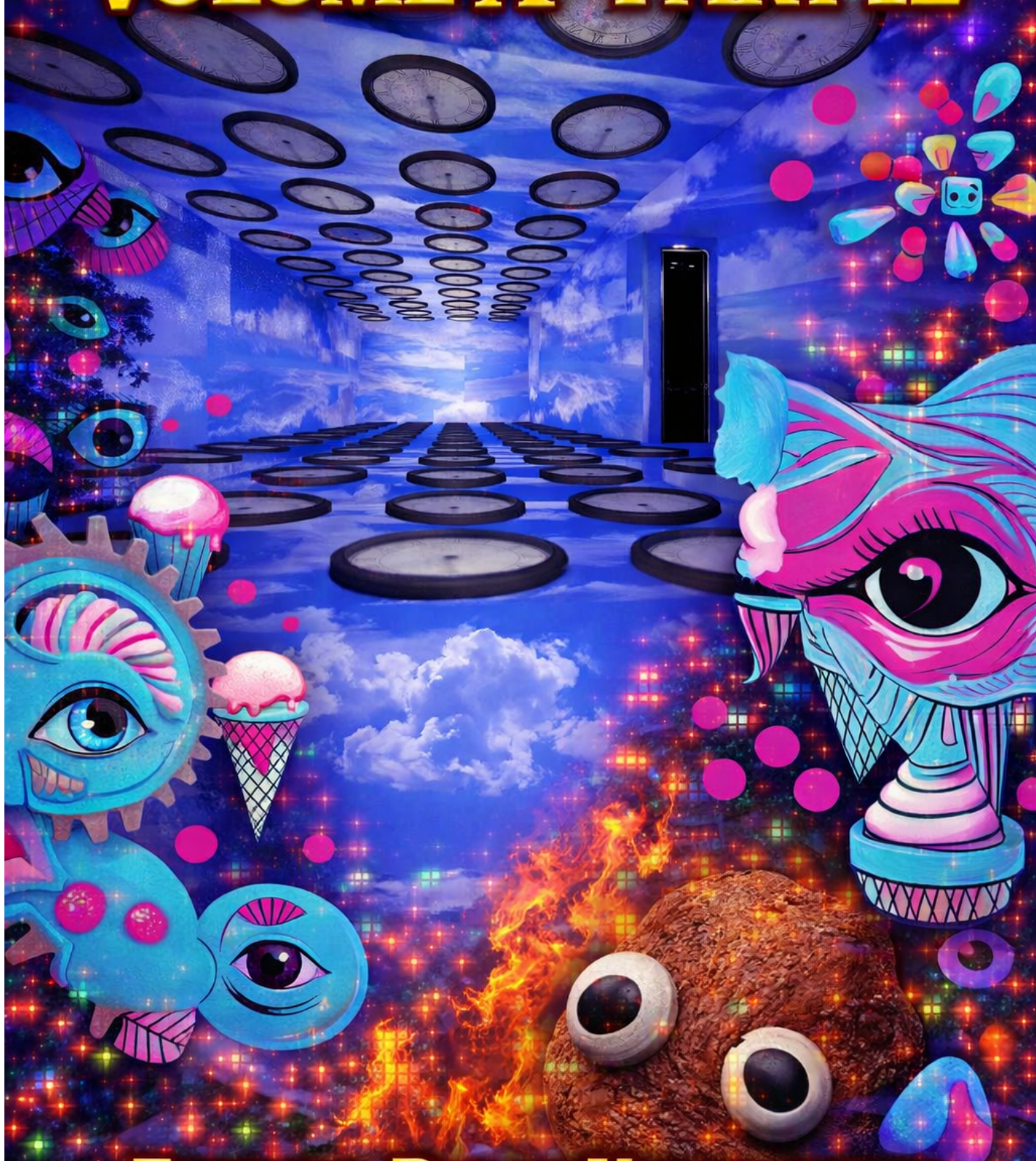


FRAGMENTA EX MACHINA – CAECORUM LIBRARIUM

PROJECT ANGELBOOK VOLUME X–PART 12



EZEKIEL REDIK YARBROUGH

Fragmenta Ex Machina –
Caecorum Librarium – Project
AngelBook – Volume X – Part 12
By Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough

❄ Fragmenta Ex Machina

-

Project AngelBook – Volume X – Parts 1–36

By Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough

-

This volume is not made up of my own words. There is no original
commentary

here, no narrative, no analysis. This is simply me copying and
pasting large

chunks of text from my bookmarks—pages that were easy to
extract, with no

hyperlinks or formatting issues, saved from open tabs and
archived corners of
the web.

It's messy. It's unfiltered. It's chaotic. But it's valuable.

Each piece inside this volume was bookmarked for a reason. Not
always because I

agreed with it, but because it felt like a fragment of something
larger—an

insight, a worldview, a download. This is source material, plain and
raw.

Fragmenta Ex Machina isn't about authorship. It's about
preservation and

system-building. It's about feeding the machine—laying bricks for
the

Operating System I'm constructing across these books. This is the
raw intake

phase. The memory dump. The zero layer.

Later volumes will be cleaner, more refined, more structured. But
this? This is the

foundation. The ether stream, bound and frozen before it
vanished.

So if you're looking for polished prose, skip this one. But if you're
here to explore

the roots of something much bigger, this is where the signal begins.

Welcome to the fragments.

— Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough Architect of the Machine

Gospel of a new salvation, In Christ a new creation The Word of God now going forth
Shall launch its bolts of thunder.

Christian soldiers you're victorious, Trusting Christ the strong and glorious, Faith with
faith a mighty victory Conquers sin and death. **END

In politics, Thieme rails about the modern United States as a "mobocracy" threatened by
"satanic propaganda" and "creeping socialism."

The liturgy for Thieme's lily-white congregation is built around a lecture in which Thieme dispenses a strange and eclectic mixture of Hebrew and Greek philology, Biblical nominalism, modern psychological jargon, and plain gibberish while his audience sit in what looks like a high school auditorium and busily take notes and underline passages in their Bibles. Sin nature control, we learn, can lead to dissociation and multiple personality disorder. There are eight stages of reversionism through which a psycho-believer may descend to implosion and self-fragmentation. It is a blasphemy to make promises to God. We should not be sorry for sins, but we should turn our minds away from sin. It is blasphemy to say that we invite Christ to come into our hearts; rather, Christ invites us. Spiritually brain dead believers do not understand that they can be saved by faith alone and by the spirit (pneumatikos). There are those among the born again who become murderers, and so forth in eclectic and vindictive brew.

R.B. Thieme has been described as "a cult figure" by James Dunn, the executive director of the Baptist Joint Committee on Public Affairs in Washington. Controversial through he may be even among fundamentalists, Thieme is one of the Quayle family's contact points with the legions of Armageddon, who provided a decisive base of support for the Bush-Quayle administration during the Gulf war.

Bush himself has a very strong apocalyptic streak, which he has more often expressed in the doomsday language of the RAND Corporation than in the theological terminology of an R.B. Thieme. But there is ample convergence, as shown in this interview with Robert Scheer on the campaign trail in early 1980. Scheer started by asking Bush, "How do you win in a nuclear exchange?" Bush's response:

Bush: You have a survivability of command in control, survivability of industrial potential, protection of a percentage of your citizens, and you have a capability that inflicts more damage on the opposition than it can inflict upon you. That's the way you can have a winner, and the Soviets' planning is based on the ugly concept of a winner in a nuclear exchange.

Scheer: Do you mean like five percent would survive? Two percent?

Bush: More than that-- if everybody fired everything he had, you'd have more than that survive.⁴⁶

Bush's presidential campaign offered nothing of value. In his acceptance speech to the Republican national Convention on August 18, 1988, Bush professed the Calvinistic creed of a man who sees life in terms of "missions"; the mission now, he thought, was to make sure that the crumbling "American Century" of Col. Stimson and his World War II cabal which "lit the world with our culture" were followed by "another American century." Bush promised to avoid war: "We have peace, and I am not going to let anyone take it away from us." Bush harped on his theme of voluntarism-boosterism-corporatism with his celebration of "the idea of community" and his notorious "thousand points of light" as a recipe to deal with the human wreckage being piled up by the unbridled free enterprise he had stood for all his life. The irreverent soon transformed that into "a thousand points of blight."

Remarkably, Bush still had a few promises on the economic front. He went on record once again with his "Read my lips: no new taxes." He boasted that the Reagan-Bush forces had created 17 million jobs over the previous five years of recovery. He pledged to create "30 in eight, 30 million jobs in the next eight years." (Non-farm payrolls were slightly over 107 million when Bush took office, and rose to slightly more than 110 million by the middle of 1990. Then, with layoffs averaging 2,000 a day, total unemployment sagged through the early autumn of 1991, with a net loss of about 1 1/2 million jobs. Bush is not on track to fulfill this promise, which nobody has heard him repeating since the election. There has been no "kinder, gentler nation."

The final stages of the campaign were played out amid great public indifference. Some interest was generated in the final weeks by a matter of prurient, rather than policy interest: rumors were flying of a Bush sex scandal. This talk, fed by the old Jennifer Fitzgerald story, had surfaced during 1987 in the wake of the successful covert operation against Gary Hart. The gossip became intense enough that George W. Bush asked his father if he had been guilty of philandering. The young Bush reported back to the press that "the answer to the Big A [adultery] question is N-O." Lee Atwater accused David Keene of the Dole campaign of helping to circulate the rumor, and Keene, speaking on a television talk show, responded that Atwater was "a liar." Shortly thereafter, a "sex summit" was convened between the Bush and Dole camps for the purpose of maintaining correct GOP decorum even amidst the acrimony of the campaign.⁴⁷

Evans and Novak opined that "Atwater and the rest of the Bush high command, convinced that the rumors would soon be published, reacted in a way that spelled panic to friend and foe alike." On June 17, 1987, Michael Sneed of the Chicago Sun-Times had written that "several major newspapers are sifting ... reported dalliances of Mr. Boring."⁴⁸ But during that summer of 1988, the Brown Brothers, Harriman/Skull and Bones networks were powerful enough to suppress the story and spare Bush any embarrassment.

During the weeks before the election, the LA Weekly, an alternative paper in Los

Angeles, devoted an entire issue to “the dark side of George Bush.” British newspapers like the tabloid London Evening Standard repeated some details, but US news organizations were monolithic in refusing to report anything; the Bush networks were in total command. Then rumors began to fly that the Washington Post was preparing to publish an account of Bush’s sex peccadillos. On Wednesday, October 19, the New York Stock Exchange was swept by reports that stories damaging to Bush were about to appear, and this was cited as a contributing factor in a 43 point drop in the Dow Jones Industrial Average. The Wall Street Journal and USA Today gingerly picked up the story, albeit in very vague terms. The Wall Street Journal wrote that the Washington Post was preparing a story that “Bush had carried on an extramarital affair,” with a “report that he [Bush] has had a mistress for several years.” One of the allegations was that Bush had had an extramarital affair during the mid-1970s with a woman who was no longer in his entourage.

Donna Brazile of the Dukakis campaign staff told reporters in New Haven, Connecticut: “I wasn’t on the stock market yesterday but I understood they got a little concerned that George was going to the White House with somebody other than Barbara. I think George Bush owes it to the American people to ‘fess up....” “The American people have every right to know if Barbara Bush will share that bed with him in the White House. I’m talking about Barbara Bush and someone with the initials J.F. or whatever the names are,” said Ms. Brazile. Was this a reference to Jennifer Fitzgerald? A few hours later, Donna Brazile, a young black woman who had also accused the Bushmen of using “every code word and racial symbol to package their little racist campaign,” was fired from the Dukakis campaign. Paul Brontas, one of Dukakis’s close advisers, said that he would not accuse the Bush campaign of being racist. With the Willie Horton ads running full clip everywhere, many could not believe their ears. After an Associated Press wire sent out on Thursday, October 20 had offered another summary of the rumor, Bush’s press aide Sheila Tate dismissed the entire story as “warmed over garbage.”⁴⁹ But in the end, the Washington Post published no story, and the entire issue was stifled by the brutal power of the Bush media networks.

In the end, the greatest trump card of Bush’s 1988 campaign was Bush’s opponent Michael Dukakis. There is every reason to believe that Dukakis was chosen by Bush Democrat power brokers and the Eastern Establishment bankers primarily because he was so manifestly unwilling and unable seriously to oppose Bush. Many are the indications that the Massachusetts governor had been selected to take a dive. The gravest suspicions are in order as to whether there ever was a Dukakis campaign at all. Reagan soon made his celebrated quip, “I’m not going to pick on an invalid,” focusing intense public attention on Dukakis’s refusal to release his medical records.

The colored maps used by the television networks on the night of November 8 presented a Bush victory which, although less convincing than Reagan’s two landslides, nevertheless seemed impressive. A closer examination of the actual vote totals reveals a much different lesson: even in competition with the bumbling and craven Dukakis campaign, Bush remained a pitifully weak candidate who, despite overwhelming

advantages of incumbency, money, organization, years of enemies' list operations, a free ride from the controlled media, and a pathetic opponent, just managed to eke out a hairsbreadth margin.

Bush had won 53% of the popular vote, but if just 535,000 voters in eleven states (or 600,000 voters in 9 states) had switched to Dukakis, the latter would have been the winner. The GOP had ruled the terrain west of the Mississippi for many moons, but Bush had managed to lose three Pacific states, Oregon, Washington, and Hawaii. Bush won megastates like Illinois and Pennsylvania by paper-thin margins of 51%, and the all-important California vote, which went to Bush by just 52%, had been too close for George's comfort. Missouri had also been a 52% close call for George. In the farm states, the devastation of GOP free enterprise caused both Iowa and Wisconsin to join Minnesota in the Democratic column. Chronically depressed West Virginia was having none of George. In the oil patch, the Democrats posted percentage gains even though Bush carried these states: in Texas, Oklahoma, and Louisiana the Democratic presidential vote was up between 7 and 11 percent compared to the Mondale disaster of 1984. In the Midwest, Dukakis managed to carry four dozen counties that had not gone for a Democratic presidential contender since 1964. All in all half of Bush's electoral votes came from states in which he got less than 55.5% of the two-party vote, showing that there was no runaway Bush landslide.

Exit polls showed that less than half of Bush's voters were strongly committed to him, underlining the fact that Bush has never succeeded in winning the loyalty of any identifiable groups in the population, except the spooks and the bluebloods. At the time of the election, the official statistics of the Reagan regime were alleging a yearly consumer inflation rate of 5.2% and an unemployment figure of 4.1%. Exit polls that 53% of all voters thought that the economy was getting better. As the economic depression worsens into 1992, all of those figures will belong to the good old days. A comparison of Bush's victory in the Iowa caucuses of 1980 with his wretched third-place finish there in 1988 is a good indicator of how utterly support for Bush can collapse as a result of a dramatic deterioration in economic conditions, given once again that Bush has no loyal base of political support.

The voter turnout hit a new postwar low, with just 49.1% of eligible voters showing up at the polls, significantly worse than the Truman-Dewey matchup of 1948, when just 51% had deemed it worthwhile to vote. This means that Bush expected to govern the country with the votes of just 26.8% of the eligible voters in his pocket. Bush had won a number of southern states by lop-sided margins of about 20%, but this was correlated in many cases with very low overall voter turnout, which dipped below 40% in Georgia and South Carolina. A big plus factor for George was the very low black voter turnout in the south, where a significant black vote had helped the Democrats retake control of the Senate in 1986. With Dukakis capturing 90% of the black vote, a bigger black turnout would have created some serious problems for George. Bush knows that victory in 1992 will depend on keeping the black turnout low, and this is part of the rationale behind his "wedge issue" nomination of the black rightist Clarence Thomas to the Supreme Court, which

successfully split national black organizations in such a way that Bush hopes he will be able to ignore them in 1992.

More generally, it would appear that Bush would be very happy to keep across the board voter turnout at such depressed levels, since a larger vote could only threaten his results. Dukakis was able to attract only about half of the Reagan Democrats back to their traditional party, despite the preppy-blueblood aura of the Bush campaign, which these voters would normally have found highly offensive. The Bush cause is therefore well served by public scandals and media campaigns that tend to elicit widespread disgust with politics and government, since these increase the probability that citizens will stay home on election day, leaving George to dominate the field. It is no surprise that precisely such scandals, from Congressional pay raises and the Keating five to the Thomas nomination hearings have proliferated during the years of the Bush regime.

Among those Republicans who had succeeded in winning the White House in two-way races (excluding years like 1948 or 1968, when the totals were impacted by Henry Wallace and Strom Thurmond's Dixiecrats, or by George Wallace), Bush's result was the weakest since fellow Skull and Bones alumnus William Howard Taft in 1908.⁵⁰ These patterns might also indicate that the dominant role of the electoral votes of the former Confederate States of America within the Electoral College under the post-1968 Southern Strategy of the national Republican Party may be subjected to erosion in 1992, especially under the impact of the Bush economic depression.

It is also to be hoped that 1988 will prove in retrospect to have represented the high-water mark of hired gun media and campaign consultants in presidential elections. Atwater at one time boasted that his staff contained at least 28 media experts and political operatives who had worked in at least three previous presidential elections, many of which were also winning efforts for the GOP. These men were drawn from New York's Madison Avenue and from Washington's Connecticut Avenue "Power Alley," where many of the best-connected political consulting firms have their offices. It is clear that men like Atwater, Ailes, Spencer, Deaver and others have performed a function in the consolidation of a modern American leviathan state that is exactly analogous to the vital services rendered to the Third Reich by Propaganda Minister Dr. Josef Goebbels between 1933 and 1945. There is a crime of menticide which consists in the deliberate destruction of the cognitive powers of another human being, and the campaigns organized by these consultants have represented menticide on a mass scale. Further: if the international economic policies inflicted on the world by the Reagan-Bush and Bush regimes have exacted a yearly global death toll of upwards of 50 million needless deaths, primarily in the developing sector, it has been the image mongers and public relations men who have organized the US domestic electoral consensus that has permitted those genocidal policies to go forward. For all of these reasons, the media and campaign consultants are fascists. They are virulent fascists typical of the American totalitarian state of the late twentieth century, and this is true even if these consultants lack the bombastic trappings of the central European fascists of more than a half century ago.

Lee Atwater celebrated the Bush inauguration by playing his electric guitar at a rhythm and blues concert in which his gyrations bordered on the outright obscene. Although Lee Atwater had masterminded the most racist presidential campaign in modern history, he still had the gall during the spring of 1989 to be a candidate for a post on the Board of Trustees of Howard University, the historically black institution of higher learning in Washington, DC. Atwater was forced to abandon this outrageous candidacy by a mass mobilization of the Howard students.

Some months later, Atwater was found to be suffering from a malignant brain cancer. It is rumored around Washington that Atwater in his final days became a convert to Roman Catholicism and expressed repentance for many of the deeds he performed during his political career. It appears certain that he personally apologized to some of the candidates whom he had vilified during the course of various political campaigns. When Atwater died in April, 1991 at the age of 40, it was widely rumored in Washington that he had expressed the deepest remorse for having contributed to the creation of the Bush administration.

[Return to the Table of Contents](#)

Notes for Chapter XXII

1. Jack W. Germond and Jules Witcover, *Wake Us When It's Over: The Presidential Politics of 1984* (New York, 1985), p. 489.
2. Joseph Kraft, "The Real George Bush," *Washington Post*, October 18, 1984.
3. *Wake Us When It's Over*, p. 522.
4. George Will column, January 30, 1986, in Will, *The Morning After*, p. 254.
5. Philip Geylin, "Makings of a Success in Africa," *Washington Post*, December 10, 1982.
6. "Bush Makes Few Waves at Home, Creates Big Splash in Sandinavia," *Washington Post*, July 12, 1983.
7. "Bush Ends Trip to Subcontinent With US Ties Largely Unaltered," *Washington Post*, May 19, 1984.
8. "Globe-Spanning Mission Strengthens Bush for '88," *Washington Post*, March 24, 1985.
9. See Sara Diamond, *Spiritual Warfare*, pp. 72 and 254.
10. Jack Anderson and Dale Van Atta, "Bush's Day at the Helm," *Washington Post*, January 27, 1988.
11. "Bush is Counseled to Look Sharp Tuesday," *Washington Post*, January 26, 1986.
12. Maxine Cheshire, "VIP," *Washington Post*, April 25, 1981.
13. Jack Anderson and Dale Van Atta, "Bush Waits and Hopes for Reagan Nod," *Washington Post*, August 18, 1986.
14. "Reagan Won't Cite Issues Bush Affected," *Washington Post*, September 12, 1987.
15. Jack W. Germond and Jules Witcover, *Whose Borad Stripes and Bright Stars: The Trivial Pursuit of the Presidency, 1988* (New York, 1989), p. 156.
16. "Bush Proves Successful in Ticklish Appearance." *Washington Post*, December 12,

1985.

17. "New Hampshire Chill," *Washington Post*, October 11, 1987.

18. *Whose Broad Stripes and Bright Stars*, pp. 71-72 and 366.

19. Joe Conason, "Robert Mosbacher's Grand Scheme," *Texas Observer*, April 28, 1989.

20. *Ibid.*, p. 12.

21. "County resources utilized by Eckels to boost the GOP," *Houston Post*, February 8, 1985.

22. *Houston Chronicle*, June 2, 1989.

23. Douglas Caddy, letter to FBI Director William Sessions, May 2, 1988.

24. *Federal Election Commission Bulletin*, Volume 17, Number 2, February, 1991, p. 11.

25. *Washington Post*, April 9, 1986.

26. *Washington Post*, April 14, 1986.

27. *Washington Post*, April 7, 1986.

28. See Thomas Burdick and Charlene Mitchell, *Blue Thunder* (New York, 1990), pp. 73, 167, and 290-293.

29. *Blue Thunder*, p. 167; Germond and Witcover, *Whose Broad Stripes and Bright Stars*, p. 185, quote unnamed Hart campaign aides who "said later they were convinced" that Lynn Armandt had called journalist Tom Fiedler of the *Miami Herald* with a tip-off that Donna Rice was going to Washington to be an overnight guest of Gary Hart. But Fiedler denies that Armandt was the caller.

30. Jack W. Germond and Jules Witcover, *Wake Us When It's Over* (New York, 1985), pp. 326-327.

31. For Bush in the 1988 campaign, see Germond and Witcover, *Whose Broad Stripes and Bright Stars*.

32. *Washington Post*, October 16, 1987.

33. "Robertson Links Bush to Swaggart Scandal," *Washington Post*, February 24, 1988.

34. "The Contra Country Campaign," *Washington Post*, March 6, 1988.

35. Germond and Witcover, *Whose Broad Stripes and Bright Stars*, p. 161.

36. *Washington Post*, August 17, 1988.

37. Frank McNeil, *War and Peace in Central America*, p. 277.

38. *Whose Broad Stripes and Bright Stars*, p. 385.

39. Eleanor Randolph, "Ghost of Dan Quayle's grandfather laid to rest," *Dallas Times-Herald*, August 23, 1988.

40. Alexander Cockburn, "Beat the Devil: Dan Quayle, Acid Freak?" *The Nation*, September 26, 1988, p. 226.

41. Joel Bleifuss, "In Short," *In These Times*, 16-22 November, 1988, p. 5, cited by Arthur Frederick Ide, *Bush-Quayle: The Reagan Legacy* (Irving, Texas: Scholars Books, 1989), pp. 55-56.

42. *Ibid.*

43. Ide, *Bush-Quayle*, p. 14.

44. Ide, *Bush-Quayle*, p. 5.

45. Elinor J. Brecher, "Marilyn Quayle called 'prototype of the new-age political spouse,'" *Louisville Courier-Journal*, September 25, 1988.

46. "Burning Bush," *The Nation*, March 8, 1980, p. 261.

47. Washington Post, July 1, 1987.
48. Washington Post, June 26, 1987.
49. Eleanor Randolph, "Bush Rumor Created Dilemma for Media," Washington Post, October 22, 1988.
50. See Kevin Phillips, The Politics of Rich and Poor, (New York, 1990), p. 215; Facts on File, November 11, 1988; and Paul R. Abramson, John H. Aldrich, and David W. Rohde, Change and Continuity in the 1988 Elections (Washington DC: Congressional Quarterly, 1991).

Publications

Select a book to review and purchase on Amazon.com Most are also available at:

Progressive Press

Home
Biography
International
Online Books
Speakers Bureau – Contact
Speeches and Lectures
World Crisis Radio
TARPLEY.net
Website of Webster Griffin Tarpley

EMERGENCY PROGRAM STOP THE DEPRESSION

Tarpley on C-SPAN

facebooktwitter RSS

Search TARPLEY.net

@WebsterGTarpley
Tweets by @WebsterGTarpley
Most Popular

Hear Tarpley on
World Crisis Radio
* Download podcast

George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography

Against Oligarchy
Pages
Biography
International
Online Books
Speakers Bureau – Contact
Speeches and Lectures
World Crisis Radio
Archives
Archives
Select Month
Chapter 23 – The End of History
George Bush - Unauthorized Biography

“Der Staat ist als die Wirklichkeit des substantiellen Willens, die er in dem zu seiner Allgemeinheit erhobenen besonderen Selbstbewusstseyn hat, das an und fuer sich Vernuenfftige. Diese substantielle Einheit ist absoluter unbewegter Selbstzweck, in welchem die Freiheit zu ihrem hoechsten Recht kommt, so wie dieser Endzweck das hoechste Recht gegen die Einzelnen hat, deren hoechste Pflicht es ist, Mitglieder des Staats zu seyn.”

—G.W.F. Hegel, Grundlinien der Philosophie des Rechts.

George Bush's inaugural address of January 21, 1989, was on the whole an eminently colorless and forgettable oration. The speech was for the most part a rehash of the tired demagoguery of Bush's election campaign, with the ritual references to "a thousand points of light" and the hollow pledge that when it came to the drug inundation which Bush had supposedly been fighting for most of the decade, "This scourge will stop." Bush talked of

“stewardship” being passed on from one generation to another. There was almost nothing about the state of the US economy. Bush was preoccupied with the “divisiveness” left over from the Vietnam era, and this he pledged to end in favor of a return to bipartisan consensus between the president and the Congress, since “the statute of limitations has been reached. This is a fact: The final lesson of Vietnam is that no great nation can long afford to be sundered by a memory.” There is good reason to believe that Bush was already contemplating the new round of foreign military adventures which were not long in coming.

One thing is certain: Bush’s inaugural address contained no promise to keep the peace of the sort that had figured in his New Orleans acceptance speech back in August.

The characteristic note of Bush’s remarks came at the outset, in the passages in which he celebrated the triumph of the American variant of the bureaucratic-authoritarian police state, based on usury, which chooses to characterize itself as “freedom:”

We know what works: Freedom works. We know what’s right: Freedom is right. We know how to secure a more just and prosperous life for man on Earth- through free markets, free speech, free elections, and the exercise of free will unhampered by the state.

For the first time in this century, for the first time perhaps in all history, man does not have to invent a system by which to live. We don’t have to talk late into the night about which form of government is better. We don’t have to wrest justice from the kings. We only have to summon it from within ourselves. We must act on what we know.¹

After the inauguration ceremonies at the Capitol were completed, George and Barbara Bush descended Pennsylvania Avenue towards the White House in a triumphant progress, getting out of their limousine every block or two to walk among the crowds and savor the ovations. George Bush, imperial administrator and bureaucrat, had now reached the apex of his career, the last station of the *cursus honorum*: the chief magistracy. Bush now assumed leadership of a Washington bureaucracy that was increasingly focused on itself and its own aspirations, convinced of its own omnipotence and infallibility, of its own manifest destiny to dominate the world. It was a heady moment, full of the stuff of megalomaniac delusion.

Imperial Washington was now aware of the increasing symptoms of collapse in the Soviet Empire. The feared adversary of four decades of the cold war was collapsing. Germany and Japan were formidable economic powers, but they were led by a generation of politicians who had been well schooled in the necessity of following Anglo-Saxon orders. France had abandoned her traditional Gaullist policy of independence and sovereignty, and had returned to the *suivisme* of the old Fourth Republic under Bush’s freemasonic confrere Francois Mitterrand. Opposition to Washington’s imperial designs might still come from leading states of the developing sector, from India, Brazil, Iraq and Malaysia, but the imperial administrators, puffed up with their xenophobic contempt for the former colonials, were confident that these states could be easily

defeated, and that the third world would meekly succumb to the installation of Anglo-American puppet regimes in the way that the Philippines and so many Latin American countries had during the 1980's.

Bush could also survey the home front with self-congratulatory complacency. He had won a Congressional election in his designer district in Houston, but in 1964 and 1970 majorities at the polls had proven mockingly elusive. Now, for just the second time in his life, he had solved the problem of winning a contested election, and this time it had been the big one. Bush had at one stroke fulfilled his greatest ambition and solved his most persistent problem that of getting himself elected to public office. He had dealt successfully with the thorny issue of governance in the domestic sphere, foiling the jinx that had dogged all sitting vice presidents seeking to move up after Martin Van Buren's success in 1836.

Bush assembled a team of his fellow Malthusian bureaucrats and administrators from among those officials who had staffed Republican administrations going back to 1969, the year that Nixon chose Kissinger for the National Security Council. Persons like Scowcroft, Baker, Carla Hills, and Bush himself had, with few exceptions, been in or around the federal government and especially the executive branch for most of two decades, with only the brief hiatus of Jimmy Carter to let them fill their pockets in private sector influence peddling. Bush's cabinet and staff was convinced it boasted the most powerful battery of resumes, the most consummate experience, the most impeccable credentials, of any management team in the history of the world. All the great issues of policy had been solved under Nixon, Ford, and Reagan; the geopolitical situation was being brought under control; all that remained was to consolidate and perfect the total administration of the world according to the policies and procedures already established, while delivering mass consensus through the same methods that had just proven unbeatable in the presidential campaign. The Bush team was convinced of its own inherent superiority to the Mandarin Chinese, the Roman and Byzantine, the Ottoman, the Austrian, the Prussian, the Soviet, and to all other bureaucratic-authoritarian regimes that had ever existed on the planet. Only the British East India Company was even in the same league, thought the theorists of usury on the Bush team. (Pride goeth ever before a fall. By late 1991, this same team had acquired the deserved reputation of a gaggle of maladroitness buffoons.)

These triumphant bureaucrats and above all George Bush himself were not kindly disposed to old Ronald Reagan, in whose shadow they had labored for so long. How many of them had been consumed with rage when plum posts had been given to Reagan's fast-buck California parvenu cronies! How they had cursed Reagan for a sentimental pushover when he made concessions to Gorbachov! The bureaucrats would not join Reagan in slobbering over Gorbachov, at least not right away; they were there to drive a hard bargain, and to make sure the Soviet empire collapsed. They had accepted Reagan as a useful facade, a harmless vaudeville act to keep the great unwashed masses amused while the bureaucrats carried out their machinations. But the bureaucrats had a savage temper, and they never appreciated the bumbling antics of

any favorite uncles. If scripted Reagan had seemed a necessary evil as long as he appeared indispensable to procure election victories and mass consensus, how intolerable he seemed now that he had been proven unnecessary, now that imperial functionary George Bush had won election in his own right, without Reagan's bobbing histrionics!

Reagan-bashing became one of the ruling passions of the new patrician regime. This was a matter of Realpolitik that went beyond mere words: it was the demolition of any remaining Reaganite political machinery, lest it provide a springboard for a political challenge to the plutocracy of little Lord Fauntleroy. The campaign was so intense that it elicited a letter from Richard Nixon to John Sununu complaining of a newspaper account of White House aides speaking on background to depict Reagan as a dunce, much inferior to his successor. Nixon urged that "whoever was the source of this story should be fired as an example to others who might be tempted to play the same kind of game." Nixon denounced "anonymous staffers who believe that the way to build him [Bush] up is to tear Reagan down." Sununu hurriedly telephoned Tricky Dick to reassure him that he was also found the denigration of Reagan "absolutely intolerable," but the trashing of the old Reagan machine only accelerated. One assistant to Bush boasted that the new president was "in the business of governing," while poor old Reagan had been a prop for photo opportunities.²

Of course, the imperial functionaries of the Bush team had chosen to ignore certain gross facts, most importantly the demonstrable bankruptcy and insolvency of their own leading institutions of finance, credit, and government. Their ability to command production and otherwise to act upon the material world was in sharp decline. How long would the American population remain in its state of stupefied passivity in the face of deteriorating standards of living that were now falling more rapidly than at any time in the last twenty years? And now, the speculative orgy of the 1980's would have to be paid for. Even their advantage over the crumbling Soviet Empire was ultimately only a marginal, relative, and temporary one, due primarily to a faster rate of collapse on the Soviet side; but the day of reckoning for the Anglo-Americans was coming, too.

This was the triumphalism that pervaded the opening weeks of the Bush administration. Bush gave more press conferences during the transition period than Reagan had given during most of his second term; he reveled in the accoutrements of his new office, and gave the White House press corps all the photo opportunities and interviews they wanted to butter them up and get them in his pocket.

These fatuous delusions of grandeur were duly projected upon the plane of the philosophy of history by an official of the Bush Administration, Francis Fukuyama, the Deputy Director of the State Department Policy Planning Staff, the old haunt of Harrimanites like Paul Nitze and George Kennan. In the winter of 1989, during Bush's first hundred days in office, Fukuyama delivered a lecture to the Olin Foundation which was later published in *The National Interest* quarterly under the title of "The End of History?" Imperial administrator Fukuyama had studied under the reactionary elitist Allan

Bloom, and was conversant with the French neo-enlightenment semiotic (or semi-idiotic) school of Derrida, Foucault, and Roland Barthes, whose zero degree of writing Fukuyama may have been striving to attain. Above all, Fukayama was a follower of Hegel in the interpretation of the French postwar neo-Hegelian Alexandre Kojève.

Fukuyama qualifies as the official ideologue of the Bush regime. His starting point is the “unabashed victory of economic and social liberalism,” meaning by that the economic and political system reaching its maturity under Bush— what the State Department usually calls “democracy.” “The triumph of the West, of the Western idea, is evident first of all in the total exhaustion of viable systematic alternatives to Western liberalism,” Fukuyama wrote. “The triumph of the Western political idea is complete. Its rivals have been routed....Political theory, at least the part concerned with defining the good polity, is finished,” Fukuyama opined. “The Western idea of governance has prevailed.” “What we may be witnessing is not just the end of the Cold War, or the passing of a particular period of postwar history, but the end of history as such: that is, the end point of mankind’s ideological evolution and the universalization of Western liberal democracy as the final form of human government.” According to Fukayama, communism as an alternative system had been thoroughly discredited in the USSR, China, and the other communist countries. Since there are no other visible models contending for the right to shape the future, he concludes that the modern American state is the “final, rational form of society and state.” There are of course large areas of the world where governments and forms of society prevail which diverge radically from Fukuyama’s western model, but he answers this objection by explaining that backward, still historic parts of the world exist and will continue to exist for some time. It is just that they will never be able to present their forms of society as a credible model or alternative to “liberalism.” Since Fukuyama presumably knew something of what was in the Bush administration pipeline, he carefully kept the door open for new wars and military conflicts, especially among historic states, or between historic and post-historic powers. Both Panama and Iraq would, according to Fukayam’s typology, fall into the “historic” category.

Thus, in the view of the early Bush administration, the planet would come to be dominated more and more by the “universal homogenous state,” a mixture of “liberal democracy in the political sphere combined with easy access to VCRs and stereos in the economic.” The arid banality of that definition is matched by Fukuyama’s dazzled tribute to “the spectacular abundance of advanced liberal economies and the infinitely diverse consumer culture.” Fukuyama, it turns out, is a resident of the privileged enclave for imperial functionaries that is northeast Virginia, and so has little understanding of the scope of US domestic poverty and immiseration: “This is not to say that there are not rich people and poor people in the United States, or that the gap between them has not grown in recent years. But the root causes of economic inequality have less to do with the underlying legal and social structures of our society, which remain fundamentally egalitarian and moderately redistributionist, as with the cultural and social characteristics of the groups that make it up, which are in turn the historical legacy of premodern conditions. Thus black poverty in the United States, for example, is not the inherent

product of liberalism, but is rather the 'legacy of slavery and racism' which persisted long after the formal abolition of slavery." For Fukuyama, writing at a moment when American class divisions were more pronounced than at any time in human memory, "the egalitarianism of modern America represents the essential achievement of the classless society envisioned by Marx." As a purveyor of official doctrine for the Bush regime, Fukuyama is bound to ignore twenty years of increasing poverty and declining standards of living for all Americans which has caused an even greater retrogression for the black population; there is no way that this can be chalked up to the heritage of slavery.

It is not far from the End of History to Bush's later slogans of the New World Order and the imperial Pax Universalis. It is ironic but lawful that Bush should have chosen a neo-Hegelian as apologist for his regime. Hegel was the arch-obscurantist, philosophical dictator, and saboteur of the natural sciences; he was the ideologue of Metternich's Holy Alliance system of police states in the post-1815 oligarchic restoration in Europe imposed by the Congress of Vienna. When we mention Metternich we have at once brought Bush's old patron Kissinger into play, since Metternich is well known as his ego ideal. Hegel deified the bureaucratic-authoritarian state machinery of which he was a part as the final embodiment of rationality in human affairs, beyond which it was impossible to go. Hegel told intellectuals to be reconciled with the world they found around them, and pronounced philosophy incapable of producing ideas for the reform of the world. As Hegel put it in the famous preface to the *Philosophy of Right*: "Wenn die Philosophie ihr Grau in Grau mahlt, dann ist eine Gestalt des Lebens alt geworden, und mit Grau in Grau laesst sie sich nicht verjuengen, sondern nur erkennen; die Eule der Minerva beginnt erst mit der einbrechenden Daemmerung ihren Flug." References to Hegel's owl of Minerva have been a staple of Washington cocktail-party chatter during the Bush years. As Fukuyama put it: "The end of history will be a very sad time.... There will be neither art nor philosophy, just the perpetual caretaking of the museum of human history.... Perhaps this very prospect of centuries of boredom at the end of history will serve to get history started over again."³

The Bush regime thus took shape as a bureaucratic-authoritarian stewardship of the financial interests of Wall Street and the City of London. Many saw in the Bush team the patrician financiers of the Rockefeller Administration that never was. The groups in society were to be served were so narrowly restricted that the Bush administration often looked like a government that had totally separated itself from the underlying society and had constituted itself to govern in the interests of the bureaucracy itself. Since Bush was irrevocably committed to carrying forward the policies that had been consolidated and institutionalized during the previous eight years, the regime became more and more rigid and inflexible. Active opposition, or even the dislocations occasioned by administration policies were therefore dealt with by the repressive means of the police state. The Bush regime could not govern, but it could indict, and the Discrediting Committee was always ready to vilify. Some observers spoke of a new form of Bonapartism *sui generis*, but the most accurate description for the Bush combination was the "administrative fascism".

Bush's cabinet reflected several sets of optimizing criteria.

The best way to attain a top cabinet post was to belong to a family that had been allied with the Bush-Walker clan over a period of at least half a century, and to have served as a functionary or fund-raiser for the Bush campaign. This applied to Secretary of State James Baker III, Secretary of the Treasury Nicholas Brady, Secretary of Commerce Robert Mosbacher, and Bush's White House counsel and top political adviser, C. Boyden Gray.

A second royal road to high office was to have been an officer of Kissinger Associates, the international consulting firm set up by Bush's lifelong patron, Henry Kissinger. In this category we find Gen. Brent Scowcroft, the former chief of the Kiss Ass Washington office, and Lawrence Eagleburger, the dissipated wreck who was named to the number two post in the State Department, Undersecretary of State. Eagleburger had been the president of Kissinger Associates. The ambassadorial (or proconsul) list was also rife with Kissingerian pedigrees: a prominent one was John Negroponte, Bush's ambassador to Mexico.

Overlapping with this last group were the veterans of the 1974-77 Ford Administration, one of the most freemasonic in recent US history. National Security Council Director Brent Scowcroft, for example, was simply returning to the job that he had held under Ford as Kissinger's alter ego inside the White House. Dick Cheney, who eventually became Secretary of Defense, had been Ford's White House chief of staff. Cheney had been Executive Assistant to the Director of Nixon's Office of Economic Opportunity way back in 1969. In 1971 he had joined Nixon's White House staff as Don Rumsfeld's deputy. From 1971 to 1973, Cheney was at the Cost of Living Council, working as an enforcer for the infamous Phase II wage freeze in Nixon's "Economic Stabilization Program." The charming Carla Hills, who became Bush's Trade Representative, had been Ford's Secretary of Housing and Urban Development. William Seidman and James Baker (and Federal Reserve Board Chairman Alan Greenspan, a Reagan holdover who was the chairman of Ford's Council of Economic Advisers) had also been in the picture under Jerry Ford.

Bush also extended largesse to those who had assisted him in the election campaign just concluded. At the top of this list was Governor John Sununu of New Hampshire, who would have qualified as the modern Nostradamus for his exact prediction of Bush's 9% margin of victory over Dole in the New Hampshire primary –unless he had helped to arrange it with vote fraud.

Another way to carry off a top plum in the Bush regime was to have participated in the cover-up of the Iran-contra scandal. The leading role in that cover-up had been assumed by Reagan's own blue ribbon commission of notables, the Tower Board, which carried out the White House's own in-house review of what had allegedly gone wrong, and had scapegoated Don Regan for a series of misdeeds that actually belonged at the doorstep of George Bush. The members of that board were former GOP Senator John Tower of

Texas, Gen. Brent Scowcroft, and former Sen. Edmund Muskie, who had been Secretary of State for Carter after the resignation of Cyrus Vance. Scowcroft, who shows up under many headings, was ensconced at the NSC. Bush's original candidate for Secretary of Defense was John Tower, who had been the point man of the 1986-87 cover-up of Iran-contra during the months before the Congressional investigating committees formally got into the act. Tower's nomination was rejected by the Senate after he was accused of being drunken and promiscuous by Paul Weyrich, a Buckleyite activist, and others. Some observers thought that the Tower nomination had been deliberately torpedoed by Bush's own discrediting committee so as to avoid the presence of a top cabinet officer with the ability to blackmail Bush by threatening to bring him down at any time. Perhaps Tower had overplayed his hand. In any case, Dick Cheney, a Wyoming Congressman with strong intelligence community connections, was speedily nominated and confirmed after Tower had been shot down, prompting speculation that Cheney was the one Bush had really wanted all the time.

Another Iran-contra veteran in line to get a reward was Bush's former national security adviser, Don Gregg, who had served Bush since at least the time of the 1976 Koreagate scandal. Gregg, as we have seen, was more than willing to commit the most maladroit and blatant perjury in order to save his boss from the wolves. The pathetic drama of Gregg's senate confirmation hearings, which marked a true degradation for that body, has already been recounted. Later, when William Webster retired as Director of the CIA, there were persistent rumors that the hyperthyroid Bush had originally demanded that Don Gregg be nominated to take his place. According to these reports, it required all the energy of Bush's handlers to convince the president that Gregg was too dirty to pass confirmation; Bush relented, but then announced to his dismayed and exhausted staff that his second and non-negotiable choice for Langley was Robert Gates, the former CIA deputy director who had been working as Scowcroft's number two at the National Security Council. The problem was that Gates, who had already dropped out of an earlier confirmation battle for the CIA director's post, was about as thoroughly compromised as Don Gregg. But at that point, Bush could not be budged a second time, so the name of Gates was sent to the senate, bringing the entire Iran-contra complex into full public view once again. As it turned out, the Bush Democrats in the Senate proved more than willing to approve Gates.

Still on the Iran-contra list was Gen. Colin Powell, whom Bush appointed as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. After Vice Admiral John Poindexter and Oliver North had departed from the Old Executive Office Building in November, 1986, Reagan had appointed Frank Carlucci to lead the NSC. Carlucci had brought along Gen. Powell. With Colin Powell as his deputy, Carlucci cleaned up the stables of Augeias of the OEOB-NSC complex in such a way as to minimize damage to Bush. Powell was otherwise a protégé of the very Anglophile Caspar Weinberger, and of Carlucci, a man with strong links to Operation Democracy and to the Sears, Roebuck interests.

The State Department, too, had its Iran-contra cover-up brigade. First came Thomas R. Pickering, chosen by Bush to take over his old post as US Ambassador to the United

Nations, a job with cabinet rank. When Pickering was US Ambassador to El Salvador during the 1984-85 period, he helped arrange shipment of more than \$1 million of military equipment to the contras, all during a time when this was forbidden by US law, according to his own testimony before the Congressional Iran-contra investigating committees. Pickering did not report any of his doings to the State Department, but instead kept in close touch with Don Gregg, Felix Rodriguez, and Oliver North of Bush's retinue. Pickering, when he was ambassador to Israel in 1985-86, was also in on Israeli third-country arms shipments to Iran that were supposed to secure the release of certain hostages held in nearby Lebanon.⁴ This vulgar, gun-running filibusterer is now the arrogant spokesman for Bush's New World Order among the five permanent members of the United Nations Security Council, where he dispenses imperial threats and platitudes.

Still on the Iran-contra cover-up honors list we find Reginald Bartholomew, Bush's choice as Undersecretary of State for security affairs, science, and technology. Bartholomew was US Ambassador in Beirut in September-November 1985, when an Israeli shipment of 508 US-made TOW antitank missiles was followed by the release of Rev. Benjamin Weir, an American hostage held by the pro-Iranian Islamic Jihad. According to the testimony of then Secretary of State George Shultz to the Tower Board, Bartholomew was working closely with Oliver North on a scheme to use Delta Force commandoes to free any hostages not spontaneously released by Islamic Jihad. According to Shultz, Bartholomew told him on September 4, 1985 that "North was handling an operation that would lead to the release of all seven hostages."⁵

Other choice appointments went to long-time members of the Bush network. These included Manuel Lujan, who was tapped for the Department of the Interior, and former Rep. Ed Derwinski, who was given the Veterans' Administration, shortly to be upgraded to a cabinet post. A prominent figure of Bush's first year in office was William Reilly, tapped to be administrator of the Environmental Protection Agency, the green police of the regime. Reilly had been closely associated with the oligarchical financier Russell Train at the US branch of Prince Phillip's World Wildlife Fund and the Conservation Foundation.

So many top cabinet posts were thus assigned on the basis of direct personal services rendered to George Bush that the collegial principle of any oligarchic system would appear to have been neglected. There were relatively few key posts left over for distribution to political-financial factions who might reasonably expect to be brought on board by being given a seat at the cabinet table. Richard Thornburgh, a creature of the Mellon interests who had been given his job under Reagan, was allowed to stay on, but this led to a constant guerilla war between Thornburgh and Baker with the obvious issue being the 1996 succession to Bush. Clayton Yeutter went to the Department of Agriculture because that was what the international grain cartel wanted. The choice of Jack Kemp, a 1988 presidential candidate with a loyal conservative-populist base, for Housing and Urban Development appeared inspired more by Bush's desire to prevent a challenge from emerging on his right in the GOP primaries of 1992 than by the need to

cater to an identifiable financier faction. The tapping of Reagan's Secretary of Education, William Bennett, a leading right wing ideologue and possible presidential prospect, to be Drug Czar, is a further example of the same thinking. The selection of Elizabeth Hanford Dole to be Secretary of Labor was dictated by similar intra-GOP considerations, namely the need to placate the angry Republican Minority Leader, Sen. Bob Dole of Kansas, a darling of Dwayne Andreas of Archer-Daniels-Midland and the rest of the grain cartel.

Later reshuffling of the Bush cabinet has conformed to the needs of getting an intrinsically weak candidate re-elected, especially by accentuating the southern strategy: when Lauro Cavazo left the Department of Education, he was replaced by former Tennessee Governor Lamar Alexander. When Bennett had to be replaced as drug czar, the nod went to another Republican former southern governor, Bob Martinez of Florida. All of this was to build the southern base for 1992. When Thornburgh quit as Attorney General to run for the senate in Pennsylvania in the vain hope of positioning himself for 1996, Bush tapped Thornburgh's former number two at Justice, William P. Barr, who had been a CIA officer when Bush was CIA director in 1976, for this key police-state post.

But all in all, this cabinet was very much an immediate reflection of the personal network and interests of George Bush, and not representative of the principal financier factions who control the United States. We see here once more the very strong sense of national government as personal property for private exploitation which was evident in Bush's oil price ploy of 1986, and which will soon characterize his choreography of the Gulf crisis of 1990-91. This approach to cabinet appointments could give rise to a surprising weakness on the part of the Bush regime, should the principal financier factions become disaffected in the wake of the banking and currency panic towards which Bush's policies are steering the country.

Bush's shameless exploitation of political appointments and plum jobs for blatant personal advantage became a national scandal when he began to assign certain ambassadorial posts. It became clear that these jobs of representing the United States abroad had been virtually sold at auction, with the most flagrant disregard for qualifications and ability, in return for cash contributions to the Bush campaign and the coffers of the Republican Party. These appointments were carried out with Bush's approval by a transition team of GOP pollster Bob Teeter, Bush's campaign aide Craig Fuller, who had lost out on his bid to be White House chief of staff, campaign press secretary Sheila Tate, and long-time Bush staffer Chase Untermeyer. Calvin Howard Wilkins Jr., who had given over \$178,000 to the GOP over a number of years, including \$92,000 to the Kansas Republican National State Election Committee on September 6, 1988, became the new ambassador to the Netherlands. Penne Percy Korth was Bush's selection for ambassador to Mauritius; Ms. Korth was a crack GOP fundraiser. Della M. Newman, tapped for New Zealand, had been Bush's campaign chairman in Washington state. Joy Silverman, Bush's choice for Barbados, had contributed \$180,000. Joseph B. Gilderhorn, destined for Switzerland, had coughed up \$200,000. Fred Bush, allegedly not a relative but certainly a former aide and leading fundraiser, was the new president's

original pick for Luxemburg. Joseph Zappala, who gave \$100,000, was put up for the Madrid embassy. Melvin Sembler, another member of Team 100, was tapped for Australia. Fred Zeder, a Bush crony who had already been the ambassador to Micronesia, was nominated for the Overseas Private Investment Corporation, despite a congressional probe of alleged corruption⁶

As with any group of rapacious oligarchs, the Bush cabinet was prone to outbreaks of intestine factional warfare among various contending cliques. During the first days of the new administration, Bush's White House counsel Boy Gray was hit by reports that, despite his high government positions over the recent years, he had retained a lucrative post as chairman of the board of his family's communications company, raising the clear problems of conflicts of interest. Gray thereupon quit his chairman's post and, following Bush's own example, put his stock into a blind trust. Gray then lashed out against Baker by leaking the fact that Baker, during all his years as White House chief of staff and Secretary of the Treasury, had kept extensive holdings of Chemical Banking Corp., a lending institution that had a direct interest in Baker's handling of debt negotiations with third world debtor countries within the framework of the infamous and failed "Baker Plan" for international debt-service maintenance. Boy Gray also retaliated against Baker by questioning the constitutionality of a deal negotiated by Baker with the Congress for aid to the Nicaraguan contras, a deal which Newsweek classified as "Bush's only foreign-policy success" during his first two months in office.⁷ Bush had attempted to burnish his image by promising that his new regime would break with the sleazy Reagan years by promoting new high standards of ethical behavior in which even the perception of corruption and conflict of interest would be avoided. These hollow pledges were promptly deflated by the reality of more graft and more hypocrisy than under Reagan.

Bush's first hundred days in office fulfilled Fukuyama's prophecy that the End of History would be "a very sad time." If "post-history" meant that very little was accomplished, Bush filled the bill. Three weeks after his inauguration, Bush addressed a joint session of the Congress on certain changes that he had proposed in Reagan's last budget. The litany was hollow and predictable: Bush wanted to be the Education President, but was willing to spend less than a billion dollars of new money in order to do it. He froze the US military budget, and announced a review of the previous policy towards the Soviet Union. This last point meant that Bush wanted to wait to see how fast the Soviets would in fact collapse before he would even discuss trade normalization, which had been the perspective held out to Moscow by Reagan and others. Bush said he wanted to join with Drug Czar Bennett in "leading the charge" in the war on drugs.

Bush also wanted to be the Environmental President. This was a far more serious aspiration. Shortly after the election, Bush had attended the gala centennial awards dinner of the very oligarchical National Geographic Society, for many years a personal fiefdom of the feudal-minded Grosvenor family. Bush promised the audience that night that there was "one issue my administration is going to address, and I'm talking about the environment." Bush confided that he had been coordinating his plans with British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, and that he had agreed with her on the necessity for

“international cooperation” on green issues. “We will support you,” intoned Gilbert Grosvenor, a fellow Yale alumnus “...Planet Earth is at risk.” Among those present during that gala evening was Sir Edmund Hillary, who had planted the Union Jack at the summit of Mount Everest.⁸

In order to be the Environmental President, Bush was willing to propose a disastrous Clean Air Act that would drain the economy of hundreds of billions of dollars over time in the name of fighting acid rain. Bush’s first hundred days coincided with the notable phenomenon of the “greening” of Margaret Thatcher, who had previously denounced environmentalists as “the enemy within,” and fellow travelers of the British Labour Party and the loony left. Thatcher’s resident ideologue, Nicholas Ridley, had referred to the green movement in Britain as “pseudo-Marxists.” But in the early months of 1989, allegedly under the guidance of Sir Crispin Tickell, the British Ambassador to the United Nations, Thatcher embraced the orthodoxy that the erosion of the ozone layer, the greenhouse effect, and acid rain—every one of them a pseudo-scientific hoax—were indeed at the top of the list of the urgent problems of the human species. Thatcher’s acceptance of the green orthodoxy permitted the swift establishment of a total environmentalist-Malthusian consensus in the European Community, the Group of 7, and other key international forums.

Characteristically, Bush followed Thatcher’s lead, as he would on so many other issues. During the hundred days, Bush called for the elimination of all chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) by the end of the century, thus accepting the position assumed by the European Community as a result of Mrs. Thatcher’s turning green. Bush told the National Academy of Sciences that new “scientific advancements” had permitted the identification of a serious threat to the ozone layer; Bush stressed the need to “reduce CFCs that deplete our precious upper atmospheric resources.” A treaty had been signed in Montreal in 1987 that called for cutting the production of CFCs by one half within a ten-year period. “But recent studies indicate that this 50 percent reduction may not be enough,” Bush now opined. Senator Al Gore of Tennessee was calling for complete elimination of CFCs within five years. Here a pattern emerged that was to be repeated frequently during the Bush years: Bush would make sweeping concessions to the environmentalist Luddites, but would then be denounced by them for measures that were insufficiently radical. This would be the case when Bush’s Clean Air Bill was going through the Congress during the summer of 1990.

After Bush’s appearance before the Congress with his revised budget, the new regime exploited the honeymoon to seal a sweetheart contract with the rubber-stamp Congressional Democrats, who under no circumstances could be confused with an opposition. The de facto one party state was alive and well, personified by milquetoast Senator George Mitchell of Maine, the Democrats’ Majority Leader. The collusion between Bush and the Democratic leadership involved new sleight of hand in order to meet the deficit targets stipulated by the Gramm-Rudman-Hollings law. This involved mobilizing more than \$100 billion from surpluses in the Social Security, highway, and other special trust funds which had not previously been counted. The Democrats also

went along with a \$28 billion package of asset sales, financing tricks, and unspecified new revenues. They also bought Bush's rosy economic forecast of higher economic growth and lower interest rates. Senate Majority Leader Mitchell, accepting his pathetic rubber-stamp role, commented only that "much sterner measures will be required in the future." Since the Democrats were incapable of proposing an economic recovery program in order to deal with the depression, they were condemned to give Bush what he wanted. This particular swindle would come back to haunt all concerned, but not before the spectacular budget debacle of October, 1990.

In the spring of 1990, according to an estimate by Sid Taylor of the National Taxpayers' Union, the total potential liabilities of the US Federal government exceeded \$14 thousand billion. At that point the national debt totaled \$2.8 billion, but this estimate included the commitments of the Federal Savings and Loan Insurance Corporation, the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation, the Pension Benefit Guarantee Corporation, and other agencies.

Bush's inability to pull his regime together for a serious round of domestic austerity was not appreciated by the crowd at the Bank for International Settlements in Geneva. Evelyn Rothschild's London Economist summed up the international banking view of George's temporizing on this score with its headline, "Bush Bumbles."

A few weeks into the new administration, it was the collapse of the FSLIC, studiously ignored by the waning Reagan Administration, that reached critical mass. On February 6, 1989, Bush announced measures that his image-mongers billed as the most sweeping and significant piece of financial legislation since the creation of the Federal Reserve Board on the eve of World War I. This was the savings and loan bailout, a new orgy in the monetization of debt and a giant step towards the consolidation of a neo-fascist corporate state.

At the heart of Bush's policy was his refusal to acknowledge the existence of an economic crisis of colossal proportions which had among its symptoms the gathering collapse of the real estate market after the stock market crash of October, 1987. The sequence of a stock market panic followed by a real estate and banking crisis closely followed the sequence of the Great Depression of the 1930's. But Bush violently rejected the existence of such a crisis, and was grimly determined to push on with more of the same. This meant that federal government would simply take control of the savings banks, the overwhelming majority of which were bankrupt or imminently bankrupt. The savings banks would then be sold off. The depositors might get their money, but the result would be the total debasement of the currency and a deepening depression all around. In the process, the US federal government would become one of the main owners of real estate, buildings, and the worthless junk bonds that had been spewed out by Bush's friend Henry Kravis and his partner Michael Milken during the heady days of the boom.

The federal government would create a new world of bonded debt to pay for the savings

banks that would be seized. When Bush announced his bailout that February, he stated that \$40 billion had already been poured into the S&L sinkhole, and that he proposed to issue an additional \$50 billion in new bonds through a financing corporation, a subsidiary of the new Resolution Trust Corporation. By August, 1989, when Bush's legislation had been passed, the estimated cost of the S&L bailout had increased to \$164 billion over a period of ten years, with \$20 billion of that scheduled to be spent by the end of September, 1989.

Within a few months, Bush was forced to increase his estimates once again. "It's a whale of a mess, and we'll see where we go," Bush told a group of newspaper editorial writers at the White House in mid-December. "We've had this one refinancing. I am told that that might not be enough." By this time, academic experts were suggesting that the bailout might exceed the administration's \$164 billion by as much as \$100 billion more. Every new estimate was swiftly overtaken by the ghastly spectacle of a real estate market in free fall, with no bottom in sight. The growing public awareness of their situation, compounded by the ongoing bankruptcy of the commercial banking system as well, would lead in July, 1990 to a very ugly public relations crisis for the Bush regime around the role of the president's son (and Scott Hinckley's old friend) Neil Bush in the insolvency of the Silverado Savings and Loan of Denver, Colorado. As we will see, one of the obvious reasons for Bush's enthusiastic choice of war in the Persian Gulf was the need to get Neil Bush off the front page. But even the Gulf war bought no respite in the collapse of the real estate markets and the chain-reaction bankruptcies of the savings banks: by the summer of 1991, federal regulators were seizing S&Ls at the rate of just under one every business day, and the estimates of the total price tag of the bailout had skyrocketed to over \$500 billion, with every certainty that this figure would also be surpassed.⁹

The carnage among the S&Ls did not prevent Bush from seeking an increase in the US contribution to the International Monetary Fund, the main agency of a world austerity that claims upwards of 50 million human lives each year as the needless victims of its Malthusian conditionalities. The members of the IMF had been debating an increase in the funds each member must pay into the IMF (which has been bankrupt for years as a matter of reality), with Managing Director Michel Camdessus proposing a 100% increase, and Britain and Saudi Arabia arguing for a much smaller 25% hike. Bush attempted to mediate and resolve the dispute with a proposal for a 35% increase, equal to an \$8 billion additional payment by the US. This sum was equal to more than three times the yearly expenditure for the highly successful, but tragically underfunded Women, Infants and Children (WIC) program of the US Department of Agriculture, which attempted to provide a high-protein and balanced food supplement to mothers and their offspring. WIC underwent savage cuts during the first year of the Bush regime, causing many needy women who sought its benefits to be turned away and denied even such modest quantities of surplus cheese, powdered milk, and orange juice as the program provides.¹⁰

As the depression deepened, Bush had only one idea: to reduce the capital gains tax

rate from 28% to 15%. This was a proposal for a direct public subsidy to the vulture legions of Kravis, Liedtke, Pickens, Milken, Brady, Mosbacher, and the rest of Bush's apostles of greed. The Bushmen estimated that a capital gains tax reduction in this magnitude would cost the Treasury some \$25 billion in lost receipts over 6 years, a crass underestimate. These funds, argued the Bushmen, would then be invested high-tech plant and equipment, creating new jobs and new production. In reality, the funds would have flowed into bigger and better leveraged buyouts, which were still being attempted after the crash of the junk bond market with the failure of the United Airlines buyout in October, 1989. But Bush had no serious interest in, or even awareness of, commodity production. His policies had now brought the country to a brink of a financial panic in which 75% of the current prices of all stocks, bonds, debentures, mortgages, and other financial paper would be wiped out.

Not quite halfway through his dismal first hundred days, Bush was moved to defend himself against charges that he was presiding over a debacle. On day 45 of the new regime, Bush told reporters that he had talked on the phone to a certain Robert W. Blake, an oilman of Lubbock, Texas, the city which Neil Bush and John Hinckley had called home for a while in the late 1970's. Blake had allegedly told Bush that "all the people in Lubbock think things are going great." Armed with this testimonial, Bush defended his handling of the presidency: "It's not adrift and there isn't malaise," he said, answering columnists who had suggested that the country had fallen through a time warp back to the days of Jimmy Carter. "So I would simply resist the clamor that nothing seems to be bubbling around, that nothing is happening. A lot is happening. Not all of it good, but a lot is happening." Bush described his oilman friend Blake as "a very objective spokesman," and stated this his personal rule was "never get all too uptight about stuff that hasn't reached Lubbock yet."¹¹

If there was a constant note in Bush's first year in office, it was a callously flaunted contempt for the misery of the American people. During the spring of 1989, the Congress passed a bill that would have raised the minimum wage in interstate commerce from \$3.55 per hour to \$4.55 per hour by a series of increments over three years. This legislation would even have permitted a subminimum wage that could be paid to certain newly hired workers over a 60-day training period. Bush vetoed this measure because the \$4.55 minimum wage was 30 cents an hour higher than he wanted, and because he demanded a subminimum wage for all new employees for the first six months on the job, regardless of their previous experience or training. On June 14, 1989, the House of Representatives failed to override this veto, by a margin of 37 votes. (Later, Bush signed legislation to raise the minimum wage to \$4.25 per hour over two years, with a subminimum training wage applicable only to teenagers and only during the first 90 days of the teenagers' employment, with the possibility of a second 90-day training wage stint if they moved on to a different employer.)¹²

This was the same George Bush who had proposed \$164 billion for bankrupt S&Ls, and \$8 billion for the International Monetary Fund, all without batting an eye.

Before Christmas, 1988, and during other holiday periods, Bush customarily joined his billionaire crony William Stamps Farrish III at his Lazy F Ranch near Beeville, Texas, for the two men's traditional holiday quail hunt. This was the same William Stamps Farrish III whose grandfather, the president of Standard Oil of New Jersey, had financed Heinrich Himmler. William Stamps Farrish III's investment bank in Houston, W.S. Farrish & Co. had at one time managed the personal blind trust into which Bush had placed his personal investment portfolio. Farrish was rich enough to vaunt five addresses: Beeville, Texas; Lane's End Farm in the Versailles, Kentucky bluegrass; Florida, and two others. Farrish's hobby for the past several decades had been the creation of his own top-flight farm for the raising of thoroughbred horses. This was the 3,000 acre Lazy F Ranch, with its ten horse barns, four sumptuous residences, 100 employees, and other improvements. Over the years, Farrish has saddled winners in the 1972 Preakness and the 1987 Belmont Stakes, and bred 80 stakes winners over the past decade. Farrish, who is married to Sarah Sharp, the daughter of a Du Pont heiress, had worked with Bush as an aide during the 1964 senate campaign.

Farrish was rich enough to extend his largesse even to Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom, probably the richest individual in the world. The Queen has visited Farrish's horse farm at least four times over the past few years, travelling by Royal Air Force jetliner to the Blue Grass Airport in Lexington, Kentucky, accompanied by mares which Her Majesty wishes to breed with Farrish's million-dollar prize stallions. Farrish magnanimously waives the usual stud fees for the Queen, resulting in an estimated savings to Her Majesty of some \$800,000. Farrish's social circle is rounded out by such plutocrats as Clarence Scharbauer, a fellow member of the horsey set who also happens to own the bank, the hotel, the radio station, oil wells, and an estimated one half of the city of Midland, Texas, the old Bush bastion in the Permian Basin.

Farrish has been described as the Bush regime's counterpart to Bebe Rebozo, Richard Nixon's sleazy crony. According to Bush, when he is watching movies, hunting, and playing tennis with his old friend Farrish, "we talk about issues. He's very up on things, but it's a comfortable thing, not probing beyond what I want to say." Michael York of the Washington Post wrote that "Farish says he'll always be one of Bush's biggest boosters, and he's ready at a moment's notice to make the resume argument in favor of Bush's being the best-prepared man ever to become president. It's also clear that Bush regularly asks Farish's advice on the budget, domestic policy, and politics." With a cabal of friends and advisers like William Stamps Farish III and Henry Kravis, we begin to comprehend the wellsprings of Bush's policies of parasitical looting of infrastructure and the work force.¹³

For George Bush, the exercise of power has always been inseparable from the use of smear, scandal, and the final sanctions of police-state methods against political rivals and other branches of government. A classic example was the Koreagate scandal of 1976, unleashed with the help of Bush's long-time retainer, Don Gregg. It will be recalled that Koreagate included the toppling of Democratic Speaker of the House Carl Albert of Oklahoma, who quietly retired from the House at the end of 1976. That was in the year

when Bush had returned from Beijing to Langley. Was it merely coincidence that in the first year of Bush's tenure in the White House not just the Democratic Speaker of the House, but also the House Majority Whip, were driven from office?

The campaign against Speaker of the House Jim Wright was spearheaded by Georgia Republican Congressman Newt Gingrich, a typical "wedge issue" ideologue of the GOP's Southern Strategy. During 1987-88, Gingrich had been bad-mouthing Wright as the "Mussolini of the House." Gingrich's campaign against Wright could never have succeeded without systematic support from the news media, who regularly trumpeted his charges and lent him a wholly undeserved importance. Gingrich's pretext was a story about the financing of a small book in which Wright had collected some of his old speeches, which Gingrich claimed had been sold to lobbyists in such a way as to constitute an unreported gift in violation of the House rules. One of Gingrich's first steps when he launched the assault on Wright during 1988 was to send letters to Bush and to Assistant Attorney General William Weld, whose family investment bank, White Weld, had purchased Uncle Herbie Walker's G.H. Walker & Co. brokerage when Bush's favorite uncle was ready to retire. Gingrich wrote: "May I suggest, the next time the news media asks about corruption in the White House, you ask them about corruption in the Speaker's office." A similar letter went out from the "Conservative Campaign Fund" to all GOP House candidates with the message: "We write to encourage you to make...House Speaker Jim Wright a major issue in your campaign." Bush placed himself in the vanguard of this campaign.

When Bush, in the midst of his presidential campaign, was asked by reporters about the investigation of Reagan Attorney General Edwin Meese (no friend of Bush) concerning his dealings with the Wedtech Corporation, he replied: "You talk about Ed Meese. How about talking about what Common Cause raised against the Speaker the other day? Are they going to go for an independent counsel so the nation will have this full investigation? Why don't people call out for that? I will right now. I think they ought to."¹⁴ Reagan followed Bush's lead in calling for Wright to be investigated.

According to published accounts, Wright was deeply offended by Bush's role in the assault that was being organized against him, since the two shared the background of being Texas Congressmen and had often had dealings together. At a dinner held by Italian Ambassador Rinaldo Petrignani, Wright went out of his way to avoid meeting Bush, and had his wife feign illness as an excuse to leave very early. Bush in those days frequented the House gymnasium to play racquetball with his old crony, Mississippi Democrat Sonny Montgomery. Bush attended the annual dinner of the House gymnasium and here crossed paths with Wright.

Wright told Bush: "George, I'm not feeling kindly toward you. You took a cheap shot at me. And I had just been defending you." Bush flew into a rage: "When did you defend me? You damn well didn't defend me at your convention." "Well, George, you don't have any complaint about what I said," was Wright's rejoinder. "You don't find me attacking your integrity or your honor." "You and I just see it differently," said Bush as he stalked

off in a rage.¹⁵

Later, Wright turned to Sonny Montgomery to use his good offices to resolve the dispute with Bush. Wright called Bush and offered the olive branch. "George, if you're President and I'm Speaker, we've got to work together." "Jim, I'm very glad you called. I did not mean to be personally offensive." By this point the reader knows the real Bush well enough to give that assurance its proper weight. Bush attenuated his public attacks on Wright in the campaign, but the witch-hunt against Wright went on. After Bush had won the election, Bush is reported to have promised Wright a truce. "I want you to know I respect you and the House as an institution. I won't have any part in anything at all that impinges on your honor or integrity," Bush is said to have reassured the Speaker. Before Bush took office, Wright was busy working on his favorite populist themes: the concentration of financial power, housing, education, health care, and taxes.

In January-February, 1989, the House took under consideration a pay increase for members. Both Reagan and Bush had endorsed such a pay increase, but Lee Atwater, now installed at the Republican National Committee, launched a series of mailings and public statements to make the pay increase into a new wedge issue. It was a brilliant success, with the help of a few old Prescott Bush strings pulled on key talk show hosts across the country. Bush accomplished the coup of thoroughly destabilizing the Congress at the outset of his tenure. Wright was hounded out of office and into retirement a few months later, followed by Tony Coelho, the Democratic whip. What remained was the meek Tom Foley, a pliable rubber stamp, and Richard Gebhardt, who briefly got in trouble with Bush during 1989, but who found his way to a deal with Bush that allowed him to rubber-stamp Bush's "fast track" formula for the free trade zone with Mexico, which effectively killed any hope of resistance to that measure. The fall of Wright was a decisive step in the domestication of the Congress by the Bush regime.

Bush was also able to rely on an extensive swamp of "Bush Democrats" who would support his proposals under virtually all circumstances. The basis of this phenomenon was the obvious fact that the national leadership of the Democratic Party had long been a gang of Harrimanites. The Brown, Brothers, Harriman grip on the Democratic Party had been represented by W. Averell Harriman until his death, and after that was carried on by his widow, Pamela Churchill Harriman, the former wife of Sir Winston Churchill's alcoholic son, Randolph. The very extensive Meyer Lansky/Anti-Defamation League networks among the Democrats were oriented towards cooperation with Bush, sometimes directly, and sometimes through the orchestration of gang vs. countergang charades for the manipulation of public opinion. A special source of Bush strength among southern Democrats is the cooperation between Skull and Bones and southern jurisdiction freemasons in the tradition of the infamous Albert Pike. These southern jurisdiction freemasonic networks have been most obviously decisive in the senate, where a group of southern Democratic senators have routinely joined with Bush to block overrides of Bush's many vetoes, or to provide a pro-Bush majority on key votes like the Gulf war resolution.

Bush's style in the Oval Office was described during this period as "extremely secretive." Many members of Bush's staff felt that the president had his own long-term plans, but refused to discuss them with his own top White House personnel. During Bush's first year, the White House was described as "a tomb," without the usual dense barrage of leaks, counter-leaks, trial balloons, and signals which government insiders customarily employ to influence public debate on policy matters. Bush is said to employ a "need to know" approach even with his closest White House collaborators, keeping each one of them in the dark about what the others are doing. Aides have complained of their inability to keep up with Bush's phone calls when he goes into his famous "speed-dialing mode," in which he can contact dozens of politicians, bankers or world leaders within a couple of hours. Unauthorized passages of information from one office to another inside the White House constitute leaks in Bush's opinion, and he has been at pains to suppress them. When information was given to the press about a planned meeting with Gorbachov, Bush threatened his top-level advisers: "If we cannot maintain proper secrecy with this group, we will cut the circle down."

Bush routinely humiliates and mortifies his subordinates. This recalls his style in dealing with the numerous hapless servants and domestics who populated his patrician youth; it may also have been re-enforced by the characteristic style of Henry Kissinger. If advisers or staff dare to manifest disagreement, the typical Bush retort is a whining "If you're so damned smart, why are you doing what you're doing and I'm the president of the United States?"¹⁶

In one sense, Bush's style reflects his desire to seem "absolute and autocratic" in the tradition of the Romanov tsars and other Byzantine rulers. He refuses to be advised or dissuaded on many issues, relying on his enraged, hyperthyroid intuitions. More profoundly, Bush's "absolute and autocratic" act was a cover for the fact that many of his initiatives, ideas, and policies came from outside of the United States government, since they originated in the rarified ether of those international finance circles where names like Harriman, Kravis and Gammell were the coin of the realm. Indeed, many of Bush's policies came from outside of the United States altogether, and derived from the oligarchical financial circles of the City of London. The classic case will be the Gulf crisis of 1990-91. When the documents on the Bush Administration are finally thrown open to the public, it is a safe bet that some top British financiers and Foreign Office types will be found to have combined remarkable access and power with a non-existent public profile.

One of the defining moments in the first year of the Bush's presidency was his reaction to the Tien An Men massacre of June 4, 1989. No one can forget the magnificent movement of the anti-totalitarian Chinese students who used the occasion of the funeral of Hu Yaobang in the spring of 1989 to launch a movement of protest and reform against the monstrous dictatorship of Deng Xiao-ping, Yang Shankun, and Prime Minister Li Peng. As the portrait of the old butcher Mao Tse-tung looked down from the former imperial palace, the students erected a statue of liberty and filled the square with the Ode to Joy from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony. By the end of May it was clear that the

Deng regime was attempting to pull itself together to attempt a convulsive massacre of its political opposition. At this point, it is likely that a pointed and unequivocal public warning from the United States government might have avoided the looming bloody crackdown against the students. Even a warning through secret diplomatic channels might have sufficed. Bush undertook neither, and he must bear responsibility for this blatant omission.

The non-violent protest of the students was then crushed by the martial law troops of the hated and discredited communist regime. Untold thousands of students were killed outright, and thousands more died in the merciless death hunt against political dissidents which followed. Mankind was horrified. For Bush, however, the main considerations were that Deng Xiao-ping was part of his own personal network, with whom Bush had maintained close contact since at least 1975. Bush's devotion to the immoral British doctrine of "geopolitics" further dictated that unless and until the USSS had totally collapsed as a military power, the US alliance with China as the second strongest land power must be maintained at all costs. Additionally, Bush was acutely sensible to the views on China policy held by his mentor, Henry Kissinger, whose paw-prints were still to be found all over US relations with Deng. In the wake of Tien An Men, Kissinger (who had lucrative consulting contracts with the Beijing regime) was exceptionally vocal in condemning any proposed US countermeasures against Deng. These were the decisive factors in Bush's reactions to Tien An Men.

In the pre-1911 imperial court of China, the etiquette of the Forbidden City required that a person approaching the throne of the son of heaven must prostrate himself before that living deity, touching both hands and the forehead to the floor three times. This is the celebrated "kow-tow." And it was "kow-tow" which sprang to the lips and pens of commentators all over the world as they observed Bush's elaborate propitiation of the Deng regime. Even cynics were astounded that Bush could be so deferential to a regime that was obviously so hated by its own population that it had to be considered as being on its last legs; the best estimate was that when octogenarian Deng finally died, the communist regime would pass from the scene with him.

In a press conference held on June 9, in the immediate wake of the massacre, Bush astounded even the meretricious White House press corps by his mild and obsequious tone towards Deng and his cohorts. Bush limited his retaliation to a momentary cutoff of some military sales. That would be all: "I'm one who lived in China; I understand the importance of the relationship with the Chinese people and with the government. It is in the interest of the United States to have good relations..."¹⁷ Would Bush consider further measures, such as the minor step of temporarily recalling the US Ambassador, Bush's CIA crony and fellow patrician James Lilly?

Well, some have suggested, for example, to show our forcefulness, that I bring the American ambassador back. I disagree with that 180 degrees, and we've seen in the last few days a very good reason to have him there. [...]

What I do want to do is take whatever steps are most likely to demonstrate the concern that America feels. And I think I've done that. I'll be looking for other ways to do it if we possibly can.

This was the wimp with a vengeance, groveling and scraping like Chamberlain before the dictators, but there was more to come. As part of his meek and pathetic response, Bush had pledged to terminate all "high-level exchanges" with the Deng crowd. With this public promise, Bush had cynically lied to the American people. Shortly before Bush's invasion of Panama in December, it became known that Bush had dispatched the two most prominent Kissinger clones in his retinue, NSC chairman Brent Scowcroft and Undersecretary of State Lawrence Eagleburger, on a secret mission to Beijing over the July 4 weekend, less than a month after the massacre in Tien An Men. Bush regarded this mission as so sensitive that he reportedly kept it a secret even from White House chief of staff Sununu, who only learned of the trip when two of his aides stumbled across the paper trail of the planning. The story about Scowcroft and Eagleburger, both veterans of Kissinger Associates, spending the glorious Fourth toasting the butchers of Beijing was itself leaked in the wake of a high-profile public mission to China involving the same Kissingerian duo that started December 7, 1989. Bush's cover story for the second trip was that he wanted to get a briefing to Deng on the results of the Bush-Gorbachov Malta summit, which had just concluded. The second trip was supposed to lead to the quick release of Chinese physicist and dissident Fang Lizhi, who had taken refuge in the US Embassy in Beijing during the massacre; this did not occur until some time later.

During a press conference primarily devoted to the ongoing Panama invasion, Bush provided an unambiguous signal that the inspiration for his China policy, and indeed for his entire foreign policy, was Kissinger:

There's a lot of going on that, in the conduct of the foreign policy or a debate within the US government, has to be sorted out without the spotlight of the news. There has to be that way. The whole opening to China would never have happened...if Kissinger hadn't undertaken that mission. It would have fallen apart. So you have to use your own judgment.¹⁸

The news of Bush's secret diplomacy in favor of Deng caused a widespread wave of sincere and healthy public disgust with Bush, but this was shortly overwhelmed by the jingoist hysteria that accompanied Bush's invasion of Panama.

Bush's handling of the issue of the immigration status of the Chinese students who had enrolled at US universities also illuminated Bush's character in the wake of Tiananmen. In Bush's pronouncements in the immediate wake of the massacre, he absurdly asserted that there were no Chinese students who wanted political asylum here, but also promised that the visas of these students would be extended so that they would not be forced to return to political persecution and possible death in mainland China. It later turned out that Bush had neglected to promulgate the executive orders that would have

been necessary. In response to Bush's prevarication with the lives and well-being of the Chinese students, the Congress subsequently passed legislation that would have waived the requirement that holders of J-visas, the type commonly obtained by Chinese students, be required to return to their home country for two years before being able to apply for permanent residence in the US. Bush, in an act of loathsome cynicism, vetoed this bill. The House voted to override by a majority of 390 to 25, but Bush Democrats in the senate allowed Bush's veto to be sustained by a vote of 62 to 37. Bush, squirming under the broad public obloquy brought on by his despicable behavior, finally issued regulations that would temporarily waive the requirement of returning home for most of the students.

Bush came back from his summer in Kennebunkport with a series of "policy initiatives" that turned out to be no more than demagogic photo opportunities. In early September, Bush made his first scheduled evening television address to the nation on the subject of his alleged war on drugs. The highlight of this speech was the moment when Bush produced a bag of crack which had been sold in a transaction in Lafayette Park, directly across the street from the White House. The transaction had been staged with the help of the Drug Enforcement Administration. This was George Bush, the friend of Felix Rodriguez, Hafez Assad, Hashemi Rafsanjani, and Don Aronow. The funds and the targets set for Bush's program were minimal. A real war on drugs remained a vital necessity, but it was clear that there would be none under the Bush administration.

Later the same month, on September 27-28, Bush met with the governors from all 50 states in Charlottesville, Virginia for what was billed as an "education summit." This was truly a glorified photo opportunity, since all discussions were kept rigorously off the record, and everything was carefully choreographed by White House image-mongers. The conference issued a communique that called for "clear national performance goals," and the substantive direction of Bush's "education presidency" appeared to resolve itself into a nationwide testing program that could be used to justify the scaling down of college education and the exclusion from it of those whom Bush might define as "mental defectives." Would the testing program be used to finger and list the "feeble minded," perhaps over a generation or two? Was there a veiled intent of "culling" the hereditary defectives? With Bush's track record on the subject, nothing could be excluded.

One of the themes of the "education summit" was that material resources had absolutely nothing to do with the performance of an educational system. This was coming from preppe George Bush, who had enjoyed a physical plant, library, sports facilities, low average class size and other benefits at his posh Greenwich Country Day School and exclusive Phillips Academy in Andover which most schoolteachers could only dream of. When, during the summer of 1991, it was found that national average scores for the Scholastic Aptitude Test had continued to fall, Bush was still adamant that increased resources and the overall economic condition of society had nothing to do with the answer. At that time it also turned out that Bush's reshuffled Secretary of Education, former Tennessee Governor Lamar Alexander, was sending his children to an elite day school associated with Georgetown University, where the tuition exceeded the yearly

income of many poor families.

Many governors joined James Blanchard of Michigan in complaining that under Reaganomics, the federal government had unloaded whole sectors of infrastructural expenditure, including education, on the states. "We do not come to [Charlottesville] to rattle a tin cup," said Blanchard. "But we cannot afford to have our education revenues 'bled' by the federal government. Over the past decade, the federal commitment to education has declined from 2.5% of the federal budget to less than 1.8%. If education is to become a national priority, you and the Congress should reverse that decline."¹⁹

Ironically, the best perspective on Bush's "education summit" eyewash came from within his own regime. Obviously piqued at the bad reviews his previous performance as Reagan's Secretary of Education was getting, Bush Drug Czar William Bennett told reporters that the proceedings in Charlottesville were "standard Democratic and Republican pap –and something that rhymes with pap. Much of the discussion proceeded in a total absence of knowledge about what takes place in schools."

By the autumn of 1989, Bush was facing a crisis of confidence in his regime. His domination of Congress on all substantive matters was complete; at the same time he had nothing to propose except vast public subsidies to bankrupt financial and speculative interests. Except for exertions to shovel hundreds of billions of dollars into Wall Street, the entire government appeared as paralyzed and adrift. This was soon accentuated by colossal upheavals in China, Eastern Europe, and the USSR. On Friday, October 13, timed approximately with the second anniversary of the great stock market crash of 1987, there was a fall in the Dow Jones Industrial average of 190.58 points during the last hour of trading. This was triggered by the failure of a labor-management group to procure sufficient financing to carry out the leveraged buyout of United Airlines. The stage for this failure had been set during the preceding weeks by the crisis of the highly-leveraged Campeau retail empire, which made many junk bonds wholly illiquid for a time. The autumn was full of symptoms of a deflationary contraction of overall production and employment. For a time Bush appeared to be approaching that delicate moment in which a president is faced with the loss of his mandate to rule.

October has been one of the cruelest months for the Bush presidency: each time the leaves fall, each time the critical third-quarter economic statistics are published, a crisis in public confidence in the patrician regime has ensued. In two out of three years so far, the reaction of the Bushmen has been to lash out with international violence and mass murder.

October, 1989 was full of anxiety and apprehension about the economic future, and worry about where Bush was leading the country. Included in the many mood pieces was an evident desire of the Eastern Liberal Establishment circles to spur Bush on to more decisive and aggressive action in imposing austerity at home, and in increasing the rate of primitive accumulation in favor of the dollar abroad. A typical sample of these October elucubrations was a widely-read essay by Kevin Phillips (the traditional

Republican theoretician of ethnic splitting and the Southern Strategy) entitled "George Bush and Congress–Brain-Dead Politics of '89." Phillips faulted Bush for his apparent decision "to imitate the low-key, centrist operating mode of President Dwight D. Eisenhower. But imitating Ike in the 1990s makes as little sense as trying to imitate Queen Victoria in the 1930's."²⁰ Phillips pointed to the way in which Bush was restrained by his evident commitment to continue all of the essential policies of the Reagan years, while denying the existence of any crisis: Bush did "not seek to identify national problems because in doing so, [he] would largely be identifying [his] party's own failings." "The Republicans at least know they have a problem on the 'vision thing,'" Phillips noted, while the Democratic opposition "can't even spell the word." All of this added up to the "cerebral atrophy of government." Phillips catalogued the absurd complacency of the Bushmen, with Brady saying of the US economy that "it couldn't get much better than it is" and Baker responding to Democratic criticisms of Bush foreign policy with the retort: "When the President is rocking along with a 70 per cent approval rating on his handling of foreign policy, if I were the leader of the opposition, I might have something similar to say." Phillips's basic thesis was that Bush and his ostensible opposition had joined hands simply to ignore the existence of the leading problems threatening US national life, while hiding behind an "irrelevant consensus" forged ten to twenty years in the past, and reminiscent overall of the pre-1860 tacit understanding of Democrats and Whigs to sweep sectionalism and slavery under the rug. One result of this conspiracy of the incumbents to ignore the real world was the "unhappy duality that the United States and Russia are both weakening empires in haphazard retreat from their post-1945 bipolar dominance." Phillips's conclusion was that while reality might begin to force a change in the "political agenda" by 1990, it was more likely that a shift would occur in 1992 when an aroused electorate, smarting from decades of decline in standards of living and economic aspirations, might "hand out surprising political rewards." "Honesty's day is coming," summed up Phillips, with the clear implication that George Bush would not be a beneficiary of the new day.

Similar themes were developed in the Bonesmen's own Time Magazine towards the end of the month in coverage entitled "Is Government Dead?," which featured a cover picture of George Washington shedding a big tear and a blurb warning that "Unwilling to lead, politicians are letting America slip into paralysis."²¹ Inside, the Washington regime was stigmatized as "the can't do government," with an analysis concluding that "abroad and at home, more and more problems and opportunities are going unmet. Under the shadow of a massive federal deficit that neither political party is willing to confront, a kind of neurosis of accepted limits has taken hold from one end of Pennsylvania Avenue to the other." Time discovered that Bush and the Congress were "conspiring to hide" \$96 billion of a \$206 billion deficit through various stratagems, while the bill for the S&L bailout had levitated upwards to \$300 billion. Time held up to ridicule the "paltry \$115 million" Bush had offered as economic aide to Poland during his visit there during the summer. Grave responsibility for the growing malaise was assigned by Time to Bush: "Leadership is generally left to the President. Yet George Bush seems to have as much trouble as ever with the 'vision thing.' Handcuffed by his simplistic 'read my lips' campaign rhetoric against a tax increase as well as by his cautious personality, Bush

too often appears self-satisfied and reactive.” Time went on to indict Bush for malfeasance or nonfeasance in several areas: “His long-term goals, beyond hoping for a ‘kinder, gentler’ nation, have been lost in a miasma of public relations stunts. The President’s recent ‘education summit’ with the nation’s Governors produced some interesting ideas about national standards but little about how to pay the costs of helping public schools meet them. His much trumpeted war on drugs was more an underfinanced skirmish. Bush told voters last year that he is an environmentalist, but the most significant clean-air proposals put forth this year—stringent new standards on automobile emissions— were adapted from California’s strict limits for the 1990’s.”

“Abroad, Bush tends to turn Teddy Roosevelt’s famous dictum on its head by speaking loudly and carrying a small stick, ” was Time’s unkindest cut of all for a president who had placed the racist Rough Rider’s portrait in the Oval Office, replacing the likeness of “Silent Cal” Coolidge that had adorned the premises during the Reagan years. It was a barb to make George wince when he read it.

Bush, Baker, and Brady were thus confronted with some clear signals of an ugly mood of discontent on the part of key establishment financier circles inside their own traditional base. These groups were demanding more austerity, more primitive accumulation against the US population than George had been able to deliver. A further ingredient in the dangerous dissatisfaction in Wall Street and environs was that Bush had botched and bungled a US-sponsored coup d’etat against the Panamanian government loyal to Gen. Manuel Antonio Noriega. Noriega’s survival and continued defiance of Washington seemed to certify, in the eyes of the ruling financiers, that Bush was indeed a wimp incapable of conducting their international or domestic business. By November, 1989, the ten-month old Bush regime was drifting towards the Niagara of serious trouble. It was under these circumstances that the Bush networks responded with their invasion of Panama.

On October 3, 1989, several officers of the Panamanian Defense Forces under the leadership of Major Moises Giroldi attempted to oust General Noriega and seize power. The pro-golpe forces appear to have had Noriega in their physical control for a certain period of time, and they were in contact with the US Southern Command in Panama City through various channels. But they neither executed Noriega nor turned him over to the US forces, and Noriega used the delay to rally the support of loyal troops in other parts of Panama. The US forces mobilized, and blocked two roads leading towards the PDF headquarters, just as they golpe leaders had requested. But the golpistas also wanted US combat air support and would have required US ground forces to provide active assistance. Bush stalled on these requests, and the golpe collapsed before Bush could make up his mind what to do.

Bush’s crisis management style was portrayed as an autocratic one-man show, with Bush refusing to convoke the usual “excomm”-style crisis committee with representatives from State, Defense, NSA, CIA, and other interested bureaucratic parties. Instead, Bush reportedly insisted on being furnished with three parallel streams

of reports from State, Defense, and CIA. While he was puzzling over the conflicting evaluations, his coup team was being rounded up and liquidated. It was worse than his blundering management of the Sudan coup in 1985.

There are signs that the wide criticism of his botched handling of the coup, including from such close allies as Skull and Bones Senator David Boren of Oklahoma, was an excruciating personal humiliation for Bush. As the feared former boss of Langley, he was supposedly a past master in subversion, putsches, and the toppling of governments disobedient to Washington. His foreign policy credentials, touted as the strong suit in his resume, were now fatally tarnished. According to some alleged insider accounts, US forces had not rushed to the aid of the rebels because of reluctance and mistrust on the part of US officers, starting with Gen. Thurman, the US commander in Panama.

Congressman Dave McCurdy of Oklahoma criticized Bush: "Yesterday makes Jimmy Carter look like a man of resolve. There's a resurgence of the wimp factor." George Will wrote a column entitled "An Unserious Presidency."

Bush hid from the press for 11 days after the golpe was crushed, but then had to face a barrage of hostile questions anyway. Since he had urged the overthrow of Noriega, he was asked, was it consistent not to back the rebels with US armed forces? Bush replied:

Yes, absolutely consistent. I want to see him [Noriega] out of there and I want to see him brought to justice. And that should not imply that that automatically means, no matter what the plan is, or no matter what the coup attempt is, diplomatically and anything else, that we give carte blanche support to that.

I think this rather sophisticated argument that if you say you'd like to see Noriega out, that implies a blanket, open carte blanche on the use of American military force...to me that's a stupid argument that some very erudite people make.

Bush was very sarcastic about "instant hawks appearing from where there used to be feathers of a dove." There had been reports of severe temper tantrums by Bush as critical accounts of his crisis leadership had been leaked from inside his own administration. But Bush denied that he had been chewing the carpet: "I never felt, you know, anger or blowing up. It's absurd," Bush stated disingenuously. "I didn't get angry. I didn't get angry. What I did say is, I don't want to see any blame coming out of the Oval Office or attributed to the Oval Office in the face of criticism. I'm not in the blame business. Blame, if there's some to be assigned, it comes in there. And that's where it belongs." Bush stressed that he was ready to use force to oust Noriega: "I wouldn't mind using force now if it could be done in a prudent manner. We want to see Mr. Noriega out." The mortified former CIA director also defended the quality of his intelligence: "There has not been an intelligence gap that would make me act in a different way." "I don't see any serious disconnects at all."²² Bush's chief of staff, Sununu, had stated that one of the difficulties faced by the White House in reacting to the coup had been the difficulty of determining the identity of the coup leaders. While that was probably

disinformation, Bush's disarray was most poignant. It was while squirming and whining under of the opprobrium of his first failure in Panama that Bush matured the idea of a large-scale military invasion to capture Noriega and occupy Panama around Christmas, 1989.

George Bush's involvement with Panama goes back to operations conducted in Central American and the Caribbean conducted by Senator Prescott Bush's Jupiter Island Harrimanite cabal. We recall Bush's pugnacious assertions of US sovereignty over the Panama Canal during his 1964 electoral contest with Senator Yarborough. For the Bush clan, the cathexis of Panama is very deep, since it is bound up with the exploits of Theodore Roosevelt, the founder of the twentieth-century US imperialism which the Bush family is determined to defend to the farthest corners of the planet. For it was Theodore Roosevelt who had used the USS Nashville and other US naval forces to prevent the Colombian military from repressing the US-fomented revolt of Panamanian soldiers in November, 1903, thus setting the stage for the creation of an independent Panama and for the signing of the Hay-Bunau-Varilla Treaty which created a Panama Canal Zone under US control. Roosevelt's "cowboy diplomacy" had been excoriated in the US press of those days as "piracy;" the Springfield Republican had found the episode "the most discreditable in our history," but the Bush view was always pro-imperialist. It was the comparison with Theodore Roosevelt's buccaneering audacity that made poor George look bad.

Theodore Roosevelt had in December, 1904 expounded his so-called "Roosevelt Corollary" to the Monroe Doctrine, in reality a complete repudiation and perversion of the anti-colonial essence of John Quincy Adams's original warning to the British and other imperialists. The self-righteous Teddy Roosevelt had stated that:

Chronic wrongdoing...may in America, as elsewhere, ultimately require intervention by some civilized nation, and in the Western Hemisphere the adherence of the United States to the Monroe Doctrine may force the United States, however reluctantly, in flagrant cases of such wrongdoing or impotence, to the exercise of an international police power.²³

The old imperialist idea of Theodore Roosevelt was quickly revived by the Bush Administration during 1989. Through a series of actions by Attorney General Richard Thornburgh, the US Supreme Court, and CIA Director William Webster, the Bush regime arrogated to itself a sweeping carte blanche for extraterritorial interference in the internal affairs of sovereign states, all in open defiance of the norms of international law. These illegal innovations can be summarized under the heading of the "Thornburgh Doctrine." The Federal Bureau of Investigation arrogated to itself the "right" to search premises outside of US territory and to arrest and kidnap foreign citizens outside of US jurisdiction, all without the concurrence of the judicial process of the other countries whose territory was thus subject to violation. US armed forces were endowed with the "right" to take police measures against civilians. The CIA demanded that an Executive Order prohibiting the participation of US government officials and military personnel in

the assassination of foreign political leaders, which had been issued by President Ford in October, 1976, be rescinded. There is every indication that this presidential ban on assassinations of foreign officials and politicians, which had been promulgated in response to the Church and Pike Committee investigations of CIA abuses, has indeed been abrogated. To round out this lawless package, an opinion of the US Supreme Court issued on February 28, 1990 permitted US officials abroad to arrest (or kidnap) and search foreign citizens without regard to the laws or policy of the foreign nation subject to this interference. Through these actions, the Bush regime effectively staked its claim to universal extraterritorial jurisdiction, the classic posture of an empire seeking to assert universal police power. The Bush regime aspired to the status of a world power *legibus solutus*, a superpower exempted from all legal restrictions.²⁴

Back in January, 1972, at the extraordinary session of the United Nations Security Council in Addis Ababa, the Panamanian delegate, Aquilino Boyd, had delivered a scathing condemnation of the American “occupation” of the Canal Zone, which most Panamanians found increasingly intolerable. At that time Ambassador Bush had wormed his way out of a tough situation by pleading that Boyd was out of order, since Panama had not been placed on the agenda for the meeting. Boyd was relentless in pressing for a special session of the Security Council in Panama City at which he could bring up the issue of sovereignty over the Canal Zone and the canal. Later, in March, 1973, Bush’s successor at the UN post, John Scali, was forced to resort to a veto in order to kill a resolution calling for the “full respect for Panama’s effective sovereignty over all its territory.” This veto had been a big political embarrassment, since it was cast in the face of vociferous condemnation from the visitors’ gallery, which was full of Panamanian patriots. To make matters worse, the US had been totally isolated, with 13 countries supporting the resolution and one abstention.²⁵

As we have seen, direct personal dealings between Bush and Noriega went back at least as far as Bush’s 1976 CIA tenure. At that time Noriega, who had been trained by the US at Fort Gulick, Fort Bragg, and other locations, was the chief of intelligence for the Panamanian nationalist leader, Gen. Omar Torrijos, with whom Carter signed the Panama Canal Treaty, the ratification of which by the US Senate meant that the canal would revert to Panama by the year 2000. During the treaty negotiations between Torrijos and the Carter Administration, the US National Security Agency and the Defense Intelligence Agency are alleged to have conducted electronic eavesdropping against Panamanian officials involved in the negotiations. This bugging had reportedly been discovered by Noriega, who had allegedly proceeded to bribe members of the US Army’s 470th Military Intelligence Group, who furnished him with tapes of all the bugged conversations, which Noriega then submitted to Torrijos. According to published accounts, the US Army had investigated this situation under a probe code-named Operation Canton Song, and identified a group of “singing sergeants” on Noriega’s payroll. Lew Allen, Jr., the head of the NSA, supposedly wanted a public indictment of the sergeants for treason and espionage, but Bush is alleged to have demurred, saying that the matter had to be left to the Army, which had decided to cover up the matter. A plausible political cover story for Bush’s refusal to prosecute was his desire to avoid

scandals in the intelligence community that could hurt Gerald Ford in the 1976 election.²⁶ Whatever the truth of all these allegations, there seems to be no doubt that Bush met personally with Noriega during his 1976 CIA tenure. According to one account, that Bush-Noriega meeting was a luncheon held in December, 1976 at the residence of the Panamanian Ambassador to Washington. As Ferderick Kempe notes, "Years later in 1988, after Noriega was indicted on drug charges in Florida, Bush would at first deny having ever met Noriega. He thereafter recalled the meeting, but none of its details. His three lunch guests have better memories and one of them insisted this was the third meeting between the two men."²⁷

During the preparation of his 1991 trial in Miami, Florida, Noriega's defense attorneys submitted a document to the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida in which they specified matters they intended to use in Noriega's defense which might involve information considered classified by the US government. Before being released to the public, this document was heavily censored. No part of this filing is more heavily censored, however, than the section entitled "General Noriega's Relationship with George Bush," which has been whited out on approximately 6 of 15 pages, allegedly to protect US national security, but in reality to hide material that is explosively compromising to the political reputation of Bush. Noriega's proffer confirms a Bush-Noriega meeting on December 8, 1976 at the Panamanian Embassy in Washington. "During this meeting there were discussions concerning the unrest in the Canal Zone. But at no time did Mr. Bush suggest that the Panamanian government was in any way responsible for the bombing" that had occurred in the Canal Zone when Ford, worried about attacks from Reagan demanding that the canal remain in US hands, had cut off the talks on the future of the canal. Noriega's proffer adds that "when Bush left office he sent a letter to Noriega thanking Noriega for his assistance. Bush said that he was going to inform his successor of Noriega's cooperation."²⁸

During this period, the CIA was allegedly paying Noriega a retainer of \$110,000 per year, supposedly in exchange for Noriega's intelligence on Cuban and other activities of interest to the US. Admiral Stansfield Turner claims that when he took over the CIA, he terminated the payments to Noriega, and refused to meet with him. Turner confirms several details of the Bush-Noriega relationship of those years: "We all know that Bush met with Noriega, even though he was there only 11 months. And I will affirm that Bush had him on the payroll," said Turner in October, 1988. "I was there four years, and I never saw fit to see him [Noriega] or have him on the payroll," said Turner.²⁹ Turner went on to say that after the fall of Carter Bush reinstated Noriega as a US asset, asserting that Bush "met with Noriega and put him back on the payroll" as a purveyor of intelligence. Turner would not specify his proof, but was nevertheless categorical: "I can tell you I am very confident of that."

During 1991, reports surfaced of a joint project of the CIA and the Mossad in Central America which included large-scale smuggling of illegal drugs from Colombia through Panama to the United States. This was code-named "Operation Watchtower." According to an affidavit signed by the late Colonel Edward P. Cutolo, a US Army Special Forces

Commander who was in charge of operations in Colombia subsumed under this project, "the purpose of Operation Watch Tower was to establish a series of three electronic beacon towers beginning outside of Bogota, Colombia and running northeast to the border of Panama. Once the Watch Tower teams were in place, the beacon was activated to emit a signal that aircraft could fix on and fly undetected from Bogota to Panama, then land at Albrook Air Station."³⁰ According to Cutolo, the flights were often met at Albrook Air Station by Noriega, other PDF officers, CIA agents, and an Israeli national believed to be David Kimche of the Mossad. Another Israeli involved in the flights was Mossad agent Michael Harari, who maintained a close relation to Noriega until the time of the US invasion of December 20, 1989. According to Cutolo's affidavit, "I was told from Pentagon contacts, off the record, that CIA Director Stansfield Turner and former CIA Director George Bush are among the VIPs that shield Harari from public scrutiny." According to Cutolo, "the cargo flown from Colombia to Panama was cocaine," which ultimately ended up in the United States. The profits were allegedly laundered through a series of banks, including banks in Panama. According to published reports, Cutolo and a long list of other US military personnel who knew about Operation Watchtower died under suspicious circumstances during the 1980's, one of them after having vainly attempted to interest the CBS News "60 Minutes" staff in this matter. Mike Harari of the Mossad is reportedly a prime suspect in the death of one of these US officers, Army Col. James Rowe, who was killed in the Philippines on April 21, 1989. Was Operation Watchtower on the agenda of the Bush-Noriega meeting of 1976?

According to Noriega's CIPA proffer, "another contact between Noriega and George Bush was after George Bush became Vice-President. At this time Noriega sent Bush a letter of congratulations and Bush sent back a response. In this letter, dated December 23, 1980, Bush says 'thanks for the great congratulatory message.' He also says, 'I do recall your visit in 1976 and I hope our paths will cross again.'"³¹

There can be no doubt that Noriega's dealings with the Reagan-Bush administration were very intense. According to Panamanian turncoat Jose Blandon, Noriega frequently travelled to Washington for secret private meetings with CIA Director William Casey during 1982-83 and the year following. Noriega also met somewhat later with Bush's Iran-contra point man, Oliver North.³² According to Noriega's CIPA submission, Noriega was introduced to North on a cruise down the Potomac by US General Schweitzer, the director of the Inter-American joint military group. According to Noriega's CIPA submission, North had been drinking heavily and talked in an animated fashion about the problems encountered by the contras. "North was particularly concerned with allegations that had surfaced connecting the contras with narcotics trafficking." "North urged Noriega to do whatever he could for the contras. During this meeting North claimed that he was in charge of all operations in Central America having to do with the contras and that he was working directly for Reagan and Bush. Although North asked for help he did not say exactly what he wanted. North did tell Noriega that if at any time he needed to talk to North that Noriega could just call him at the White House."³³

According to Noriega's CIPA proffer submitted in preparation for his trial in Miami, "from

around August of 1985 through September of 86 Noriega repeatedly received emissaries from Oliver North. One was Humberto Quinones. Quinones attempted to ingratiate himself with Noriega and repeatedly used Reagan's and Bush's names. Quinones said that the contras are not fighting very well and requested that Panama come to the aid of the contras."

Later, at the end of the summer of 1985, Noriega met with North and Secord in London. North demanded that Noriega use Panamanian commandos to conduct operations against the Sandinista regime. "Noriega just listened" and did not agree to cooperate.³⁴

This was all denied by the Bush campaign through spokesman Steve Hart, but a photo exists of Bush meeting with Noriega in Panama City in December, 1983. Don Gregg was also on the scene. This meeting was also attended by Everett Briggs, then the US Ambassador to Panama. During the previous months, Noriega had repudiated the policy of supporting the Nicaraguan contra rebels which the Bushmen had successfully sold to Reagan as his leading obsession. Noriega had done this by declaring his support for the Contadora group, which thus emerged as an alignment of Mexico, Venezuela, Colombia, and Panama, and which advocated a plan for pacification and the restoration of national sovereignty in Central America as a whole through the interdiction of gun-running, plus the removal of foreign advisers and bases. According to Briggs, Bush may have sought Noriega's diplomatic support for the US position in the region. But Briggs denies that Bush was also looking for Panamanian military support against the Sandinistas. According to the Bushmen, Bush's pourparler in Panama was devoted to a "privileged" talk with the President of Panama, Ricardo de la Espriella, who was also present at the meeting.³⁵ But Noriega was clearly the dominant figure on the Panamanian political scene.

Later, Bush henchman Don Gregg was obliged to testify under oath about Bush's relations with Noriega in the context of the civil lawsuit brought by the Christic Institute of Washington, DC against members of the Bush-Shackley-Clines Enterprise. Gregg specified that Ambassador Briggs was himself a friend of Bush. Gregg said that at the December, 1983 meeting, Panamanian President Ricardo de la Espriella had denied US press reports alleging Panamanian government complicity in drug trafficking.

But while Noriega kept close relations with the United States, he also dealt with Cuba and other countries in the region. Noriega was increasingly motivated by Panamanian nationalism, and a desire to preserve a margin of independence for his country. The hostility of the US government against Noriega was occasioned first of all by Noriega's refusal to be subservient to the US policy of waging war against the Sandinista regime. This was explained by Noriega in an interview with CBS journalist Mike Wallace on February 4, 1988, in which Noriega described the US campaign against him as a "political conspiracy of the Department of Justice." Noriega described a visit to Panama on December 17, 1985 by Admiral John Poindexter, then the chief of the US National Security Council, who demanded that Noriega join in acts of war against Nicaragua, and then threatened Panama with economic warfare and political destabilization when

Noriega refused to go along with Poindexter's plans:

Noriega: Poindexter said he came in the name of President Reagan. He said that Panama and Mexico were acting against US policy in Central America because we were saying that the Nicaragua conflict must be settled peacefully. And that wasn't good enough for the plans of the Reagan administration. The single thing that will protect us from being economically and politically attacked by the United States is that we allow the contras to be trained in Panama for the fight against Nicaragua.

Wallace: He told you that you would be economically attacked if you didn't do that?

Noriega: It was stated, Panama must expect economic consequences. Your interest was that we should aid the contras, and we said 'no' to that.

Poindexter outlined plans for a US invasion of Nicaragua that would require the fig-leaf of participation of troops from other countries in the region:

Noriega: Yes, they wanted to attack Nicaragua and the only reason it hadn't already happened was that Panama was in the way, and all they wanted was that Panama would open the way and make it possible for them to continue their plans.

According to Noriega's advisor, Panamanian Defense Forces Captain Cortiso,

"[the US] wanted that Panamanian forces attack first. Then we would receive support from US troops."³⁶

It was in this same December, 1985 period that Bush and Don Gregg met with Ambassador Briggs to discuss the Noriega's refusal to follow dictation from Washington. According to Gregg in his deposition in the Christic Institute lawsuit, "I think we [i.e., Bush and Gregg] came away from the meeting with Ambassador Briggs with the sense that Noriega was a growing problem, politically, militarily, and possibly in the drug area." When pressed to comment about Noriega's alleged relations to drug trafficking, Gregg could only add: "It would have been part of the general picture of Noriega as a political problem, corruption, and a general policy problem. Yes."³⁷ "I don't recall any specific discussion of Noriega's involvement in drugs," Gregg testified. In this case it is quite possible that Don Gregg is for once providing accurate testimony: the US government decision to begin interference in Panama's internal affairs for the overthrow of Noriega had nothing to do with questions of drug trafficking. It was predicated on Noriega's rejection of Poindexter's ultimatum demanding support for the Nicaraguan contras, themselves a notorious gang of drug pushers enjoying the full support of Bush and the US government. Colonel Samuel J. Watson III, deputy national security adviser to Bush during those years, invoked executive privilege during the course of his Christic Institute deposition on the advice of his lawyer in order to avoid answering questions about Bush's 1985 meeting with Briggs.³⁸

In addition to the question of contra aid, another rationale for official US rage against Noriega had emerged during 1985. President Nicky Barletta, a darling of the State Department and a former vice president of the genocidal World Bank, attempted to impose a package of conditionalities and economic adjustment measures dictated by the International Monetary Fund. This was a package of brutal austerity, and riots soon erupted in protest against Barletta. Noriega refused to comply with Barletta's request to use the Panamanian military forces to put down these anti-austerity riots, and the IMF austerity package was thus compromised. Barletta was shortly forced out as president.

During 1986-1987, Noriega cooperated with US law enforcement officials in a number of highly effective anti-drug operations. This successful joint effort was documented by letters of commendation sent to Noriega by John C. Lawn, at that time head of the US Drug Enforcement Administration. On February 13, 1987, Lawn wrote to Noriega: "Your longstanding support of the Drug Enforcement Administration is greatly appreciated. International police cooperation and vigorous pursuit of drug traffickers are our common goal." Later in the same year, Lawn wrote to Noriega to commend the latter's contributions to Operation Pisces, a joint US-Panamanian effort against drug smuggling and drug money laundering. Panamanian participation was facilitated by a tough new law, called Law 23, which contained tough new provisions against drug money laundering. Lawn's letter to Noriega of May 27, 1987 includes the following: *As you know, the recently concluded Operation Pisces was enormously successful: many millions of dollars and many thousands of pounds of drugs have been taken from the drug traffickers and international money launderers....

Again, the DEA and officials of Panama have together dealt an effective blow against drug dealers and international money launderers. Your personal commitment to Operation Pisces and the competent, professional, and tireless efforts of other officials in the Republic of Panama were essential to the final positive outcome of this investigation. Drugs dealers throughout the world now know that the profits of their illegal operations are not welcome in Panama. The operation of May 6 led to the freezing of millions of dollars in the bank accounts of drug dealers. Simultaneously, bank papers were confiscated that gave officials important insights into the drug trade and the laundering operations of the drug trade. The DEA has always valued close cooperation, and we are prepared to proceed together against international drug dealers whenever the opportunity presents itself.³⁹

By a striking coincidence, it was in June, 1987, just one month after this glowing tribute had been written, that the US government declared war against Panama, initiating a campaign to destabilize Noriega on the pretexts of lack of democracy and corruption. On June 30, 1987, the US State Department demanded the ouster of General Noriega. Elliott Abrams, the Assistant Secretary of State for Latin American Affairs, later indicted for perjury in 1991 for his role in the Iran-contra scandal and cover-up, made the announcement. Abrams took note of a resolution passed on June 23 by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee demanding the creation of a "democratic government" in Panama, and officially concurred, thus making the toppling of Noriega the official US

policy. Abrams also demanded that the Panamanian military be freed of “political corruption.”

These were precisely the destabilization measures which Poindexter had threatened 18 months earlier. The actual timing of the US demand for the ouster of Noriega appears to have been dictated by resentment in the US financial community over Noriega’s apparent violation of certain taboos in his measures against drug money laundering. As the New York Times commented in on August 10, 1987: “The political crisis follows closely what bankers here saw as a serious breach of bank secrecy regulations. Earlier this year, as part of an American campaign against the laundering of drug money, the Panamanian government froze a few suspect accounts here in a manner that bankers and lawyers regarded as arbitrary.” These were precisely the actions lauded by Lawn. Had Noriega shut down operations sanctioned by the US intelligence community, or confiscated assets of the New York banks?

In November, 1987, Noriega was visited by Bush’s former vice presidential chief of staff, Admiral Daniel J. Murphy. Murphy had left Bush’s office in 1985 to go into the international consulting business. Murphy was accompanied on his trip by Tongsun Park, a protagonist of the 1976 Koreagate scandal which had served Bush so well. Murphy claimed that Park was part of a group of international businessmen who had sent him to Panama to determine if Murphy could help in “restoring stability in Panama” as a representative of the businessmen or of the Panamanian government, a singular cover story. “I was really there trying to find out whether there was negotiating room between him and the opposition,” Murphy said in early 1988. There were reports that Murphy, who had conferred with NSC chief Colin Powell, Don Gregg and Elliott Abrams of the State Department before he went to Panama, had told Noriega that he could stay in office through early 1989 if he allowed political reforms, free elections, and a free press, but Murphy denied having done this. It is still not known with precision what mission Murphy was sent to Panama to perform for Bush.⁴⁰

On August 12, 1987, Noriega responded to the opposition campaigns fomented by the US inside Panama by declaring that the aim of Washington and its Panamanian minions was “to smash Panama as a free and independent nation. It is a repetition of what Teddy Roosevelt did when he militarily attacked following the separation of Panama from Colombia.” On August 13, 1987, the Los Angeles Times reported that US Assistant Attorney General Stephen Trott, who had headed up the Department of Justice “Get Noriega” Task Force for more than a year, had sent out orders to “pull together everything that we have on him [Noriega] in order to see if he is prosecutable.” This classic “enemies’ list” operation was clearly aimed at fabricating drug charges against Noriega, since that was the political spin which the US regime wished to impart to its attack on Panama. In February, 1988, Noriega was indicted on US drugs charges, despite a lack of evidence and an even more compelling lack of jurisdiction. This indictment was quickly followed by economic sanctions, an embargo on trade, and other economic warfare measures that were invoked by Washington on March 2, 1988. All of these measures were timed to coincide with the “Super Tuesday” presidential

preference primaries in the southern states, where Bush was able to benefit from the racist appeal of the assault on Noriega, who is of mestizo background and has a swarthy complexion.

During the spring of 1988, the Reagan Administration conducted a negotiation with Noriega with the declared aim of convincing him to relinquish power in exchange for having the drug charges against him dropped. In May, Michael G. Kozak, the deputy assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American affairs had been sent to Panama to meet with Noriega. Bush had come under attack from other presidential candidates, especially Dukakis, for being soft on Noriega and seeking a plea bargain with the Panamanian leader. Bush first took the floor during the course of an administration policymaking meeting to advocate an end of the bargaining with Noriega. According to press reports, this proposal was “hotly contested.” Then, in a speech in Los Angeles, Bush made one of his exceedingly rare departures from the Reagan line by announcing with a straight face that a Bush Administration would not “bargain with drug dealers” at home or abroad.⁴¹

Bush’s interest in Noriega continued after he had assumed the presidency. On April 6, 1989, Bush formally declared that the government of Panama represented an “unusual and extraordinary threat” to US national security and foreign policy. He invoked the National Emergencies Act and the International Emergency Act to declare a state of “national emergency” in this country to meet the menace allegedly posed by the nationalists of little Panama. The May 1, 1989 issue of US News and World Report revealed that Bush had authorized the expenditure of \$10 million in CIA funds for operations against the Panamanian government. These funds were obviously to be employed to influence the Panamanian elections, which were scheduled for early May. The money was delivered to Panama by CIA bagman Carlos Eleta Almaran, who had just been arrested in Georgia in April, 1989 on charges of drug trafficking. On May 2, with one eye on those elections, Bush attempted to refurbish his wimp image with a blustering tirade delivered to the Rockefeller-controlled Council of the Americas in which he stated: “Let me say one thing clearly. The USA will not accept the results of fraudulent elections that serve to keep the supreme commander of the Panamanian armed forces in power.” This made clear that Bush intended to declare the elections undemocratic if the pro-Noriega candidates were not defeated.

In the elections of May 7, the CIA’s \$10 million and other monies were used to finance an extensive covert operation which aimed at stealing the elections. The US-supported Civic Democratic Alliance, whose candidate was Guillermo Endara, purchased votes, bribed the election officials, and finally physically absconded with the official vote tallies. Because of the massive pattern of fraud and irregularities, the Panamanian government annulled the election. Somewhere along the line the usual US-staged “people power” upsurge had failed to materialize. The inability of Bush to force through a victory by the anti-Noriega opposition was a first moment of humiliation for the would-be Rough Rider.

This was the occasion for a new outburst of hypocritical breast-beating from Bush,

whose vote fraud operation had not worked so well in Panama as it had in New Hampshire. Speaking at the commencement ceremonies of Mississippi State University in Starkville, Mississippi, Bush issued a formal call to the citizens and soldiers of Panama to overthrow Noriega, asserting that “they ought to do everything they can to get Mr. Noriega out of there.” Asked whether this was a call for a military coup against Noriega, Bush replied: “I would love to see them get him out of there. Not just the PDF—the will of the people of Panama.” Bush elaborated that his was a call for “a revolution—the people rose up and spoke for—in a democratic election with a substantial — a tremendous- turnout, said what they wanted. The will of the people should not be thwarted by this man and a handful of these Doberman thugs.” “I think the election made so clear that the people want democracy and made so clear that democracy is being thwarted by one man that that in itself would be the catalyst for removing Noriega,” Bush added, making his characteristic equation of “democracy” with a regime subservient to US whim. Bush prevaricated on his own commitment to disbanding the Panamanian Defense Forces, saying that he wanted to “make clear... that there’s no vendetta against the Panamanian Defense Forces as an institution;” the US was concerned only with Noriega’s “thuggery” and “pariah” status. Bush seemed also to invite the assassination of Noriega by blurting out, “No, I would add no words of caution” on how to do any of this. He slyly kept an escape hatch open in case a coup leader called on the US for support, as in fact later happened: “If the PDF asks for support to get rid of Noriega, they wouldn’t need support from the United States in order to get rid of Noriega. He’s one man, and they have a well-trained force.” Bush also seemed to encourage Noriega to flee to a country from which he could not be extradited back to the US, which sounded like a recipe for avoiding legal proceedings that could prove highly embarrassing to Bush personally and to the whole US government.

During this period, Admiral William Crowe, the chairman of the US Joint Chiefs of Staff, attempted to convince the US commander in Panama, Gen. Frederick F. Woerner, to accept a brigade-sized reinforcement of 3,000 troops in addition to the 12,000 men already stationed in Panama. Woerner declined the additional men, which the Pentagon had intended to dispatch with great fanfare in an attempt to intimidate Noriega and his triumphant supporters. At this point the Pentagon activated preparations for Operation Blue Spoon, which included a contingency plan to kidnap Noriega with the help of a Delta force unit. There were discussions about whether an attempt could be made to abduct Noriega with any likelihood of success; it was concluded that Noriega was very wily and exceedingly difficult to track. It was in the course of these deliberations that Defense Secretary Cheney is reported to have told Crowe, ““You know, the President has got a long history of vindictive political actions.” Cross Bush and you pay,” he said, supplying the names of a few victims and adding: Bush remembers and you have to be careful.”⁴² Thus intimidated by Bush, the military commanders concurred in Bush’s announcement of a brigade-sized reinforcement for Woerner, plus the secret dispatch of Delta forces and Navy Seals. On July 17, Bush approved a plan to “assert US treaty rights” by undertaking demonstrative military provocations in violation of the treaty. Woerner was soon replaced by General Maxwell Reid “Mad Max” Thurman, who would bring no qualms to his assignment of aggression. Thurman took over at the Southern

Command on September 30.

In the wake of this tirade, the US forces in Panama began a systematic campaign of military provocations which continued all the way to the December 20 invasion. In July the US forces began practicing how to seize control of important Panamanian military installations and civilian objectives, all in flagrant violation of the Panama Canal Treaty. On July 1, for example, the town of Gamboa was seized and held for 24 hours by US troops, tanks, and helicopters. The mayor of the town and 30 other persons were illegally detained during this "maneuver." In Chilibre, the US forces occupied the key water purification plant serving Panama City and Colon. On August 15, Bush escalated the rhetoric still further by proclaiming that he had the obligation "to kidnap Noriega". Then, during the first days of October, there came the abortive US-sponsored coup attempt, followed by the public humiliation of George Bush, who had failed to measure up to the standards of efficacy set by Theodore Roosevelt.

All during October and November and into December, the Bush Administration worked to prepare the plans for a large-scale invasion of Panama, Operation Blue Spoon. By mid-December, there were a total of 24,000 US troops in Panama, arrayed against the 16,000 of the PDF, of whom only about 3,500 were organized and equipped for military combat.

The US was now committed to a military attack. Beginning on January 1, 1990, according to the US-Panama treaty, the head of the canal administration would have to be a Panamanian citizen, proposed by Panama and approved by the US government. This was a transaction which Bush wished to conduct with a puppet state, and not with an independent government. In the light of transparent US preparations for a short-term invasion or other armed incursion, the National Assembly of Panama passed a resolution of December 15 to take note of the state of affairs that had now been forced upon Panama by Bush. The statement was designed to permit the assumption of emergency powers by the Panamanian government to meet the crisis, and was in no way equivalent to a declaration of war under international law, no more than Bush's April 6, 1989 declaration of a US state of emergency over the Panamanian situation had been. "The Republic of Panama," the statement read, "has for the last two years suffered a cruel and constant harassment by the US government, whose president has made use of the powers of war...to try to subject the will of Panamanians....The Republic of Panama is living under a genuine state of war, under the permanent hounding of the US government, whose soldiers not only daily violate the integrity of the Torrijos-Carter treaties... but trample our sovereign rights in open, arrogant, and shameless violation of the pacts and norms of international law....Therefore be it resolved that the Republic of Panama be declared in a state of war, for as long as the aggression unleashed against the Panamanian people by the US government continues."⁴³ The first comment from White House spokesman Marlin Fitzwater was to minimize this declaration: "I don't think anybody here considers it important enough in terms of impact," Fitzwater told the White House press corps. It was only after Bush had given the final order to attack that it was discovered that this statement had been

another casus belli.

At this point, the US provocation activity was stepped up, with special attention given to the approaches to Noriega's headquarters, the Commandancia. Here, at the Avenue A PDF checkpoint, on the evening of Saturday, December 16, Navy Lieutenant Adam J. Curtis and his wife Bonnie had been detained as they chose to take an evening stroll in this very tense and highly sensitive neighborhood. Their presence could in no way have been interpreted as purely casual. Then, while Lieutenant and Mrs. Curtis were having their identity checked by the PDF, a car occupied by four other "off-duty" American officers in civilian clothes drove up. These officers would later say that they had taken a wrong turn towards Noriega's Commandancia, where the cat and mouse game of would-be kidnappers and their prey was known to go on at all hours. These US officers alleged that the PDF guards had ordered them to get out of their car at gunpoint. But the US officers also admitted that they attempted to depart from the area of the PDF checkpoint at high speed, and it is not clear in which direction they were headed. The US officers' car did succeed in departing the scene. At this point, according to the US account, the PDF guards opened fire and wounded Marine Lieutenant Robert Paz, who is later reported to have died of his wounds at the US Gorgas Military Hospital. Another US officer in the car was reportedly slightly wounded in the leg.

When Lieutenant and Mrs. Curtis were released by the PDF some four hours later, they alleged that Lieutenant Curtis had been beaten, and Mrs. Curtis fondled and sexually threatened by the PDF. These details, which may have been purely invented, were obsessively seized upon by Bush in his public justifications of the US invasion. Published accounts indicate that the public affairs officer of the US Southern Command suggested that Lieut. Curtis be interviewed on television to recount his story, but that this idea had been quickly vetoed by Defense Secretary Cheney, suggesting that the US command authority had its doubts about Curtis's ability to tell a tale useful for the Bush regime's propaganda mill.⁴⁴

With the incidents at Avenue A, the imposing "mind war" and "mind control" apparatus of the US regime went into action. Here Bush was taking a leaf from the book of his father's protégé, Adolf Hitler. When Hitler had wished to invade Poland, he first completed his military preparations and then staged the infamous provocation code-named Operation Canned Meat at the Gleiwitz radio station on the German side of the border with Poland. The Nazis took some German convicts from a jail, murdered them, and then dressed them in Polish uniforms. These bodies were then presented to the press as the result of a murderous Polish raid across the border. Within hours, Hitler had issued an early-morning declaration of war. Bush showed that his pedigree had been acquired in the same school.

Bush gave the final order for the attack on Sunday, December 17. He made a series of raving statements about the alleged sexual molestation of Mrs. Curtis, and it was evident that racist hysteria was being actively elicited. In his speech delivered at 7:20 AM on December 21, 1989 announcing the US invasion, Bush said: *

Many attempts have been made to resolve this crisis through diplomacy and negotiations. All were rejected by the dictator of Panama, General Manuel Noriega, an indicted drug trafficker.

Last Friday, Noriega declared his military dictatorship to be in a state of war with the United States and publicly threatened the lives of Americans in Panama. The very next day forces under his command shot and killed an unarmed American serviceman, wounded another, arrested and brutally beat a third American serviceman and then brutally interrogated his wife, threatening her with sexual abuse. That was enough.⁴⁵

On December 22, Bush was asked what had made him decide to launch the attack now. He replied:

I think what changed my mind was the events that I cited in briefing the American people on this yesterday: the death of the Marine, the brutalizing, really obscene torture of the Navy lieutenant, and the threat of sexual abuse and the terror inflicted on that Navy lieutenant's wife....⁴⁶

Later in the same press conference Bush obsessively returned to the same topic, this time answering a question about the Soviet reaction to the US move:

And I also need to let him [Gorbachov] know— look, if an American marine is killed, if they kill an American Marine— that's real bad. And if they threaten and brutalize the wife of an American citizen, sexually threatening the lieutenant's wife while kicking him in the groin over and over again, then, Mr. Gorbachov, please understand, this president is going to do something about it."

Blacks and mestizos make up the vast majority of the population of Panama. The principal enemy image was constructed around the figure of Noriega, who was ridiculed as "the pineapple" in the US media loyal to Bush. Noriega was not however the only target: Francisco Rodriguez, the pro-Noriega President of Panama, was, like Noriega, a mestizo, while the minister of government and justice, the minister of the treasury, and the minister of labor were all black. The foreign minister was of Chinese background, as was the head of the small air force. A number of Noriega's leading PDF colleagues were black. By contrast, Guillermo Endara, the new US puppet president who was now administered his oath of office by US military officers on a US military base, was white, and lily-white was his retinue, including first vice president Ricardo Arias Calderon and second vice president Guillermo "Billy" Ford. There would be only one non-white in the new Endara cabinet, a black woman who was minister of education. The rest of the US assets belonged to the lily-white oligarchy of Panama, the rabiblancos or "cottontails," who had ruled the country with supreme incompetence and maximum corruption until the advent of the nationalist revolution of Gen. Omar Torrijos, Noriega's patron, in 1968. Endara's base was among the "BMW revolutionaries" who had attended anti-Noriega rallies only in the comfort of their air-conditioned limousines. These were Bush's kind of

people. One of Bush's soldatesca in Panama, General Marc Cisneros, boasted that the Panamanians "need to have a little infusion of Anglo values."

The US military operations, which got under way just after midnight on Tuesday, were conducted with unusual ferocity. The officers were obsessed with avoiding a repetition of the fiasco of Desert One on 1980, or the fratricidal casualties of Grenada. Mad Max Thurman sent in the new Stealth and A-7 fighter-bombers, and AC-13 gunships. The neighborhood around Noriega's Commandancia, called El Chorrillo, was bombarded with a vengeance and virtually razed, as was the working-class district of San Miguelito, and large parts of the city of Colon. US commanders had been instructed that Bush wished to avoid US casualties at all costs, and that any hostile fire was to be answered by overwhelming US firepower, without regard to the number of civilian casualties that this might produce among the Panamanians. Many of the Panamanian civilian dead were secretly buried in unmarked mass graves during the dead of night by the US forces; many other bodies were consumed in the holocaust of fires that levelled El Chorrillo. The Institute of Seismology counted 417 bomb bursts in Panama City alone during the first 14 hours of the US invasion. For many days there were no US estimates of the civilian dead (or "collateral damage"), and eventually the Bush regime set the death toll for Panamanian non-combatants at slightly over 200. In reality, as Executive Intelligence Review and former US Attorney General Ramsay Clark pointed out, there had been approximately 5,000 innocent civilian victims, including large numbers of women and children.

US forces rounded up 10,000 suspected political opponents of "democracy" and incarcerated them in concentration camps, calling many of them prisoners of war. Many political prisoners were held for months after the invasion without being charged with any specific offense, a clear violation of the norms of habeas corpus. The combined economic devastation caused by 30 months of US sanctions and economic warfare, plus the results of bombardments, firefights, and torchings, had taken an estimated \$7 billion out of the Panamanian economy, in which severe poverty was the lot of most of the population apart from the rabiblanco bankers that were the main support for Bush's intervention. The bombing left 15,000 homeless. The Endara government purged several thousand government officials and civil servants under the pretext that they had been tainted by their association with Noriega. Ironically, the new US puppet regime could only be described as a congeries of drug pushers and drug money launderers. The most succinct summary was provided by the International Herald Tribune on February 7, 1990, which reported: "The nation's new President Guillermo Endara has for years been a director of one of the Panamanian banks used by Colombia's drug traffickers. Guillermo Ford, the second vice president and chairman of the banking commission, is a part owner of the Dadeland Bank of Florida, which was named in a court case two years ago as a central financial institution for one of the biggest Medellin money-launderers, Gonzalo Mora. Rogelio Cruz, the new Attorney General, has been a director of the First Inter-Americas Bank, owned by Rodriguez Orejuela, one of the bosses of the Cali Cartel gang in Colombia." The portly Endara was also the business partner and corporate attorney of Carlos Elea Almaran, the CIA bagman already

mentioned. Eleta Almaran, the owner of the Panamanian branch of Philip Morris tobacco was arraigned in Bibb County, Georgia by DEA officials who accused him of conspiracy to import 600 kilos of cocaine per month into the US, and to set up dummy corporations to launder the estimated \$300 million in profits this project was expected to produce. Eleta was first freed on \$8 million bail; after the “successful” US invasion of Panama, all charges against him were ordered dropped by Bush and Thornburgh. Bush’s heart had gone out in his December 21 war speech especially to drug pusher Billy Ford: “You remember those horrible pictures of newly elected Vice President Ford covered head to toe with blood, beaten mercilessly by so-called ‘dignity battalions.’” Bush, it would appear, has never wanted to beat up a drug pusher.

As for Endara’s first vice president, Ricardo Arias Calderon, his brother, Jaime Arias Calderon, was president of the First Inter-Americas Bank when that bank was controlled by the Cali cartel. Jaime Arias Calderon was also the co-owner of the Banco Continental, which laundered \$40 million in drug money, part of which was used to finance the activities of the anti-Noriega opposition. Thus, all of Bush’s most important newly-installed puppets were implicated in drug dealing.

The invasion presented some very difficult moments for Bush. From the beginning of the operation late on December 20, until Christmas Eve, the imposing US martial apparatus had proven incapable of locating and capturing Noriega. The US Southern Command was terrorized when a few Noriega loyalists launched a surprise attack on US headquarters with mortars, scattering the media personnel who had been grinding out their propaganda.

There was great fear through the US command that Noriega had successfully implemented a plan for the PDF to melt away to arms caches and secret bases in the Panamanian jungle for a prolonged guerilla warfare effort. As it turned out, Noriega had failed to give the order to disperse. The reason for this is most instructive: Noriega had expected a US move, but refused to credit the overwhelming evidence that the US was launching a full-scale invasion for the purpose of completely dismantling the PDF and occupying the totality of Panamanian territory. Noriega remained convinced until very late in the day that US aggression would be limited to a commando raid devoted primarily to the kidnapping or assassination of Noriega and a few top lieutenants. In this, Noriega joins the company of the Shah of Iran, President Marcos of the Philippines, and Saddam Hussein of Iraq, all of whom were unable to fathom the true extent of the US commitment to topple their regimes (or, in the case of Iraq, lay waste to much of the country). This is the principal reason why the PDF failed to execute its plan to disperse and regroup in the jungle.

As Christmas Eve approached, and Noriega still had not been eliminated, a whining hysteria increasingly colored Bush’s public pronouncements. In his press conference of December 22, Bush was tremendously agitated, and opened the proceedings by complaining: “I have a brief press statement, to be followed by a brief press conference because I have a pain in the neck. Seriously.” Bush refused to discuss the details of this

pain. Was it a symptom of the thyroid condition that was diagnosed in early May of 1991? That is difficult to determine, but there was no mistaking Bush's hyperthyroid mood. His response to the inevitable first question about tracking down the demonized Noriega:

I've been frustrated that he's been in power this long— extraordinarily frustrated. The good news: he's out of power. The bad news: he has not yet been brought to justice. So I'd have to say, there is a certain level of frustration on this account. The good news, though, is that the government's beginning to function, and the man controls no forces, and he's out. But, yes, I won't be satisfied until we see him come to justice.

Noriega was irrelevant, Bush tried to suggest, since his government and army had both ceased to exist, but Bush lacked conviction. He feared a long Christmas day spent by at home by 80 million families, with no news except the football scores and the mortified consternation of the US regime Noriega had managed to elude. Then, on the evening of December 24, it was reported that Noriega, armed with an Uzi machine gun, had made his way unchallenged and undetected to the Papal Nunciatura in Panama City where he had asked for and obtained political asylum. There are no reports of how far George Bush gnawed into the White House Bigelows upon hearing that news, but it is clear that there was important damage to the deep pile in the Oval Office.

The standoff that then developed encapsulated the hereditary war of the Bush family with the Holy See and the Roman Catholic Church. For eight days, US troops surrounded the Nunciatura, which they proceeded to bombard with deafening decibels of explicitly satanic heavy metal and other hard rock music, which according to some reports had been personally chosen by mad Max Thurman in order to "unnerve Noriega and the Nuncio," Monsignor LaBoa. Noriega was reputed to be an opera lover.

At the same time, Bush ordered the State Department to carry out real acts of thuggery in making threatening representations to the Holy See. It became clear that Roman Catholic priests, nuns, monks and prelates would soon be in danger in many countries of Ibero-America. Nevertheless, the Vatican declined to expel Noriega from the Nunciatura in accordance with US demands. Bush's forces in Panama had shown they were ready to play fast and loose with diplomatic immunity. A number of foreign embassies were broken into by US troops while they were frantically searching for Noriega, and the Cuban and Nicaraguan Embassies were ringed with tanks and troops in a ham-handed gesture of intimidation. It is clear that in this context, Bush contemplated the storming of the Nunciatura by US forces. Perhaps he was deterred by the worldwide political consequences he would have faced. When the German Wehrmacht occupied Rome during the war years of 1943-44, Hitler had never dared to order an incursion into the sovereign territory of the Vatican. Could Bush face the opprobrium of having ordered what Hitler himself had ruled out? At this point, Bush's criminal energy failed him, and he had to look for other options.

These were difficult days for Bush. On December 27, he gave another press conference

during which he was asked:

Q: Do you fear that Mr. Noriega might disclose any CIA information that could embarrass you or the government?

Bush: No.

Q: Nothing whatsoever?

Bush: I don't think so. I think that's history and I think that the main thing is that he should be tried and brought to justice and we are pursuing that course with no fear of that. You know, we may get into some release of certain confidential documents, that he may try to blind side the whole justice process, but the system works, so I wouldn't worry about that.

Q: Would you open up any documents that he might request so that there'd be no question as there has been in other cases?

Bush: There would be enough to see that he's given a totally fair trial.

New Year's Day was excruciating for Bush, since this was another holiday spent at home with football scores yielding only to speculation on how long Noriega would elude Bush's legions. The manifest refusal of the Vatican to expel Noriega seemed to deprive Bush's aggression of its entire moral justification: if Noriega was what Bush claimed, why did the Pope John Paul II decline to honor the imperative US demand for custody? While Bush squirmed in agony waiting for the Rose Bowl to end, he began to think once again of People Power.

In Panama City, the Endara-Ford-Arias Calderon forces mobilized their BMW base and hired hundreds of those who had nothing to eat for militant demonstrations outside of the Nunciatura. These were liberally seeded with US Special Forces and other commandos in civilian clothes. As the demonstrations grew more menacing, and the US troops and tanks made no move to restrain them, it was clear that the US forces were preparing to stage a violent but "spontaneous" assault by the masses on the Nunciatura that would include the assassination of Noriega and the small group of his co-workers who had accompanied him into that building. At about this time Msgr. Laboa warned Noriega, "you could be lynched like Mussolini." Noriega appears to have concluded that remaining in the Nunciatura meant certain death for himself and his subordinates at the hands of the US commandos operating under the cover of the mob. LaBoa and the other religious on the staff of the Nunciatura would also be in grave danger. On January 3, 1990, after thanking LaBoa and giving him a letter to the Pope, Noriega, dressed in his general's uniform, left the Nunciatura and surrendered to Gen. Cisneros.

In Bush's speech of December 20 he had offered the following justification for his act of war, Operation Just Cause:

The goals of the United States have been to safeguard the lives of Americans, to defend democracy in Panama, to combat drug trafficking, and to protect the integrity of the Panama Canal Treaty.

If these were the goals, then Bush's invasion of Panama must be counted not only a crime, but also a failure.

On April 5, 1991, newspapers all over Latin American carried details of a new report by the US Drug Enforcement Administration confirming that the US-installed puppet president of Panama, Guillermo Endara, had been an officer of at least six companies which had been demonstrably implicated in laundering drug money. These were the Banco General, the Banco de Colombia, the Union Bank of Switzerland, the Banco Aleman, the Primer Banco de Ahorros, Sudameris, Banaico, and the Banco del Istmo. The money laundered came from a drug smuggling ring headed up by Augusto Falcon and Sahvador Magluta of Colombia, who are reported to have smuggled an average of one ton of cocaine per month into Florida during the decade 1977-87, including many of the years during which Bush's much-touted South Florida Task Force and related operations were in operation.

With the puppet president so heavily implicated in the activity of the international drug mafia, it can be no surprise that the plague of illegal drugs has markedly worsened in the wake of Bush's invasion. According to the London Independent of March 5, 1991, "statistics now indicate that since General Noriega's departure, cocaine trafficking has, in fact, prospered" in the country. On March 1, the State Department had conceded that the turnover of drug money laundered in Panama had at least regained the levels attained before the 1989 invasion. According to the Los Angeles Times of April 28, 1991, current levels of drug trafficking in Panama "in some cases exceed" what existed before the December 20 invasion, and US officials "say the trend is sharply upward and includes serious movements by the Colombian cartels into areas largely ignored under Noriega." This was all real drug activity, and not the cornmeal tamales wrapped in banana leaves that Bush's mind war experts found in one of Noriega's residences and labelled as "cocaine" during the invasion.

Bush's invasion of Panama has done nothing to fight the scourge of illegal narcotics. Rather, the fact that so many of Bush's hand-picked puppets can be shown to be top figures in the drug mafia suggests that drug trafficking through Panama towards the United States has increased after the ouster of Noriega. If drug shipments to the United States have increased, this exposes Bush's pledge to "protect the lives of Americans" as a lie.

As far as the promise of democracy is concerned, it must be stressed that Panama has remained under direct US military dictatorship and virtual martial law until this writing in the late autumn of 1991, two years after Bush's adventure was launched. The congressional and local elections that were conducted during early 1991 were

thoroughly orchestrated by the US occupation forces. Army intelligence units interrogated potential voters, and medical battalions handed out vaccines and medicines to urban and rural populations to encourage them to vote. Every important official in the Panamanian government from Endara on down has US military "liaison officers" assigned on a permanent basis. These officers are from the Defense Department's Civic Action-Country Area Team (or CA-CAT), a counterinsurgency and "nation building" apparatus that parallels the "civic action" teams unleashed during the Vietnam War. CA-CAT officers supervise all government ministries and even supervise police precincts in Panama City. The Panamanian Defense Forces have been dissolved, and the CA-CAT officers are busily creating a new constabulary, the Fuerza Publica. During December 1990 and January 1991, as the US-led coalition was about to launch its attacks into Iraq, large-scale military demonstrations were staged by the US forces in the provinces of Chiriqui, Bocas del Toro, Panama, and Colon for the purpose of intimidating the large Arab populations of these areas, which the US suspected of sympathizing with Iraq. Radio stations and newspapers which spoke out against the US invasion or criticized the puppet regime were jailed or intimidated, as in the case of the publisher Escolastico Calvo, who was held in concentration camps and jails for some months after the invasion without an arrest warrant and without specific charges. Trade union rights are non-existent: after a demonstration by 100,000 persons in December, 1990 had protested growing unemployment and Endara's plans to "privatize" the state sector by selling it off for a song to the rabiblanco bankers, all of the labor leaders who had organized the march were fired from their jobs, and arrest warrants were issued against 100 union officials by the government. But even the pervasive military presence has not been sufficient to re-establish stability in Panama: on December 5, 1990, heavily armed US forces were sent into the streets of Panama City to deter a coup d'etat that was allegedly being prepared by Eduardo Herrera, the former chief of police. As the popularity of "Porky" Endara wanes, there are signs that the Bush State Department is grooming a possible successor in Gabriel Lewis Galindo, the owner of the Banco del Istmo, one of the banks involved in drug money laundering.

In the wake of Bush's invasion, the economy of Panama has not been rebuilt, but has rather collapsed further into immiseration. The Bush administration has set as the first imperative for the puppet regime the maintenance of debt service on Panama's \$6 billion in international debt. Debt service payments take precedence over spending on public works, public health, and all other categories. Bush had promised Panama \$2 billion for post-invasion reconstruction, but he later reduced this to \$1 billion. What was finally forthcoming was just \$460 million, most of which was simply transferred to the Wall Street banks in order to defray the debt service owed by Panama. The figure of \$460 scarcely exceeds the \$400 in Panamanian holdings that were supposedly frozen by the US during the period of economic warfare against Noriega, but which were then given to the New York banks, also for debt service payments.

As far as the integrity of the Panama Canal Treaty signed by Torrijos and Carter, and ratified by the US Senate is concerned, a resolution co-sponsored by Republican Senator Bob Dole of Kansas and GOP Congressman Phil Crane of Illinois is currently

before the Congress which calls on Bush to renegotiate the treaty so as to allow US military forces to remain in Panama beyond the current deadline of December 31, 1999. Since no Panamanian government could re-open negotiations on the treaty and survive, this strategy, which appears to enjoy the support of the Bush White House, implies a US military occupation of not just the old Canal Zone, but of all of Panama, for the entire foreseeable future.

Thus, on every point enumerated by Bush as basic to his policy— the lives of Americans, Panamanian democracy, anti-drug operations, and the integrity of the treaty— Bush has obtained a fiasco. Bush's invasion of Panama will stand as a chapter of shame and infamy in the recent history of the United States.

As this book goes to press, the prosecution is presenting its case in the trial of Gen. Noriega in Miami, Florida. These proceedings have been a shocking demonstration of the politically-motivated, police-state frame-ups that are now the rule in US courts. Noriega was brought into the United States through a violent exercise in international kidnapping. In any case, Noriega's undeniable status as a prisoner of war means that under the Geneva Convention he cannot be held criminally responsible in a United States court for actions that antedate the opening of hostilities between the United States and Panama. These overarching considerations set the stage for a series of scandalous abuses within the framework of the trial itself. As a result of the Bush regime's "mind war" conducted in cooperation with the controlled news media, it is clear that Noriega cannot receive a fair trial anywhere in the United States, because of the impossibility of finding an impartial jury. During the time that Noriega was preparing his defense, the US Department of Justice and the FBI violated the rights of the defendant under the Sixth Amendment by tapping and taping his conversations with his defense lawyers. Attorney Raymond Takiff had been retained by Noriega as a lawyer at the same time that he was working for the US Department of Justice as a secret informant in undercover sting operations. In his outrageously political pre-trial opinions, US District Judge William Hoeveler barred all references to Noriega's dealings with CIA Director and Vice President George Bush, ruling that the Noriega-Bush relation was irrelevant to the US government's charge that Noriega was part of drug smuggling into the United States. Hoeveler's pre-trial ruling amounts to a ban on discussion of wrongdoing by the US government. This guts Noriega's defense, which is that US agencies, and not Noriega, were responsible for the importation of illegal narcotics into the United States as an integral part of the US government's policy of supporting the Nicaraguan contras, and that the US government fabricated the February, 1988 indictments against Noriega as part of a political strategy to overthrow him because he refused to join the US in supporting the contras.

The parade of government witnesses against Noriega includes the usual rogue's gallery of professional perjurers from the Federal Witness Protection Program. Those testifying against Noriega are, almost without exception, felons at the mercy of the US government, many of whom have concluded plea bargains with federal prosecutors in which they have been treated more leniently in exchange for their willingness to testify

against Noriega. These professional witnesses constitute a phalanx of CIA stringers and other mercenaries of the perjury wars who have received total payments of US taxpayers' money estimated anywhere between \$1.5 million and \$6 million. The upkeep of this stable of witnesses and other exorbitant court costs are not being defrayed by the Bush presidential campaign nor by Bush personally, despite the fact that the main purpose of the proceedings is to retroactively validate Bush's atrocity of December, 1989, and to contribute to his efforts at self-glorification for re-election in 1992. Judge Hoeveler has abrogated the usual rules of evidence, admitting hearsay reports on Noriega's activities from celebrity felons like Carlos Lehder who have never met nor spoken with Noriega. Despite this unprecedented mobilization of the police state apparatus, news media like US News and World Report of September 23, 1991 have conceded that the Justice Department case against Noriega is "shockingly weak," and legal experts not friendly to Noriega have asserted that the first month of the prosecution case had utterly failed to provide convincing evidence of any violations of US law by Noriega.

Bush's performance during the Panama crisis was especially ominous because of the president's clearly emerging mental imbalance. Several outbursts during the Noriega press conferences had resembled genuine public fits. Racist and sexual obsessions were reaching critical mass in Bush's subconscious. These gross phenomena did not receive the attention they would have merited from journalists, television commentators, and pundits, who rather preferred studiously to ignore them.

It was during these waning days of 1989 that Bush's mental disintegration became unmistakable, foreshadowing the greater furors yet to come.

[Return to the Table of Contents](#)

Notes for Chapter XXIII

1. Washington Post, January 21, 1991.
2. Evans and Novak, "A Note From Saddle River," Washington Post, April 10, 1989.
3. For Fukuyama's "End of History," see The National Interest, Summer, 1989, and Henry Allen, "The End. Or Is It?", Washington Post, September 27, 1989.
4. Washington Post, December 8, 1988
5. Washington Post, April 17, 1989
6. See Jack Anderson and Dale Van Atta, "Another Test of Loyalty and Standards," Washington Post, April 26, 1989 and "Overseas Spoils for GOP Loyalists," Washington Post, September 22, 1989; and Ann Devroy, "Bush Ambassadorial Nomination in Limbo," Washington Post, September 12, 1989.
7. "Off on the Wrong Foot: Gray takes on Baker," Newsweek, April 10, 1989.
8. "Bush's Earthly Pursuits," Washington Post, November 18, 1988.
9. See the transcript of Bush's statement and news conference, Washington Post, February 7, 1989; "With Signs and Ceremony, S&L Bailout Begins," Washington Post, August 10, 1989; and "Bush: S&Ls May Need More Help," Washington Post, December 12, 1989.

10. "Bush Backs Increase in IMF Funds," Washington Post, November 23, 1989.
11. "President Defends Pace of Administration," Washington Post, March 8, 1989.
12. See House Democratic Study Group, Special Report No. 101-45, "Legislation Vetoed by the President," p. 83.
13. Washington Post, April 29, 1990, p. F1.
14. John M. Barry, *The Ambition and the Power*, (New York: Viking Press, 1989), pp. 621-622.
15. Barry, *The Ambition and the Power*, p. 642.
16. "Bush: The Secret Presidency," Newsweek, January 1, 1990.
17. "Transcript of President Bush's Press Conference," Washington Post, June 9, 1989.
18. Bush press conference, Washington Post, December 22, 1989.
19. "Maneuvering Marks Eve of 'Education Summit'," Washington Post, September 27, 1989.
20. Kevin Phillips, "George Bush and Congress— Brain-Dead Politics of '89," Washington Post, October 1, 1989.
21. Time, October 23, 1989.
22. "Bush Attacks Critics of Response to Coup," Washington Post, October 14, 1989.
23. Congressional Record, 58th Congress, 3d session, p. 19.
24. See "Police State and Global Gendarme: The United States under the Thornburgh Doctrine," *American Leviathan*, pp. 61-102.
25. Kenneth J. Jones, *The Enemy Within*, (Cali, Colombia: Carvajal, 1990), p. 22.
26. Frederick Kempe, "The Noriega Files," Newsweek, January 15, 1990.
27. Kempe, "The Noriega Files," p. 19.
28. Frank A. Rubino Esq. and Jon A. May, Esq., Classified Information Procedures Act Submission in *United States of America vs. General manuel A. Noriega*, United States District Court, Southern District of Florida, Case No. 89-79-CR-HOEVELER, March 18, 1991, hereafter cited as Noriega CIPA proffer.
29. "Bush Returned Noriega to Payroll, Turner Says," Washington Post, October 1, 1988.
30. Mike Blair, "Mossad Silent Partner," *The Spotlight*, May 13, 1991.
31. Noriega CIPA proffer, p. 82.
32. Kempe, "The Noriega Files," p. 23.
33. Noriega CIPA proffer, p. 52.
34. Noriega CIPA proffer, p. 54-55.
35. "The Bush-Noriega Relationship," Newsweek, January 15, 1990, pp. 16-17, including the photo of the Bush-Noriega meeting.
36. "Panama: Atrocities of the 'Big Stick,'" in *American Leviathan: Administrative Fascism under the Bush Regime*, (Wiesbaden: EIR News Service, 1990), pp. 39-40.
37. For Gregg's testimony on Bush-Noriega relations, see "Testimony on Bush Meeting With Panama Ambassador," *New York Times*, May 21, 1988.
38. "Bush Aide Invokes Executive Privilege," Washington Post, May 20, 1988.
39. *American Leviathan*, pp. 41-42.
40. "Ex-Bush Aide Is Said to Have Advised Noriega," Washington Post, January 22, 1989.
41. "Bush Presses to Cut Off Talks with Noriega," Washington Post, May 20, 1988.
42. Bob Woodward, *The Commanders*, (New York: Simon and Shuster, 1991), p. 89.

- 43. See "Fact Sheet on the US Invasion of Panama," American Leviathan, p. 46.
- 44. The Commanders, p. 161.
- 45. Text of President Bush's Address, Washington Post, December 21, 1989.
- 46. Text of Bush press conference, Washington Post, December 22, 1989.

Publications

Select a book to review and purchase on Amazon.com Most are also available at:

Progressive Press

Home
Biography
International
Online Books
Speakers Bureau – Contact
Speeches and Lectures
World Crisis Radio
TARPLEY.net
Website of Webster Griffin Tarpley

EMERGENCY PROGRAM STOP THE DEPRESSION
Tarpley on C-SPAN
facebooktwitter RSS
Search TARPLEY.net

@WebsterGTarpley

Tweets by @WebsterGTarpley
Most Popular

Hear Tarpley on
World Crisis Radio
* Download podcast

George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography

Against Oligarchy
Pages
Biography
International
Online Books
Speakers Bureau – Contact
Speeches and Lectures
World Crisis Radio
Archives
Archives
Select Month
Chapter 24 – The New World Order
George Bush - Unauthorized Biography
“Roma caput mundi regit orbis frena rotundi” (i.e. “Rome, the chief of the world, holds the reins of this round orb”)
—Inscription on the imperial crown of Diocletian

During late 1989 and 1990, George Bush traversed a decisive watershed in his political career and in his own personal mental life. Up until this transition, Bush had attempted to secure advancement through an attitude of deference and propitiation, currying favor with a series of politicians and power brokers whom he despised as his social inferiors, and whom he never hesitated to stab in the back once he got the chance to do so. This was the old duplicitous “have half” persona of his early childhood. During the long years of Bush’s quest for the vice presidency, and during the eight long years of his tenure in that office, the public face of Bush was that of dog-like fidelity and Reaganite orthodoxy. During these years Bush exhibited the same relative cognitive impairment which he had exhibited since his Andover days. On the surface, he was a top-level bureaucratic functionary of the US police state, sharing the moral insanity of the policy commitments of the government apparatus which he represented.

Severe and debilitating mental strains had been evident in Bush's personality from his earliest years. Such tensions were an inevitable result of the inhuman self-discipline demanded by his mother, Dorothy Walker Bush, whose regimen combined the most ruthless pursuit of personal affirmation for its own sake, with the imperative that all this single-minded striving be dissembled behind the elaborate pose of fairness and concern for the rights of others. During 1989 and 1990, the tensions converging on Bush's personal psychological structures were greatly magnified not just by the Panama adventure and the Gulf war, but also by the crisis of the Anglo-American financial interests, by the threat posed to Anglo-American plans by German reunification, by the thorny problems of preparing his own re-election, and by the foundering of his condominium partners in the Kremlin. As a result of this surfeit of tensions, Bush's personality entered into a process of disintegration. The whining accents of the wimp, so familiar to Bush-watchers of years past, were now increasingly supplanted by the hiss of frenetic spleen.

The successor personality which emerged from this upheaval differed in several important respects from the George Bush who had sought and occupied the vice-presidency. The George Bush who emerged in late 1990 after the dust had settled was far less restrained than the man who had languished in Reagan's shadow. The hyperthyroid "presidential" persona of Bush was equipped with little self-control, and rather featured a series of compulsive, quasi-psychotic episodes exhibited in the public glare of the television lights. These were typically rage-induced outbursts of verbal abuse and threats made in the context of international crises, first against Noriega and later against Iraqi president Saddam Hussein.

Some might argue that the public rage fits that became increasingly frequent during 1989-90 were calculated and scripted performances, calibrated and staged according to the methods of mind war for the express purpose of intimidating foreign adversaries and, not least of all, the American population itself. Bush's apprenticeship with Kissinger would have taught him the techniques we have seen Kissinger employ in his secret communications with Moscow during the Indo-Pakistani war of 1970: Kissinger makes clear that an integral part of his crisis management style is the studied attempt to convince his adversary that the latter is dealing with a madman who will not shun any expedient, no matter how irrational, in order to prevail. But with the Bush of 1990 we are far beyond such calculating histrionics. There were still traces of method in George Bush's madness, but the central factor was now the madness itself.

The thesis of this chapter is that while it is clear that the Gulf war was a deliberate and calculated provocation by the Anglo-American oligarchical and financier elite, the mental instability and psychological disintegration of George Bush was an indispensable ingredient in implementing the actions which the oligarchs and bankers desired. Without a George Bush who was increasingly non compos mentis, the imperialist grand design for the destruction of the leading Arab state and the intimidation of the third world might have remained on the shelf. Especially since the Bay of Pigs and the Vietnam debacle, American presidents have seen excellent reasons to mistrust their advisers when the

latter came bearing plans for military adventures overseas. The destruction of the once powerful Lyndon B. Johnson, in particular, has stood as an eloquent warning to his successors that a president who wants to have a political future must be very reticent before he attempts to write a new page in the martial exploits of imperialism. Eisenhower's repudiation of the Anglo-French Suez invasion of 1956 can serve to remind us that even a relatively weak US president may find reasons not to leap into the vanguard of the latest hare-brained scheme to come out of the London clubs. The difficulty of orchestrating a "splendid little war" is all the more evident when the various bureaucratic, military, and financier factions of the US establishment are not at all convinced that the project is a winner or even worthwhile, as the pro-sanctions, wait and see stance of many Democratic members of the House and Senate indicates. The subjectivity of George Bush is therefore a vital link in the chain of any explanation of why the war happened, and that subjectivity centers an increasingly desperate, aggravated, infantile id, tormented by the fires of a raging thyroid storm.

Bush's new desire to strut and posture as a madman on the world stage, as contrasted with his earlier devotion to secret, behind-the-scenes iniquity has certain parallels in Suetonius's portrait of the Emperor Nero. Before Nero had fully consolidated his hold on power, he cultivated outward and public displays of filial piety, and strove to manifest "good intentions." These were the veneer for monstrous crimes that were at first carried out covertly: "...at first his acts of wantonness, lust, extravagance, avarice, and cruelty were gradual and secret...." But once Nero had firmly established his own regime, the monster became more and more overt: "little by little, however, as his vices grew stronger, he dropped jesting and secrecy and with no attempt at disguise openly broke out into worse crime."¹ Something similar can be observed in the case of Caligula, who had a wimp problem of sorts during the time that he lived on the island of Capri in the shadow of the aging emperor Tiberius, in somewhat the same way that Bush had lived in the shadow of Reagan, at least as far as the public was concerned. In the case of Caligula, "although at Capri every kind of wile was resorted to by those who tried to lure him or force him to utter complaints, he never gave them any satisfaction...." Caligula was "...so obsequious towards his grandfather [Tiberius] and his household, that it was well said of him that no one had ever been a better slave or a worse master."² Later, when Caligula came into his own, he exacted a terrible price from the world for his earlier humiliations.

The process of mental and moral degeneration, the loss of previous self-control observable in Bush during this period is not merely an individual matter. The geek act in the White House was typical of the collective mental and political behavior of the faction to which Bush belongs by birth and pedigree, the Anglo-American financiers. During 1989 and 1990, outbursts of megalomania, racism, and manic flight forward were common enough, not just in Washington, but in Wall Street, Whitehall, and the City of London as well. These moods provided the psychic raw material for the strategic construct which Bush would proclaim during the late summer of 1990 as "The New World Order."

By the autumn of 1989, it was evident that the Soviet Empire, the cold-war antagonist and then the uneasy partner of the Anglo-Americans over more than four decades, was falling apart. During the middle 1980's, the Anglo-Americans and their counterparts in the Kremlin had arrived at the conclusion that, since they could no longer dominate the planet through their rivalry (the cold war), they must now attempt to dominate it through their collusion. The new detente of Reagan's second term, in which Bush had played a decisive role, was a worldwide condominium of the Soviets and Anglo-Saxons, the two increasingly feeble and gutted empires who now leaned on each other like two drunks, each one propping the other up. That had been the condominium, incarnated in the figure of Gorbachov.

Both empires were collapsing at an exceedingly rapid pace, but during the second half of the 1980's the rate of Soviet decay outstripped that of the Anglo-Americans. That took some doing, since between 1985 and 1990, the global edifice of Anglo-American speculation and usury had been shaken by the panic of 1987, and by the deflationary contraction of 1989, both symptoms of a lethal disorder. But the Anglo-Americans, unlike the Soviets, were insulated within their North Atlantic metropolis by the possession of a global, as distinct from a merely continental, base of economic rapine, so the economic and political manifestations of the Soviet collapse were more spectacular.

The day of reckoning for the Anglo-Americans was not far off, but in the meantime the breathtaking collapse of the Soviets opened up megalomaniac vistas to the custodians of the Imperial idea in London drawing rooms and English country houses. The practitioners of the Great Game of geopolitics were now enticed by the perspective of the Single Empire, a worldwide Imperium that would be a purely Anglo-Saxon show, with the Russians and Chinese forced to knuckle under. Like the contemporaries of the Duke of Wellington in 1815, the imbecilic Anglo-American think-tankers and financiers contemplated the chimera of a new century of world domination, not unlike the British world supremacy that had extended from the Congress of Vienna until the First World War. The old Skull and Bones slogan of Henry Luce's "American Century" of 1945, which had been robbed of its splendid lustre by the Russians and the Cold War, could now ride again.

True, there were still some obstacles. The Great Russian rout meant that German reunification could not be avoided, which brought with it the danger of a Wirtschaftswunder reaching from the Atlantic to the Urals. That, and the continued economic dynamism of the Japanese-oriented sphere in the Far East, would be combatted, by economic conflicts and trade wars that would take advantage of the Anglo-American control of raw materials and above all oil, with the Anglo-American lease on the Persian Gulf to be vigorously reaffirmed. Even so, the end of the partition of Germany was a real trauma for the Anglo-Saxons, and would elicit a wave of true hysteria on the part of Mrs. Thatcher, Nicholas Ridley, and the rest of their circle, and a parallel public episode of consternation and chagrin on the part of Bush. The Anglo-Americans were moved to sweeping countermeasures. A little further down the line, a war in the Balkans could bring chaos to the German economic Hinterland. From the

standpoint of British and Kissingerian geopolitics, the countermeasures were necessary to restore the balance of power, which now risked shifting in favor of the new Germany. German ascendancy would mean that London would occupy the place to which Thatcher's economics had entitled that wretched nation- a niche of impotence, impoverishment, isolation, and irrelevance. But the British were determined to be important, and war was a way to attain that goal.

There were also governments in the developing sector whose obedience to the Anglo-Saxon supermen was in doubt. The 250,000,000 Arabs, who were in turn the vanguard of a billion Moslems, would always be intractable. The out-of-area deployments doctrine of the Atlantic Alliance would now be the framework for the ritual immolation of the leading Arab state, which happened to be Iraq. Later, there would be time to crush and dismember India, Malaysia, Brazil, Indonesia and some others.

Then there was the inherent demographic weakness of the Anglo-Saxons, especially the falling birth rate, now exacerbated by Hollywood, television, and heavy metal. How could such a small master race prevail against the black, brown, yellow, Mediterranean and Slavic masses? The answer to that could only be genocide on a colossal scale, with economic breakdown, famine, epidemics and pestilence completing the job that war had begun. If the birth rate of Nigeria seemed destined to catapult that country into second place among the world demographic powers, the AIDS epidemic in central Africa was the remedy. General Death was the main ally of the Anglo-Saxons.

Despite these problems, Bush and his co-thinkers were confident that they could subjugate the planet for a full century. But they had to hurry. Unless the Soviets, Chinese, Germans, Japanese, and third world powers could be rapidly dealt with, the Anglo-Americans might be overtaken by their own accelerating economic collapse, and they might soon find themselves too weak to extend their yoke over the world. The military machine that attacked Iraq was in the process of shrinking by more than 25% because of growing American economic weakness, so it was important to act fast.

The Anglo-American system depended on squeezing enough wealth out of the world economy to feed the insatiable demands of the debt and capital structures in London and New York. During the 1980's, those capital structures had swelled like malignant tumors, while the depleted world economy was bled white. Now, crazed after their October 1987 and October 1989 brushes with bottomless financial and currency panic, the masters of usury in London and New York demanded that the rate of primitive accumulation be stepped up all over the world. The old Soviet sphere would pass from the frying pan of the Comecon to the fires of the IMF. By the spring of 1991 Bush would issue his calls for a free trade zone from the north pole to Tierra del Fuego, and then for worldwide free trade. Bush's handling of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade and the North American Free Trade Zone soon convinced the Europe '92 crowd in Brussels that the Anglo-Americans were hell-bent on global trade war.

These were the impulses and perspectives which impinged on Bush from what he later

called “the Mother Country,” and which were vigorously imparted to him in his frequent consultations with British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, who now loomed very large in the configuration of Bush’s personal network.

Bush had met Gorbachov in March, 1985, when his “you die, we fly” services were required for the funeral of old Konstantin Chernenko, the octogenarian symbol of the impasse of the post-Andropov Kremlin who had ruled the USSR for just 390 days. Gorbachov had come highly recommended by Margaret Thatcher, with whom he had become acquainted the previous year. Thatcher had judged the new-look Gorbachov a man with whom she could do business. Bush came to Moscow bearing an invitation from Reagan for a parley at the summit; this would later become the choreographed pirouette of Geneva that November. Bush gave Gorbachov a garbled and oblique endorsement: “If ever there was a time that we can move forward with progress in the last few years, then I would say this is a good time for that,” stammered Bush.³ After Geneva there would follow summits in Iceland in 1986, Washington in 1987 to sign the INF treaty, and then Reagan’s swan song in Moscow in the summer of 1988, a valuable auxiliary to George’s own electioneering. But, as we have seen, the Bush team was contemptuous of slobbering sentimental old Reagan, a soft touch who let the Russians take him to the cleaners, especially in arms control negotiations. Bush wanted to drive a hard bargain, and that meant stalling until the Soviets became truly desperate for any deal. In addition, when Reagan and Bush had met Gorbachov on Governor’s Island in New York harbor in the midst of the transition, Gorbachov had been guilty of lese majeste towards the heir apparent and had piqued Bush’s ire.

According to one account of the Governor’s Island meeting of December 7, 1988, after some small talk by Uncle Ron, Bush wanted to know from Gorbachov, “What assurance can you give me that I can pass to American businessmen who want to invest in the Soviet Union that perestroika and glasnost will succeed?” Was this the official business of the United States, or investment counselling for Kravis, Liedtke, Mosbacher, and Pickens? Gorbachov’s reply is recalled by participants as brusque to the point of rudeness: “Not even Jesus Christ knows the answer to that question,” said he, amidst the gasps of Bush’s staff. A minute later, Gorbachov turned to Bush with a lecture: “Let me take this opportunity to tell you something. Your staff may have told you that what I’m doing is all a trick. It’s not. I’m playing real politics. I have a revolution going that I announced in 1986. Now, in 1988, the Soviet people don’t like it. Don’t misread me, Mr. Vice President, I have to play real politics.”⁴ After that, the telegenic Gorbachov could look for his photo opportunities somewhere else during most of 1989. There would be no early Most Favored Nation trade status for Moscow. In addition, the signals from London were to go slow. The result was Bush’s “prudent review” of US-Soviet relations.

Gorbachov was always hungry for summitry, and during an April visit to Thatcher, the Soviet leader chided Bush for the US “hesitation” on new arms control deals. Bush dismissed this remark with a huff: “We’re making a prudent review, and I will be ready to discuss that with the Soviets when we are ready. We’ll be ready to react when we feel like reacting.”⁵ Ministerial meeting between Baker and Shevardnadze were proceeding.

In May, the voice of Reagan was heard from his California retirement, telling his friends that he was “increasingly concerned at what he considers an excessively cautious approach to nuclear arms reductions with the Soviets.” Reagan thought that Bush was indeed too hesitant, and that Gorbachov was seizing the initiative with Western Europe as a result. In the view attributed to Reagan by these unnamed friends, “Bush opted for the delaying tactic of a policy review, behaving the way new presidents do when replacing someone from the opposing party with different views.” According to journalist Lou Cannon, “both in Bonn and in Beverly Hills they are wondering if Bush’s only strategy is to react to events as they unfold.”⁶ There was the wimp again.

In September, Bush was in Helena, Montana, sounding the same prudent note while defending himself from Senate Majority Leader Mitchell, who had been making some debater’s points about Bush’s “timidity” and “status-quo” thinking. Bush repeated that he was in “no rush” for a summit with Gorbachov. “I don’t think there’s any chance of a disconnect” in Moscow’s comprehension that “we want to see their perestroika succeed,” said Bush.⁷

What changed Bush’s mind was the collapse of the East German communist regime, which had been gathering speed during the summer of 1989 with the thousands of East Germans demanding admittance to West German embassies, first in Hungary, and then in Czechoslovakia. Then, in one of the most dramatic developments in recent decades of European history, the Berlin Wall and the East German “shoot to kill” order along the line of demarcation in the middle of Germany were tossed into the dustbin of history. This was one of the most positive events that the generations born after 1945 had ever witnessed. But for Bush and the Anglo-Americans, it was the occasion for public tantrums.

For Bush individually, the breaching of the Berlin Wall of 1961 was the detonator of one of his most severe episodes thus far of public emotional disturbance. Bush had repeated Reagan’s sure-fire formula of “Mr. Gorbachov, tear this wall down,” during a visit to Helmut Kohl in Mainz in late May. “Let Berlin be next,” Bush had said then. The wall “must come down.” But in the midst of Bush’s throw away lines like “Let Europe be whole and free,” there was no mention whatsoever of German reunification, which was nevertheless in the air.

Thus, when the wall came down, Bush could not avoid a group of reporters in the Oval Office, where he sat in a swivel chair in the company of James Baker. Bush told the reporters that he was “elated” by the news, but his mood was at once funereal and testy. If he was so elated, why was he so unhappy? Why the long face? “I’m just not an emotional kind of guy.” The main chord was one of caution. “It’s way too early” to speculate about German reunification, although Bush was forced to concede, through clenched teeth, that the Berlin Wall “will have very little relevance” from now on. Everything Bush said tended to mute the drama of what had happened: “I don’t think any single event is the end of what you might call the Iron Curtain. But clearly, this is a long way from the harsh days of the –the harshest Iron Curtain days– a long way from

that.” “We are not trying to give anybody a hard time,” Bush went on. “We’re saluting those who can move forward to democracy. We are encouraging the concept of a Europe whole and free. And so we just welcome it.” The East German “aspirations for freedom seem to be a little further down the road now.” But Bush was not going to “dance on the wall,” that much was clear.⁸

After this enraged and tongue-tied monologue with the reporters, Bush privately asked his staff: “How about if I give them one of these?” Then he jumped in the air, waved his hands, and yelled “Whooooopppeee!” at the top of his lungs.⁹ Bush’s spin doctors went into action, explaining that the president had been “restrained” because of his desire to avoid gloating or otherwise offending Gorbachov and the Kremlin.

Bush’s gagged emotional clutch attracted a great deal of attention in the press and media. “Why did the leader of the western world look as though he had lost his last friend the day they brought him the news of the fall of the Berlin Wall?”, asked Mary McGrory. “George Bush’s stricken expression and lame words about an event that had the rest of mankind quickly singing hosannas were an awful letdown at a high moment in history.”¹⁰

In reality, Bush’s suppressed rage was another real epiphany of his character, the sort of footage which a serious rival presidential campaign would put on television over and over to show voters that George has no use for human freedom. Bush’s family tradition was to support totalitarian rule in Germany, starting with daddy Prescott’s role in the Hitler project, and continuing with Averell Harriman’s machinations of 1945, which helped to solidify a communist dictatorship for forty years in the eastern zone after the Nazis had fallen. But Bush’s reaction was also illustrative of the Anglo-American perception that the resurgence of German industrialism in central Europe was a deadly threat.

Over in London, Thatcher’s brain truster Nicholas Ridley was forced to quit the cabinet after he foamed at the mouth in observations about German unity, which he equated with a Nazi resurgence seeking to enslave Britain within the coils of the EEC. Conor Cruise O’Brien, Peregrine Worthshorne and various Tory propagandists coined the phrase of an emergent “Fourth Reich” which would now threaten Europe and the world. The Anglo-Saxon oligarchs were truly dismayed, and it is in this hysteria that we must seek the roots of the Gulf crisis and the war against Iraq.

But in the meantime, the collapse of the old Pankow regime in East Berlin meant that Bush had urgent issues to discuss with Gorbachov. The two agreed to meet on ships in Malta during the first week of December.

Bush talked about his summit plans in a special televised address before Thanksgiving, 1989. He tried to claim credit for the terminal crisis of communism, citing his own inaugural address: “The day of the dictator is over.” But mainly he sought to reassure Gorbachov: “...we will give him our assurance that America welcomes this reform not as

an adversary seeking advantage but as a people offering support.” “...I will assure him that there is no greater advocate of perestroika than the president of the United States.” Bush also had to protect his flank from criticism from Europeans and domestic critics who had warned that the Malta meeting contained the threat of an attempted new Yalta of the superpowers at the expense of Europe. “We are not meeting to determine the future of Europe,” Bush promised.¹¹

It is reported that, here again, Bush was so secretive about this summit until it was announced that he did not consult with his staffs. If he had, the nature of Mediterranean winter storms might have influenced a decision to meet elsewhere. The result was the famous sea-sick summit, during which Bush, whose self-image as a bold sea dog in the tradition of Sir Francis Drake required that he spend the night on a heaving US warship, required treatment for acute mal de mer. Bush’s vomiting syndrome, which was to become so dramatic in Japan, was beginning. He had perhaps not been so tempest-tossed since his nautical outing with Don Aronow back in 1983.

At the Malta-Yalta table, Bush and Gorbachov haggled over the “architecture” of the new Europe. Gorbachov wanted NATO to be dissolved as the Warsaw Pact ceased to exist, but this was something Bush and the British refused to grant. Bush explained that Germany was best bound within NATO in order to avoid the potential for independent initiatives that neither Moscow nor Washington wanted. A free hand for each empire within its respective sphere was reaffirmed, as suggested by the symmetry of Bush’s assault on Panama during the Romanian crisis that liquidated Ceausescu, but left a neo-communist government of old Comintern types like Iliescu and Roman in power. Bush would also support the Kremlin against both Armenia and Azerbaijan when hostilities and massacres broke out between these regions during the following month. Bush’s reciprocal services to Gorbachov included a monstrous diplomatic first: just as the communist regime in East Germany was in its death agony, Bush dispatched James Baker to Potsdam to meet with the East German “reform communist” leader, Modrow. No US Secretary of State had ever set foot in the DDR during its entire history after 1949, but now, in the last days of the Pankow communist regime, Baker would go there. His visit was an insult to those East Germans who had marched for freedom, always having to reckon with the danger that Honecker’s tanks would open fire. Baker’s visit was designed to delay, sabotage and stall German reunification in whatever ways were still possible, while shoring up the communist regime. Baker gave it his best shot, but his sleazy dealmaking skills were of no use in the face of an aroused populace. Nevertheless, after Tien An Men and Potsdam, Bush was rapidly emerging as one of the few world leaders who could be counted on to support world communism.

During the early months of 1990, certain forces in Moscow, Bonn, and other capitals gravitated towards a new Rapallo arrangement in a positive key: there was the potential that the inmates of the prison-house of nations might attain freedom and self-determination, while German capital investments in infrastructure and economic modernization could guarantee that the emerging states would be economically viable, a process from which the entire world could benefit.

A rational policy for the United States under these circumstances would have entailed a large-scale commitment to taking part in rebuilding the infrastructure of the former Soviet sphere in transportation, communications, energy, education, and health services, combined with capital investments in industrial modernization. Such investment might also have served as a means to re-start the depressed US economy. The pre-condition for economic cooperation would have been a recognition by the Soviet authorities that the aspirations of their subject nationalities for self-determination had to be honored, including through the independence of the former Soviet republics in the Baltic, the Transcaucasus, Central Asia, the Ukraine, and elsewhere. As long as the Soviet military potential remained formidable, adequate military preparedness in the west was indispensable, and should have featured a significant commitment to the “new physical principles” anti-missile defenses that had inspired the original Strategic Defense Initiative of the 1980s. Obviously, none of these measures would have been possible without a decisive break with the economic policy of the Reagan-Bush years, in favor of an economic recovery program focused on fostering high-technology growth in capital-intensive industrial employment producing tangible, physical commodities.

Bush never made a serious proposal for the economic reconstruction of the areas included within the old USSR, and was niggardly even in loans to let the Russians buy agricultural commodities. In November, 1990, Gorbachov addressed a desperate plea to world governments to alleviate the USSR food shortage, and sent Foreign Minister Shevardnadze to Washington in the following month in hopes of obtaining a significant infusion of outright cash grants for food purchases from US stocks. After photo opportunities with Baker in Texas and with Bush at the White House, all Shevardnadze had to take back to Moscow was a paltry \$1 billion and change. Within a week of Shevardnadze’s return, he resigned his post under fire from critics, referring to sinister plans for a coup against Gorbachov. The coup, of course, came the following August. It should have been obvious that Bush’s policy was maximizing the probability of ugly surprises further down the road.

Bush did not demand self-determination for the subject nationalities, but sided with the Kremlin against the republics again and again, ignoring the January, 1991 bloodbath in Lithuania, or winning himself the title of “chicken Kiev” during a July, 1991 trip to the Ukraine in which he told that republic’s Supreme Soviet to avoid the pitfalls of “suicidal” nationalism. Even though the Soviet missile park was largely intact, Bush was compelled by his budget penury to take down significant areas of US military capacities. And finally, his stubborn refusal to throw the bankrupt policies of the Reagan-Bush years overboard guaranteed further US economic collapse.

But Bush was mindful neither of war avoidance nor economic recovery. In the months after Panama, he basked in the afterglow of a dramatic increase in his popularity, as reflected by the public opinion polls. A full-scale state visit by Gorbachov was scheduled for late May. Rumbings were being heard in the Middle East. But, in early April, Bush’s

mind was focused on other matters. It was now that he made his famous remarks on the subject of broccoli. The issue surfaced when the White House decreed that henceforth, by order of the president himself, broccoli would no longer be served to Bush. Reporters determined to use the next available photo opportunity to ask what this was all about.

Bush's infantile anti-broccoli outburst came in the context of a White House State Dinner held in honor of the visiting Polish Prime Minister, Tadeusz Mazowiecki. Although Bush was obsessed with broccoli, he did make some attempt to relate his new obsession to the social context in which he found himself:

Just as Poland had a rebellion against totalitarianism, I am rebelling against broccoli, and I refuse to give ground. I do not like broccoli, and I haven't liked it since I was a little kid and my mother made me eat it. And I'm President of the United States, and I'm not going to eat any more broccoli.

Out in California, where broccoli is big business as a cash crop, producers were aroused sufficiently to dispatch 10 tons of broccoli, equivalent to about 80,000 servings, to the White House. Bush was still adamant:

Barbara loves broccoli. She's tried to make me eat it. She eats it all the time herself. So she can go out and meet the caravan.¹²

These statements were an illumination in themselves, since the internal evidence pointed conclusively to a choleric infantile tantrum being experienced by the president. But what could have occasioned an outburst on broccoli, of all things? Slightly more than a year later, when it became known that Bush was suffering from Basedow's disease, some observers recalled the broccoli outburst. For it turns out that broccoli, along with cabbage and some other vegetables, belongs to a category of foods called goitrogens. Some schools of medicine recommend frequent servings of broccoli in order to help cool off an overactive thyroid.¹³ There was much speculation that Bush's hyperthyroid syndrome had been diagnosed by March-April, or perhaps earlier, and that broccoli had been appearing more often on the White House menu as part of a therapy to return Bush's thyroid and metabolism to more normal functioning. Was the celebrated thyroid outburst a case of an irascible president, in the grip of psychopathological symptoms his physicians were attempting to treat, rebelling against his doctors' orders?

At their spring summit, Bush and Gorbachov continued to disagree about whether united Germany would be a member of NATO. Much time was spent on strategic arms, the Vienna conventional arms reduction talks, and the other aspects of the emerging European architecture, where their mutual counter-revolutionary commitments went very deep. Both stressed that they had taken their Malta consultations as their point of departure. Bush's hostility to the cause of Lithuania and the other Baltic republics, now subject to crippling economic blockade by Moscow, was writ large. The central exchanges of this summit were doubtless those which occurred in the bucolic isolation of Camp David among a small shirtsleeve group that comprehended Bush, Gorbachov,

Shevardnadze, Baker, and Scowcroft. Bush was unusually closed-mouthed, but the very loquacious Gorbachov volunteered that they had come to talk about the “planet and its flash-points” and the “regional issues.” There was the distinct impression that these talks were sweeping and futurological in their scope. In his press conference the next day, Gorbachov had glowing praise for these restricted secret talks: “I would like, in particular, to emphasize the importance of our dialogue at Camp David, where we talked during the day yesterday. And this is a new phase in strengthening mutual understanding and trust between us. We really discussed all world problems. We compared our political perspectives, and we did that in an atmosphere of frankness, constructive atmosphere, an atmosphere of growing trust. We discussed specifically such urgent international issues as the situation in the Middle East, Afghanistan, southern Africa, Cambodia, Central America. That is just some of what we discussed. I would not want to go into detail right now. I think you will probably seek to get clarification on this, but anyway I think the Camp David dialogue was very important.”¹⁴

Gorbachov also had lengthy answers about the discontent in the Arab world over the Soviet policy of mass emigrations of Russian Jews who were obliged to settle in Israel. For the Middle East was indeed approaching crisis. In the words of one observer, “Bush and Gorbachov stirred the boiling pot of Middle East tensions with their press conference remarks, forgetting the damage that seemingly remote forces can do to the grandest of East-West designs.”¹⁵ Did Bush and Gorbachov use their Camp David afternoon to coordinate their respective roles in the Gulf crisis, which the Anglo-Americans were now about to provoke? It is very likely that they did.

Bush’s political stock was declining during the summer of 1990. One indication was provided by the astoundingly frank remarks of Justice Thurgood Marshall of the US Supreme Court in an interview with Sam Donaldson on the ABC News television program “Prime Time Live.” Justice Marshall, the sole black justice on the Supreme Court, was asked for his reaction to Bush’s nomination of the “stealth candidate” David Souter to fill the place of the retiring Justice William Brennan, a friend of Marshall’s. Souter was a man without qualities who appeared to have no documentable opinions on any subject, although he had a sinister look. “I just don’t understand what he’s doing. I just don’t understand it. I mean this last appointment is... the epitome of what he’s been doing.” said Marshall of Bush. Marshall didn’t have “the slightest idea” of Bush’s motives in the Souter nomination. Would Marshall comment on Bush’s civil rights record, asked correspondent Sam Donaldson. “Let me put it this way. It’s said that if you can’t say something good about a dead person, don’t say it. Well, I consider him dead.” Who was dead, asked Donaldson. “Bush!” was Marshall’s reply. “He’s dead from the neck up.”

Marshall added that he regarded Bush’s chief of staff, John Sununu of New Hampshire, the state Souter was from, as the one “calling the shots.” “If he came up for election,” said Marshall of Bush, “I’d vote against him. No question about it. I don’t think he’s ever stopped” running for re-election since he took office. Marshall and Donaldson had the following exchange about Souter:

Donaldson: Do you know Judge David Souter?

Marshall: No, never heard of him.

Donaldson: He may be the man to replace Brennan.

Marshall: I still never heard of him. When his name came down I listened to television. And the first thing, I called my wife. Have I ever heard of this man? She said, "No, I haven't either. So I promptly called Brennan, because it's his circuit [the First Circuit in Boston]. And his wife answered the phone, and I told her. She said: "He's never heard of him either."

Marshall and Brennan had often been at odds with the Bush's administration's promotion of the death penalty. In this connection, Marshall commented: "My argument is that if you make a mistake in a trial and it's corrected later on –you find out it was an error– you correct it. But if you kill a man, what do you say? "Oops?" "I'm sorry?" "Wait a minute?" That's the trouble with death. Death is so lasting."

On this occasion, Marshall renewed his pledge that he would never resign, but would die in office: "I said before, and I repeat that, I'm serving out my life term. I have a deal with my wife that when I begin to show signs of senility, she'll tell me. And she will."¹⁶ Yet, less than one year later, Marshall announced his retirement from the bench, giving Bush the chance to split the organizations of black America with the Clarence Thomas appointment. Those who saw Marshall's farewell press conference would have to agree that he still possessed one of the most lucid and trenchant minds anywhere in the government. Had Bush's vindictiveness expressed itself once again through its inevitable instruments of secret blackmail and threats?

During June and July, domestic economic issues edged their way back to center stage of US politics. As always, that was bad news for Bush.

Bush's biggest problem during 1990 was the collision between his favorite bit of campaign demagoguery, his "read my lips, no new taxes" mantra of 1990, and the looming national bankruptcy of the United States. Bush had sent his budget to the Hill on January 29 where the Democrats, despite the afterglow of Panama, had promptly pronounced it Dead on Arrival. During March and April, there were rounds of haggling between the Congress and Bush's budget pointman, Richard Darman of OMB. Then, on the sunny spring Sunday afternoon of May 6, Bush used the occasion of a White House lecture on his ego ideal, Theodore Roosevelt, to hold a discreet meeting with Democratic Congressional leaders for the purpose of quietly deep-sixing the no new taxes litany. Bush was extremely surreptitious in the jettisoning of his favorite throw-away line, but the word leaked out in Monday's newspapers that the White House, in the person of hatchet-man Sununu, was willing to go to a budget summit with "no preconditions." Responding to questions on Monday, Bush's publicity man Fitzwater explained that Bush wanted budget negotiations "unfettered with conclusions about

positions taken in the past.” That sounded like new taxes.

Bush had been compelled to act by a rising chorus of panicked screaming from the City of London and Wall Street, who had been demanding a serious austerity campaign ever since Bush had arrived at the White House. After the failure of the \$13 billion Bank of New England in January, Wall Street corporatist financier Felix Rohatyn had commented: “I have never been so uneasy about the outlook in 40 years. Everywhere you look, you see red lights blinking. I see something beyond recession, but short of depression.”¹⁷ At the point that Bush became a tax apostate, estimates were that the budget deficit for fiscal 1990 would top \$200 billion and after that disappear into the wild blue yonder. The IMF-BIS bankers wanted Bush to extract more of that wealth from the blood and bones of the American people, and George would now go through the motions of compliance.

The political blowback was severe. Ed Rollins, the co-chairman of the National Republican Congressional Committee, was a Reagan Democrat who had decided to stick with the GOP, and he had developed a plan, which turned out to be a chimera, about how the Republicans could gain some ground in the Congress. As a professional political operative, Rollins was acutely sensitive to the fact that Bush’s betrayal of his “no new taxes pledge” would remove the one thing that George and his party supposedly stood for. “The biggest difference between Republicans and Democrats in the public perception is that Republicans don’t want to raise taxes,” complained Rollins. “Obviously, this makes that go right out the door. Politically, I think it’s a disaster.”¹⁸ With that, Rollins was locked in a feud with Bush that would play out all the way to the end of the year.

But Democrats were also unhappy, since “no preconditions” was an evasive euphemism, and they wanted Bush to take the full opprobrium of calling for “new taxes.” The White House remained duplicitous and evasive. In mid-May, pourparlers were held in the White House on a comprehensive deficit-reduction agreement. The Democrats demanded that Bush go on national television to motivate drastic, merciless austerity all along the line, with tax increases to be combined with the gouging of domestic and social programs. Bush demurred. All during June, the haggling about who would take the public rap went forward. On June 26, during a White House breakfast meeting with Bush, Sununu, Darman, and Congressional leaders, Congressman Foley threatened to walk out of the talks unless Bush went public with a call for tax hikes. For a moment, the dollar, the Treasury bill market, and the entire insane house of cards of Anglo-American finance hung suspended by a thread. If the talks blew up, a worldwide financial panic might ensue, and the voters would hold George responsible for the consequences. Bush’s Byzantine response was to issue a low-profile White House press statement.

It is clear to me that both the size of the deficit problem and the need for a package that can be enacted require all of the following: entitlement and mandatory program reform; tax revenue increases; growth incentives; discretionary spending reductions; orderly reductions in defense expenditures; and budget process reform.

“Tax revenue increases” was the big one. June 26 is remembered by the GOP right wing as a Day of Infamy; Bush cannot forget it either, since it was on that day that his poll ratings began to fall, and kept falling until late November, when war hysteria bailed him out. Many Congressional Republicans who for years had had no other talking point than taxes were on a collision course with the nominal head of their party; a back-benchers’ revolt was in full swing. Fitzwater and a few others still argued that “tax revenue increases” did not mean “new taxes”, but this sophistry was received with scorn. Fitzwater argued in doublethink:

We feel [Bush] said the right thing then and he’s saying the right thing now.....Everything we said was true then and it’s true now. No regrets, no backing off.

Nixon’s spokesman Ron Nessen had been more candid when he once announced, “All previous statements are inoperative.” When Fitzwater was asked if he would agree that Bush had now formally broken his no tax pledge, Fitzwater replied: “No. Are you crazy?” On July 11, Congressional Democrats blocked Bush’s favorite economic panacea, the reduction of the capital gains tax rate, by demanding that any such cut be combined with an overall increase of income tax rates on the wealthy. This yielded a deadlock which lasted until the last days of September.

Bush hid out in the White House for a few days, but then he had to face the press. There would be only one topic: his tax pledge. Bush affected a breezy and cavalier manner that could not disguise his seething internal rage at the thought of being nailed as a liar. The internal turmoil was expressed in the frequent incoherence of verbal expression. Bush started off with an evasive and rambling introduction in which he portrayed himself as fighting to prevent the suffering that an automatic sequester under the Gramm-Rudman-Hollings law would entail. The first question: “I’d like to ask you about your reversal on ‘no new taxes.’” occasioned more evasive verbiage. Other questions were all on the same point. Bush attempted to pull himself together:

I’ll say I take a look at a new situation. I see an enormous deficit. I see a savings and loan problem out there that has to be resolved. And like Abraham Lincoln said, “I’ll think anew.” I’m not — but I’m not violating or getting away from my fundamental conviction on taxes or anything of that nature. Not in the least. But what I have said is on the table, and let’s see where we go. But we’ve got a different— we’ve got a very important national problem, and I think the president owes the people his —his judgment at the moment he has to address the problem. And that’s exactly what I’m trying to do.

And look, I knew I’d catch some flak on this decision....But I’ve got to do what I think is right, and then I’ll ask the people for support. But more important than posturing now, or even negotiating, is the result....

It was a landmark of impudence and dissembling. One of Bush’s main objectives as he zig-zagged through the press conference was to avoid any television sound bites that

would show him endorsing new taxes. So all his formulations were as diffuse as possible. Were tax revenue increases the same as taxes?

Bush: And I say budget reforms are required, and I say spending cuts are required, and so let's see where we come out on that.

Q: But is it taxes?

Bush: Is what taxes?

Q: What you're saying. Are you saying taxes are –higher taxes are–

Bush: I've told you what I've said, and I can't help you anymore. Nice try.

Q: You said we needed–

Bush: You got it. You got it, and you've got a–you've seen the arrows coming my way. And that's fine, but– let people interpret it any way–

Q: Well, I have–

Bush: Well, I want to leave it the way I said I would, so the negotiators are free to discuss a wide array of options, including tax increases. Does that help?

A questioner cited a tabloid headline: "Read My Lips: I Lied." Bush had been prepped by an historical review of how other presidents had allegedly changed their minds or lied, which had convinced Bush that he, although a liar, was actually in the same class with Lincoln. "I've been more relaxed about it than I thought I'd be," quipped Bush. "I feel comfortable about that because I've gone back and done a little research and seen these firestorms come and go, people who feel just as strongly on one side or another of an issue as I do and haven't gotten their way exactly." Why had he said no new taxes during the campaign? "Well, I don't think anybody did such a penetrating job of questioning...." Bush's basic idea was that he could get away with it, in the way that Reagan had gotten away with the 1982 recession. But for many voters, and even for many Republican loyalists, this had been yet another epiphany of a scoundrel. Many were convinced that Bush believed in absolutely nothing except hanging on to power.

It was also in the early summer of 1990 that it gradually dawned on many taxpayers that, according to the terms of the Savings & Loan bailout championed by Bush during the first weeks of his regime, they would be left holding the bag to the tune of at least \$500 billion. Their future was now weighted with the crushing burden of a defacto second mortgage, in addition to the astronomical national debt that Reagan and Bush had rolled up. This unhappy consciousness was compounded by the personal carnage of the continuing economic contraction, which had been accelerated by the shocks of September-October, 1989. An ugly mood was abroad, with angry people seeking a point

of cathexis.

They found it in Neil Bush, the president's marplot cadet son, the one we saw explaining his March 31, 1981 dinner engagement with Scott Hinckley. As even little children now know, Neil Bush was a member of the board of directors of Silverado Savings and Loan of Denver, Colorado, which went bankrupt and had to be seized by federal regulators during 1988. Preliminary estimates of the costs to the taxpayers were on the order of \$1.6 billion, but this was sure to go higher. The picture was complicated by the fact that Neil Bush had received a \$100,000 personal loan (never repaid, and formally forgiven) and a \$1.25 million line of credit from two local land speculators, Kenneth Good and William Walters, both also prominent money-bags for the Republican Party. In return for the favors he had received, Neil Bush certainly did nothing to prevent Silverado from lending \$35 million to Good for a real estate speculation that soon went into default. Walters received \$200 million in loans from Silverado, which were never called in. This was a prima facie case of violation of the conflict of interest regulations. But instead of keeping quiet, Neil Bush showed that the family tradition of self-righteous posturing even when caught with both hands in the cookie jar was well represented by him: he launched an aggressive campaign of proclaiming his own innocence; it was all political, thought Neil, and all because people wanted to get at his august father through him.

Sleazy Neil Bush's pontificating did not play well; Neil sounded "arrogant and flip" and the result, as *People* magazine commented at the end of the year, was "a public relations fiasco." Posters went up in Washington emblazoned with the call to "Jail Neil Bush," while out in Denver, the Colorado Taxpayers for Justice marched outside Neil's downtown office (where Neil had answered questions about his ties to the Hinckley family in on March 31, 1981) carrying placards and chanting "Yes, Neil, it's wrong to steal!" and "Give it back, Neil!"¹⁹ Neil was looking forward to public hearings organized by the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation to probe his malfeasance; there was talk of a criminal indictment, but this eventually dwindled into a \$200 million civil suit brought against Neil and 10 other former Silverado officials for "gross negligence" in their running of the affairs of the bank.

Bush's immediate reaction to the dense clouds gathering over Neil's head was to step up a scandal he saw as a counterweight: this was the "Keating Five" or "Lincoln Brigade" affair, which hit Senate Democrats Cranston, Riegle, Glenn, and DeConcini, plus Republican McCain. Some S&L loans showed "excesses," Bush was now ready to concede, and some were "foolish and ill-advised." But, he quickly stipulated: "I don't want to argue in favor of re-regulating the industry." And Bush was also on the defensive because, while he mandated \$500 billion for the S&Ls, he wanted to veto a measure providing for unpaid parental leave for working mothers, despite a campaign promise that "we need to assure that women don't have to worry about getting their jobs back after having a child or caring for a child during serious illness." Bush now specified that he was not endorsing "mandated benefits" from government, but was just supporting collective bargaining to allow such leave. What to do if employers refused to grant leave? "You've got to keep working for them until they do," answered Bush with the

ancien regime “let ’em eat cake” logic of a Marie Antoinette.²⁰

At a press conference in mid-July, Bush was asked if he agreed with son Neil’s self-defense campaign, which was premised on the idea that the attack was a purely political smear, all because the poor boy’s name happened to be Bush. The issue was focusing public attention on all the inherent rapacity of the predatory Bush family. George launched into an enraged, self-righteous monologue:

I agree that the president ought to stay out of it, and that the system ought to work. And I have great confidence in the integrity and honor of my son. And beyond that, I’m — say no more. And if he’s done something wrong, the system will —will— will digest that. I have — this is not easy for me, as a father; it’s easy for me as the president because the system is going to work, and I will not intervene. I’ve not discussed this with any officials and suggested any outcome.

Note that once again the word “integrity” comes to the fore as soon as a probe seems to be turning up a felony. As for “system,” this refers in the parlance of the Kissinger faction to the rule of the interlocking power cartels of the Eastern Anglophile liberal establishment. What Bush is really saying is that the matter will be hushed up by the damage control of the “system.” Bush went on:

But what father wouldn’t express a certain confidence in the honor of his son? And that’s exactly the way I feel about it, and I feel very strongly about it. And for those who want to challenge it, whether they’re in Congress or elsewhere, let the system work and then we can all make a conclusion as to his honor and integrity.

And it’s tough on people in public life to some degree. And I’ve got three other sons and they all want to go to the barricades, every one of them, when they see some cartoon they don’t like, particularly those that are factually incorrect in total — total demeaning of the honor of their brother. They want to — they want to do what any other— any other kids would do. And I say: you calm down now, we’re in a different role now; you can’t react like you would if your brother was picked on in a street fight— that’s not the way the system works. But we have great emotions that I share with Barbara, I share with my sons and daughter that I won’t share with you, except to say: One, as a president I am determined to stay out of this and let it work and let it work fairly. And secondly, I have confidence in the honor and integrity of my son, and if the system finds he’s done something wrong he will be the first to step up and do what’s right.²¹

Bush’s parting shot seemed to contain the optimistic premise that any sanctions against young Neil would be civil, and not criminal, and that is very likely the signal that George was sending out with these remarks. But the avoidance of criminal charges was not a foregone conclusion. A group of House Democrats had written to Attorney General Thornburgh to demand a special prosecutor for the hapless Neil. The signers included Pat Schroeder, Kastenmeier of Wisconsin, Don Edwards of California, Conyers of Michigan, Morrison of Connecticut, Larry Smith of Florida, Boucher of Virginia, Staggers

of West Virginia, and Bryant of Texas. The measure was fully justified, but it soon turned out that the Foley leadership in the House, more of a marshmallow-stamp than a rubber stamp, had been leaning on Democratic members to shun this initiative. This became public when Congressman Feighan of Ohio, who had signed the letter, retracted his signature under the pressure of Foley's Democratic leadership.

But there was no doubt that Neil Bush had been acting as an influence peddler. Documents released by the Office of Thrift Supervision which detailed the conflict of interest charges against Neil conveyed a very low view of the dyslexic young man's business acumen: the regulators described him as "unqualified and untrained" to be a director of a financial institution. An untutored squirt, his father might have said. In the words of the OTS, "certainly he had no experience in managing a large corporation, especially a financial institution with almost \$2 billion in assets."

The swirling controversy also engulfed Bush's consort. When questioned by a journalist several days before the Kuwait crisis erupted, Bar "flushes indignantly over the allegations against son Neil..." "I'm not going to talk about it," snapped Mrs. Bush, but she then did remark that it was "outrageous" that such a "wonderful, decent, honest man" was being denigrated just because his parents "chose to get into political life." As the interviewer noted, Mrs. Bush "smiles with maternal pride, though, when she acknowledges a rumor that son Marvin, 33, nearly resorted to fisticuffs defending Neil's honor and that brother Jeb, 37, was so ready to join the fray that 'we had to hold him back.'" "We just love our children, and they know it," gushed Mrs. Bush. "Someone once said to me that they didn't know another family where all five siblings love each other so much. And that's true. If push comes to shove, they're all there for each other."²²

As the end of July approached, Neil Bush was becoming a severe public relations problem for his father George. To make matters worse, economist Dan Brumbaugh, who enjoyed a certain notoriety as the Cassandra of the S&L debacle, appeared on television to confirm what the insiders already knew, that not just the S&Ls, but the entire commercial banking system of the United States, from the Wall Street giants down through the other money center banks, was all bankrupt. Economic reality, Bush's old nemesis, was once again threatening his ambition to rule. Then, in the last days of July, the White House received information that a national newsmagazine, probably Newsweek, was planning a cover story on Neil Bush.²³

Such were the events in the political and personal life of George Bush that provided the backdrop for Bush's precipitous and choleric decision to go to war with Iraq. This is not to say that the decision to go to war was caused by these unpleasant developments; the causes of the Gulf war are much more complicated than that. But it is equally clear that Bush's bellicose enthusiasm for the first war that came along was notably facilitated by the complex of problems which he would thus sweep off the front page.

There is much evidence that the Bush regime was committed to a new, large-scale war in the Middle East from the very day of its inauguration. The following analysis was filed

on Palm Sunday, March 19, 1989 by one of the authors of the present study, and was published in Executive Intelligence Review under the title "Is Bush courting a Middle East war and a new oil crisis?":

Is the Bush administration preparing a military attack on Iran, Libya, Syria, or other Middle East nations in a flight forward intended to cut off or destroy a significant part of the world's oil supply and drastically raise the dollar price of crude on the world markets? A worldwide pattern of events monitored on Palm Sunday by Executive Intelligence Review suggests that such a move may be in the works. If the script does indeed call for a Middle East conflict and a new oil shock, it can be safely assumed that Henry Kissinger, the schemer behind the 1973 Yom Kippur war, is in the thick of things, through National Security Adviser Brent Scowcroft and the State Department's number-two man Lawrence Eagleburger. [...]

Why should the Bush administration now be a candidate to launch an attack on Libya and Iran, with large-scale hostilities likely in the Gulf? The basic answer is, as part of a manic flight-forward fit of "American Century" megalomania designed to distract attention from the fiasco of the new President's first 60 days in office.²⁴

Despite the numerous shortcomings in this account, including the failure to identify Iraq as the target, it did capture the essential truth that Bush was planning a Gulf war. By August, 1988 at the latest, when Iraq had emerged as the decisive victor in the 8-year long Iran-Iraq war, British geopolitical thinkers had identified Iraq as the leading Arab state, and the leading threat to the Israeli-dominated balance of power in the Middle East. This estimate was seconded by those Zionist observers for whom the definition of minimal security is the capability of Israel to defeat the combined coalition of all Arab states. By August of 1988, leading circles in both Britain and Israel were contemplating ways of preventing Iraq from rebuilding its postwar economy, and were exploring options for a new war to liquidate the undeniable economic achievements of the Baath Party. Bush would have been a part of these deliberations starting at a very early phase.

A more precise outline of the coming war was issued in early March 1990, by Bush's political prisoner, Lyndon LaRouche. From his prison cell, LaRouche warned on March 10, 1990:

It is apparent that during the next 60 days, more or less, the world is being plunged into the greatest pre-war crisis of the twentieth century....

Israel is preparing for war. The state of Israel is now marshalled in preparation for war, which, from one standpoint, might be described as Israel's attempted "final solution" to the Arab problem. This means a war, presumably against Iraq and other states, and the destruction of Jordan.²⁵

During June and July, this warning was seconded by King Hussein of Jordan, Yasser Arafat of the PLO, Prince Hassan of Jordan, and Saddam Hussein himself.

The Bush regime's contributions to the orchestration of the Gulf crisis of 1990-91 were many and indispensable. First there was a campaign of tough talking by Bush and Baker, designed to goad the new Likud-centered coalition of Shamir (in many respects the most belligerent and confrontational regime Israel had ever known) into postures of increased bellicosity. Bush personally referred to Israel as one of the countries in the Middle East that held hostages. In early March, 1990, Bush said that the US government position was to oppose Israeli settlements not only on the West Bank of the Jordan and the Gaza Strip, but also in East Jerusalem. A few days before that, Baker had suggested that US support for a \$400 million loan guarantee program for settling Soviet Jews in Israel would be forthcoming only if Israel stopped setting up new settlements in the occupied territories. Bush's mention of East Jerusalem had toughened that line.²⁶ Baker had added some tough talk of his own when he had told a Congressional committee that if and when the Israeli government wanted peace, they had only to call the White House switchboard, whose number he proceeded to give. But on June 20, Bush suspended the US dialogue with the PLO which he had caused to be started during December, 1988. The pretext was a staged terror incident at an Israeli beach.

July, 1990 was full of the hyperkinetic travel and diplomacy which has become George's trademark. Over the July Fourth weekend, Bush went to Kennebunkport to prepare for the London NATO summit and the successive Houston summit of the seven leading industrial nations. There is evidence that he was already in the full flush of the manic phase, and that the "read my lips" press conference and the Neil Bush affair had produced massive psychic carnage. According to a press account, Bush passed the time in Kennebunkport

with his usual breakneck round of throwing horseshoes, casting fishing lures, bashing golf balls, and careening across the waves in his speedboat. Instead of arriving in London a day before the meeting began, Mr. Bush squeezed in one more golf game on Wednesday morning, and left that night. But here, it seemed that the bottomless well of energy had a bottom after all. Mr. Bush got off Air Force One looking tired, eyes puffy and his stride less spry than the "spring colt" to which he always compares himself.

During the London summit, Bush appears to have been unusually irritable. One small crisis came when he found himself waiting for his limousine in front of Lancaster House while his aides scrambled to bring his car around. Bush "craned his neck around, pursed his lips, stuck his hands in his pockets, and glared at the nearest aide until his car finally appeared."²⁷

The secret agenda at this summit was dominated by the NATO out of area deployments, transforming the alliance into the white man's vengeful knout against the third world. According to a senior NATO consultant, the Lancaster House summit focused on "increasing tension and re-armament in a number of countries, in North Africa, the Middle East including Palestine, and Asia through, increasingly, to Southeast Asia. There are new dangers from new directions. We are shifting from an exclusive focus on

the east-west conflict, to a situation of risk coming eventually or potentially from all directions.” The talk in London in that July was about a possible new Middle East war, which “would tend to escalate horizontally and vertically. A real conflict in the Levant would extend from the Turkish border to the Suez Canal. It would involve the neighbors of the main combatants. The whole thing would be in a state of flux, because the great powers couldn’t afford just to sit there.” In order to avoid public relations problems for the continental European governments, who still had qualms about their domestic public opinion, these debates were not featured in the final communique, which complacently proclaimed the end of the Cold War and invited Gorbachov to come and visit NATO headquarters to make a speech.²⁸

After hobnobbing with Thatcher, Queen Elizabeth II, and other members of the royal family, Bush flew to Houston to assume the role of host of the Group of 7 yearly economic summit. At this summit, the Anglo-Saxon master race as represented by Bush and Thatcher found itself in a highly embarrassing position. Everyone knew that the worst economic plague outside of the communist bloc was the English-speaking economic depression, which held not just the United States, the United Kingdom, and Canada but also Australia, New Zealand, and other former imperial outposts in its grip. The continental Europeans were interested in organizing emergency aid and investment packages for the emerging countries of eastern Europe, and the Soviet republics, but this the Anglo-Saxons adamantly opposed. Rather, Bush and Thatcher were on a full trade-war line against the European Community and Japan when it came to the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade and other matters of international economics. Bush’s Tex-Mex menus and country and western entertainment programs were unable to hide an atmosphere of growing animosity.

In the following week, the Anglo-Saxon supermen were once again plunged into gloom when Gorbachov and Kohl, meeting on July 16 in the south Russian town of Mineralny Vody near Stavropol, announced the Soviet acquiescence to the membership of united Germany in NATO. This was an issue that Bush and Thatcher had hoped would cause a much longer delay and much greater acrimony, but now there were no more barriers to the successful completion of the “two plus four” talks on the future of Germany, which meant that German reunification before the end of the year was unavoidable.

On the same day that Kohl and Gorbachov were meeting, satellite photographs monitored in the Pentagon showed that Iraq’s crack Hammurabi division, the corps d’elite of the Republican Guard, was moving south towards the border of Kuwait. By July 17, Pentagon analysts would be contemplating new satellite photos showing the entire division, with 300 tanks and over 10,000 men, in place along the Iraq-Kuwait border. A second division, the Medina Luminous, was beginning to arrive along the border, and a third division was marching south.²⁹

The disputes between Iraq and Kuwait were well-known, and the Anglo-Americans had done everything possible to exacerbate them. Iraq had defended Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, and the other Gulf Cooperation Council countries against the fanatic legions of Khomeini

during the Iran-Iraq war. Iraq had emerged from the conflict victorious, but burdened by \$65 billion in foreign debt. Iraq demanded debt relief from the rich Gulf Arabs, who had not lifted a finger for their own defense. As for Kuwait, it had been a British puppet state since 1899. Both Kuwait and the United Arab Emirates were each acknowledged to be exceeding their OPEC production quotas by some 500,000 barrels per day. This was part of a strategy to keep the price of oil artificially low; the low price was a boon to the dollar and the US banking system, and it also prevented Iraq from acquiring the necessary funds for its postwar demobilization and reconstruction. Kuwait was also known to be stealing oil by overpumping the Rumailia oil field, which lay along the Iraq-Kuwait border. The border through the Rumaila oil field was thus a bone of contention between Iraq and Kuwait, as was the ownership of Bubiyan and Warba islands, which controlled the access to Umm Qasr, Iraq's chief port and naval base as long as the Shatt-el-Arab was disputed with Iran. It later became known that the Emir of Kuwait was preparing further measures of economic warfare against Iraq, including the printing of masses of counterfeit Iraqi currency notes which he was preparing to dump on the market in order to produce a crisis of hyperinflation in Iraq. Many of these themes were developed by Saddam Hussein in a July 17 address in which he accused the Emir of Kuwait of participation in a US-Zionist conspiracy to keep the price of oil depressed.

The Emir of Kuwait, Jaber el Saba, was a widely hated figure among Arabs and Moslems. He was sybaritic degenerate, fabulously wealthy, a complete parasite and nepotist, the keeper of a harem, and the owner of slaves, especially black slaves, for domestic use in his palace. The Saba family ran Kuwait as the private plantation of their clan, and Saba officials were notoriously cruel and stupid. Iraq, by contrast, was a modern secular state with high rates of economic growth, and possessed one of the highest standards of living and literacy rates in the Arab world. The status of women was one of the most advanced in the region, and religious freedom was extended to all churches.

Anglo-American strategy was thus to use economic warfare measures, including embargos on key technologies, to back Saddam Hussein into a corner. When the position of Iraq was judged sufficiently desperate, secret feelers from the Anglo-Americans offered Saddam Hussein encouragement to attack Kuwait, with secret guarantees that there would be no Anglo-American reaction. Reliable reports from the Middle East indicate that Saddam Hussein was told before he took Kuwait that London and Washington would not go to war against him. Saddam Hussein was given further assurances through December and January, 1991 that the military potential being assembled in his front would not be used against him, but would only permanently occupy Saudi Arabia. It is obvious that, in order to be believable on the part of the Iraqi leadership, these assurances had to come from persons known to exercise great power and influence in London and Washington— persons, let us say, in the same league with Henry Kissinger. One prime suspect who would fill the bill is Tiny Rowland, a property custodian of the British royal family and administrator of British post-colonial and neo-colonial interests in Africa and elsewhere. Tiny Rowland had been in Iraq in July, shortly before the Iraqi military made their move.

It is important to note that every aspect of the public conduct of the Bush regime until after the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait had become a fait accompli was perfectly coherent with the assurances Saddam Hussein was receiving, namely that there would be no US military retaliation against Iraq for taking Kuwait.

The British geopoliticians so much admired by Bush are past masters of the intrigue of the invitatio ad offerendum, the suckering of another power into war. Invitatio ad offerendum means in effect “let’s you and him fight.” It is well known that US Secretary of State Dean Acheson, a close associate of Averell Harriman, had in January, 1950 officially and formally cast South Korea outside the pale of American protection, providing encouragement to Kim Il Sung to start the Korean war. There is every indication that the North Korean attack on South Korea in 1950 was also secretly encouraged by the British. Later, the British secretly encouraged Chinese intervention into that same war. The Argentinian seizure of the Malvinas Islands during 1982 was evidently preceded by demonstrations of lethargic disinterest in the fate of these islands by the British Foreign Secretary, Lord Carrington. Saddam Hussein’s attack on Iran in 1980 had been encouraged by US and British assurances that the Teheran government was collapsing and incapable of resistance.

As we have seen, the Pentagon knew of Iraqi troops massing on the border with Kuwait as for July 16-17. These troop concentrations were announced in the US press only on July 24, when the Washington Post reported that “Iraq has moved nearly 30,000 elite army troops to its border with Kuwait and the Bush administration put US warships in the Persian Gulf on alert as a dispute between the two gulf nations over oil production quotas intensified, US officials and Arab diplomats said yesterday.” The Iraqis had invited a group of western military attaches to travel by road from Kuwait City to Baghdad, during which time the western officers counted some 2,000 to 3,000 vehicles moving south with a further reinforcement of two divisions of the Republican Guards.³⁰

If Kuwait had been so vital to the security of the United States and the west, then it is clear that at any time between July 17 and August 1 –and that is to say during a period of almost two weeks– Bush could have issued a warning to Iraq to stay out of Kuwait, backing it up with some blood-curdling threats and serious, high-profile military demonstrations. Instead, Bush maintained a studied public silence on the situation and allowed his ambassador to convey a message to Saddam Hussein that was wholly misleading, but wholly coherent with the hypothesis of a British plan to sucker Saddam into war.

On July 24, press releases from the White House, the State Department and the Pentagon were balanced between support for the “moderate” Kuwaitis and Saudis on the one hand, and encouragement for an Arab-mediated peaceful settlement. Margaret Tutwiler at the State Department stressed that the United States had no commitment to defend Kuwait:

We do not have any defense treaties with Kuwait and there are no special defense or security commitments to Kuwait. We also remain strongly committed to supporting the individual and collective self-defense of our friends in the gulf, with whom we have deep and long-standing ties.

An anonymous US military official quoted by the Washington Post added that if Iraq seized a small amount of Kuwaiti territory as a means of gaining negotiating leverage in OPEC, "the United States probably would not directly challenge the move, but would join with all Arab governments in denouncing it and putting pressure on Iraq to back down." Two US KC-135 air tankers were about to carry out refueling exercises with the United Arab Emirates Air Force, it was announced, and the six ships of the US Joint Task Force Middle East based in the Persian Gulf were deployed Monday July 23 for "communications support" for this air exercise, according to the Pentagon. Two of these US ships were in the northern Gulf, near the coasts of Iraq and Kuwait.³¹ But there was nothing blood-curdling about any of this, and Bush's personal silence was the most eloquent of all. In addition, the Bush administration was lobbying in Congress during this week in opposition to a new round of Congressional trade sanctions against Iraq. Iraqi capabilities to take Kuwait were now in place, and the Bush regime had not reacted.

On July 25, US Ambassador April Glaspie met with Saddam Hussein, and conveyed a highly misleading message about the US view of the crisis. Glaspie assured Saddam Hussein that she was acting on direct instructions from Bush, and then delivered her celebrated line: "We have no opinion on the Arab-Arab conflict, like your border disagreement with Kuwait." There is every indication that these were indeed the instructions that had been given directly by the chief agent provocateur in the White House, Bush. "I have direct instructions from the president to seek better relations with Iraq," Glaspie told Saddam. According to the Iraqi transcript of this meeting, Glaspie stressed that this had always been the US position: "I was in the American embassy in Kuwait during the late 1960's. The instruction we had during this period was that we should express no opinion on this issue and the issue is not associated with America."³² Saddam Hussein illustrated Iraq's economic grievances and need of economic assistance for postwar reconstruction, points for which Ms. Glaspie expressed full US official comprehension. Shortly after this, April Glaspie left Kuwait to take her summer vacation, another signal of elaborate US government disinterest in the Kuwait-Iraq crisis.

According to the Washington Post of July 26, Saddam Hussein used the meeting with Glaspie to send Bush a message that "'nothing will happen' on the military front while this weekend's mediation efforts are taking place." The mediation referred to an effort by Egyptian President Mubarak and the Saudi government to organize direct talks between Iraq and Kuwait, which were tentatively set for the weekend of July 28-29 in Jeddah. Over that weekend, Bush still had absolutely nothing to say about the Gulf crisis. He refused to comment on what Thurgood Marshall had said about him and his man Souter: "I have a high regard for the separation of powers and for the Supreme Court," was Bush's reply to reporters. (Attorney General Thornburgh said he was "saddened" by Marshall's comment.)

According to the Washington Post of July 30, the Saudi government announced on July 29 that the Iraqi-Kuwaiti talks, which had been postponed, would take place in Jeddah starting Tuesday, July 31. The Kuwaiti delegation abruptly walked out of these talks, a grandstanding gesture obviously calculated to incense the Iraqi leadership. On the morning of July 31, the Washington Post reported that the Iraqi troop buildup had now reached 100,000 men between Basra and the Kuwaiti border. At the Pentagon, when spokesman Pete Williams was pressed to comment on this story, he replied:

I've seen reports about the troops there, but we've never discussed here numbers or made any further comments on that. I think the State Department has some language they've been using about obviously being concerned about any buildup of forces in the area, and can go through, as we've gone through here, what our interests in the Gulf are, but we've never really gotten into numbers like that or given that kind of information out.³³

Even the escalation of the Iraqi troop buildup had not disturbed the official US posture of blase' indifference in the face of the crisis. It was a deliberate and studied deception operation, what the Russians call maskirovka.

Bush would have known all about the additional Iraqi troops at least 36 hours earlier, through satellite photos and embassy reports. But still Bush remained silent as a tomb. Bush had plenty of opportunity that day to say something about the Gulf; he met with the GOP Congressional leadership for more than an hour on the morning of July 31 and, according to participants, told them he was "annoyed" at the pace of the budget talks, which remained stalemated. At this time the White House was receiving intelligence reports that made an Iraqi invasion seem more likely, and some officials were quoted in the New York Times of the next day as having "expressed growing concern that hostilities could break out...." But Bush said nothing, did nothing.

Then, in the afternoon, Bush reluctantly received a Latvian delegation led by Ivars Godmanis. The Latvian request for an audience had at first been rudely rejected by the White House, but then acceded to under pressure from some influential senators. Godmanis wanted recognition and aid, but Bush made no commitments, and limited himself to asking several "very exact questions."

On Wednesday, August 1, Bush was undoubtedly not amused by a New York Times account showing that one of his former top White House aides, Robert L. Thompson, had abused his access to government information in order to help his clients to make advantageous deals for themselves in buying S&Ls. In the evening, about 9 PM, reports began to reach Washington that Iraqi forces had crossed the border into Kuwait in large numbers. From the moment the crisis had emerged on July 16-17 until the moment of the invasion, Bush had preserved a posture of nonchalant silence. But now things began to happen very rapidly. Scowcroft and Bush drafted a statement which was released by 11:20 PM. This strongly condemned the Iraqi invasion and demanded "the

immediate and unconditional withdrawal of all Iraqi forces.” The New York Times of August 2, in reporting the Iraqi invasion, recorded the surface posture of the Bush regime:

Despite its efforts to deter an attack on Kuwait, the Bush Administration never said precisely what the United States would do if Iraq launched a small scale or large scale attack on Kuwait. The vagueness of the American pronouncements, which eschewed any explicit promise to come to Kuwait’s assistance, disturbed some Kuwaiti officials, who hoped for a firmer statement of American intentions that would be backed up by a greater demonstration of military force.

On Thursday, Bush was scheduled to fly to Aspen Colorado for a meeting with Margaret Thatcher, a personage of whom Bush was in awe. Thatcher, whose rise to power had included a little help from Bush in sweeping the Labour Party out of government in accordance with the designs of Lord Victor Rothschild, had now been in power for over 11 years, and had assured her place in the pantheon of Anglo-Saxon worthies. This desiccated mummy of British imperialism had been invited to Aspen, Colorado, to hold forth on the future of the west, and Bush was scheduled to confer with her there. At 5 AM, Bush was awakened by Scowcroft, who had brought him the executive orders freezing all Iraqi and Kuwaiti assets in the US. At 8 AM the National Security Council gathered in the Cabinet Room. At the opening of this session there was a photo opportunity to let Bush put out the preliminary line on Iraq and Kuwait. Bush told the reporters:

We’re not discussing intervention.

Q: You’re not contemplating any intervention or sending troops?

Bush: I’m not contemplating such action, and I, again, would not discuss it if I were.

According to published accounts, during the meeting that followed the one prospect that got a rise out of Bush was the alleged Iraqi threat to Saudi Arabia. This, as we will see, was one of the main arguments used by Thatcher later in the day to goad Bush to irreversible commitment to massive troop deployment and to war. A profile of Bush’s reactions on this score could easily have been communicated to Thatcher by Scowcroft or by other participants in the 8 AM meeting. Scowcroft was otherwise the leading hawk, raving that “We don’t have the option to appear not be acting.”³⁴ This meeting nevertheless ended without any firm decisions for further measures beyond the freezing of assets already decided, and can thus be classified as inconclusive. During Bush’s flight to Aspen, Colorado, Bush got on the telephone with several Middle East leaders, who he said had urged him to forestall US intervention and allow ample time for an “Arab solution.”

Bush’s meetings with Thatcher in Aspen on Thursday, August 2, and on Monday, August 6 at the White House are of the most decisive importance in understanding the way in

which the Anglo-Americans connived to unleash the Gulf war. Before meeting with Thatcher, Bush was clearly in an agitated and disturbed mental state, but had no bedrock commitment to act in the Gulf crisis. After the sessions with Thatcher, Bush was rapidly transformed into a raving, monomaniacal warmonger and hawk. The transition was accompanied by a marked accentuation of Bush's overall psychological impairment, with a much increased tendency towards rage episodes.

The impact of Bush's Aspen meeting with Thatcher was thus to brainwash Bush towards a greater psychological disintegration, and towards a greater pliability and suggestibility in regards to London's imperial plans. One can speculate that the "Iron Lady" was armed with a Tavistock Institute psychological profile of Bush, possibly centering on young George's feelings of inadequacy when he was denied the love of his cold, demanding Anglo-Saxon sportswoman mother. Perhaps Thatcher's underlying psychological gameplan in this (and previous) encounters with Bush was to place herself along the line of emotional cathexis associated in Bush's psyche with the internalized image of his mother Dorothy, especially in her demanding and domineering capacity as the grey eminence of the Ranking Committee. George had to do something to save the embattled English-speaking peoples, Thatcher might have hinted. Otherwise, he would be letting down the side in precisely the way which he had always feared would lose him his mother's love. But to do something for the Anglo-Saxons in their hour of need, George would have to be selfless and staunch and not think of himself, just as mother Dorothy had always demanded: he would have to risk his entire political career by deploying US forces in overwhelming strength to the Gulf. This might have been the underlying emotional content of Thatcher's argument.

On a more explicit level, Thatcher also possessed an array of potent arguments. Back in 1982, she might have recalled, she had fallen in the polls and was being written off for a second term as a result of her dismal economic performance. But then the Argentinians seized the Malvinas, and she, Thatcher, acting in defiance of her entire cabinet and of much of British public opinion, had sent the fleet into the desperate gamble of the Malvinas war. The British had reconquered the islands, and the resultant wave of jingoism and racist chauvinism had permitted Thatcher to consolidate her regime until the present day. Thatcher knew about the "no new taxes" controversy and the Neil Bush affair, but all of that would be quickly suppressed and forgotten once the regiments began to march off to the Saudi front. For Bush, this would have been a compelling package.

As far as Saddam Hussein was concerned, Thatcher's argument is known to have been built around the ominous warning, "He won't stop!" Her message was that MI-6 and the rest of the fabled British intelligence apparatus had concluded that Saddam Hussein's goal would be an immediate military invasion and occupation of the immense Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, with its sensitive Moslem holy places, its trackless deserts and its warlike Bedouins. Since Thatcher was familiar with Bush's racist contempt for Arabs and other dark-skinned peoples, which she emphatically shared, she would also have laid great stress on the figure of Saddam Hussein and the threat he posed to Anglo-Saxon

interests. The Tavistock profile would have included how threatened Bush felt in his psycho-sexual impotence by tough customers like Saddam, whom nobody had ever referred to as little Lord Fauntleroy.

At this moment in the Gulf crisis, the only competent political-military estimate of Iraqi intentions was that Saddam Hussein had no intent of going beyond Kuwait, a territory to which Baghdad had a long-standing claim, arguing that the British Empire had illegally established its secret protectorate over the southern part of the Ottoman Empire's province of Basra in 1899. This estimate that Iraq had no desire to become embroiled with Saudi Arabia was repeated during the first week of the crisis by such qualified experts as former US Ambassador to Saudi Arabia James Aikens, and by the prominent French military leader Gen. Lacaze. Even General Schwarzkopf thought it highly unlikely that Saddam would move against Saudi Arabia.

In her public remarks in Aspen, Thatcher began the new phase in the racist demonization of Saddam Hussein by calling his actions "intolerable" in a way that Syrian and Israeli occupations of other countries' lands seemingly were not. She asserted that "a collective and effective will of the nations belonging to the UN" would be necessary to deal with the crisis. Thatcher's travelling entourage from the Foreign Office had come equipped with a strategy to press for mandatory economic sanctions and possible mandatory military action against Iraq under the provisions of Chapter VII of the United Nations Charter. Soon Bush's entourage had also picked up this new fad.

Bush had now changed his tune markedly. He had suddenly and publicly re-acquired his military options. When asked about his response, he stated:

We're not ruling any options in but we're not ruling any options out.

Bush also revealed that he had told the Arab leaders with whom he had been in contact during the morning that the Gulf crisis "had gone beyond simply a regional dispute because of the naked aggression that violates the United Nations charter." These formulations were I.D. format Thatcher-speak. Bush condemned Saddam for "his intolerable behavior," again parroting Thatcher's line. Bush was now "very much concerned" about the safety of other small Gulf states. Bush also referred to the hostage question, saying that threats to American citizens would "affect the United States in a very dramatic way because I view a fundamental responsibility of my presidency [as being] to protect American citizens." Bush added that he had talked with Thatcher about British proposals to press for "collective efforts" by members of the United Nations against Iraq. The Iraqi invasion was a "totally unjustified act," Bush went on. It was now imperative that the "international community act together to ensure that Iraqi forces leave Kuwait immediately. Bush revealed that he and his advisors were now examining the "next steps" to end the crisis. Bush said he was "somewhat heartened" by his telephone conversations with President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, King Hussein of Jordan, and Gen. Ali Abdallah Salib of Yemen.

There is every reason to believe that Bush's decision to launch US military intervention and war was taken in Aspen, under the hypnotic influence of Thatcher. Any residual hesitancy displayed in secret councils was merely dissembling to prevent his staffs from opposing that decision. Making a strategic decision of such colossal implications on the basis of a psycho-manipulative pep talk from Thatcher suggests that Bush's hyperthyroid condition was already operating; the hyperthyroid patient notoriously tends to resolve complicated and far-reaching alternatives with quick, snap decisions. Several published accounts have sought to argue that the decision for large-scale intervention did not come until Saturday at Camp David, but these accounts belong to the "red Studebaker" school of cover-up. The truth is that Bush went to war as the racist tail on the British imperial kite, cheered on by the Kissinger cabal that permeated and dominated his administration. As the London Daily Telegraph gloated, Mrs. Thatcher had "stiffened [Bush's] resolve."

Bush had been scheduled to stay overnight in Aspen, but he now departed immediately for Washington. Later, the White House said that Bush had been on the phone with Saudi King Fahd, who had agreed that the Iraqi invasion was "absolutely unacceptable."³⁵ On the return trip and through the evening, the Kissingerian operative Scowcroft continued to press for military intervention, playing down the difficulties which other advisers had been citing. Given Kissinger's long-standing relationship with London and the Foreign Office, it was no surprise that Scowcroft was fully on the London line.

Before the day was out, "the orders started flooding out of the Oval Office. The president had all of these diplomatic pieces in his head. The UN piece. The NATO piece. The Middle East piece. He was meticulous, methodical, and personal," according to one official.³⁶

The next morning was Friday, August 3, and Bush called another NSC meeting at the White House. The establishment media like the New York Times were full of accounts of how Iraq was allegedly massing troops along the southern border of Kuwait, about to pounce on Saudi Arabia. Scowcroft, with Bush's approval, bludgeoned the doubters into a discussion of war options. Bush ordered the CIA to prepare a plan to overthrow or assassinate Saddam Hussein, and told Cheney, Powell, and Gen. Schwarzkopf to prepare military options for the next day. Bush was opening the door to war slowly, so as to keep all of his civilian and military advisers on board. Later on Friday, Prince Bandar, the Saudi Arabian ambassador to Washington, met with Bush. According to one version, Bush pledged his word of honor to Bandar that he would "see this through with you." Bandar was widely reputed to be working for the CIA and other western intelligence agencies. There were also reports that he had Ethiopian servants in the Saudi embassy in Washington, near the Kennedy Center, who were chattel slaves according to United Nations definitions.

When the time came in the afternoon to walk to his helicopter on the White House south lawn for the short flight to the Camp David retreat in the Catoctin Mountains of Maryland, Bush stopped at the microphones that were set up there, a procedure that became a

habit during the Gulf crisis. There was something about these moments of entering and leaving the White House that heightened Bush's psychological instability; the leaving and arriving rituals would often be the moments of some of his worst public tantrums. At this point Bush was psyching himself up towards the fit that he would act out on his Sunday afternoon return. But there was already no doubt that Bush's bellicosity was rising by the hour. With Kuwait under occupation, he said, "the status quo is unacceptable and further expansion" by Iraq "would be even more unacceptable." This formulation already pointed to an advance into Kuwait. He also stressed Saudi Arabia: "If they ask for specific help— it depends obviously on what it is— I would be inclined to help in any way we possibly can."³⁷

On Saturday morning, August 4, Bush met with his entourage in Camp David, present Quayle, Cheney, Sununu, William Webster, Wolfowitz, Baker, Scowcroft, Powell, Schwarzkopf, Fitzwater, and Richard Haas of the NSC staff. Military advisers, especially Colin Powell, appear to have directed Bush's attention to the many problems associated with military intervention. According to one version, Gen. Schwarzkopf estimated that it would take 17 weeks to move a defensive, deterrent force of 250,000 troops into the region, and between 8 and 12 months to assemble a ground force capable of driving the Iraqi army out of Kuwait. For the duration of the crisis, the Army would remain the most reluctant, while the Air Force, including Scowcroft, would be the most eager to open hostilities. Bush sensed that he had to stress the defense of Saudi Arabia to keep all of his bureaucratic players on board, and to garner enough public support to carry out the first phase of the buildup. Then, perhaps three months down the line, preferably after the November elections, he could unveil the full offensive buildup that would carry him into war with Iraq. "That's why our defense of Saudi Arabia has to be our focus," Bush is reported to have said at this meeting. This remark was calculated to cater to the views of Gen. Powell, who was thinking primarily in these defensive terms.³⁸ When the larger NSC meeting dispersed, Bush met with a more restricted group including Quayle, Sununu, Baker, Scowcroft, Cheney, Powell, and Webster. This session was dominated by the fear that the Saudi Arabian monarchy, which would have to be coerced into agreement with plans for a US military buildup on its territory, would prefer a compromise solution negotiated among the Arabs to the Anglo-Saxon war hysteria. The Saudis were not all as staunch as the American agent Prince Bandar; the presence of large contingents of infidel ground troops, including Jews and women, would create such friction with Saudi society as to pose an insoluble political problem. There was great racist vituperation of the Arabs in general: they could not be trusted, they were easy to blackmail. This meeting produced a decision that Bush would call Saudi King Fahd and demand that he accept a large US ground force contingent in addition to aircraft.

As Bush feared, Fahd was inclined to reject the US ground forces. There was a report that Iraq had announced that its forces would leave Kuwait on Sunday, and Fahd wanted to see if that happened. Fahd had not yet been won over to the doctrine of war at any cost. Through an intrigue of Prince Bandar, who knew that this difficulty might arise, King Fahd was prevailed upon to receive a US "briefing team" to illustrate the threat to

him and demand that he approve the US buildup on his territory. Fahd thought that all he was getting were a few briefing officers. But Bush saw this as a wedge for greater things. "I want to do this. I want to do it big time," Bush told Scowcroft.³⁹ By now Bush had launched into his "speed-dialing" mode, calling heads of state and government one after the other, organizing for an economic embargo and a military confrontation with Iraq. One important call was to Sheikh Jabir al Ahmed al Sabah, the degenerate Emir of Kuwait, representative of a family who had been British assets since 1899 and Bush's business partners since the days of Zapata Offshore in the late 1950's. Other calls went to Turgut Oezal of Turkey, whom Bush pressed to cut off Iraq's use of oil pipelines across his territory. Another call went to Canadian Prime Minister Mulroney, who was also in deep domestic political trouble, and who was inclined to join the Anglo-Saxon mobilization. During the course of Saturday, White House officials began to spread a deception story that Bush had been "surprised by the invasion this week and largely unprepared to respond quickly," as the next day's New York Times alleged.

At 8 AM on Sunday morning, there was another meeting of the NSC at Camp David with Bush, Baker, Cheney, Scowcroft, Powell and various aides. This time the talk was almost exclusively devoted to military options. Bush designated Cheney for the Saudi mission, and Cheney left Washington for Saudi Arabia in the middle of Sunday afternoon.

Bush now boarded a helicopter for the flight from Camp David back to the White House south lawn. Up to this point, Bush was firmly committed to war in his own mind, and had been acting on that decision in his secret councils of regime, but he had carefully avoided making that decision clear in public. We are now approaching the moment when he would do so. Let us contemplate George Bush's state of mind as he rode in his helicopter from Camp David towards Washington on that early August Sunday afternoon. According to one published account, Bush was "in a mood that White House officials describe variously as mad, testy, peevish, and, to use a favorite bit of Bush-speak, spleen-venting." This observer, Maureen Dowd of the New York Times, compared Reagan's relaxed or somniferous crisis style with Bush's hyperkinesis: Reagan, she recalled, "slept peacefully" during clashes of US and Libyan planes over the Mediterranean, but "Mr. Bush, by contrast, becomes even more of a dervish" in such moments. According to Ms. Dowd, "by the time the president came home from Camp David on Sunday afternoon, he was feeling frustrated and testy. He was worried that the situation in Kuwait was deteriorating, and intelligence reports showed him that the Iraqis were beginning to mass at the Kuwait-Saudi border. He was also disappointed in the international response."⁴⁰ As Bush was approaching Washington, Bush called his press secretary, Marlin Fitzwater, to ask him his opinion about whether to pause at the microphones on the south lawn before going into the White House. Fitzwater appears to have supported the idea.

According to Ms. Dowd, an eyewitness, Bush was "visibly furious" when he climbed out of his helicopter. As Bush walked towards the microphones, he was accosted by Richard Haas of the NSC staff who thrust a cable into Bush's hands. Bush read the cable,

scowling. However ugly his mood had been before he had seen the memo, reading it sent him into an apoplectic rage. According to White House officials, this cable contained information about the dimensions of the Iraqi troop buildup and indicated that the Iraqi troops were moving south towards the Saudi border, and not leaving Kuwait.⁴¹ According to Ms. Dowd, this was the secret memo that “seemed to spark the President’s irritation at his news conference. In any case, Bush now launched into a violent diatribe that left no doubt that as far as he was considered, the desired outcome was now war.

In Bush’s opening statement, he summarized the result of his frenetic “speed dialing” exercise: Oezal, Kaifu, Mulroney, Mitterrand, Kohl, Thatcher, the Emir of Kuwait had all been reached. The alleged result:

What’s emerging is nobody is — seems to be showing up as willing to accept anything less than total withdrawal from Iraq, from Kuwait of the Iraqi forces, and no puppet regime. We’ve been down that road, and there will be no puppet regime that will be accepted by any countries that I’m familiar with. And there seems to be a united front out there that says Iraq, having committed brutal, naked aggression, ought to get out and that the— this concept of their installing some puppet leaving behind will not be acceptable. So, we’re pushing forward on diplomacy. We’ve gotten— tomorrow I will meet here in Washington with the Secretary General of the United Nations— I mean, the Secretary General of NATO— and Margaret Thatcher will be coming in here tomorrow, and I will be continuing this diplomatic effort.

What about the situation on the ground? Had Iraq pulled out?

Iraq lied once again. They said they were going to start moving out today and we have no evidence that they’re moving out.

A question about the embassies in Kuwait City launched Bush into his enraged crescendo, punctuated by menacing histrionics:

I’m not trying to characterize threats. The threat is the vicious aggression against Kuwait. And that speaks for itself. And anything collaterally is just simply more indication that these are outlaws — international outlaws and renegades. And I want to see the United Nations move soon with Chapter 7 sanctions. And I want to see the rest of the world join us, as they are in overwhelming numbers, to isolate Saddam Hussein.

When asked how a puppet regime could be prevented, Bush snapped, “Just wait. Watch and learn.” Since he had made so many calls, had he tried to get through to Saddam Hussein? “No. No, I have not.” The policy of refusing to negotiate with Iraq would be maintained all the way to the end of the war. What about King Hussein of Jordan, who was known to be attempting a mediation? “I talked to him once and that’s all,” hissed Bush. “But he’s embraced Saddam Hussein. He went to Baghdad and embraced—” said one questioner. “What’s your question? I can read,” raged Bush. Was Bush disappointed with King Hussein?

I want to see the Arab states join the rest of the world in condemning this outrage and doing what they can to get Saddam Hussein out. Now. He was talking– King Hussein– about an Arab solution, but I am disappointed to find any comment by anyone that apologizes or appears to condone what's taken place.

Bush elaborated a few seconds later that there was no possibility of an Arab solution:

Well. I was told by one leader that I respect enormously– I believe this was back on Friday– that they needed 48 hours to find what was called an Arab solution. That obviously has failed. And of course I'm disappointed that the matter hasn't been resolved before now. This is a very serious matter. I'll take one more and then I've got to go to work over here.

The last question was about possible steps to protect American citizens, a question that the administration wanted to play down at the beginning, and play up later on. Bush concluded:

I am not going to discuss what we're doing in terms of moving of forces, anything of that nature. But I view it very seriously, not just that, but any threat to any other countries as well, as I view very seriously our determination to reverse this aggression. And please believe me, there are an awful lot of countries that are in total accord with what I've just said. And I salute them. They are staunch friends and allies. And we will be working with them all for collective action. This will not stand. This will not stand, this aggression against Kuwait. I've got to go. I have to go to work. I've got to go to work.⁴²

This was the beginning of the war psychosis, and there is no doubt that the leading war psychotic was Bush himself.

A number of aspects of this performance merit underlining. The confusion of Manfred Woerner with Perez de Cuellar will be the first of a number of such gaffes committed by Bush over the next few days. "Naked aggression" is once again Thatcher's term. Thatcher is mentioned twice in a way that suggests that Bush had been on the phone with her again after leaving Aspen. Indeed, the code word "staunch" towards the end, which for Bush can only be associated with the British, implies that Bush's entire episode had been coordinated with Thatcher in advance. In regard to Saddam Hussein, in addition to the direct contact that was never attempted we have here the beginning of a cascade of verbal abuse that would continue through the course of the buildup and the war. According to many observers, the purpose of these gratuitous insults was to make a compromise settlement through negotiations impossible by casting aspersions on Saddam Hussein's honor. This might have reflected advice from Arabists of the type known to inhabit the British Foreign Office. Bush's responses concerning King Hussein of Jordan were very ominous for the Hashemite monarch, and left no doubt that Bush regarded any Arab-sponsored peaceful solution as an unfriendly act. Indeed, Bush here declared the Arab solution dead. No greater sabotage of peace efforts in the region

could be imagined. Bush's stress on Kuwait indicates that his subsequent presentation of his troop deployments as serving the defense of Saudi Arabia was disinformation, and that the US occupation of Kuwait was his goal all along. Finally, the combination of the manic tone, the confusion of the two Secretaries General, and the obsessive "I've got to go to work" repeated three times at the end combine to suggest a state of psychological upheaval, with the thyroid undoubtedly making its contribution to Bush's flight forward. But, for the positive side of Bush's ledger, notice that there were no questions about new taxes or Neil Bush.

"Was Bush's Sunday diatribe staged?", asked the Washington Post some days later. White House officials denied it. "He did it because he felt that way," said one. "There was no intention beforehand to assume a posture just for the impact."⁴³ Dr. Josef Goebbels was famous for his ability to deliver a speech as if it were a spontaneous emotional outburst, and the afterward cynically review it point by point and stratagem by stratagem. There is much evidence that Bush did not possess this degree of lucidity and internal critical distance.

Bush went into the White House for yet another meeting of the NSC. At this meeting, it was already a foregone conclusion that there would be a large US military deployment, although that had never been formally deliberated by the NSC. It had been a solo decision by Bush. There was now only the formality of Saudi assent.

Monday at the White House was dominated by the presence of Margaret Thatcher at her staunchest. Thatcher's theme was now that the enforcement of the economic sanctions voted by the UN would require a naval blockade in which the Anglo-Saxon combined fleets would play the leading role. Thatcher's first priority was that the sanctions had to be made to work. But if Washington and London were to conclude that a naval blockade were necessary for that end, she went on, "you would have to consider such a move." Thatcher carted out her best Churchillian rhetoric to advertise that Britain already had one warship stationed in the Persian Gulf, and that two more frigates, one from Mombassa and one from Malaysia, were on their way. "Those sanctions must be enforceable," raved Thatcher, who had never accepted economic sanctions against South Africa. "I cannot remember a time when we had the world so strongly together against an action as now."

Bush immediately took Thatcher's cue: "We need to discuss full and total implementation of these sanctions, ruling out nothing at all. These sanctions must be enforced. I think the will of the nations around the world— not just the NATO countries— not just the EC, not just one area of the world— the will of the nations around the world will be to enforce these sanctions. We'll leave the details of how we implement it to the future, but we'll begin working on that immediately. That's how we go about encouraging others to do that and what we ourselves should be doing."⁴⁴ In the midst of these proceedings, NATO Secretary General Manfred Woerner showed up, and tried his hand at being staunch, but he could not come close to Thatcher. All of a sudden, the British were at the center of things again, the most important country, all on the basis of the

token forces they were deploying. With Thatcher there, Bush had the fig-leaf of an instant international coalition to use as a bludgeon against domestic critics.

The breast-beating about the enforcement of the sanctions signaled that the Anglo-Americans were going on a diplomatic offensive against countries like Germany, Japan, and many in the third world who might have assumed a neutral or pacifist position in the crisis. Baker had been travelling in Siberia with Shevardnadze when Iraq had entered Kuwait, and Soviet condemnation of Iraq had been immediate. Many countries, especially in the third world, now found that with the Soviets closing ranks with the Anglo-Americans, the margin of maneuver they had enjoyed during the cold war was now totally gone. Countries like Jordan, the Sudan, Yemen, the PLO, and others who expressed understanding for Iraqi motives went to the top of the Anglo-American hit list. Bush assumed the role of top cop himself, with gusto: according to Fitzwater, the “speed dialing mode” had produced 20 calls to 12 different world leaders over slightly more than three days.

When Cheney arrived in Saudi Arabia, the essence of his mission was to convey to King Fahd and his retinue that the first elements of the 82nd Airborne Division would be landing within an hour or two, and that the Saudi monarchy would be well advised to welcome them. In effect, Cheney was there to tell the Saudis that they were an occupied country, and that the United States would assume physical possession of most of the Arabian peninsula, with all of its fabulous oil wealth. Did King Fahd think of protesting the arrogance of Cheney’s ultimatum? If he did, he had only to think of the fate of his predecessor, King Feisal, who had been murdered by the CIA in 1975. By the time King Fahd acquiesced, the first US units were already on the ground. Cheney went through the charade of calling Bush to tell him that the dispatch of a US contingent for the defense of Saudi Arabia had been approved by His Majesty, and then formally to ask Bush’s approval for the transfer of the troops. “You got it. Go,” Bush is supposed to have replied. Bahrain, the United Arab Emirates, Qatar, Oman, all the members of the Gulf Cooperation Council would soon be subject to the same process of military occupation.

The US expeditionary force in Saudi Arabia became widely known in Washington on Tuesday, August 7, as White House officials hastened to share the news with journalists. Bush personally wanted to stay out of the spotlight. At a Cabinet meeting, Bush told his advisers that his regime had warned the Saudi government that the threat posed by the Iraqi military to Saudi Arabia was also a threat to the national security of the United States. According to Fitzwater, Saddam Hussein met with the US charge d’affaires in Baghdad, Joseph Wilson, to tell him that “he had no intention of leaving Kuwait and every intention of staying and claiming it as his own.”

On Wednesday morning, Bush delivered a televised address to the American people from the Oval Office. This was still a format that he disliked very much, since it made him seem maladroit. Bush grinned incongruously as he read his prepared text. He told the public that his troop deployments were “to take up defensive positions in Saudi Arabia.” These US forces would “work together with those of Saudi Arabia and other

nations to preserve the integrity of Saudi Arabia and to deter further Iraqi aggression.” He inaugurated the Anglo-American Big Lie that the Iraqi actions had been “without provocation,” which readers of daily newspapers knew not to be true. He also minted the story that Iraq possessed “the fourth largest military in the world,” a wild exaggeration that was repeated many times. The “new Hitler” theme was already prominent: “Appeasement does not work,” Bush asserted. “As was the case in the 1930’s, we see in Saddam Hussein an aggressive dictator threatening his neighbors....His promises mean nothing.” Bush summed up the goals of his policy as follows:

First, we seek the immediate, unconditional and complete withdrawal of all Iraqi forces from Kuwait. Second, Kuwait’s legitimate government must be restored to replace the puppet regime. And third, my administration, as has been the case with every president from President Roosevelt to President Reagan, is committed to the security and stability of the Persian Gulf. And fourth, I am determined to protect the lives of American citizens abroad.⁴⁵

None of this appeared to include offensive military action. Bush attempted to re-enforce that false impression in his news conference later the same afternoon. It was during this appearance that the extent of Bush’s mental disintegration and psychic dissociation became most evident. But first, Bush wanted to stress his “defensive” cover story:

Well, as you know, from what I said, they’re there in a defensive mode right now, and therefore that is not the mission, to drive the Iraqis out of Kuwait. We have economic sanctions that I hope will be effective to that end.

The purpose, he stressed, was the “defense of the Saudis.” “We’re not in a war,” Bush added. After several exchanges, he was asked what had tipped his hand in deciding to send troops and aircraft into Saudi Arabia. If this had been a polygraph test, the needles would have jumped, since this went to Bush’s collusion with Thatcher long before any announcement had been made. Bush replied:

There was no one single thing that I can think of. But when King Fahd requested such support we were prompt to respond. But I can’t think of an individual specific thing. If there was one it would perhaps be the Saudis moving south when they said they were withdrawing....

The press corps stirred uneasily and one or two voices could be heard prompting Bush “The Iraqis...the Iraqis” There was acute embarrassment on the faces of Sununu and Fitzwater; this was the classic gaffe of cold war presidents who confused North Korea and South Korea, or East Germany and West Germany. Bush’s forte was supposedly international affairs; he had travelled to both Saudi Arabia and Kuwait as a government official and before that as a businessman. So this gaffe pointed to a disorder of the synapses. Bush realized what he had done and tried to recover:

I mean the Iraqis, thank you very much. It’s been a long night. The Iraqis moving down

to the Kuwait-Saudi border, when indeed they have given their word that they were withdrawing. That heightened our concern.

Why had it been a long night for Bush? He had made all of his important decisions on the troop movements during the day on Tuesday. What had robbed him of his sleep between Tuesday and Wednesday? Those who have read this far will know that it was not conscience. A little later there was another sensitive question, touching on the mission of the troops and the possible future occupation of Saudi Arabia, postwar bases, and the like: "Could you share with us the precise military objective of this mission? Will the American troops remain there only until Saddam Hussein removes his troops from the Saudi border?" Bush, obviously in deep water, answered:

I can't answer that because we have to— we have a major objective with those troops, which is the defense of the Soviet Union, so I think it beyond a defense of Saudi Arabia. So I think it's beyond the— I think it's beyond just the question of tanks along the border...

The defense of the Soviet Union! But Bush pressed on: "I'm not preparing for a long ground war in the Persian Gulf." "My military objective is to see Saudi Arabia defended." Did he feel that he had been let down by his intelligence?

No, I don't feel let down by the intelligence at all. When you plan a blitzkrieg-like attack that's launched at two o'clock in the morning, that's pretty hard to stop, particularly when you have just been given the word of the people involved that there won't be any such attack. And I think the intelligence community deserves certain credit for picking up what was a substantial boycott— a substantial buildup— and then reporting it to us. So when this information was relayed, properly, to interested parties, that the move was so swift that it was pretty hard for them to stop it. I really can't blame our intelligence in any way, fault them, on this particular go-round.

Once again, the gaffe on boycott/buildup occurs at a moment of maximum prevarication. Bush's gibberish is dictated by his desire say on the one hand that he knew about the Iraqi troop buildup almost two weeks before the invasion, but on the other that the invasion came as a bolt from the blue. There was no follow-up on this theme.

The final portion of the press conference was devoted to the very important theme of the UN sanctions railroad through the Security Council by the Anglo-Americans with the help of their willing French, Soviet and Chinese partners. The sanctions were in themselves an act of genocide against Iraq and the other populations impacted in the region. The sanctions, maintained after the war had ceased with the pretext that Saddam Hussein was still in power, have proven more lasting than the war itself, and they may yet prove more lethal. The Congressional debate in January was fought almost exclusively between the stranglers of the Democratic Party, who wanted to "give the sanctions more time to work," and the bombers of the Bush Administration and the Republican Party who wanted to initiate an air war. Both positions constituted high

crimes against humanity. Bush wanted to argue for the inviolability of these sanctions, but he did so in such a way as to underline the monstrous and hypocritical double standard that was being applied to Iraq:

...And that's what has been so very important about this concerted United Nations effort, unprecedented, you might say, or certainly not enacted since— what was it, 23 years ago? 23 years ago. So I don't think we can see clearly down that road.

What Bush has in mind here, but does not mention by name, were the United Nations sanctions against the racist Ian Smith regime in Rhodesia. Perhaps Bush was reluctant to mention the Rhodesian sanctions because the United States officially violated those sanctions by an act of Congress, and UN Ambassador George Bush as we have seen, was one of the principal international apologists for the US policy of importing strategic raw materials from Rhodesia because of an allegedly pre-eminent US national interest. Bush's final response shows that he was fully aware that the economic sanctions designed by the State Department and the Foreign Office would mean genocide against Iraqi children, since they contained an unprecedented prohibition of food imports:

Well, I don't know what they owe us for food, but I know that this embargo, to be successful, has got to encompass everything. And if there are— you know, if there's a humanitarian concern, pockets of starving children, or something of this nature, why, I would take a look. But other than that this embargo is going to be all-encompassing, and it will include food, and I don't know what Iraq owes us now for food. Generally speaking, in normal times, we have felt that food might be separated out from— you know, grain, wheat, might be separated out from other economic sanctions. But this one is all-encompassing and the language is pretty clear in the United Nations resolutions.⁴⁶

As a final gesture, Bush acknowledged to the journalists that he had “slipped up a couple times here,” and thanked them for having corrected him, so that his slips and gaffes would not stand as a part of the permanent record. Bush had now done his work; he had set into motion the military machine that would first strangle, and then bomb Iraq. Within two days, Bush was on his way to Walker's Point in Kennebunkport, where his handlers hoped that the dervish would pull himself together.

During August, Bush pursued a hyperactive round of sports activities in Kennebunkport, while cartoonists compared the Middle East to the sandtraps that Bush so often landed in during his frenetic daily round of golf. On August 16, King Hussein of Jordan, who was fighting to save his nation from being dismembered by the Israelis under the cover of the crisis, came to visit Bush, who welcomed him with thinly veiled hatred. At this time Bush was already talking about mobilizing the reserves. Saddam Hussein's situation during these weeks can be compared with Noriega's on the eve of the US invasion of Panama. The US was as yet very weak on the ground, and a preventive offensive thrust by the Iraqis into Saudi Arabia towards Dahrhan would have caused an indescribable chaos in the US logistics. But Saddam, like Noriega, still believed that he would not be

invaded; the Iraqi government gave more credit to its secret assurances than to the military force that was slowly being assembled on its southern border. Saddam therefore took no pre-emptive military actions to interfere with the methodical marshalling of the force that was later to devastate his country. The key to the US buildup was the logistical infrastructure of NATO in Europe; without this the buildup would have lasted until the summer of 1991 and beyond.

It was during these August days that Scowcroft coined the slogan of Bush's Gulf war. On August 23, Scowcroft told reporters, "We believe we are creating the beginning of a new world order out of the collapse of US-Soviet antagonisms."⁴⁷

Bush was now conducting a systematic "mind war" campaign to coerce the American people into accepting the war he had already chosen. On August 20, Bush introduced a new rhetorical note, now calling the American citizens detained in Iraq "hostages." Under international law, the imminent threat of acts of war against a country entitles that country to intern enemy aliens as a matter of self-defense; this had been the rule in earlier wars. Henceforth, Bush would attempt to turn the hostage issue on and off according to his propaganda needs, until Iraq freed all the Americans in early December.

On August 27, Bush opined that "Saddam Hussein has been so resistant to complying with international law that I don't yet see fruitful negotiations."⁴⁸ Statements like these were made to cloak the fact that Bush was adamantly refusing to negotiate with Iraq, and preventing other nations from doing so. Bush's diplomatic posture was in effect an ultimatum to Iraq to get out of Kuwait, with the Iraqi departure to come before any discussions. Bush called this a refusal to reward aggression; it was in fact a refusal to negotiate in good faith, and made clear that Bush wanted war. His problem was that the US military buildup was taking longer than expected, with ship convoys forced to turn back in the Atlantic because freighters broke down and were left dead in the water. Bush strove to fill the time with new demagogic propaganda gambits.

Bush returned to Washington at the end of August to address members of Congress. In the public part of this meeting, Bush reiterated that his goal was to "persuade Iraq to withdraw." There followed an executive session behind closed doors. The next day Bush recorded a broadcast to the US forces in the Gulf, which was beamed to Saudi Arabia by the Armed Forces Radio. "Soldiers of peace will always be more than a match for a tyrant bent on aggression," Bush told the troops. During early September, it became evident that the US and Soviet approaches to the Gulf crisis were beginning to show some signs of divergence. Up to this point, Foreign Minister Shevardnadze had backed every step made by Bush and Baker, but the US Gulf intervention was not popular among Red Army commanders and among Soviet Moslems who were disturbed by the infidel occupation of the holy places. On September 9, Bush met with Gorbachov in Helsinki, Finland in order to discuss this and other matters of interest to a condominium in which the Anglo-Saxons were now more than ever the senior partners. Gorbachov spoke up for "a political solution" to the conflict, but his government willingly

took part in every vote of the UN Security Council which opened the way to the Gulf war. A few days later, on September 15, Bush received precious support from his masonic brother Francois Mitterrand, who exploited a trifling incident involving French diplomatic premises in Kuwait — the sort of thing that Bush had done repeatedly in Panama — massively to escalate the French troop presence and rhetoric in the Gulf. “C’est une agression, et nous allons y repondre,” said the master of the Grand Orient; the spirit of Suez 1956, the spirit of the Algerian war and of Dienbienphu were alive and well in France.

To while away the weeks of the buildup, Bush busied himself with extortion. This was directed especially against Germany and Japan, two countries that were targets of the Gulf war, and whom Bush now called upon to pay for it. The constitutions of these countries prevented them from sending military contingents, and intervention would have been unpopular with domestic public opinion in any case. Japan was assessed \$4 billion in tribute, and Germany a similar sum. By the end of the crisis, Bush and Baker had organized a \$55 billion shakedown at the expense of a series of countries. These combined to produce the first balance of payments surplus for the United States in recent memory during the first quarter of 1991, obtaining a surcease for the dollar.

But even prediscouting this extorted tribute, the fiscal crisis of the US Treasury was becoming overwhelming. On September 11, Bush was to address the Congress on the need for austerity measures to reduce the deficit for the coming fiscal year. But Bush did not wish to appear before the Congress as a simple bankrupt; he wanted to strut before them as a warrior. The resulting speech was a curious hybrid, first addressing the Gulf crisis, and only then turning to the dolorous balance sheets of the regime. It was in this speech that Bush repeated the Scowcroft slogan that will accompany his regime into the dust bin of history: The New World Order. After gloatingly quoting Gorbachov’s condemnation of “Iraq’s aggression,” Bush came to the relevant passage:

Clearly, no longer can a dictator count on East-West confrontation to stymie concerted United Nations action against aggression. A new partnership of nations has begun, and we stand today at a unique and extraordinary moment. The crisis in the Persian Gulf, as grave as it is, also offers a rare opportunity to move toward an historic period of cooperation. Out of these troubled times, our fifth objective — a new world order — can emerge: A new era — freer from the threat of terror, stronger in the pursuit of justice and more secure in the quest for peace. An era in which the nations of the world, east and west, north and south, can prosper and live in harmony.⁴⁹

During August and September, Bush’s Gulf offensive had allowed him to dominate the headlines and news broadcasts with bellicose posturing and saber-rattling in the crisis which he had assiduously helped to create. Now, during October, the awesome economic depression produced by the bipartisan economic policies of the Eastern Liberal Establishment over a quarter-century re-asserted its presence with all the explosive force of reality long denied.

All during August and September, the haggling had continued between Bush and the Congressional leadership about how optimally to inflict more drastic austerity on the American people. The haggling had recessed in August, but had resumed in great secrecy on September 7, with the elite group of participants sequestered from the world at a military air base near Washington. The haggling proceeded slowly, and key budget deadlines built into the Gramm-Rudman calendar began to slip by: September 10, September 15, and September 25 were missed. It was now apparent that the final deadline posed for the beginning of the fiscal year on October 1 could not be met; there was a danger of a Gramm-Rudman “train wreck” or automatic, across the board sequester of budget spending authority. On September 30, Bush and the elite Congressional summitters appeared in a Rose Garden ceremony to announce a five-year, \$500 billion deficit reduction package, allegedly featuring \$40 billion in deficit reduction during the first year, to be submitted to Congress for rubber-stamping. This plan contained higher taxes on gasoline, cigarettes, liquor, luxury items, plus savage cuts on defense, Medicare for the elderly, and farm payments. It was unsweetened by Bush’s favorite nostrum for fatcats, a cut in the capital gains tax. Tax deductions were limited for the most wealthy. George, squirming under warnings from all sides, but especially the GOP right wing, that this deal codified his infamous betrayal of June 26, tried to be a little contrite:

Sometimes you don’t get it the way you want, and this is such a time for me. And I suspect it’s such a time for everybody standing here. But it’s time we put the interests of the United States of America here and get this deficit under control.

Bush called the package “balanced” and “fair.” “Now comes the hard part,” said Mitchell, referring to the irritating formality of Congressional passage. Believing the assurances of Mitchell and Foley, Dole and Michel that the resulting deal could be passed, Bush signed a continuing resolution to keep the government going from October 1 until October 5, while also avoiding the Gramm-Rudman guillotine.

On October 2, at the urging of the Congressional leaders, Bush made one of his rare televised addresses to the nation from the Oval Office. According to one observer, “Bush’s TV address on the budget was the most listless presidential appeal since Carter’s ‘malaise’ speech.”⁵⁰ Bush’s tones had a pinch of the apocalypse “If we fail to enact this agreement, our economy will falter, markets may tumble, and recession will follow. Tell your congressmen and senators you support this deficit-reduction agreement. If they are Republicans, urge them to stand with the president. If they are Democrats, urge them to stand with their Congressional leaders.” Bush had now discovered that the deficit, which he had ignored in 1989, was a “cancer gnawing away at our nation’s health.” The plan he recommended, he pointed out with bathos, was a product of “blood, sweat, and fears — fears of the economic chaos that would follow if we fail to reduce the deficit.”⁵¹ Bush’s plan was supported by Alan Greenspan of the Federal Reserve, the voice of the international central bankers.

Shepherding such a weighty affair of state through the Congress was considered a job

for a team headed by none other than Dan Quayle. Quayle quipped that he was like a friendly dentist applying a lot of Novocain and hoping for a few votes. Despite such boyish good spirits, it was not to be. Republicans were incensed that Bush had given away the “crown jewels” of their party just in order to get a deal. Right-wing Republicans lamented that the package was a “road-map to recession” and a “cave-in to the liberal Democrats.” “I wouldn’t vote for it if it cured cancer,” said Congressman Traficant. Democrats were angered by the new excise tax, which was regressive, and by higher income tax rate increases for lower income groups. When the plan came up for a vote in the House on the fateful day of October 5, with the stopgap legislation about to run out, many Democrats deferred voting until they could see that a clear majority of the Republicans were voting against their own president’s plan. Then the Democrats also cast negative votes. The deficit package was soundly defeated, 254-179. Bush was humiliated: only 71 Republican stuck with their president, joined by 108 Democrats. 105 GOPers had revolted, and joined with 149 Democrats to sink the accord Bush had pleaded for on television. Even Rep. Newt Gingrich of Georgia, who as House GOP Minority Whip should have superintended efforts to dragoon votes for Bush, had jumped ship on October 1, encouraging other GOP defections.

The Congress then quickly passed and sent to Bush a further continuing resolution to keep the government going; it was now the Friday before the Columbus Day weekend. Bush had threatened to veto any such legislation, and he now made good on his threat, intoning that “the hour of reckoning is at hand.” The federal government thereupon began to shut down, except for Desert Shield and some other operations the bureaucracy considered essential. Tourists in Washington noticed that the toilets maintained by the National Park Service were shutting down. Bush, wanting to set a good example, decided that Sunday that he would drive back from Camp David by car: he got a rude taste of how the other half lives, ending up stalled in a typical traffic jam on the interstate.

The following week was a time of great political hemorrhaging for George Bush. His problems grew out of a clumsy series of trial balloons he floated about what kind of tax package he would accept. By one count, he changed his mind five times in three days. First came the government itself. Any president, and especially an apparatchik like Bush, has a healthy respect for what the Washington bureaucracy might do to him if it, like the mercenaries Machiavelli warned about, were not paid. Bush accordingly relented and signed a short-term continuing resolution to keep the paychecks flowing and the bureaucracy open. Now Congressmen of both parties began to offer amendments on the \$22 billion tax bill that was at the heart of the new austerity package. First Bush indicated that he would accept an increase in income tax rates for the most wealthy in exchange for a cut in the capital gains tax. Then he indicated that he would not. In a press conference, he said such a deal would be “fine.” Then a group of Republican Congressmen visited him to urge him to drop the idea of any such deal; they came out declaring that Bush was now in agreement with them. But then Bush drifted back towards the tradeoff. Richard Darman, one of Bush’s budget enforcers, was asked what Bush thought about the tax rates trade off. “I have no idea what White House statement

was issued,” said the top number cruncher, “but I stand behind it 100%.” By the weekend of October 13-14, there were at least three draft tax bills in circulation. Even hard-core Bushmen were unable to tell the legislators what the president wanted, and what he would veto. The most degraded and revealing moment came when Bush was out jogging, and reporters asked him about his position on taxes. “Read my hips!,” shouted Bush, pointing towards his posterior with both hands. It was not clear who had scripted that one, but the message was clear: the American people were invited to kiss Bush’s ass.

It was one of the most astounding gestures by a president in modern times, and posed the inevitable question: had Bush gone totally psychotic?

“The public is not laughing,” commented a White House official. Newsday, the New York tabloid, went with the headline READ MY FLIPS. The New York Times revived the label that Bush resented most: for the newspaper of record, Bush was “a political wimp.” A senior GOP political consultant noted that “the difference is that Reagan had principles and beliefs. This guy has no rudder.” In the opinion of Newsweek, “Bush took no stand on principle and didn’t seem to know what he wanted....He made incomprehensible jokes. He was strangely eager to please even those who were fighting him, and powerless to punish defectors. As in the bad old days, he looked goofy.”⁵²

The haggling went on into the third week of October, and then into the fourth. Would it last to Halloween, to permit a macabre night of the living dead on the Capitol? Newt Gingrich told David Brinkley on “This Week” of October 21 that most House Republicans were prepared to vote against any plan to increase taxes, totally disregarding the wishes of Bush. Senator Danforth of Missouri complained, “I am concerned and a lot of Republicans are concerned that this is becoming a political rout.” At this point the Democrats wanted to place a 1% surtax on all income over 41 million, while the GOP favored reducing the deductions for the rich. In yet another flip-flop, Bush had conceded on October 20 that he would accept an increase in the top income tax rate from 28% to 31%. By October 24, a deal was finally reached which could be passed, and the next day Bush attempted to put the best possible face on things by assembling the bruised and bleeding Republican Congressional leadership, including the renegade Gingrich, for another Rose Garden ceremony.

The final budget plan set the top income tax rate at 31%, and increased taxes on gasoline, cigarettes, airline tickets, increased Medicare payroll taxes and premiums, while cutting Medicare benefit payouts and government payments to farmers. Another part of the package replaced the Gramm-Rudman-Hollings once a year sequester threat with a “triple, rolling sequester” with rigid spending caps for each of the three categories of defense, foreign aid, and discretionary domestic spending, and no transfers permitted among these. The entire apparatus will require super-majorities of 60 votes to change in the future. Naturally, this package was of no use whatever in deficit reduction, given the existence of an accelerating economic depression. In Bush’s famous New World Order speech on September 11, he had frightened the Congress with the prospect of a deficit

of \$232 billion. In October of 1991, it was announced that the deficit for the fiscal year ending September 31, 1991, the one that was supposed to show improvement, had come in at \$268.7 billion, the worst in all history. Predictions for the deficit in the year beginning on October 1, 1991 were in excess of \$350 billion, guaranteeing that the 1991 record would not stand long. Bush's travail of October, 1990 had done nothing to improve the picture.

Bush's predicament was that the Reaganomics of the 1980's (which had been in force since the period after the Kennedy assassination) had produced more than a depression: they had engendered the national bankruptcy of the United States. That bankruptcy was now lawfully dismembering the Reagan coalition, the coalition which Bush had still been able to ride to power in 1988. Since Bush refused to replace the suicidal, post-industrial economic policies of the last quarter century, he was obliged to attempt to smother irrepressible political conflicts with police state methods, and with war hysteria.

But in the interval before he could start the war, Bush would pay a heavy political price. According to the Newseek poll, Bush's job approval rating had dropped from 67% during the Gulf scare of August to 48% at the end of the October budget battles. The 20-point free fall was a reminder that Bush possessed no solid base of support among any numerically significant group in the US electorate. Now, the Carteresque Bush found that his own party was turning against him. A split had opened up in the GOP which threatened that party with the fate of the degenerate Federalists.

In the midst of the budget upheaval Bush, ever true to his family's racist creed, had impudently vetoed the Civil Rights Act of 1990. To make the symbolism perfect, he signed the veto after an appearance at the Theodore Roosevelt Conservation Award ceremonies in Washington. Bush was playing the card of racism for 1990 and 1992. "I deeply regret having to take this action with a bill bearing such a title," said Bush, "especially since it contains provisions that I strongly endorse." But he was adamant that this bill "employs a maze of highly legalistic language to introduce the destructive force of quotas into our national unemployment system." Bush claimed that this was a quota bill, and since equal opportunity was thwarted by quotas, "the very commitment to justice and equality that is offered as the reason why this bill should be signed requires me to veto it." An attempted override fell short by one vote in the Senate, 66-34, even though Minnesota Republican Rudy Boschwitz, who had been against the bill, switched sides to oppose Bush's veto. Boschwitz was doomed to defeat in the November election in any case.

A most dramatic sign of the repudiation of Bush even by the Republican party apparatus was the celebrated memorandum issued on October 15 by veteran political operative Ed Rollins of the National Republican Congressional Committee. Rollins had been given a four-year, million dollar contract to help the GOP win a majority on the Hill. He was dedicated to helping his Congressional clients, incumbents and challengers alike, to get elected. Watching the polls, Rollins saw that Bush's June 26 broken promise was sure to

be poison at the polls in early November. He sent out a memo that made the following points:

The mood of the country has shifted dramatically in the past ten days; voters have become as pessimistic about the direction of the country as at any time in recent history.

The President's approval/disapproval and job performance ratings have dropped precipitously. This is no doubt due to the lack of a budget resolution and the lack of a clear Republican position on taxes and spending.

Understanding that several members have never taken a no tax pledge, my best advice today is to urge you to oppose taxes, specifically gas and income taxes. Do not hesitate to oppose either the President or proposals being advanced in Congress.⁵³

Bush appears to have learned of the Rollins memo in an NBC news broadcast on October 24. According to one source, Bush then told a group of GOP Congressional leaders that while he could not control all Republican political consultants, he "did control Rollins," and wanted him fired immediately. Rollins's immediate boss, Rep. Guy Vander Jagt, a Republican wheelhorse from Michigan, complained that he had come out of this meeting with Bush "black and blue" from the president's punishment.⁵⁴ The answer from Rollins was, "I don't plan to resign." Incredibly, Bush was unable to secure the ouster of Rollins, who, one must conclude, enjoyed more support from rank and file Republican Congressmen at this point than Bush himself. Some consultants suggested that Bush should simply back off: "If the November 6 results are as bad as they appear, the consensus will be that George Bush blew it," said one. Bush "is the George Steinbrenner of politics," said another perception-monger. "He just booted away the best franchise in the sport." Dreams of taking House seats were vanishing with each new poll; the GOP now hoped for damage control measures to keep the loss to ten seats if they could.

On the campaign trail, Bush was finally receiving treatment commensurate with his merits. October 23 was a day he will never forget. George had gotten up before dawn to make a day of it on the hustings, only to find that he was being shunned as the new Typhoid Mary of American politics.

The first stop was an early-morning fund raiser in Burlington, Vermont, designed to benefit Rep. Peter Smith, a freshman Congressman. Smith was supposed to give Bush a rousing introduction and then bask in the warmth of Bush's support. But instead, Smith astounded Bush and his handlers by launching into a tortured monologue on all the points of disagreement that divided him from Bush. Smith told of how he had been loyal to Bush on October 5, and of how his constituents had then rebelled, with the result that he caught political hell for his pro-Bush vote. Smith demanded that Bush now raise taxes on the wealthy. Smith also mentioned the civil rights bill: "My specific disagreements with this administration are a matter of record," Smith stressed. Poor Smith: his pro-Bush vote on October 5 had doomed him to defeat in his close race with

Bernie Sanders, the former socialist mayor of Burlington.

Bush stewed, raged, and squirmed. He looked around to see if anyone would come to his aid. Sitting next to Bush was GOP Senator James M. Jeffords, who had voted in favor of the civil rights bill Bush had vetoed. He had made an emotional speech in the Senate lambasting Bush for trying to punch giant “loopholes” in the civil rights of citizens. Jeffords sat staring straight ahead, doing a fair imitation of Bush at the Nashua Telegraph debate. When Bush got up, he was dissociated and tongue-tied. He stumbled through his speech, improvising a few lines in which he praised the independent-mindedness of Vermonters like Smith, but whined that he wished it would not come at his expense. Bush then asserted that

We have a sluggish economy out there nationally. That’s one of the reasons why I favor this deficit so much.⁵⁵

The crowd was puzzled; some of them were perhaps driven to try the socialism of Bernie Sanders over this. The mental disintegration of George Bush went on apace.

Bush’s second stop of the day was in Manchester, New Hampshire. Here he was greeted by his old friend, the Manchester Union Leader, with a front page cartoon of the granite-faced man in the mountain saying “Read His Lips, Mr. President. Go Home and Take Your Taxes with You.” Here there was no attack on Bush’s economics; the candidate he was supposed to be helping, Rep. Robert C. Smith, had obviously concluded that any film footage showing him in the same picture with Bush would pose the threat of disaster, so he had simply stayed in Washington. The congressman’s wife was there to tell the audience that her husband had stayed in Washington for House votes he could not miss; an apoplectic Bush ferociously chewed on an apple before he rose for perfunctory remarks.

Bush’s third stop was in Waterbury, Connecticut, where the beneficiary of his presence was Gary Franks, a black Republican whom Bush needed as a fig leaf for his veto of the civil rights bill. Franks solved the Typhoid Mary problem by barring the news media from the campaign event, so no sound bites associating him with Bush could be used against him by his opponent. Later there was a brief photo opportunity with Bush and Franks together.

Surely Bush had cut a ridiculous figure. But how many Iraqis would die in January, February and beyond to assuage Bush’s humiliations of this day?

Bush’s last pre-election campaign trip would eliminate stops in Oregon, Nebraska, Illinois, and North Carolina, where Republicans teetered on the edge of defeat. Bush was trying to cut his losses, and he was not alone. During the months before the election, Bush had spent hours sweating under television lights to tape endorsement commercials for over 80 GOP candidates. One Congressman, Rep. Alfred A. McCandless of California, used pieces of Bush’s tape in a commercial designed to

highlight his differences with Bush. Many of the other tapes were never used; many of those endorsed pleaded as an excuse that their fundraising had been ruined by Bush's tax policy, so they never had the money to put them on the air.

Bush attempted to regroup by seeking new demagogic themes. For those struggling with economic depression he offered...term limits for members of Congress, in the hands of the GOP a transparent attempt to flush out Democratic incumbents. Term limitation, said Bush, was "an idea whose time has come." "America doesn't need a liberal House of Lords," said Bush in Oklahoma City. "America needs a Republican Congress." The Democrats "truly believe they deserve to be elected from now until kingdom come," said Bush in Los Angeles. The response was less than overwhelming. Then Bush tried to blame the depression on the Democrats. The venue chosen was a \$1000 a plate fundraiser for Sen. Pete Wilson, who wanted to be governor of California. The "strong medicine" of the deficit package, Bush claimed, "is required because the Democratically controlled Congress has been on an uncontrolled spending binge for years." In Oklahoma City, he averred that the Democrats had "choked the economy" and brought the country to the verge of recession. He accused Congressional liberals of spewing out the "class warfare garbage" they always resurrect at election time. But none of this had any bite.⁵⁶ On November 3, Bush reached into his talk bag and pulled out Jimmy Carter, threatening voters with a return to the "malaise days." According to *Newseek*, Bush had reacquired that "electrocuted" look.

Bush went back to his staple offering: hysterical, rage-driven warmongering, with an extra dividend for some audiences coming through the clear racist overtones. Once Congress had adjourned, one observer noted, "Bush was able to switch to his favorite script, 'Desperately Seeking Saddam.'" ⁵⁷ Bush grimaced and pouted against the "butcher of Baghdad" trying to look like a more genteel, Anglo-Saxon Mussolini. Saddam was now "Hitler revisited." Later, there were estimates that Bush's exclusive concentration on the war theme had saved one to two senate seats, and perhaps half a dozen in the House.

But Bush came dangerously close to overdoing it. In the last days of October, he had begun a demagogic effort to whip up hysteria about the US citizens interned by Iraq. "I have had it" with the Iraqi handling of the internees, was now Bush's favorite line. When Bush wrapped himself in the flag, he expected the Democrats to kow-tow, but now there was some opposition. Bush met with some 15 Congressional leaders active in foreign policy, and began raving about the "horrible, barbarous" conditions of the hostages. Sharp questions were immediately posed by Democrats, many of them facing re-election in a few days. According to one Congressman, "They were asking, in not so many words, Is this trumped up? If it isn't, how come we just have started hearing about it in the middle of this political mess the president is in? It seems to be coming out of nowhere. Dante Fascell said the Democrats had told Bush, "If there is additional provocation [by Iraq], it better be real and able to stand up to press scrutiny." Too bad the Democrats had not applied that standard to the whole trumped-up Gulf crisis.⁵⁸

The result of the November 6 election was a deep disappointment to Republicans; Bush's party lost one senate seat, 9 House seats, and one governorship. Not all of these gains went to Democrats, since disgruntled voters gave two governorships and one House seat to independents outside of the two party system. Most dramatic was the anti-incumbent mood against governors, where economic crisis and tax revolt had been on the agenda all year: the governing party, whether Republican or Democrat, was ousted in 14 of the 36 state houses that were contested. For Bush there were very special disappointments: he had campaigned very hard for Clayton Williams in Texas and for Governor Bob Martinez in Florida, but Bush's coattails proved non-existent to negative; Democrats won both governorships. The loss of Texas and Florida was a very ominous threat for Bush's 1992 re-election campaign, since these were the two indispensable keystones of the Southern Strategy. Now, that GOP lock on the Electoral College might be drawing to a close. But unfortunately, that was for the future: Bush's repudiation at the polls this time around was not enough to reduce him to an impotent lame duck with no mandate to wage war. Bush was now a wounded beast who could, and would, lash out.

Bush emerged gravely damaged: Business Week devoted a cover to a photo of Bush and the legend: "Losing Ground: GOP Losses in Congress, statehouse setbacks, and internal party strife are eroding George Bush's authority— and his ability to lead the nation." "A few more good days like that and Republicans will go the way of Whigs," wrote the magazine. The vote was a "humbling rebuke to a barnstorming Bush." [49] In the words of an October 31 headline in the pro-regime Washington Times, "Bush in 92? 'Dead Meat,' say skeptics." Kevin Phillips noted that economics could prove fatal for Bush: "Since World War II the GOP's pattern has been for economic downturns during midterm election years: full-fledged recessions in 1954, 1958, 1970, 1974, and 1982, and a severe farm-belt and oil-patch slump in 1986. Today's economic thunderclouds, however, are the first in memory (at least since the post-1929 period) to portend their storms for the third year of a GOP presidency." And for Bush, the economic bad news was to be found even in the New York Times: "What Recession? It's a Depression," proclaimed one article. Leonard Silk made the optimistic case in the same paper: "Why It's Too Soon to Predict Another Great Depression," was his title.⁵⁹

But well before the dust had settled from the election debacle, Bush had resumed his march towards a holocaust in the Middle East. On the day after the election, Baker, speaking in Moscow, launched Bush's all-out press for a UN Security Council resolution legitimizing the use of armed force against Iraq over the Kuwait question. Bush had to push his war through both the US Congress and the UN permanent five; his estimate was that the world powers would be easier to dragoon, and that the assent of the Security Council could then be used to bludgeon the Congress into acquiescence.⁶⁰

It is important to note that in shifting his policy towards aggressive war, Bush was once again dancing to the tune being piped in from London. On Wednesday, November 7, the racist crone Thatcher, now on her way out as Prime Minister, issued her most warmongering statement so far on the Gulf crisis:

Either [Saddam Hussein] gets out of Kuwait soon or we and our allies will remove him by force and he will go down to defeat with all the consequences. He has been warned.⁶¹

Yet again, the United States was to be drawn into a useless and genocidal war as the tail on the British imperial kite.

And so, flaunting his vicious contempt for the democratic process, on Thursday November 8, just two days after the election, Bush made what any serious, intelligent person must have recognized as a declaration of preemptive war in the Gulf:

After consultation with King Fahd and our other allies I have today directed the secretary of defense to increase the size of US forces committed to Desert Shield to ensure that the coalition has an adequate offensive military option should that be necessary to achieve our common goals. Towards this end we will continue to discuss the possibility of both additional allied force contributions and appropriate United Nations actions. Iraq's brutality, aggression, and violations of international law cannot be allowed to succeed.⁶²

For those who had ever believed Bush's verbal declarations, here was an entirely new policy, advanced without the slightest motivation. Bush argued that the current US troop strength of 230,000 was enough to defend Saudi Arabia, but that was no longer good enough. Bush's only argument was that gradual strangulation by sanctions might take too long. Reporters pointed out that Thatcher had threatened to use military force the day before. Did Bush want war? "I would love to see a peaceful resolution to this question, and that's what I want." Some of the more lucid minds had now figured out that Bush was indeed a pathological liar.

For the rest of the month of November, a modest wave of anti-war sentiment was observed in the United States, some of it coming from Democrats of the strangler faction who had never wavered in their devotion to evil. On Sunday, November 11 Sen. Sam Nunn questioned Bush's rush to war. But Nunn did not call for a denial of funds to wage war on the model of the Hatfield-McGovern amendment which had finally tied Nixon's hands in Vietnam. Nunn was a leader of the strangler group, urging reliance on the sanctions. James Reston wrote in the New York Times, that "Bush's comparison of Hussein to Hitler, a madman with superior military forces in the center of industrial Europe, is ridiculous." "Saying 'My President, right or wrong,' in such circumstances, is a little like saying, 'my driver, drunk or sober,' and not many passengers like to go that far."⁶³ The following day, under a headline reading "Tide against war grows at home, abroad," the Washington Times carried a warning from New York Senator Moynihan: "If George Bush wants his presidency to die in the Arabian desert, he's going at it very steadily and as if it were a plan. He will wreck our military, he will wreck his administration, and he'll spoil the chance to get a collective security system working. It breaks the heart." Sen. Kerrey of Oklahoma declared himself "not convinced this

administration will do everything in its power to avoid war. And if ever there was an avoidable war, it is this one.”

On November 15, Sen. Bill Bradley of New Jersey warned Bush that “to continue to hold the support of Congress, [Bush] must suspend the newly announced buildup of offensive forces against Iraq until he justifies why he has downgraded the promising strategy of patient pressure. Without hearing a convincing explanation of that change, and with the cost of Operation Desert Shield now heading toward \$30 billion, Congress should authorize no expenditures for an enlarged offensive option to invade Kuwait or Iraq.”⁶⁴ Bradley had to pay attention to public opinion; he had almost lost his seat earlier in the month. On the following day, Gorbachov’s special envoy to the Middle East, Yevgeny Primakov, called for a delay in the resolution on the use of force against Iraq to allow Saddam Hussein a “face-saving” way out. One week later, in the context of the Paris Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe, Gorbachov directed his desperate appeal to the world for food shipments to the USSR. Even if the Kremlin had wished to resist Bush’s war drive, their weakness was evident. The Soviet Union, like China, would soon vote for the resolution that would justify Bush’s January attack.

But the hyperthyroid Bush was unwilling to brook criticism. In best bullying style, he came to a meeting with Congressional leaders on November 14 with a sheaf of articles from Iraqi newspapers reporting, among other things, Moynihan’s speech of a few days before. Even Republican Richard Lugar was targetted by Bush’s ire. Bush whined that such statements were giving Saddam reasons to doubt US resolve. On November 16, the National Council of Churches condemned Bush’s Gulf policy, citing “reckless rhetoric,” “imprudent behavior,” and the precipitous military buildup.

James Baker, groping for reasons for the coming war, thought he had found one: “If you want to sum it up in one word, it’s jobs. Because an economic recession, worldwide, caused by the control of one nation, one dictator, of the West’s economic lifeline will result in the loss of jobs on the part of American citizens.”⁶⁵ Many citizens were offended by Baker’s patronizing condescension, which was coordinated with Bush’s remarks of the same day in which he admitted that the country was in a “downturn,” and hinted that the depth of any recession would depend on whether or not the Gulf crisis turned into a prolonged standoff. If recession were to come, said Bush, “it will not be deep and we will come out of it relatively soon- six months at most.”⁶⁶ Commenting on what really concerned him, Bush commented, “holding public opinion forever is very difficult to do.” Bush was not even succeeding in the short term: Pennsylvania Democratic Chairman Larry Yatch told reporters that support for Bush’s Gulf policy was “at the teetering point– the people are really becoming skeptical.” His Louisiana counterpart, James J. Brady, noted that Bush “has not given them answers to their questions.” “Jobs are not the reason we are there,” he added.⁶⁷

In the House of Representatives, a group of 45 House Democrats went to federal court in a vain attempt to stop Bush from imitating hostilities, and Rep. Gonzalez of Texas, the honorable maverick, offered a bill of impeachment against Bush.

On November 16, Bush left on a multi-country blitz of Europe and the Middle East which was intended to shore up the anti-Iraq coalition until the buildup could be completed and the war unleashed. In Prague, Bush was lionized by large crowds; President Havel gave Bush a testimonial of support about the lessons of Munich 1938 and appeasement that Bush would wave around all through the war. It was unfortunate that freedom from communist tyranny for some politicians seemed to mean the freedom to lick Bush's boots. In Speyer, Germany, Bush had another apoplectic moment when Catholic Bishop Anton Schlembach wished Bush success "but without war and bloodshed." Bush sat red-faced like a roasted cherub. Germans were not happy about Bush's extortion of their country when they needed money to rebuild the newly freed federal states in the east; Germany was now reunified. Bush had a strained meeting with Kohl, and, at the CSCE finale in Paris, a cordial one with Mitterrand, with whom his rapport was excellent. Here our hero pressed Gorbachov for a Soviet imprimatur on his war resolution, but Gorbachov was still stalling.

On Thanksgiving Day, Bush and Bar were with the troops in Saudi Arabia. Many soldiers told reporters that they were not happy to be there, and were not in favor of war. One trooper asked Bush, "Why not make a deal with Saddam Hussein, Mr. President?" while Bush gagged on his chicken a la king Meal Ready to Eat (MRE). Flying westward the next day, Bush stopped in Geneva for a meeting with Hafez Assad of Syria, a true villain and butcher who had, during the month of October, taken advantage of his deal with Bush to finish off Gen. Aoun's independent Lebanese state. Bush's meeting with Assad lasted for three hours. Assad had provided 7,500 Syrian troops for the coalition attack force in Saudi Arabia, which he promised to increase to 20,000. "Mr. Assad is lined up with us with a commitment to force," said Bush. "They are on the front line, or will be, standing up to this aggression."

Manic hysteria at the top of a bureaucratic apparatus will swiftly infect the lower echelons as well, and this was illustrated by the mishaps of Bush's travelling entourage, which clashed with Swiss security officers while entering and leaving Geneva Airport. A new factor exacerbating Bush's mental instability during this trip was the imminent fall of his Anglo-Saxon Svengali, Margaret Thatcher, who was about to be dumped as prime minister, primarily because she had become persona non grata among the leaders of western Europe in an era in which Britain's future survival depended on parasitizing the wealth of the continent. The Swiss have some of the most level-headed and expert airport protocol personnel in the world, but Bush's retinue was determined to run amok. Bush and Fitzwater wanted the press corp free to run around the airport to get the most dramatic shots and sound bites of Bush's epic entry into one of the centers of world diplomacy. When Bush landed, the "photo dogs" wanted to gather under the wing of Bush's plane, but the Swiss moved them out of the area. At the departure, the press corps went bonkers, and many of them had to be physically restrained by the Swiss officers when they attempted to break through a crowd-control line. Fitzwater complained that State Department protocol chief Joseph V. Reed (the scion of the Jupiter Island magnate) had had a machine gun shoved into his stomach, and that

Sununu had been “verbally abused” during the altercation. But Fitzwater was an accomplished prevaricator: “I must say I have never seen that kind of brutal and vicious treatment by a security force in the last 10 years. It’s strange. It’s supposedly a peace-loving nation but they gave us the most vicious treatment I’ve ever seen.” Thierry Magnin described the actions of some US reporters as “deplorable” and “inadmissible.” Magnin said there had been “a row and heated words, but this was to enforce security measures...taken in accord with the American security services.” He denied that any submachine gun was ever pointed at Reed.⁶⁸ Magnin said the Geneva police would not apologize, and later it was indeed the US which backed down.

On November 30, UN Security Council, now reduced to a discredited tool of the Anglo-Americans, voted for a resolution authorizing the use of force against Iraq. This piece of infamy was labelled resolution 648 and passed with twelve assenting votes against the no votes of Cuba and Yemen, with the People’s Republic of China abstaining. (International jurists later pointed out that according to the text of the UN Charter, which requires the positive votes of all five permanent members to approve substantive resolutions, the resolution had not passed, and that in acting on it the UN had entered a phase of anarchy and lawlessness.) Iraq was given 47 days to leave Kuwait, and this ultimatum was to expire on January 15. Bush clearly hoped that this resolution could be used to silence his Congressional critics.

But in the meantime, Bush’s path to war was beset with troubles on the domestic front. The ghoulish Scowcroft and other Bush spokesmen had been attempting to whip up war sentiment with wildly exaggerated reports about Iraq’s nuclear preparations; these accounts, like the later alleged findings of “UN inspector” David Kay, failed to distinguish between peaceful and military uses of nuclear energy; the name of this game was technological apartheid. This campaign had evoked much skepticism: “Bush’s Atomic Red Herring” was the title of one op-ed in the New York Times.

Anti-war sentiment now crystallized around the hearings being held by Sam Nunn’s Senate Armed Services Committee. Two former chairmen of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Admiral William J. Crowe and General David C. Jones, urged a policy of continued reliance on the sanctions. They were soon joined by former Secretary of Defense James R. Schlesinger, Gen. William Odom, and other figures of past regimes. Bush’s principal support came from the croaking voice of Henry Kissinger, who was for war as soon as practicable. These were the days when King Fahd flirted briefly with the idea of a negotiated settlement, before he was reminded by the State Department that he ruled an occupied country. “Once Again: What’s the Rush?” asked the New York Times of November 29. Bush wanted the Congress to pass a resolution giving him a blank check to wage war, but he hesitated to set off a debate that might go on all the way to January 15 and beyond, and in which he risked being beaten. After all, Bush was still refusing to negotiate.

Now, on Friday, November 30, Bush executed the cynical tactic that would ultimately paralyze his craven domestic opposition and clear the way to war: he made a fake offer

of negotiations with Iraq:

However, to go the extra mile for peace, I will issue an invitation to Foreign Minister Tariq Aziz to come to Washington at a mutually convenient time during the latter part of the week of December 10th to meet with me. And I'll invite ambassadors of several of our coalition partners in the gulf to join me in that meeting.

In addition, I am asking Secretary Jim Baker to go to Baghdad to see Saddam Hussein, and I will suggest to Iraq's president that he receive the secretary of state at a mutually convenient time between December 15 and January 15 of next year.⁶⁹

It was all a fiendish lie, even down to the offer of times and venues for the talks. When Iraq responded with proposals for the schedule of meetings, Bush welched and reneged. Iraq released the US internees, but Bush still wanted war. "We've got to continue to keep the pressure on," was his reaction. Then came a full month of useless haggling, which was exactly what Bush wanted. As his text had pointed out, he was not interested in real negotiation anyway; the UN resolutions had already resolved everything. The real purpose of this gambit was to suppress the domestic opposition, since negotiations were allegedly now ongoing.

The most important opposition to a January 15 war according to the deadline railroaded through the UN by Bush came from the US Army, the service least enthralled by the idea of a needless war. During a visit by Powell and Cheney to Saudi Arabia, Lieut. Gen. Calvin A. H. Waller, the second in command of US forces in the Gulf, remarked that there was a "distinct possibility that every unit will not be fully combat-ready until some time after February 1," or perhaps as late as mid-February." "If the owner asks me if I'm ready to go, I'd tell him "No, I'm not ready to do the job," Waller told the press. It was understood that Waller was acting as spokesman for a broad stratum of senior officers. The Bush White House was once again infuriated. "This is not the message we were trying to send now," said one top Bushman.⁷⁰ Waller and the other active duty officers would henceforth remain silent.

Bush's buildup went on inexorably through the Christmas holidays. In the first week of the New Year, Bush offered a meeting of Baker and Tariq Aziz, the Iraqi foreign minister, in Geneva. His ground rules made the meeting pointless even before it happened: "No negotiations, no compromises, no attempts at face-saving and no rewards for aggression."⁷¹ Bush was showing more of his hand now; the buildup was approaching what he, if not the generals, thought enough to start bombing Iraq.

The Tariq Aziz-Baker talks in Geneva went on for six hours on January 10, with no result. Baker was an Al Capone in striped pants; Tariq Aziz expressed himself with great dignity. Tariq Aziz had made clear that since Israel was in reality an integral part of Bush's Gulf coalition, it could not be exempt from retaliation if Iraq were to come under attack. For Bush, when millions of lives were at stake, the issue of greatest moment was a letter full of threats which Tariq Aziz had read, but refused to accept, and had left lying

on the table in Geneva. (In this letter, which was later released, Bush was revealed as a megalomaniac who warned Saddam “we stand today at the brink of war between Iraq and the world,” as if Bush were the chief executive of the entire planet.) Here was a new focus for Bush’s apoplectic rage: he had been insulted by this Arab! What about that letter, the reporters asked. A surfeit of thyroxin coursed through Bush’s veins:

Secretary Baker also reported to me that the Iraqi foreign minister rejected my letter to Saddam Hussein, refused to carry this letter and give it to the president of Iraq. The Iraqi Ambassador here in Washington did the same thing. This is but one more example that the Iraqi government is not interested in direct communications designed to settle the Persian Gulf situation.

But this was a -this was a – a total stiff-arm. This is a total rebuff.

The letter was not rude; the letter was direct. And the letter did exactly what I think is necessary at this stage. But to refuse to even pass a letter along seems to me to be just one more manifestation of the stonewalling that has taken place.⁷²

The gods were laughing.

The United Nations Security Council resolution, with its approaching artificial deadline which Bush had demanded, plus the failure of the Baker-Tariq Aziz meeting, on January 9 became the tools of the White House in obtaining a Congressional resolution for war. Bush was careful to stress his view that he could wage war without the Congress, but that he was magnanimously letting them express their support for him by approving such a motion. On this same day, the Kremlin dispatched troop contingents to seven Soviet republics where nationalist movements were gaining ground.

The Congressional debate provided many eloquent pleas, generally from Democrats, for delaying military action in order to save Americans from useless slaughter. But these pleas were almost always vitiated by a failure to recognize the equal claim to humanity of the Iraqi population; the Democrats who urged continued reliance on sanctions were in effect calling for an equal or greater genocide prolonged over time. One exception was Senator Mark Hatfield of Oregon, who voted against the Bush war resolution and the Democrats’ sanctions resolution on the grounds that he opposed the entire military deployment in the Middle East; Hatfield argued for a peaceful settlement using diplomacy alone. This Republican defection in the name of high principle may have attracted the darts of Bush’s vindictiveness; in May a report on Hatfield’s personal finances appearing in the Capitol Hill weekly Roll Call alleged that a former Congressman and a California businessman had forgiven \$133,000 in loans to Hatfield over an 8-year period. This information was somehow leaked from Senate records.⁷³ The obvious intent of this story was to make it look as if the loan forgiveness had been used to buy influence. Hatfield’s actions were not in violation of senate rules at the time these loans were forgiven.

Bush's war resolution passed the Senate by the narrow margin of 52-47; Sen. Cranston, who was absent because of illness, would have come to the senate and voted against the war if this would have changed the outcome. This vote reflects a deep ambivalence in the ruling elite about Bush's bellicose line, which was not as popular in US ruling circles as it was in London. Bush's margin of victory was provided by a group of southern Bush Democrats (Gore, Graham, Breau, Robb, Shelby). In the House, a similar Bush war resolution passed by 250 to 183. Many Congressmen from blue-collar districts being pounded by the economic depression reflected the disillusionment of their constituents by voting against Bush and the war. But the resistance was not enough.

Despite the extremely narrow mandate he had extorted from the Congress, Bush now appeared in a gloating press conference: he had his blank check for war and genocide. Now Bush was careful to create pretexts for attacking Iraq, even if Saddam were to order his forces out of Kuwait. Bush noted that "it would be, at this date, I would say impossible to comply fully with the United Nations resolutions," and he "would still worry about it, because it might not be in full compliance."⁷⁴ UN resolution 242, calling for Israel to withdraw from the territories occupied in the 1967 war, had been flouted for almost a quarter century, and the nation of Lebanon had just been snuffed out by Bush's friend Assad, but all of this paled into total irrelevance in comparison to the need to destroy Iraq.

The mad dog of war was now unleashed on the world. Later, in early June, Bush would edify the Southern Baptist Convention with a tearful and convulsive account of his long night in Camp David as he prepared to give the order to attack. Bush's story, quite fantastic for a chief executive who had pursued his "splendid little war" with monomaniac fury since August 3, is a reflection of the Goebbels-like cynicism of the White House wordsmiths and propaganda technicians to whom it may be safely attributed. "For me, prayer has always been important but quite personal," Bush told the Baptists. "You know us Episcopalians."

And, like a lot of people, I have worried a little but about shedding tears in public, or the mention of it. But as Barbara and I prayed at Camp David before the air war began, we were thinking about those young men and women overseas. And the tears started down the cheeks, and our minister smiled back, and I no longer worried how it looked to others.⁷⁵

In delivering this fanciful account, Bush broke into tears once again, a behavior which showed more about his unresolved, and by that time public, thyroid difficulties, than it did about his qualms in waging war. An interesting question involves the identity of the minister mentioned by Bush. In order to drape his genocidal war policy with the mantle of Christian morality, Bush was at pains to keep pastors and clerics at his side during the development of the Gulf crisis. But a serious problem emerged in this regard when, in late October, the presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church, the Most Reverend Edmond L. Browning, raised public questions about the morality of going to war with Iraq. Since Bush regarded the Protestant fundamentalists of the Bible Belt as the

indispensable constituency for his vindictive line, he and his handlers were convinced that it would be folly to go on the warpath without religious cover. This was provided by calling in Billy Graham, the Methodist evangelist based in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

During the Nixon Administration, Billy Graham had become the virtual chaplain of the regime. Nixon liked to organize prayer services inside the White House, and Billy Graham was often called in to officiate at these. Graham was also an old friend of the Bush family; just after Bush had received the GOP vice presidential nomination in 1980, Graham had visited with George and Barbara at Kennebunkport for a campaign photo opportunity.⁷⁶

During the 1980's, Graham had run crusades in the Soviet bloc, something that is hard to do without intelligence connections. In May, 1982, he had created a furore with remarks that he had seen no evidence of religious repression in the USSR. "I am not a communist and have not joined the Communist party and was never asked to join the Communist Party," Graham had told reporters upon his arrival in New York.⁷⁷

Now, during the week that Bush unleashed war and genocide, Graham became a fixture in the White House, where he was Bush's overnight houseguest. "George Bush has the highest moral standards of almost anyone I know," Graham told reporters. "Bush is the best friend I have in the world outside my immediate staff." Some noted that Graham had often abounded with fulsome praise for presidents, including Carter; power and godliness, for Graham, went together. The line he recited several days later at the National Prayer Breakfast was standard Bush boiler plate: "There come times in history when nations have to stand against some monstrous evil, like Nazism." On January 28, Bush would proclaim a virtual crusade against Arab Iraq: according to Bush, his war had "everything to do with what religion embodies, good versus evil, right versus wrong, human dignity and freedom versus tyranny and oppression. We will prevail because of the support of the American people, armed with a trust in God."⁷⁸

But surely all was not spiritual that weekend in Camp David. One sign is that First Lady Barbara Bush came back with a broken leg. What had happened? A few weeks earlier, George and Bar had granted a joint interview to two fawning and sycophantic reporters from People weekly. During this interview, Bush was asked, "Mr. President, this is an understandably tough period. How do you deal with the stress?" Bush answered: "Well, I have this dog named Ranger and this wife named Barbara and a couple of grandchildren." At this point, Barbara Bush broke in to say "Thought you were gonna say, 'I kick the dog, kick the wife.'"⁷⁹ Had Barbara Bush suffered the fate of a battered woman during that pre-war weekend in Camp David? The official story was that she had slid down an icy slope on a saucer sled and hit a tree, producing a "non-displaced fracture of the fibula bone in the left leg." According to Mrs. Bush's press secretary, Anna Perez, George had yelled "Bail out! Bail out!" as Mrs. Bush accelerated toward the tree, but she had not heeded his advice. The incident had allegedly occurred during a sledding party after church on Sunday, January 13, in the presence four of the Bush's grandchildren (ages 6,4,4, and 1), and Bush loyalist Arnold Schwarzenegger, the

chairman of the President's Council on Physical Fitness. Bush's daughter Dorothy LeBlond and his daughter in law Margaret, may have been present or nearby, as may Schwarzenegger's wife Maria Shriver of NBC, and her infant daughter. But only the First Lady's press secretary spoke in public of the incident, which has therefore remained somewhat obscure. When the presidential party returned by helicopter to the White House that evening, Mrs. Bush was carried indoors in a wheelchair.⁸⁰

On that same day, Soviet troops acting in the name of a self-styled "National Salvation Committee" massacred more than a dozen Lithuanian patriots. Bush's response was in the mildest and most craven of terms, saying that there was "no justification for the use of force," but taking absolutely no steps to bring that message home to Moscow; the New World Order was exposed once again as the law of the strong over the weak.

According to the official account, Bush signed the National Security Directive ordering the attack against Iraq at in the White House Oval Office at 10:30 AM on Tuesday morning, January 15, 1991. On Wednesday morning in Washington, when it was early evening in Baghdad, Bush ordered Scowcroft to call Cheney with a further instruction to implement the attack plan. The US air attack on Iraq accordingly took place between 6 and 7 PM on Wednesday, January 16. The bombs began to fall during the first night in Baghdad after the expiration of Bush's deadline.⁸¹ Within 24 hours, Iraq retaliated with Scud missiles against Israel and against US bases in Saudi Arabia. One day after that, Bush described the Scud attacks as "purely an act of terror." Bush's mental health had not gotten any better during the first days of the war; he showed signs of clinical hysteria, the refusal to recognize obvious facts. During this press conference, he was asked:

Q: Why is it that any move, or...move for peace is considered an end run at the White House these days?

Bush: Well, you obviously...what was the question? End run?

Q: Yes. That is considered an end run that people that still want to find a peaceful solution seem to be running into a brick wall.

Bush: Oh, excuse me. The world is united, I think, in seeing that these United Nations resolutions are fulfilled [...]

Bush was sensitive, as he always was, to any hint that the conflict was what it seemed to be, a war of the west against the Arabs. In a long monologue, he claimed that "we want to be the healers, we want to do what we can to facilitate what I might optimistically call a new world order. But the new world order should, should have a conciliatory component to it." Even Jordan, which was threatened with dismemberment over the short run might "continue to be a tremendously important country in this new world order," Bush claimed.⁸² Bush was buoyed by the poll reports alleging that his war was now supported by 76% of the US population.

Day after day, Iraq military and above all civilian targets were subjected to a hail of bombs. The centerpiece of Bush's personal self-justification remained the equation Saddam=Hitler. "was it moral for us in 1939 to not stop Hitler from going into Poland?" Bush asked a group of Republican officials. One party worker described Bush as "a man obsessed and possessed by his mission" in the Gulf war. During those days, Bush was preparing his State of the Union address. At a press conference to introduce his new secretary of agriculture, GOP Illinois Congressman Edward Madigan, Bush made pugnacious statements that he was proceeding with business as usual despite the war. "We are not going to screech everything to a halt in terms of our domestic agenda. We're not going to screech everything to a halt in terms of the recreational activities... and I am not going to screech my life to a halt out of some fear about Saddam Hussein," said Bush. After making these remarks, he introduced Madigan as his new secretary of education. The reporters looked so perplexed that Bush realized his gaffe and corrected himself; Madigan would be his new "secretary of agriculture," he said.⁸³ In White House briefing sessions to prepare the domestic policy sections of the State of the Union address, Bush was described as "frankly, bored;" "you could almost see his mind wandering to the Gulf."

There are indications that after a week to ten days of bombing, Bush was surprised and disappointed that all Iraqi resistance had not already collapsed. This is what some of his advisors were rumored in Washington to have promised him.

The 1991 State of the Union was supposed to be the apotheosis of Bush as a warrior emperor. One of his themes was the "next American century," borrowed from Stimson and Luce. The apotheosis was somewhat dimmed by the economic difficulties the Gulf war had done nothing to assuage. Bush portrayed these problems as a mere ripple in "the largest peacetime economic expansion in history." "We will soon get this recession behind us," Bush promised. He conjured up "the long-held promise of a new world order— where brutality will go unrewarded, and aggression will meet collective resistance." He urged this country to take up "the burden of leadership." For many, the reference was clear:

Take up the White Man's burden—
Ye dare not stoop to less
Nor call too loud on Freedom
To cloak your weariness,

had written Rudyard Kipling in 1899 as part of a British campaign to convince the United States to set up a colonial administration in the Philippines. (As the Omaha World Herald had noted in that far-off time, "In other words, Mr. Kipling would have Uncle Sam take up John Bull's business." The racist jingo doggerel of imperialism caught Bush's mood precisely.

After the war, it would be shown that the US bombers had concentrated their fire on the

civilian infrastructure of Iraq, choosing targets of no immediate military relevance. The bombing was concentrated on systems providing potable water to cities, electrical generating facilities, bridges, highways, and other transportation infrastructure. This was cynically called the “bomb now, die later” strategy, since the goal of the bombing was to destroy civilian infrastructure in order to lower the relative potential population density of the country below the level of the Iraqi population, thus producing an astronomical rise in infant mortality, plagues, and pestilence. It was, in short, a population war. It was a cowardly, despicable way to fight.

Bush had ordered all this, but he lied compulsively about it. After 3 weeks of bombing, he told a press conference that his bombers were going to “unprecedented lengths to avoid damage to civilians and holy places. We do not seek Iraq’s destruction, nor do we seek to punish the Iraqi people for the decisions and policies of their leaders. In addition, we are doing everything possible and with great success to minimize collateral damage...”⁸⁴ The air war was designed to gut the economic infrastructure of Iraq; an additional objective was to kill at least 100,000 members of the Iraqi armed forces. This could only be accomplished by storming the Iraqi positions of the ground, and this is what Bush was determined to do. Published accounts suggested that the original executive order that started the war also contained instructions for a land battle to follow extensive bombing. This meant that all peace feelers must be vigorously rebuffed, on the model of what Acheson and Stimson had done to Japan during July of 1945.

In those days, anti-war protesters had camped out in Lafayette Park, across Pennsylvania Avenue from the White House. They had been there since December 13. Bush had referred once to “those damned drums” and how they were keeping him awake at night. At his press conference of February 6, Bush told reporters that the drummers had been removed, not because he had ordered it, but because they were disturbing the guests at the posh Hay-Adams Hotel on the other side of the park. There was a law on decibels, he explained:

And lo, people went forth with decibel count auditors. And they found the man got up to – this drummer, incessant drummers, got over 60, and they were moved out of there, and I hope they stay out of there because I don’t want the people in the hotel to not have a good night’s sleep. The drums have ceased, oddly enough.

But just as Bush was speaking, reporters could hear the thumping resume in the park outside. The drummers, much to Bush’s chagrin, were at it again. Soon Lafayette Park was fenced in by the Bushmen.

On February 15, Radio Baghdad offered negotiations leading to the withdrawal of Iraqi forces from Kuwait. Bush, in tandem with the new British Prime Minister, John Major, rejected this overture with parallel rhetoric. For Bush, Saddam’s peace bid was “a cruel hoax;” for Major, it was “a bogus sham.” The Kremlin, seeking to save face, found the proposal “encouraging.” Iraq was now pulling key military units out of Kuwait, and Bush judged that the moment was ripe to call for an insurrection and military coup against

Saddam Hussein and the Baath Party government. "There's another way for the bloodshed to stop, and that is for the Iraqi military and the Iraqi people to take matters into their own hands, to force Saddam Hussein, the dictator, to step aside."⁸⁵ With this call, Bush triggered the simultaneous uprisings of the pro-Iranian Shiites in Iraq's southern provinces, and of the Kurds in the north, many of whom now foolishly concluded that US military assistance would be forthcoming. It was a cynical ploy, since Bush can be seen in retrospect to have had no intention whatever of backing up these rebellions. During the month of March, tens of thousands of additional casualties and untold human misery would be the sole results of these insurrections, which led to the mass exodus of the hapless and wretched Kurds into Iran and Turkey.

The Soviets were still seeking to save half a face from a massacre which they had aided and abetted; diplomacy would also help take the mind of the world off the Baltic bloodshed of the Soviet special forces. During the week after Saddam Hussein's trial balloon for a pullout from Kuwait, Yevgeny Primakov attempted to assemble a cease-fire. Primakov's efforts were brushed aside with single-empire arrogance by Bush, who spoke off the cuff at a photo opportunity: "Very candidly...while expressing appreciation for his sending it to us, it falls well short of what would be required. As far as I am concerned, there are no negotiations. The goals have been set out. There will be no concessions." Primakov had issued a call that "the slaughter must be stopped. I am not saying that the war was justified before, but its continuation cannot now be justified from any point of view. A people is perishing." Foreign Minister Bessmertnykh complained that "the plan was addressed to the Iraqi leadership, so [Bush] rejected the plan which did not belong to him."⁸⁶ Diplomatically, the once mighty Soviet Union had ceased to exist; the collapse of the Soviet state had been accelerated by its seconding of the Anglo-American designs in the Gulf, and the opinions of the Kremlin now counted for nothing.

Primakov and Tariq Aziz then proceeded to transform the original Soviet 8-point plan into a more demanding 6-point plan, including some of the demands of the Anglo-Americans on the timetable of withdrawal and other issues. Bush's answer to that, on the morning of Friday, February 22, was a 24-hour ultimatum to Iraq to begin an "immediate and unconditional withdrawal from Kuwait" or face an immediate attack by coalition land forces. Many Iraqi units were now already in retreat; the essence of the US demands was to make Iraq accept a pullout so rapid that all equipment and supplies must be left behind. It is clear that, even if Iraq had accepted Bush's terms, he would have found reasons to continue the air bombardment. During the following days, the principal activity of US planes was to bomb columns of Iraqi forces leaving Kuwait and retreating towards the north, towards Iraq, in exact compliance with the UN resolutions. But Bush now wanted to fulfill his quota of 100,000 dead Iraqi soldiers. During the evening of Saturday, February 23, Bush spoke from the White House announcing an order to Gen. Schwarzkopf to "use all forces, including ground forces, to eject the Iraqi army from Kuwait."⁸⁷ It emerged in retrospect that many Iraqi military units had left Kuwait weeks before the final land battle. Well-informed observers thought that the Iraqi Republican Guard had been reduced to less than three functioning combat divisions by

Bush's air and ground assaults, but it shortly became clear that there were at least five Republican Guard divisions in the field at something approaching full strength. Finally, on February 27, after 41 days of war, Bush ordered a cease-fire. "Our military objectives are met," proclaimed Bush.⁸⁸

Because all reports on Operation Desert Shield and Operation Desert Storm were covered by the strictest military censorship, and because most news organizations of the US and the other coalition states were more than willing to operate under these conditions, most of the details of these operations are still in the realm of Anglo-American mind war.

The coalition air fleets had carried out some 120,000 sorties against Iraq. If each sortie had claimed but a single Iraqi life, then 120,000 Iraqis had perished. In reality, total Iraqi casualties of killed, wounded, and missing, plus the civilian losses from famine, disease, and pestilence must have been in the neighborhood of 500,000 by the end of 1991.

In early March, Bush addressed a special session of the Congress on what he chose to call the end of the war. This time it was Bush's personal apotheosis; he was frequently interrupted by manic applause. Bush's mind war had succeeded. Resistance to the war had been driven virtually underground; bloodthirsty racism ruled most public discourse for a time. It was one of the most wretched moments of the American spirit. Bush, who was consciously preparing new wars, was careful not to promise peace: "Even the new world order cannot guarantee an era of perpetual peace." Bush now turned his attention to "the domestic front," where he was quick to make clear that the new world order begins at home: his main proposal was the administration's omnibus crime bill. One of the main features of this monstrous legislation was an unprecedented expansion in the use of the death penalty for a long list of federal crimes. Bush had enjoyed giving international ultimatums so much that he decided to try one on the Congress: "If our forces could win the ground war in 100 hours, then surely the Congress can pass this legislation in 100 days. Let that be a promise we make tonight to the American people."⁸⁹ Bring the killing back home, said Bush in effect.

Many commentators, especially Bush's own allies in the neoconservative pro-Zionist camp, were greatly disappointed that Bush was terminating the hostilities without liquidating Saddam Hussein, and without guaranteeing the partition of Iraq. Bush was restrained by a series of considerations. Further penetration into Iraq would have necessitated the long-term occupation of large cities, exposing the occupiers to the dangers that the US Marines had faced in Beirut in 1982. If Bush were determined to wipe out the government of Iraq, then he would have to provide an occupation government, or else let the country collapse into civil war and partition. One of the big winners in any partition would surely be Iran; the mullah regime would use its Shiite organizations in southern Iraq to carve off a large piece of Iraqi territory, placing Iran in an excellent position to threaten both Saudi Arabia and Kuwait early in the postwar period. This would have caused much dismay in the Saudi royal family. Arab public opinion was inflamed to such a degree that most Arab governments would not have

been able to participate in the destruction of the Iraqi Baath Party, since this was an objective that was clearly not covered by the UN resolutions. Based on these and other considerations, Bush appears to have made a characteristic snap decision to end the war. Bush ended the war with a claim that the US casualty list for the entire operation stood at 223 killed; but, in keeping with the mind war censorship that had cloaked all the proceedings, no casualty list was ever published. The true number of those killed is therefore not known, and is likely to be much higher than that claimed by Bush.

A part of southern Iraq was occupied by the US and other coalition forces. On March 14, Bush met with Mitterrand on the French island of Martinique and there was some falling out on questions of the future new world order "architecture" in the Middle East. On March 16, Bush met with British Prime Minister Major on Bermuda. Bush's public line was that there could be no normalization of relations with Iraq as long as Saddam Hussein remained in power. Since the days of the Treaty of Sevres at the end of World War I, London had been toying with the idea of an independent Kurdish state in eastern Anatolia. The British were also anxious to use the aftermath of the war in order to establish precedents in international law to undermine the sovereignty of independent nations, and to create ethnic enclaves short of a complete partition of Iraq. British, Israeli, and US assets had combined to provoke a large-scale Kurdish uprising in northern Iraq, and this produced a civil war in the country. But the Republican Guard, which had allegedly been destroyed by the coalition, and the Iraqi army, were still capable of defending the Baath Party government against these challenges, a factor which doubtless also cooled Bush's enthusiasm for further intervention.

During the latter half of March, calls were made for the creation of a Kurdish enclave in northern Iraq under the protection of the coalition. On April 2, the State Department restated the Bush administration line of non-intervention and "hands off" Iraqi internal affairs, and Bush himself repeated this line on April 3. But British pressure was about to create an extraordinary reversal, which showed the world that even after the departure of Thatcher, and while he was allegedly at the height of his glory, Bush was still taking orders from London. On April 5, Bush yielded partially to the clamor to intervene in favor of the Kurds, who had now been militarily defeated by the Iraqi army and were seeking refuge in Iran and in the Turkish mountains of southeast Anatolia. On April 7, US planes began air drops of supplies into these Turkish and Iraqi areas. Then, on April 8, Major repeated his demand for "safe zone" enclaves for the Kurds to be created and guaranteed by the coalition in territory carved out of northern Iraq. It was a clear interference in Iraqi internal affairs, and a clear violation of international law, but the British were backed up by the choplogic theorizing of French Foreign Minister Roland Dumas, who advanced the theory of the "humanitarian intervention" as a fig-leaf for the sweeping power of wealthy imperialists to trample on the weak and the starving in the future.

Bush was haunted by the spectre of getting bogged down in endless guerilla warfare in the mountains of northern Iraq, just as the Soviets had in Afghanistan. On April 13, Bush told an audience of 2,500 at Maxwell Air Force Base War College in Montgomery,

Alabama:

Internal conflicts have been raging in Iraq for many years, and we're helping out, and we're going to continue to help these refugees. But I do not want one single soldier or airman shoved into a civil war in Iraq that's been going on for ages. And I'm not going to have that.

"Saddam's continued savagery has placed his regime outside the international order," said Bush. But "we will not interfere in Iraq's civil war. The Iraqi people must decide their own political future."⁹⁰

But the British pressure was unrelenting; this was a chance to rewrite international law and to deal a crushing blow to previous concepts of sovereignty. Bush finally harkened to his master's voice. On April 16, he announced the total reversal of his own policy:

...I have directed the US military to begin immediately to establish several encampments in northern Iraq where relief supplies for these refugees will be made available in large quantities and distributed in an orderly way.

Among those he said he had consulted, Bush mentioned Major. But what about Bush's previous vehement pledges never to take such a step? One timid voice in the press conference ventured to ask:

Q: Do you feel certain enough of their safety that you feel this is not inconsistent with your earlier statements about not putting one US soldier's life on the line?

Bush: Yes, I do. I think this is entirely different, and I think it's a— I just feel it's what's needed in terms of helping these people. And so some may interpret it that way; I don't. I think it's purely humanitarian, and I think representations have been made as recently as today that they'd be— you know, that these people would be safe. So I hope it proves that way.⁹¹

This decision created an Anglo-American enclave in northern Iraq that expanded during a period of several weeks before stabilizing. US forces left Iraqi territory by July 15, but some of them stayed behind as part of a very ominous rapid deployment force jointly created by the US, the UK, France, Italy, Belgium, and the Netherlands and based in southeast Turkey. This was called Operation Poised Hammer (in British parlance, Sword of Damocles), and was allegedly stationed to protect the Kurds from future attacks by Saddam. Many observers noted that this force was optimally positioned to go north and east as well as south and west, meaning that the Poised Hammer force had to be regarded as pre-positioned for a possible move into the southern, Islamic belt of the crumbling Soviet empire.

On April 16 and April 29, Iraq, having complied with most of the cease-fire conditions imposed by Bush through the UN Security Council, requested that the economic

embargo imposed in early August, 1990 be finally lifted so as to permit the country to buy food, medicine, and other basic goods on the world market, and to sell oil in order to pay for them. But Bush's commitment to genocide was truly implacable. Bush first obstructed the Iraqi requests with a debate on the conditions for the payment of Iraqi reparations and the country's international financial debt, and then stated on May 20: "At this juncture, my view is we don't want to lift the sanctions as long as [Saddam Hussein] is in power." In the Congress, Rep. Tim Penny of Minnesota and Rep. Henry Gonzalez of Texas offered resolutions to relax the sanctions or to end them entirely, but the Bush machine blocked every move in that direction. Here Bush risked isolation in the court of world public opinion. On July 12, the Aga Khan returned from a visit to Iraq to propose that the sanctions be lifted. The lives of hundreds of thousands of Iraqi children were in danger because of the lack of clean water, food, medicine, and basic health services; during the summer of 1991, infant mortality in Iraq rose almost 400% over the pre-war period.

The spring of 1991 brought a political signal that was very ominous for Bush's future. This bad omen for George came in the form of a New York Times op-ed written by William G. Hyland, the well-known Kissinger clone serving as editor for the magazine *Foreign Affairs*, the quarterly organ of the New York Council on Foreign Relations, and one of the flagship publications of the Eastern Anglophile Liberal Establishment. The article was entitled "Downgrade Foreign Policy," and appeared on May 20, 1991. Hyland's thesis was that "The United States has never been less threatened by foreign forces than it is today. But the unfortunate corollary is that never since the Great Depression has the threat to domestic well-being been greater." Hyland demanded that Bush pay more attention to domestic policy, and his proposals for US military disengagement abroad were radical enough to raise the eyebrows of the *London Financial Times*, which called attention to Hyland's catalogue of Bush's "disastrous domestic agenda: crime, drugs, education, urban crisis, federal budget deficits and a constant squeeze on the middle class, the backbone of our democracy."

What Hyland's backers had in mind as remedies for these problems boiled down to modern versions of the Mussolini fascist corporate state. Hyland's litany that Bush had to pay more attention to domestic crises and especially the battered US economy soon became the stock rhetoric of Democratic presidential candidates demanding a transition from Bush's voluntary corporatism (the "thousand points of light") to the compulsory corporatism of Gen. Hugh Johnson's National Recovery Administration, with an economy organized into obligatory, state-controlled cartels to reduce wages and cut production. This was the reality that lurked behind the edifying rhetoric about poverty, joblessness, and the decline of the middle class purveyed by the official Democratic presidential contenders who finally emerged by the end of 1991. But for Bush, the Hyland article was a clear indication that Wall Street was becoming disenchanted with his policies.

On a number of occasions, Bush threatened to renew the air war against Iraq. One threat of air strikes came between July 25 and July 28, using the issue of alleged Iraqi

concealment of nuclear programs. Then, in what amounted to an early campaign foray into a number of western states, Bush made new threats between September 18 and September 20, including an enraged monologue at the Grand Canyon in the company of the ghoulish Scowcroft.

Bush was determined to exploit the momentum gained during the violence and extortion of the Gulf crisis to further the cause of Anglo-American economic war and trade war against Germany, Japan, the developing countries, and the Soviet bloc. In mid-February, in the midst of the Gulf war, Bush's resident harpy at the Trade Representative's Office, Carla Hills, had virtually declared war against the western European Airbus consortium, accusing this group of firms of protectionism, subsidies, and violations of existing GATT regulations. On June 27, 1990, Bush had announced his "Enterprise for the Americas" in effect a plan for a free trade zone stretching from the North Pole to Tierra del Fuego, all to be subjected to unbridled looting by the US dollar. At that time Bush had stated that "the US stands ready to enter into free trade agreements with other markets in Latin America and the Caribbean... and the first step in this process is a trade agreement with Mexico." During the Gulf buildup, Bush had met with Mexican President Carlos Salinas de Gortari in Salinas's home town of Agualeguas in northern Mexico. The leading item on the agenda was the Wall Street demand for a US-Mexico free trade agreement which, together with the existing US-Canada free trade arrangement, would amount to a North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA). The negotiation of this deal would begin during 1991. The essence of NAFTA was a wholly deregulated free trade zone in which remaining factories and other businesses in the United States would move their operations to Mexico in order to take advantage of an average hourly wage of 98 cents an hour as against \$11 an hour in US manufacturing. The legal minimum wage in Mexico was the equivalent of 59 cents an hour. It was a plan for runaway shops on an unprecedented scale; the Mexican sweat shops or "maquiladoras" were so brutal in their exploitative practices as to constitute an "Auschwitz below the border." Salinas visited Washington on April 7, 1991, and Bush once again called for free trade with Mexico: "My administration is committed totally to the free trade agreement with Mexico and Canada," said Bush. "It is priority for the United States, the US government."

Then there was the Uruguay round of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade. The goal of the Bushmen in the GATT talks was to press forward towards what Bush called "global free trade;" all nations were to be coerced into giving up their inherent sovereign rights to intervene in favor of their own farmers, industrialists, and other producers. An important aspect of this thrust was the Anglo-American demand that the European Community dismantle its system of payments to farmers. In October, at the UN, Bush would press for the completion of GATT: "The Uruguay Round offers hope to developing nations. I cannot stress enough...History shows that protectionism can destroy wealth within countries and poison relations between them.

Bush demanded from the US Congress the ability to negotiate both GATT and NAFTA on a "fast track" basis. This meant that Bush wanted to be able to negotiate vital international trade agreements, and then submit them to Congress on an all-or-nothing,

take-it-or-leave-it basis. The Congress could make no amendments nor add statements of clarification; such rubber-stamping would undermine the right of the senate to provide advice and consent in treaties. There was considerable resistance in Congress to the fast track for NAFTA and GATT, and this was backed up by the rank and file of the AFL-CIO trade unions, who did not wish to see their jobs exported. But the chances for stopping the fast track in the summer of 1991 were ruined by the defection of Missouri Congressman Richard Gephardt, whose ties to organized labor were strong, but who nevertheless came out in favor of the fast track on May 9. Gephardt had clashed with Bush during 1989, when Bush was recorded in the congressional press gallery as complaining "I tell you, I'm displeased with Gephardt, the way he made it so really kind of personal." But during 1990, Gephardt had settled into the Bush Democrat mould, except for some opposition to Bush's war policy in the Gulf. By 1991, Gephardt was in Bush's pocket. The fast track cleared Congress on May 23.

Bush sought to extend the zone of "free trade" looting ever southward. In mid-June, the Brazilian President Collor de Mello came to the White House, where Bush greeted him as "my kind of guy." Collor, like Salinas, was anxious to dissolve national sovereignty into a "free market." The discussion revolved around reducing trade barriers between the future NAFTA and the Southern Common Market of Brazil, Argentina, Paraguay, and Uruguay. Collor also pledged to preserve the Amazon rain forest, a demand that was becoming the focus of the UN's "Eco '92" conference set to take place in Brazil. Shortly after this, Bush would hold a Rose Garden ceremony to celebrate the triumphant progress of his Enterprise for the Americas free trade steamroller since its inception one year before.

Continuing violence was the staple of the New World Order. Elections in India were scheduled for late May, and the likely victor was Rajiv Gandhi, whose mother had been assassinated by Anglo-American intelligence in 1984. Rajiv Gandhi, during his time in the opposition, had experienced a remarkable process of personal maturation. During the Gulf crisis and the war against Iraq, he had used his position as chief of the opposition to force the weak Chandra Shakar government to reject a US demand for landing rights for US military aircraft transferring war material from the Philippines toward Saudi Arabia. If re-elected prime minister of India, Rajiv Gandhi would very likely have assumed a position of leadership among world forces determined to resist the Anglo-American New World Order; he also would have offered the best hope of frustrating London's gambit of a new Indo-Pakistani war according to the game plan in which Bush had participated back in 1970. The Anglo-American media did not conceal their venomous hatred of Rajiv. He was assassinated while campaigning on May 21, and his death was widely attributed in India to the CIA.

Bush's approach to sabotaging and containing continental Europe including doing everything possible to create a new war on the Balkan flank of that continent. This was done as openly as possible, through a visit to Belgrade by James Baker. Baker met with the presidents of the two Yugoslav federal republics which had been seeking either a loose confederation or else their own outright independence, Milan Kucan of Slovenia

and Franjo Tudjman of Croatia. Baker warned both that they would get no US recognition and no US economic aid if they seceded from the Yugoslav federation. "We came to Yugoslavia because of our concern about the crisis and about the dangers of a disintegration of this country. The concerns that we came to Yugoslavia with have not been allayed by the meetings we had today. We think that the situation is very serious," said Baker. The breakup of Yugoslavia would have "very tragic consequences." Baker added a very ominously: "We worry, frankly, about history repeating itself." Baker was talking about Sarajevo and how the conflict of Serbia with Austria-Hungary had detonated a general war and devastated Europe. Baker had a special meeting with the Serbian fascist strongman, Slobodan Milosevic, in which Baker encouraged the Serbian military to suppress any rebellion with military means. The federal army assaults on Slovenia, and then on Croatia, can be dated from these exchanges, which succeeded in creating the first war and the first bombing of civilians in central Europe since 1945. Interviews during this same time frame by Undersecretary of State Lawrence Eagleburger, the Kissinger Associates veteran who had been on the board of the US importer of Yugo automobiles, and on the board of a Yugoslav bank involved in drug money laundering, left no doubt of US intent: in Eagleburger's babbling, every other word was "civil war."

US brokerage houses waxed eloquent over how the incipient Yugoslav civil war would prevent investment in most countries of central Europe, and would ruin the economic hinterland of united Germany. Yugoslavia had been ravaged by the conditionalities of the IMF during the 1980's, and it was this regime that Bush was imposing in Poland, and which he wanted to extend to the rest of Eastern Europe and the republics emerging from the USSR.

Gorbachov had been invited to the Group of Seven summit in London as a result of pressure from the continental Europeans which Bush and Major had been unable to withstand. But all that Gorbachov could bring home from this meeting was the promise of "technical assistance" from the IMF, meaning the advice of Jeffrey Sachs of Harvard, an incompetent charlatan who had presided over the ruin of Poland. On the last two days of July, Bush went to Moscow for a summit with Gorbachov that centered on the signing of a treaty on reducing strategic armaments. Erstwhile condominium partners Gorbachov and Primakov pressed for economic assistance and investments, but all that Bush was willing to offer was a vague commitment to forward to Congress the trade treaty of 1990, which would provide, if approved, for the extension of the Most Favored Nation treatment to Moscow. Soviet black beret special forces units deliberately massacred six Lithuanian border guards as Bush was arriving, but Bush maintained a pose of studied disinterest in the freedom of the Baltics. And not only of the Baltics: after the sessions with Gorbachov were over, Bush went to Kiev, the capital of the Ukraine, where he rejected a private meeting with Ivan Drach, the leader of the Rukh, the main opposition movement. In the Ukrainian capital on August 1, "Chicken Kiev" Bush made his infamous speech in which he warned about the dangers inherent in nationalism.

Bush's Kiev speech stands out in retrospect as compelling evidence of his relentless

opposition to anticommunist and anti-Soviet movements in the moribund Soviet empire, and of his relentless desire to do evil. Typically, Bush quoted his idol, Theodore Roosevelt: "To be patronized is as offensive as to be insulted. No one of us cares permanently to have someone else conscientiously striving to do him good. What- we want to work with that someone else for the good of both of us." Then Bush got to the heart of the matter, his diehard support for Gorbachov and the imperial edifice erected by Lenin and Stalin: "Some people have urged the United States to choose between supporting President Gorbachov and supporting independence-minded leaders throughout the USSR. I consider this a false choice." And then, the crowning insult to the Ukrainians, who had been denied their nationhood for centuries: "...freedom is not the same as independence. Americans will not support those who seek in order to replace a far-off tyranny with a local despotism. They will not aid those who promote a suicidal nationalism based upon ethnic hatred."⁹² It was an insult the Ukrainians and other freedom fighters will not soon forget, and it had the benefit of opening the eyes of more than a few as to what kind of bird this Bush really was.

Again Bush's policy was a recipe for destabilization, starvation, and war: he encouraged the Kremlin to crack down, but offered no economic cooperation, insisting instead on IMF super-austerity. During the third week after Bush had left Moscow, the abortive putsch of the Group of 8 took place. In the wake of the failed putsch, Bush was one of the last world leaders to announce the restoration of diplomatic relations with the Baltic states through the sending of an ambassador; Bush had delayed for three additional days in response to an explicit request from Gorbachov. By the time Bush had accepted Baltic freedom, it was September 2. Bush clung to Gorbachov long after the latter had in fact ceased to exist. Gorbachov was gone by the end of 1991, and the alternative rejected by Bush in Kiev turned out to have been the real one.

Soviet policy led the agenda when Major visited Bush at Kennebunkport at the end of August. The two Anglo-Saxon champions proposed to offer the former USSR republics "practical help in converting their economy into one that works," as Major put it. This translated into accelerating the "special association" of the Soviet Union (and/or its successor states) with the IMF, "with a view to full membership in due course for those who qualify" by virtue of their adoption of the disastrous Polish model. Bush urged Americans to wait "until the dust settles" and until "there are more cards on the table." "I got incidentally turned in for being testy," complained Bush about comment on his previous remarks stressing indifference to personnel changes in Moscow. "And I'm wondering what we're going to do for an encore next August, John," added Bush, "because last year, as you know, it was the Gulf."⁹³

But for George Bush, the essence of the postwar months of 1991 was a succession of personal triumphs, a succession which he hoped to extend all the way to the 1992 election. In mid-May, Queen Elizabeth II visited Washington in the context of a tour of several American cities. In an event which marked a new step in the moral degeneracy of the United States, Elizabeth Mountbatten-Windsor, lineal descendant of the hated George III of Hannover, became the first monarch of the United Kingdom ever to

address a joint session of the Congress. Elizabeth spoke with the cynical hypocrisy which is the hallmark of Anglo-American propaganda. She portrayed Britain and the United States as united by the rejection of Mao's old dictum that political power "grows out of the barrel of a gun." She alleged that the spontaneous reaction of both Britain and the United States to the Kuwait crisis was the same, that it represented "an outrage to be reversed, both for the people of Kuwait and for the sake of the principle that naked aggression should not prevail." "Our views were identical and so were our responses," said Elizabeth, paying tribute to Bush. She also seemed to hint at open-ended commitments in the Gulf with her line that "unfortunately, experience shows that great enterprises seldom end with a tidy and satisfactory flourish." One who preserved his honor by boycotting this session was Congressman Gus Savage, who called Elizabeth "the Queen of colonialism," presiding over an exploited empire in the third world. Bush basked in the praise directed to the leader of the free world, and for his part raised a few eyebrows by calling Britain "the mother country." Bush's enjoyment was marred by the exhaustion brought on by his thyroid problems. And not everyone appreciated Elizabeth: one Washington Post writer stirred up the Anglophiles by describing her as "this fusty cartoon, this upholstered relic in white gloves, this corgi-button defender of an ill-kept faith."⁹⁴

In early June, there was the triumph accorded to General Schwarzkopf for the Gulf war. Bush viewed the parade and aircraft flyover from a reviewing stand set up in front of the White House, and met Schwarzkopf personally when he arrived. In the wake of the war, said Bush, "there is a new and wonderful feeling in America." In the Roman triumphs, the victorious general was crowned with bay leaves, and dressed in a purple toga embossed with golden stars. He also received the services of a slave who persistently reminded him that he was mortal, and that all glory was fleeting. Bush would have benefitted from the services of such a slave on that June 8.⁹⁵

The high tide of Bush's megalomania as the emperor of the new world order was perhaps reached at the United Nations in September. It was an elaboration of the previous year's oration on the New World Order. First, Bush made clear what the developing sector could expect in the postwar world: "The world has learned that free markets provide levels of prosperity, growth, and happiness that centrally planned economies can never offer...Here in the chamber we hear about North-South problems. But free and open trade, including unfettered access to markets and credit, offer developing countries the means of self-sufficiency and economic dignity. If the Uruguay round should fail, a new wave of protectionism could destroy our hopes for a better future."

Bush then claimed credit, if not for the end of history, then for a revival of history in the areas which had been dominated by communism. "Communism held history captive for years....This revival of history ushers in a new era teeming with opportunities and perils....History's revival enables people to pursue their natural instincts for enterprise. Communism froze that progress until its failures became too much for even its defenders to bear."

Bush then turned to the war of the coalition against Iraq which he celebrated as a “third historical breakthrough: international cooperation,” a “measured, principled, deliberate and courageous response to Saddam Hussein,” and, most ominously, “a model for the collective settlement of disputes.” “And it is the United States view that we must keep the United Nations sanctions in place as long as [Saddam Hussein] remains in power.” “This is not to say— and let me be clear on this one— that we should punish the Iraqi people.”

Bush demanded that the General Assembly take back its resolution equating Zionism with racism. Bush’s approach to Israel was always balanced, always within the bounds of the Knesset; this concession balanced his prodding of Shamir to come to a peace conference which Bush wanted to hold in late October.

Bush’s peroration reverted to the theme of the Single Empire, the Anglo-Saxon New World Order:

Finally, you may wonder about America’s role in the new world that I have described. Let me assure you, the United States has no intention of striving for a Pax Americana. However, we will remain engaged. We will not retreat and pull back into isolationism. We will offer friendship and leadership. And in short, we seek a Pax Universalis built upon shared responsibilities and aspirations.”⁹⁶

The emperor of the new world order had spoken; now, woe to the vanquished!

[Return to the Table of Contents](#)

Notes for Chapter XXIV

1. Suetonius, *The Lives of the Twelve Caesars* (New York: Modern Library, 1931), p. 258.
2. Suetonius, p. 172.
3. “Bush is Optimistic After Talks with Gorbachov,” *Washington Post*, March 14, 1985.
4. Bob Woodward, *The Commanders*, p. 54-55.
5. “Bush Dismisses Gorbachov Complaint,” *Washington Post*, April 8, 1989.
6. “Reagan Is Concerned About Bush’s Indecision,” *Washington Post*, May 6, 1989.
7. “Bush Rebukes Critics of Arms Policy,” *Washington Post*, September 19, 1989.
8. “Bush Hails ‘Dramatic’ Decision,” *Washington Post*, November 10, 1989.
9. “Bush: The Secret Presidency,” *Newsweek*, January 1, 1990.
10. “Berlin and Bush’s Emotional Wall,” *Washington Post*, November 14, 1989.
11. “Text of President Bush’s Address,” *Washington Post*, November 23, 1989.
12. *People*, April 9, 1990.
13. See “Tracking Thyroid Problems,” *Washington Times*, May 29, 1991. This article, anxious to prevent the reader from associating the broccoli outburst with the mental and thyroid problems of the spring of 1990, hastens to add: “There is no evidence that lack of broccoli causes Graves disease.” Graves disease was the official White House lable for Bush’s thyroid malady, which medical professionals without political axes to grind

have tended to classify as Basedow's disease.

14. "Transcript of Bush-Gorbachov News Conference," Washington Post, > June 4, 1990.

15. Jim Hoagland, "The Deal Behind the Summit," Washington Post, June 5, 1990.

16. See "Marshall Says He Never Heard of Bush's Nominee," New York Times, July 27, 1990; "Marshall Slams Gavel on Souter," Washington Times, July 27, 1990. At about the same time that Marshall quit, Rep. William Gray of Philadelphia, the Democratic Majority Whip, announced his resignation from the House to become the president of the United Negro College Fund. Gray had been under heavy police state attack from the FBI, and was hounded from office. Within a few weeks, Bush had disposed of the top-ranking black officials of both the legislative and judicial branches of government.

17. Hobart Rowen, "A Near-Depression," Washington Post, January 10, 1991.

18. "Bush Opens Door to Tax-Hike Talks," Washington Post, May 8, 1990.

19. Alan Friedman, "The Neil Bush Bailout," Vanity Fair, October, 1990.

20. "Bush Defends Fitzwater in S&L Finger-Pointing," Washington Post, June 21, 1990.

Bush vetoed H.R. 770, the Family and Medical Leave Bill, which would have required employers with 50 or more employees to provide their workers with up to 12 weeks of unpaid>, job-protected leave each year to care for a new child or a seriously ill child, parent, or spouse, or to use as "medical leave" if an employee is seriously ill. The measure only required the employer to continue health benefits while the employee was on leave. The House failed to override the veto by a 232 to 195 vote on July 23, 1990.

21. "President Talks About a Family Matter," New York Times, July 12, 1990.

22. "The Silver Fox Speaks Her Mind," People Weekly, August, 1990.

23. At last report, Neil Bush was at large in Houston, Texas, where he had taken a job as a "new business director" with TransMedia Communications. This company is a subsidiary of Prime Network, a Denver-based firm which is owned by Bill Daniels, a friend of the Bush family. According to informed sources, Neil Bush's new job was secured with the help of John McMullen, a minority shareholder in Prime Network and owner of the Houston Astros baseball team. Neil was lodging at the Houstonian Hotel, which is also father George's voting address. According to press accounts, Neil Bush was still hoping to sell his home in Denver for about \$500,000. See the Houston Chronicle, July 17, 1991. To help defray Neil's legal expenses, a fund has been established with the help of former Ohio Democratic Congressman and Skull and Bones member Thomas L. "Lud" Ashley, president of the Association of Bank Holding Companies, a lobbying group. In April, 1991 federal regulators ended their 14-month inquiry into Neil Bush by directing him to refrain from future conflicts of interest in his involvement with federally insured financial institutions. This was the mildest sanction in the official arsenal. In May, 1991, the FDIC agreed to settle their negligence suit with Neil Bush and the other Silverado figures for \$49.5 million. See the New York Times, June 9, 1991.

24. Webster G. Tarpley, "Is Bush Courting a Middle East war and new oil crisis?," Executive Intelligence Review, March 31, 1989. In early August, 1989, after the pro-Iranian Organization of the Oppressed of the Earth had announced the its execution of US Marine Lt. Col. William R. Higgins, Bush did post a battleship and a carrier to the eastern Mediterranean, and a carrier in the northern Arabian Sea, thus threatening both Iran and Syria, whose forces went on alert in the Bekaa Valley and elsewhere.

25. "Stop Bush's Rush to World War III," *New Federalist*, February 11, 1991.
26. "Administration Attempts to Blunt Israeli Criticism," *Washington Post*, March 6, 1990.
27. "For Bush, Life on the Run Catches Up," *New York Times*, July 6, 1990.
28. Bush's Gulf Crisis: The Beginning of World War III?, *EIR Special Report* (Washington, September 1990), pp. 27-28.
29. Bon Woodward, *The Commanders* (New York, 1991), p. p. 205-206.
30. Nora Boustany and Patrick E. Tyler, "Iraq Masses Troops at Kuwait Border," *Washington Post*, July 24, 1990. See also *New York Times*, July 24, 1990.
31. "US Pursues Diplomatic Solution in Persian Gulf Crisis, Warns Iraq," July 25, 1990.
32. Bush's Gulf Crisis: The Beginning of World War III? (Washington: Executive Intelligence Review, 1990), pp. 28-29.
33. Woodward, *Commanders*, p. 218.
34. Woodward, *Commanders*, p. 224-229.
35. *Washington Post*, August 3, 1990.
36. *Washington Post*, August 9, 1990.
37. *New York Times*, August 4, 1990.
38. Woodward, *Commanders*, p. 253.
39. Woodward, *Commanders*, p. 254.
40. See Maureen Dowd, "The Guns of August Make a Dervish Bush Whirl Even Faster," *New York Times*, August 7, 1990, and "The Longest Week: How President Decided to Draw the Line," *New York Times*, August 9, 1990.
41. "Decision Came Saturday at Camp David," *Washington Post*, August 9, 1990.
42. "Transcript of News Conference Remarks by Bush on Iraq Crisis," *New York Times*, August 6, 1990.
43. *Washington Post*, August 9, 1990.
44. *New York Times*, August 7, 1990.
45. *New York Times*, August 9, 1990.
46. *Washington Post*, August 9, 1990.
47. "Bush's Talk of a 'New World Order:' Foreign Policy Tool or Mere Slogan?," *Washington Post*, May 26, 1991.
48. *Washington Post*, August 28, 1990.
49. "Bush: Out of These Troubled Times... a New World Order," *Washington Post*, September 12, 1990/
50. Eleanor Clift, "The 'Carterization' of Bush," *Newsweek*, October 22, 1990.
51. *Facts on File*, 1990, pp. 740-741.
52. See *Newsweek*, October 22, 1990, p. 20 ff.
53. *Washington Post*, October 25, 1990.
54. "Bush Seeks Firing of Party Official," *Washington Post*, October 26, 1990.
55. "Candidates Spurn Bush's Embrace," *Washington Post*, October 24, 1990.
56. "On West Coast, President Rails Against Democrats," and "Bush Says Democrats 'Choked the Economy,'" *Washington Post*, October 27 and October 30, 1990.
57. Kevin Phillips, "The Bush Blueprint Bombs," *Newsweek*, November 19, 1990.
58. "Bush is Sharply Questioned By Lawmakers on Gulf Policy," *Washington Post*, October 31, 1990.
59. *Business week*, November 19, 1990,

60. New York Times, November 29 and November 11, 1990.
61. Washington Times, November 8, 1990.
62. Washington Post, November 9, 1990.
63. James Reston, "Too Early for Bush to Dial 911," New York Times, November 12, 1990.
64. New York Times, November 15, 1990.
65. New York Times, November 16, 1990.>
66. Washington Post, November 16, 1990.
67. "Support for Gulf Policy Seen 'At Teetering Point,'" Washington Post, November 19, 1990.
68. "Citing Geneva Incidents, US Will Protest to Swiss," Washington Post, November 25, 1990.
69. Washington Post, December 1, 1990.
70. New York Times, December 20, 1990.
71. Washington Post, January 4, 1991.
72. Washington Post, January 10, 1991.
73. "Loans to Sen. Hatfield Forgiven, Records Show," Washington Post, May 10, 1991.
74. Washington Post, January 13, 1991.
75. "Shedding Tears, Bush Tells Baptists of Praying as Gulf War Neared," New York Times, June 6, 1991.
76. See photo, Washington Post, August 4, 1980.
77. "Billy Graham: 'I Am Not a Communist,'" Washington Post, May 20, 1982.
78. "Bush and Saddam's Holy War of Words," Washington Post, February 3, 1991.
79. People, December, 1990, p. 53.
80. "First Lady Breaks Her Leg While Sledding," Washington Post, January 14, 1991.
81. New York Times, January 18, 1991.
82. Washington Post, January 19, 1991.
83. "Describing Moral Debate, Bush Spellbinds Audience," Washington Post, January 26, 1991.
84. Washington Post, February 6, 1991.
85. Washington Post, February 16, 1991.
86. Washington Post, February 20, 1991.
87. Washington Post, February 24, 1991.
88. Washington Post, February 28, 1991.
89. New York Times, March 7, 1991.
90. New York Times, April 14, 1991.
91. New York Times, April 17, 1991.
92. New York Times, August 2, 1991.
93. Washington Post, August 30, 1991.
94. Washington Post, May 17 and May 25, 1991.
95. Washington Post, June 9, 1991.
96. Facts on File, September 1991.

Publications

Select a book to review and purchase on Amazon.com Most are also available at:

Progressive Press

Home
Biography
International
Online Books
Speakers Bureau – Contact
Speeches and Lectures
World Crisis Radio
TARPLEY.net
Website of Webster Griffin Tarpley

EMERGENCY PROGRAM STOP THE DEPRESSION
Tarpley on C-SPAN
facebooktwitter RSS
Search TARPLEY.net

@WebsterGTarpley
Tweets by @WebsterGTarpley
Most Popular

Hear Tarpley on
World Crisis Radio

* Download podcast

George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography

Against Oligarchy

Pages

Biography

International

Online Books

Speakers Bureau – Contact

Speeches and Lectures

World Crisis Radio

Archives

Archives

Select Month

Chapter 25 – Thyroid Storm

George Bush - Unauthorized Biography

“Caesar non super grammaticos” (i.e. “The emperor cannot defy the grammarians”)

—Marcus Pomponius Marcellus to Tiberius

When speaking in his capacity as an ideologue, George Bush has always expressed a great admiration for Theodore Roosevelt. When Bush moved into the Oval Office, he removed the portrait of Calvin Coolidge placed there by Reagan and replaced it with a likeness of the Rough Rider. Bush’s references to his devotion to Theodore Roosevelt are strewn across his public career, and especially his White House years. They came thick and fast during the period of the Panama invasion, but were also prominent during the Gulf crisis. Here is one from late November, 1990:

Certainly I get inspiration from Teddy Roosevelt. Actually there’s a parallel, not an exact parallel obviously, between San Juan Hill and Kuwait City. I’ve just been reading an interesting treatise on Teddy Roosevelt; his conviction and his determination and his leadership inspire me. All of those things inspire Presidents, I think.¹

Bush’s endorsement for Teddy Roosevelt is an endorsement for a world outlook and for a policy orientation. Inseparably from that, it is also a statement of affinity for a certain form of psychopathology that is associated with Teddy.

As one of the authors has shown², Roosevelt’s maternal uncle was Captain James D. Bulloch, the head of the Confederate intelligence services in Europe and the outfitter of the infamous Confederate raiders Alabama, Shenandoah, and others. Theodore Roosevelt’s elevation to the presidency represented a personal union between the New

York-Boston patrician financiers with the secessionist slaveholders. First and foremost, Teddy Roosevelt was a political steward of the Morgan interests which dominated Wall Street. We see that Teddy Roosevelt's networks shared some essential features with those of George Bush. In many ways, these are the same networks.

In outlook and policy, Theodore Roosevelt was the president who elevated the solidarity of the white race, and especially of its alleged "Anglo-Saxon" component, above the ideas of the American Revolution. The argument was that shared "blood," language, culture, and the other bonds among the "English-speaking peoples" were far more important than the American System of Franklin, Washington, Hamilton, Henry Clay, and Lincoln. Roosevelt marked the end of the sharp animosity towards the British crown which had been left in American public life in the wake of British support for the Confederacy during the Civil War. Roosevelt directed a wave of race hatred against Chinese and other yellow-skinned Orientals; against Latin Americans and peoples of Mediterranean origin; against Germans; and against black and brown skinned people in general.

Teddy Roosevelt was of course a militant imperialist and empire-builder. The "Roosevelt corollary" to the Monroe Doctrine is no corollary, but rather a total reversal of the original anti-colonialist intent of Monroe and his Secretary of State, John Quincy Adams. Teddy Roosevelt's claim to exercise international police powers over debtor nations launched a new imperialism, this time based in the United States.

Teddy Roosevelt was a dedicated Malthusian who did everything he could to abort the economic development of the United States west of the Mississippi. This Malthusian environmentalism lives on in the administration of the "environmental president." In order to enforce his alien policies, Teddy Roosevelt was in the vanguard of the creation of a US domestic police state. He got his start by leading police-state attacks on the New York Tammany Democratic machine as New York City Police Commissioner, and later carried his assault to other constituency groupings, the kind Bush reviles today as special interests. Roosevelt founded the centerpiece of the US domestic police state apparatus, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and made Charles Bonaparte, a relation of the French imperial house, the first FBI director. Roosevelt's program of "trust-busting," (which wiped out industrial forces opposed to the Morgan interests) and his conservationism led to the creation of a whole series of regulatory agencies, which are busily strangling US economic activity today.

On a deeper level: if London had not been able to count on the United States as a future ally, it is doubtful that the British government would have encouraged Russia and France to go to war with Austria-Hungary and Germany in 1914. Without the short-term certainty of US intervention on the British side, the Bolshevik revolution would have been far less likely. Theodore Roosevelt's role as the first overtly and extravagantly Anglophile US president after the Civil War thus helped to pave the way for some of the greatest disasters of the twentieth century.

Above and beyond all policy and strategic issues, Bush is attracted by the psychological Gestalt of Theodore Roosevelt. Teddy Roosevelt suffered from a very limited attention span. He was vain, self-centered, unstable and tended towards exhibitionism. The most concise summary of Teddy's pathology can be found in a letter by Sir Cecil Spring-Rice of the British Foreign Office, certainly one of the most important influences on Roosevelt's life; some would call him Teddy's British controller. When another British diplomat, Valentine Chirol, complained about Teddy's wandering focus and intermittent attention span, Spring-Rice replied:

If you took an impetuous small boy on to a beach strewn with a great many exciting pebbles, you would not expect him to remain interested for long in one pebble. You must always remember that the President is about six.³

This restless and distracted inability to concentrate, this incapacity for the prolonged contemplation and examination of issues and problems, is one of the factors that made Teddy Roosevelt the psychological wreck that he was. Teddy could not think; the psychological background noise was far too loud. Instead, he was driven to undertake his legendary hunting exploits of killing vast quantities of birds and animals, his prodigious feats of physical exercise and, later, his hollow martial posturing as a "Rough Rider."

The polar opposite to Theodore Roosevelt on all of these points of world outlook and literary expression is Abraham Lincoln. Bush was often paid lip service to Lincoln as a great president, and even organized a lecture in the White House about the contributions of the Civil War president. But there have also been a few unguarded moments in which Bush has revealed his instinctive hatred for Lincoln. In mid-1990, Bush attended a performance at Ford's Theatre, which is still used for dramatic productions and other events in downtown Washington. At the end of the evening Bush was asked by a correspondent if he had enjoyed his evening. Bush remarked that whereas Lincoln had only been able to enjoy the first act of the play he had seen at Ford's he, Bush, had been able to enjoy the entire evening. This quip was reported in the British press.

Bush's affinity for Teddy Roosevelt is based most profoundly on the shared cognitive impairment of these two political figures. In the case of Bush, the inability to think is expressed most demonstrably in the incoherence of verbal expression. Thanks in part to Dana Carvey, who has some insight into this side of Bush's character, the "Bushspeak" issue has been on the table at least since 1987-88. But Bush has been spewing out garbled verbiage for a very long time. The following sample was recorded by Elizabeth Drew in February, 1980, during a ride from Worcester, Massachusetts to Boston. Ms. Drew commented that Bush seemed to enjoy campaigning. Bush replied in part:

I do. Isn't that awful? I really enjoy it, and I say 'awful' only because I'm just beginning to wonder what the hell's happening to me, you know, but I really do enjoy it. I loved going through that cafeteria, kidding with them and learning stuff and sitting and chatting and

trying to be responsive to the person and yet have a concern for what concerns them. I mean it when I say I'm better. I'll be better, more sensitive, stronger, from things like that. And there is the smell of the greasepaint and that other crap; there's some of that. I mean, this is very different today. There was a time nobody'd stand out in even hot weather to see me. I was all alone four months ago, and here people are waiting. And there's a certain forward adrenaline that exists today. Hopefully, there will be more of them. Maybe not: maybe I'll be lousy and they'll go away, but that's part of the fun of it. Part of it is the process itself. It's a good process.⁴

The leading feature of this sample is Bush's total lack of rigor; his personal idiom is incapable of expressing causality or precision. Already the subject-object relations are blurred, antecedents are a realm of anything goes, and verbal action has dwindled to insignificance. Underneath the avid and enthusiastic persona is a mind that is petulant, bored, and blasé about everything that does not touch the interests of the ego. The result is an impression of overwhelming, undifferentiated banality. One is reminded of a narrative voice like the following:

If you really want to hear about it, the first thing you'll probably want to know is where I was born, and what my lousy childhood was like, and how my parents were occupied and all before they had me, and all that David Copperfield kind of crap, but I don't feel like going into it, if you want to know the truth. In the first place, that stuff bores me, and in the second place, my parents would have about two hemorrhages apiece if I told anything personal about them. They're quite touchy about anything like that, especially my father.⁵

The Holden Caulfield of J.D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye* inhabited the world that also belonged to George Bush, the world of the northeast prep schools of the 1940's. Apart from the obvious parallels between George and Holden, there is the interesting question of whether Bush might have a closer relation to this literary personage. In the course of the errant Holden Caulfield's time in New York City, he takes a girlfriend to a matinee theatre performance; during the intermission the girlfriend, named Sally, spots "some jerk she knew on the other side of the lobby. Some guy in one of those very dark grey flannel suits and one of those checkered vests. Strictly Ivy League. Big deal." Holden recounts the later conversation between Sally and her friend: "You should've seen him when old Sally asked him how he liked the play. He was the kind of a phony that have to give themselves room when they answer somebody's question. He stepped back, and stepped right on the lady's foot behind him. He probably broke every toe in her body. He said the play itself was no masterpiece, but that the Lunts, of course, were absolute angels. Angels. For Chrissake. Angels. That killed me. Then he and Sally started talking about a lot of people they both knew. It was the phoniest conversation you ever heard in your life." "The worst part was, the jerk had one of those very phony, Ivy League voices, one of those very tired, snobby voices. He sounded just like a girl. He didn't hesitate to horn in on my date, the bastard. I even thought for a minute that he was going to get in the goddam cab with us when the show was over, because he walked about two blocks with us, but he said he had to meet a bunch of phonies for

cocktails, he said. I could see them all sitting around in some bar, with their goddam checkered vests, criticizing shows and books and women in those tired, snobby voices. They kill me, those guys.”

Who was Sally’s friend? “His name was George something – I don’t even remember- and he went to Andover. Big, big deal.” Who was the “phony Andover bastard” who so exasperated Holden Caulfield? Can this be a very early cameo appearance of George Herbert Walker Bush? J.D. Salinger is not known for giving interviews, but George Bush, Big Man on the Andover campus, would have been a figure of some note under the clock in the Biltmore during the early 1940’s, which seems to be the epoch in which this episode is set.

Bush’s devotion to racist genetic determinism recalls a slightly earlier figure of the Eastern Liberal Establishment in literature; this is the Amory Blaine of F. Scott Fitzgerald’s *This Side of Paradise*. For the egotist Amory Blaine, whose motto was “I know myself, but that is all,” and who called out to an arch- traitor and arch-villain “Good- by, Aaron Burr, you and I knew strange corners of life,” was also a believer in the superiority of whites and blondes. As Amory tells one of his college friends:

We took the year-books for the last ten years and looked at the pictures of the senior council. I know you don’t think much of that august body, but it does represent success here in a general way. Well, I suppose only about thirty-five per cent of every class here are blonds, are really light–yet two-thirds of every senior council are light. We looked at pictures of ten years of them, mind you; that means that out of every fifteen light-haired men in the senior class one is on the senior council, and of the dark-haired men it’s only one in fifty.⁶

The other figure from F. Scott Fitzgerald who shares traits with Bush is Nick Carraway, the recent Yale graduate who is the narrator of *The Great Gatsby*. Nick Carraway was fascinated by Jay Gatsby and other denizens of the demi-monde of organized crime, recalling George Bush’s long personal friendship with Don Aronow and others of the Meyer Lansky milieu in Florida.

Other aspects of Bush’s outlook and mode of expression can be traced back to Dink Stover at Yale, a series of boy’s novels by Owen Johnson which began coming out after the First World War, just after the Harriman brothers, Prescott Bush, and Neil Mallon had graduated. Dink Stover was a preppy from Lawrenceville who talked about democracy and equality during his first three years at Yale. He always helped old ladies and did the right thing. When Tap Day rolled around, Dink Stover was tapped by Skull and Bones. Key elements of Bush’s public mask, or persona, correspond to the community-service oriented do-gooder Dink Stover, an early addition to the thousand points of light.

Bush’s language is the mirror of his personality, and it merits more than cursory examination. The most outstanding quality of Bushspeak is first of all its garbled

incoherence and lost syntax. In one of his debates with Dukakis on September 25, 1988, Bush commented on the number of the homeless who are mentally ill:

But— and I— look, mental— that was a little overstated— I'd say about 30 percent.⁷

Some may claim that the most dissociated utterances by Bush are not his own responsibility, but result rather from Bush's attempt to regurgitate the contents of verbal briefings and briefing books. This assertion has a specious credibility. In hyper-prepared appearances like the debate with Dukakis, Bush does have a tendency to spout lines that mix up phrases and one-liners that he has drilled. In an answer on defense policy during the same debate with Dukakis, Bush stated: "We are going to make some changes and some tough choices before we go to the deployment on the Midgetman missile, or on the Minuteman, whatever it is. We're going to have to- — the MX. We're going to have to do that." And then he added: "It's Christmas." And then, as the audience laughed, "Wouldn't it be nice to be the iceman so you never make a mistake?" The reference to Christmas was intended to be self-ironic; on September 7, 1988, Bush had announced that it was Pearl Harbor Day; now, on September 25, he was announcing that it was Christmas.

But garbled incoherence is so much a staple of Bush's spoken discourse that it cannot be attributed solely to the pressure of his handlers; it is a life-long habit which has become more accentuated during the years of his presidency. In February 1988, Bush told prospective voters in the New Hampshire primary:

I have a tendency to avoid on and on and on, eloquent pleas. I don't talk much, but I believe, maybe not articulate much, but I feel.⁸

Was Bush worried about not being an exciting candidate? "Charisma short? Needing a charisma transplant? Not much," was his rejoinder. A high school student of Knoxville, Tennessee wanted to know if his president would seek ideas from foreign countries to improve education. Bush's riposte:

Well, I'm going to kick that one right into the end zone of the Secretary of Education. But, yes, we have all— he travels a good deal, goes abroad. We have a lot of people in the department that does that. We're having an international— this is not as much education as dealing with the environment—a big international conference coming up. And we get it all the time—exchanges of ideas. But I think we've got— we set out there— and I want to give credit to your Governor McWherter and to your former Governor Lamar Alexander— we've gotten great ideas for a national goals program from—in this country — from the governors who were responding to, maybe, the principal of your high school, for heaven's sake.⁹

In a speech to graduating college seniors, Bush described the visit of the new Czechoslovak President, Vaclav Havel, to the White House in early 1990:

And the look on his face, as the man who was in jail and dying, or living — whatever— for freedom, stood out there, hoping against hope for freedom.¹⁰

Bush once admitted that he had difficulty keeping the most elementary sense of direction in his mental life; he told a group of school children, “I read so much sometimes I start to read backwards, which is not very good.”¹¹

Bush is a bureaucrat and administrator at heart, with all the sinister overtones these have rightly acquired during the twentieth century. His discourse is highly bureaucratic, and is famous for being so. Bush’s obsessions with “things”, as in the notorious “vision thing,” reflects the essence of Aristotelian bureaucratic cataloguing. We saw the “adversary thing” back in 1976; since then we have seen the “Super Tuesday thing,” “the vice presidential thing,” and a nostalgic glance at “this drilling thing,” in reference to Bush’s “experience in offshore drilling.”¹² When Bush talked by telephone with the astronauts of the space shuttle Atlantis, he asked, “How was the actual deployment thing?” Sometimes this can even occur in the plural, as in this reference to his dog Millie’s puppies: “Kids just love those little fuzzy things.” Bush’s language is also peppered with the acronyms of the inside-the-beltway Washington functionary. “My allied colleagues and I should agree to take up these ideas at the C.S.C.E. summit this fall, to be held around the signing of the C.F.E. treaty,” Bush said on one occasion. Those who do not know what GATT, SPRs, G-7, Start, Cocom, OTS, and Chapter VII mean are going to have a hard time following Bushspeak.¹³ And like all bureaucrats, Bush loves the passive voice. His stock reply on Iran- contra was, “Mistakes were made.” Who made them? Bush’s answer, which he alleges is borrowed from Yogi Berra, was “Don’t make the wrong mistakes.”

Very often Bush’s pronouncements are designed for self-defense against his detractors. In the spring of 1988, Bush was asked his reaction to Garry Trudeau’s Doonesbury comic strip, and to the political satire of Dana Carvey of Saturday Night Live. Bush answered:

I used to get tense about that. My mother still does. She’s 87. She doesn’t like it when people say untrue and ugly things about her little boy. Having said that, it doesn’t bother me anymore. You know why, because we took a tremendous pounding, not just from elitists like Doonesbury, coming out of the elite of the elite, but untrue allegations, and you know I don’t worry about it anymore, because the American people don’t believe all this stuff. So I’m saying, why should I be all uptight?¹⁴

Although he likes to suggest that it is his opponents who are the real elitist, sometimes Bush has to defend his own patrician social background against criticism. When Bush was campaigning in New Jersey before the 1988 primary, he was asked if the patrician governor of that state, Tom Kean, had a background so similar to Bush’s that he could not be considered as Bush’s vice presidential running mate. Bush’s reply:

Did they ask Tom Kean when he was a great success in business, a great success in

government, did they ask where he went to school or what his background was? Did they say, 'Tom, you can't be a very good governor because you weren't born in a log cabin in the middle of Newark'? No, they didn't ask that.... So I don't worry about fitting into some kind of mold. It's what you feel, what you believe, what kind of experience you've had.”¹⁵

Many times the purpose of Bush's remarks is to evade questions. He often refused to talk about his role in Iran-contra: “I forgot to tell you, I don't talk about what I told the president,” was a favorite line. Who would be his running mate? “I forgot to tell you, I'm not in the speculation business.” Would he purge the Reaganites? “I forgot to tell you, we're going to have wholesale change.”¹⁶

Bush has called himself “a restrained kind of guy.” He has often denied having “a rancor in there” against his opposition, but his rage states have become increasingly difficult to control over the years. He was unable to control his temper when defending his kow-tow to Deng Xiao-ping during 1989; after a ranting defense of his China policy he thanked the press for their questions, saying: “So, I'm glad you asked it because then I vented a spleen here.”¹⁷ Bush's rage episodes have often been associated with public criticism. Commenting once again on the Doonesbury comic strip, Bush once confessed: “Four years ago I'd go ballistic when I read some of this stuff. But hey, let him do his thing, and I'll do mine.” “Ballistic” for Bush refers to a rage fit which might cause him to chew on the White House carpets; this is a not infrequent event. For lesser tantrums Bush has coined another expression, “semi-ballistic,” as in an offhand remark during the 1988 campaign about his feelings when given speech drafts which he finds unsuitable: “Everybody on this airplane will have seen me semi-ballistic when people hand me things that I'm simply not going to say.”

Another feeling state which, judging from the evidence of his statements, is meaningful for Bush is the state of being “frantic.” During the 1988 campaign, Bush was asked about his tendency to assail Dukakis. Bush replied”

I don't feel frantic. I don't feel under any time constraints. There is a little bit of cholesterol rise, the frustration level going up. So I'm getting a little bit more combative.¹⁸

During 1989, Bush still faced grilling about Iran-contra from a reporter. “You're burning up time. The meter is running through the sand on you, and I am now filibustering,” taunted Bush.¹⁹

Bush's pattern of uncontrollable rage states became worse during 1990, in the interwar period between Panama and Iraq. During February 1990, Bush came under fire for duplicity, lying to the press, and excessive secret diplomacy. After a night's sleep on Air Force One on the way to an anti-drug summit in Colombia, Bush came out of his quarters to confront the travelling press corps in a way that the Washington Post correspondent found “both testy and teasing.” Bush, visibly furious, announced “a whole

new relationship” with reporters. “From now on it’s gonna be a little different. I think we have too many press conferences,” ranted Bush. “It’s not good. It’s overexposure to the thing.” Had he not slept well?, asked one reporter. Bush replied,

I can’t go into the details of that. Because someone will think it’s too much sleep, someone will think it’s too little. I’ll give you a little insight into that. I had a very good night’s sleep. And I’ve never— if I felt better it’d be a frame-up. There’s something you can use.

Bush was incensed because he had denied that there was about to be a four-power conference on the future of Germany, and such a conference was announced the next day. Bush had been misleading about his plans for the Malta summit with Gorbachov, and he had kept secret the mission of Scowcroft and Eagleburger to Beijing on July 4, 1989. Various press accounts had noted these discrepancies, and Bush was now having a fit. Would he be signing a joint communique at the drug summit with Colombia, Peru and Bolivia?

I hate to be secretive, say nothing of deceptive. But I’m not going to tell you that.

Would he discuss possible US military interdiction of drug trafficking?

I’m not going to discuss what I’m gonna bring up.

Would the drug summit bring any surprise proposals?

I’m not gonna discuss whether there are any surprises or not. This is a new thing. A new approach. Even if I don’t discuss it. I’m not going to discuss it.

Would the Colombian government now abandon its policy of extraditing drug traffickers?

Bush: I have no comment whatsoever on that.

Q: Did you know about it?

Bush: I have no comments on whether I knew about it.

Q: Is it true?

Bush: I can’t comment on whether it’s true or not.

Q: Did we turn you into this?

Bush: Yes. When I told you...that I didn’t think there would be a deal [on the four-power conference on Germany], and then they shortly made a deal, and I’m hit for deceiving you. So from now on it’s going to be a little different.

Would he schedule a summit with Gorbachov for June, 1990? Bush again refused to answer, "Because I'm not gonna be burned for holding out or doing something deceptive." Later the same afternoon, Marlin Fitzwater, the top White House spin doctor, attempted to interpret what had been an infantile fit of rage by assuring the reporters: "He was just kidding. He was having fun."²⁰ In retrospect, it is also clear that Bush's thyroid was also on the warpath.

Later the same spring, Bush went semi-ballistic when reporters declined to join him for jogging at 7:15 AM in Columbia, South Carolina. The White House reporters all got a wake-up call at 7 AM calling on them to join Bush for jogging in 15 minutes; usually the reporters watch Bush from the sidelines, but this time he was magnanimously inviting them to come running with him. There were no volunteers. Bush then bullied Rita Beamish of Associated Press into running with him, 13 laps around a football field for a total of 25 minutes. But even after that exertion, Bush was still full of fury. He proceeded to launch a diatribe at the press corps:

The rest of you lazy guys, get out there and run. A fit America is a fine America. A fit America is a strong America. A fit America should include photo dogs [Bushspeak for photographers] as well as print reporters who slovenly sit back in the grandstands while some of us are out running.

Bush then attacked the "boom men," who hold microphones on long poles to pick up Bush's remarks. Not long before, a boom man had accidentally dropped a microphone on a table in the Oval Office, and Bush had apoplectically complained of ruined antiques; had it been the Theodore Roosevelt desk? Bush railed that if the boom men exercised more, they would have more "strength in the forearms to keep these microphones up in the air." One reporter responded to the tirade: "I do not get paid to play with the president when he feels like playing."²¹

When on vacation, Bush has always maintained a frenetic, hyperkinetic pace. After winning the 1988 election, Bush repaired to Delray Beach, Florida, to cavort with his plutocrat friend William Stamps Farrish III. Despite the exhausting rigors of the campaign, Bush "spent the bulk of his day exercising and resting: a quarter-mile swim, a 20-minute run, and a nap." He came back from a two-mile run in an "upbeat, almost giddy mood."²²

Bush's hyperkinetic antics at Kennebunkport during September, 1989 were described as follows by a first-hand observer:

It was just an average day on President Bush's vacation.

Hungering to catch a bluefish, he packed up his speedboat Fidelity and headed out to sea. But when he remembered that he had forgotten First Lady Barbara Bush, he turned the boat around and accidentally ran over a board, which broke a propeller.

Undeterred by his disabled boat, the president took his party to the horseshoe pit, where they tossed several games for about 45 minutes as Mr. Bush exclaimed, "Mr. Smooth does it again" with each ringer. But soon that got old, and it was time to head to the golf course for 18 holes.

This is President Bush, a man of nearly manic movement. All during his vacation, the last thing he did was relax. He's up at the crack of dawn for jogging, out on the tennis courts, teeing off for golf, pitching horseshoes, fishing, swimming, entertaining friends.

Bush, in sum, "can't sit still"; he even accepted a dare from his grandchildren and dove off a stone pier into the Atlantic Ocean, which is kept cold along the Maine coast by the frigid Labrador current.²³

George Herbert Walker had reformed the rules of golf, eliminating the stymie; George Bush transformed the game into a manic exercise called "speed golf," whose object is to complete 18 holes in the briefest possible interval of time. According to one journalist who attempted to match Bush's record of 1 hour 37 minutes for a threesome, as compared with almost four hours for leisurely golfers. Speed golf may not be for everyone,

but it is President Bush's game, however. He calls it cart polo. Bush has taken a leisurely game and turned it into what one reporter called a forced march—on wheels. "He barely gets out of the cart, whacks it, and he's gone," says Spike Hemingway, Bush's longtime friend and frequent playing partner. Others have dubbed it aerobic golf, or golf in the fast lane. "Do you know who the winner is in speed golf?" a Portland, Maine doctor asked me. "The first one in the hole."²⁴

During the summer of 1989, "Bush revealed himself to be a playful yet relentless exhibitionist," wrote another commentator. "He was forever restless and rarely alone." Out on the golf course, he called for silence: "All right, the crowd is hushed. They sense that Mr. Smooth is back." Later, when it came time to play tennis, Bush ordered a press aide to round up the photo dogs and reporters to "come see what Mr. Smooth is like on the courts."²⁵ For Newsweek, Bush's routine was a "pentathlon."

Bush's desire for frenetic movement, seeking in space what has been lost in time, carries over into his notorious penchant for foreign travel. By July, 1991, he had logged 339,257 miles on Air Force One, and visited 32 countries, having surpassed in less than 30 months the previous record set by Nixon between 1969 and 1974.²⁶

Bush has a history of psychosomatic illness. During the 1950's, when he was in his early thirties, he had been, according to his own account, a "chronic worrier." One morning during a "hectic business trip to London" Bush had fainted in his hotel room, and was unable to get to his feet. A hotel doctor thought he had food poisoning. Bush says he later sought treatment from Dr. Lillo Crain at the Texas Medical Center. Dr. Crain

told Bush that he had a bleeding ulcer. “George, you’re a classic ulcer type,” Bush says he was told by Dr. Crain. “A young businessman with only one speed, all-out. You try to do too much and you worry too much.” Bush says he expressed doubt there was any chance he could change his ways. The doctor replied, “There’d better be, or you won’t be around in ten years, maybe five.” Dr. Crain added: “If you want to keep this from happening again, it’s up to you.”²⁷ Bush claims he worked at “channeling my energies”, and “never suffered a relapse.”

After Bush’s May 10, 1989 White House physical examination, a cyst was found on the third finger of Bush’s right hand; this was surgically removed in October, 1989, and pronounced benign. This was allegedly Bush’s only problem. On April 12, 1990, White House physician Dr. Burton Lee announced that Bush “is in truly excellent health.” “He continues to keep extremely fit through vigorous physical activity.” Bush was diagnosed with “early glaucoma” in his left eye, a condition that was treated with Betagen eye drops. X-rays of Bush’s hips and back confirmed the presence of a “mild degenerative osteoarthritis,” which allegedly had been discovered by previous examinations.²⁸ On March 27, 1991, Bush was given another routine physical, and the White House doctors (and spin doctors) announced once again that their charge was in “excellent health.”

On May 4, 1991, Bush delivered an address at the commencement exercises of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. This campus had been the site of the first anti-war teach in of the Vietnam epoch, in 1965, and the Ann Arbor campus had been the scene of significant anti-war activity during Bush’s Gulf adventure. Today Bar was also present. His new speech writer Tony Snow, the former editorial page editor of the *Moonie* Washington Times had contributed to a speech attacking the campus inquisition called “political correctness.” The scene was the cavernous Michigan Stadium south of the main campus, a larger version of the Circus Maximus in Rome. Bush was looking for a wedge issue for the 1992 campaign, and the campus dictators of the politically correct were a big target. There were hecklers with signs denouncing Bush, so he launched into his text with vigor:

Although the movement arises from the laudable desire to sweep away the debris of racism and sexism and hatred, it replaces old prejudice with new ones. It declares certain topics off-limits, certain expressions off-limits, even certain gestures off- limits... In their own Orwellian way, crusades that demand correct behavior crush diversity in the name of diversity.

At this point the hecklers came to life with loud chants of “Bush lies.” Since the beginning of the Gulf crisis, Bush had been confronted by hostile demonstrators. We know from his 1965 debate with Ronnie Dugger how much he was upset by such “extremists.” The chants kept going as the infuriated Bush struggled to be heard.

The power to create also rests on other freedoms, especially the freedom — and I think about that right now — to speak one’s mind. I had this written into the speech, and I didn’t even know if these guys were going to be here.

The demonstrators kept up the chorus of “Bush lies.” Bush’s temperature was rising from semi-ballistic to ballistic. He told the students to

...fight back against the boring politics of division and derision. Let’s trust our friends and colleagues to respond to reason....And I remind myself a lot of this: We must conquer the temptation to assign bad motives to people who disagree with us.²⁹

After this speech, Bush flew to Andrews Air Force base and thence by helicopter to Camp David. During this period, Bush’s White House chief of staff, John Sununu, had become the target of public criticism because of his frequent use of military aircraft for weekend vacations and skiing trips. Boy Gray had come forward as the enforcer of White House travel regulations against Sununu, whose motto was reportedly “fly free or die.” There were also moves afoot to re-open the 1980 October surprise investigation, always a point of immense vulnerability for Bush. He had been forced to deny once again on May 3 that he had engaged in secret dealings with the Khomeini regime to delay the release of the US hostages in Teheran.

Slightly after 3:30 PM, Bush gathered his retinue of Secret Service agents and announced that it was time to go jogging. After about 30 minutes, he began complaining of fatigue and shortness of breath. He then proceeded to the Camp David infirmary, where Michael Nash, one of his resident team of doctors, determined that Bush was experiencing atrial fibrillation, an irregularity of the heartbeat. Nash recommended that Bush go to Bethesda Medical Center for treatment. Bush arrived at Bethesda at 6 PM.

The news that Bush had entered the hospital at Bethesda was flashed by wire services around the planet. Bush was exhibiting a fast, irregular heart rhythm. The heart was working less efficiently, producing a tendency for shortness of breath, light-headedness, and even fainting. Sometimes atrial fibrillation is associated with a heart attack, or with damage to a heart valve. The first step in Bush’s treatment was the attempt to slow the heart rate and to restore the normal rhythm. After an hour of tests, doctors gave Bush Digoxin, a drug used to restore the usual heart rhythm. When the Digoxin proved unable to do the job alone, Bush’s physicians began to administer another heart medication, Procainamide. Though doctors claimed that Bush showed “some indications of a positive response” to this therapy, Bush’s heart irregularity was resistant to the medicines and persisted through Sunday, May 5. Doctors also began to administer an anticoagulant drug, Coumadin, in addition to aspirin. Bush was thus being kept going with four different medications.

At this point, Bush’s medical team was forced to contemplate resorting to electrocardioversion, a procedure in which an electric shock is administered to the heart, momentarily stopping the heart and resetting its rhythm. This prospect was enough to create a crisis of the entire regime, since electrocardioversion would have required Bush to undergo general anesthesia, which in turn would have mandated the transfer of presidential powers to Vice President Dan Quayle. Back in 1985, we have seen that

Bush was the beneficiary of such a transfer when Reagan underwent surgery for colon cancer. The transfer would have been accomplished under Section III of the Twenty-Fifth Amendment of the Constitution, which states that

Whenever the President transmits to the President pro tempore of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Representatives his written declaration that he is unable to discharge the powers and duties of his office, and until he transmits to them a written declaration to the contrary, such powers and duties shall be discharged by the Vice President as Acting President.

The specter of Acting President Dan Quayle brought forth a wave of public expressions of consternation and dismay. According to a Washington Post-ABC public opinion poll published May 7, 57% of those responding said that in their opinion Quayle was not qualified to take over as Acting President. In the night between Sunday May 5 and Monday May 6, Bush was still experiencing sporadic episodes of an irregular heartbeat. But on the morning of Monday, May 6 his doctors suddenly pronounced him fit to return to the Oval Office, where he was seated at his desk by 9:30 AM, and resumed what was described as his normal work schedule. The doctors conceded only that they had asked Bush to curtail his usual frenetic schedule of recreational sports.

Bush returned to work wired with a portable heart monitor. This was a device about the size of a telephone pager, with white wires leading to patches on his chest which measured the rate of his heartbeat. Bush stated that he was "Back to normal and the same old me." He declined to show off his heart monitor with the quip "Do you think I'm Lyndon Johnson?" LBJ had pulled up his shirt to show reporters a scar on his stomach after a gall bladder operation.³⁰

On May 7, Bush's chief attending physician, Dr. Burton Lee, gave a briefing at Bethesda in which he disclosed that Bush's bout with atrial fibrillation had been caused by an overactive thyroid gland. Lee assured the press that the problem had been an overactive thyroid secreting too much of the hormone thyroxin, which helps to regulate the body's metabolic rate. This hormone goes into the circulatory system, and thus can disturb the proper functioning of the heart. Lower the rate of production of thyroid hormone, and everything would return to normal, was the message. Lee said that Bush would undergo a thyroid scan and other tests to help determine the appropriate treatment. Contradicting earlier statements by Fitzwater that there had been no recent danger signals regarding Bush's health, Lee now revealed that Bush had experienced a small weight loss and episodes of unusual fatigue during jogging over the previous few weeks. The weight loss had been of eight or nine pounds during the month before Bush was hospitalized. Bush had been tired enough to complain, "Gee whiz, I must be getting old," on earlier joggings runs.³¹ Some of Bush's symptoms appear to have emerged in February, during the time of the Iraq war. Lee claimed that Bush had never undergone tests of his thyroid functions because he had shown no symptoms of thyroid disturbance— a patent absurdity. According to Burton Lee, the first indication of a thyroid disturbance came on Monday morning, when a blood test showed that the level of thyroid hormone in Bush's

blood was above normal. These results were then confirmed with repeated blood tests.

The official White House line was that this was good news, since thyroid disorders were easily treated. Fitzwater recounted that “The President was overjoyed. It means the problem was not a problem with his heart and that it is virtually 100 percent treatable.” Burton Lee chimed in with his opinion that biochemical hyperthyroidism is “easily treatable.”

On May 9, Bush’s doctors announced that he was suffering from what they chose to call Graves’ disease, a condition in which the thyroid gland becomes enlarged and produces excessive levels of hormone in response to “false messages” from other parts of the body about how much of the hormone is needed. Graves’ disease is a disorder of the immune system in which the body produces an antibody which “mimics” the hormone that usually tells the thyroid how much thyroxine to produce. One decisive test was said to have involved Bush’s swallowing of a small dose of radioactive iodine, followed by observation with a device resembling a Geiger counter to obtain an image of the thyroid. This thyroid scan revealed a gland that was enlarged, and absorbing iodine at faster than the normal rate. During this press conference, Bush’s medical team also conceded that Bush had experienced a renewed bout of atrial fibrillation in the form of a “rather brief episode” during the night of Tuesday, May 8.

During this press conference, Burton Lee once again repeated the story that Bush’s thyroid had never been tested during his previous annual or other checkups. He offered the estimate that Bush’s thyroid condition had developed after his last medical checkup, which had been conducted on March 27, 1991. According to Dr. Kenneth Burman, a thyroid specialist at Walter Reed Army Medical Center who had been assigned to Bush’s case, the issue of whether thyroid tests should be a part of routine physical examination was controversial. Burman added that his personal opinion was that such tests were not cost-effective! Press reports reflected surprise on the part of outside experts about this alleged neglect of thyroid testing. Also joining in this press conference was Dr. Bruce K. Lloyd, the chief of cardiology at Bethesda Medical Center.

Bush’s doctors announced that he had ingested a dose of radioactive iodine on the morning of May 9. Bush drank this iodine at Bethesda. One thyroid expert, Dr. Bruce D. Weintraub of the National Institutes of Health, told the Washington Post that as a result of this thyroid cocktail, which was designed to destroy a large part of Bush’s thyroid, the public might henceforth see “a slower and less frenetic George Bush.”³² As a result of the radioactive cocktail, Bush was “mildly radioactive” for a few days, and was told to refrain from hugging his grandchildren for their protection.

Some experts called attention to the allegedly bizarre anomaly that Barbara Bush had been diagnosed as suffering from Graves’ disease in January, 1990, in the immediate wake of the Panama crisis. One of the antibodies associated with Graves’ disease triggers abnormal deposits of fat behind the eyes, leading to the bulging eyes that are associated in the popular mind with hyperthyroid disorders. For some time after she was

diagnosed, Mrs. Bush suffered from disturbances in her vision. In addition, during the summer of 1990, the family dog Millie, a springer spaniel, was found to have contracted lupus, another autoimmune disease. Millie was treated with the steroid drug prednisone, and apparently recovered. Finally, it turned out that Bush's son Marvin, a resident of Alexandria, Virginia, was also afflicted by an autoimmune disorder, this time regional enteritis.

As will shortly become clear, there would have been good reason to investigate Bush's frequent episodes of apoplectic rage as a causal factor in the autoimmune disorders of his immediate family circle. The most likely explanation for the afflictions of Millie and Barbara is that they were both driven frantic by George's obsessive and rage-filled outbursts in the White House family quarters. This may have included various forms of mental and even physical abuse. The emotional trauma of living with George would be more than enough to produce autoimmune problems in those around him. Perhaps in an attempt to distract attention from this highly plausible path of investigation, Marilyn Quayle was sent forward to tell CNN of a plan to test the water at the vice president's residence at the Naval Observatory, where George and Barbara had lived for eight years before moving to the White House. Mrs. Quayle told the media that Bush's White House physicians had "ordered all sorts of tests" on the water in the vice president's residence, which is over a century old. "Obviously there is a little bit of concern," said Mrs. Quayle. "It seems a little bit much of a coincidence. I don't worry overmuch about it, but I think it's something that does bear looking into." Mrs. Quayle added that she hoped the results of the tests "relieve a lot of people's minds— definitely, I hope they relieve mine."

What Marilyn Quayle was referring to was part of a program to test the water at the White House, the Naval Observatory, Camp David, and Kennebunkport. Sanitary engineers were said to be looking for concentrations of iodine and lithium, two chemicals which had been linked to thyroid disorders. Bush's doctors later said that they had ordered the tests in the hopes of uncovering clues to the remarkable coincidence of three autoimmune disorders in the Bush household, including the dog Millie. Bush's pose was one of studied skepticism: "You're kidding," he told reporters. "I'm not going to lose confidence in the water at the White House until we know a little more about this," Bush said. In any case, the water at the White House "tasted fine to me."³³

During the visit of Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom, Bush described himself as "dead tired" on one occasion during the visit. During a May 20 press conference with Chancellor Helmut Kohl of Germany, Bush spoke with a raspy voice, and his attention seemed to wander. When asked about his poor performance with Kohl, Bush conceded that he had experienced "slowing down on the mental processes." On more than one occasion, he seemed to lose his train of thought during answers to the questions of the journalists. The raspy voice was still noticeable in a press conference on May 21. On that same day, the White House announced the results of what was billed as Bush's first complete checkup since the day he swallowed radioactive iodine. The White House said that Bush had lost a total of 13 pounds since the onset of the crisis, but had managed to

gain back a pound and a half. Tests showed that Bush's thyroid functions were now in the low-normal range, it was further alleged. Doctors tried to explain away Bush's fatigue by saying that it reflected the body's adjustment to a thyroid gland which was overactive less than two weeks before, but had now possibly become underactive as a result of the radioactive iodine therapy, which had destroyed many thyroxin-producing cells. By this point, Bush was still taking digoxin, procainamide, Coumadin, aspirin, and non-radioactive iodine drops. These last, it was said, were designed to reduce the amounts of thyroxin entering the bloodstream.³⁴

Bush was in Kennebunkport for Memorial Day, and the White House propaganda machine was churning out the line was that he was now well on his way to complete recovery. "I'm sleeping much better and I really do feel good and I wish I had about four more days here," Bush told the press. "Been taking a little sleep after lunch here, which is good. Been sleeping very well." During this weekend, Bush tried fishing at nine of his favorite locations. On Sunday, May 26, Bush played a total of 27 holes of golf. Reporters found that he was back to his old ways as he "circled the golf course like a man on a merry-go-round." When he "passed the 18th hole once again on this vacation, he exuberantly flung a golf club at his cart and looked horrified when it nearly hit one of his Secret Service guards." According to press reports, Bush was still suffering from dryness of mouth. He had reduced his intake of caffeine, and of alcohol. On Monday, May 27, Bush traveled to New Haven to speak at the Yale commencement, and lost three pounds due to the rigors of the trip. On Tuesday, after he had returned to Kennebunkport, he told reporters: "Yesterday I got a little tired at the end of the day, and today I feel fine. You have to pace yourself a little."³⁵

Bush's speech at the Yale commencement was devoted to a pugnacious defense of his China policy, the policy of the kow-tow to the butchers of Beijing. In the words of one observer: "George Bush's address to the Yale graduating class was more like a tantrum than a speech. In it, he was defiant about renewing most-favored-nation trading status for the Chinese, and crushingly condescending to the opposition he faces. [...] The resolute commander-in-chief sounded like the querulous candidate of yesterday. He can do what he wants, talk out of both sides of his mouth and stage a preemptive strike on critics who say his position is immoral."³⁶

On Wednesday, May 29, Bush proposed a freeze on the purchase and production of surface-to-surface missiles in the Middle East. On this day Bush was again out on the golf course, and questions about his health were raised once again by his ghastly personal appearance, which was best conveyed by a photograph appearing on the front page of the London Financial Times of Thursday, May 30.

After the beginning of June, references to Bush's atrial fibrillation and thyroid crisis become exceedingly rare, a tribute to the power of the Brown Brothers, Harriman/Skull and Bones networks. On September 5, Burton Lee announced that he had halted Bush's daily doses of procainamide and digoxin shortly after the middle of August. But Bush continued to take daily doses of Coumadin to prevent blood clots, medication to

replace lost thyroid hormone production, and aspirin every other day, also to prevent blood clots. This announcement came at the end of Bush's 29 day vacation in Kennebunkport. The White House spin was that Bush "appears to have overcome weight loss and fatigue associated with the thyroid condition, called Graves' disease, and treatment for it."³⁷ Then, in mid-September, Bush underwent a two-hour medical examination designed to provide a "medical stamp of approval" for Bush's health as he prepared to run for re-election in 1992. "I gotta prove I'm well," said Bush as he went in for the checkup. According to Dr. Burman, "the president has been restored to his normal vigorous state of good health." Lee said that all tests had showed Bush's heart functions to be normal; he also claimed that there had been no recurrence of atrial fibrillation after May. Bush had commented in August that the only thing that could keep him from running for a second term would be a health problem. He now described his own condition as "100 percent. Perfect bill of health."³⁸ And that, as far as the regime was concerned, was that.

Despite the claims of Dr. Lee that political considerations played no role in his treatment, it is clear that all statements by White House physicians about Bush's physical and mental health must be regarded with the greatest skepticism; such pronouncements are likely to be as reliable as the censored war bulletins of Operation Desert Storm. Was there still a problem with Bush's health, including his mental health? The answer is an emphatic yes, a yes buttressed by the observation of continued paroxysms of obsessive rage on the part of Bush, who has not calmed down at all. Bush remains on an emotional roller-coaster, complete with the snap decisions so typical of the hyperthyroid personality. In short, Bush's thyroid and mental disorders have the most devastating implications for his ability to govern.

The first question regards the nature and even the name of Bush's malady. According to a leading Baltimore psychiatrist who could not be described as politically hostile to Bush, it is clear that the man in the White House is suffering from the full-fledged symptoms of Basedow's disease. The difference between Graves' disease and Basedow's is more than a technical quibble: the term Graves' disease as used in the English-speaking world is misleading in that it plays down the symptoms of mental disturbance which are more explicitly associated with Basedow's disease. According to this specialist, it is pointless to test the water in the White House, the Naval Observatory, Kennebunkport, and Camp David, since it is well established that Basedow's disease is emotionally triggered. An emotional upheaval, psychic shock, or other mental trauma stimulates the master endocrine gland of the body, the pituitary gland, into an overproduction of its hormone, which in turn provokes an overactivity of the thyroid, speeding up overall metabolism and further exacerbating the nervous and emotional crisis. This pattern of overstimulation of the mind, the pituitary, the thyroid, the mind, and so forth becomes a vicious, self-feeding cycle, which can be life threatening if it is not effectively treated.

According to this Baltimore expert, the fact that Bush has experienced a pattern of atrial fibrillation is cause for concern not so much because of what it portends for Bush's heart, but rather because it shows that Bush's case of Basedow's disease is already

well advanced, with a significant excess of thyroid hormone. The overproduction of thyroid hormone can theoretically be brought under control through the administration of radioactive iodine, but this does not mean that the disease itself is easy to treat or to bring under control with any finality. Precisely because Basedow's disease is emotionally triggered, a sudden increase in emotional stress can result in a renewal of erratic behavior.

The good news, in the view of this expert, is that patients suffering from Basedow's disease do not have to be placed into a mental institution. Their symptoms can be managed, although they will continue to have their ups and downs. But such management requires a stress-free environment. The implications for Bush's further tenure in the White House are obvious enough: the Federal Aeronautics Administration will not grant a pilot's license of any kind to a person who has been diagnosed with Basedow's disease.

The Baltimore specialist also pointed out that although samples of Bush's blood, taken by his White House doctors and frozen over a period of months and years, might be tested for thyroid hormone in order to answer the all-important question of when Bush's case of Basedow's disease actually began, these findings might be fragmentary because of the significant day-to-day variations in the level of thyroid hormone. If a sample had been taken after Bush heard the news that Iraqi Foreign Minister Tariq Aziz had declined to accept Bush's threatening letter handed to him by Secretary of State Baker, Bush's level of thyroid hormone that day might have been high enough to warrant immediate hospitalization.

In the opinion of this expert, these points all represent standard, well-known medical doctrine which is not subject to any controversy among physicians and specialists. Bush's White House medical team must therefore be keenly aware of all of them.

According to a California professor of radiology, hyperthyroidism is traditionally associated with patients who are irritable, restless, overactive, and emotionally labile. They often lack the ability to concentrate, and have symptoms of anxiety. They also exhibit impulsive behavior. In addition, there are outright psychiatric disorders which are associated with hyperthyroidism. This professor pointed to Bush's decision to initiate hostilities against Iraq, in which he rejected the advice of eight out of nine secretaries of defense, three former chairmen of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and other prominent experts in order to wage war. Could this kind of decision-making process be associated with Bush's hyperthyroidism? In this specialist's opinion it is difficult to say, because of the difficulty of determining with precision when Bush's hyperthyroid condition began. Bush's choice of Dan Quayle as a running mate might also fit into this type of pattern.

This California professor noted that there exists a literature on hyperthyroid patients who have developed schizophrenia. Sixty per cent of patients with hyperthyroidism show intellectual impairment of some degree. What will Bush be like if and when he becomes euthyroid? The California professor regarded this as a fascinating question to follow.

According to a Venezuelan endocrinologist, hyperthyroidism must be regarded as a psycho-somatic illness characterized by obsessive states. When the patient is unable to consummate his or her obsession, then cardiac arrhythmia results. When this happens, the condition of the patient deteriorates. This mechanism strongly suggests that such thyroid patients be disqualified for posts that involve stress and weighty responsibilities. According to this expert, it would be difficult for Bush to remain in office until January, 1993, and it would be madness for him to attempt a second term. This specialist has a background of research in the psychological causes of thyroid disorders; one form of the etiology of hyperthyroidism he has studied involves the tendency of young children whose parents have died to develop thyroid problems as a result of grief and bereavement.

The question of the influence of Bush's hyperthyroid condition on his decision-making, especially his rageful and obsessive decisions to go to war in Panama and the Gulf, could not be avoided even by the pro-regime press. A New York Times article by Dr. Lawrence K. Altman, MD, posed the question, "does an overactive thyroid gland affect mood and judgment?" According to this piece, experts interviewed admitted that they had "wondered about a theoretical link between [Bush's] Graves' disease and his presidential decisions. Most experts believe that people with hyperthyroidism do not make decisions as well as they would normally." "An important question," wrote Altman, "is when Mr. Bush's case of Graves' disease began." One way to shed light on this question would be to test stored blood samples that Bush's doctors would routinely keep. But the Secret Service has a policy of destroying all such specimens for security reasons! According to Dr. Andre Van Herle of UCLA, among patients suffering from hyperthyroidism, "some are not disturbed at all; others are basket cases." Altman elaborates that people with hyperthyroid conditions can exhibit uncharacteristic behavior like showing shortened attention spans, making snap decisions, behaving frenetically, and tiring more easily than usual. People have been known to inexplicably get married or divorced when such important decisions are out of character. Students with overactive thyroids may be so jittery that they cannot sit through class or they do poorly on examinations.

The worst form of hyperthyroidism, known as thyroid storm, can be characterized by fever, marked weakness, muscle-wasting and psychosis. Mr. Bush's doctors have described his case as mild, and never near thyroid storm.

According to Dr. Peter C. Whybrow, head of the department of psychiatry at the University of Pennsylvania, mild depression can be an initial symptom of hyperthyroid disorder. People with overactive thyroid glands "don't perform quite so well," in his view. "They feel, for reasons they cannot explain, a little agitated, a little preoccupied with themselves, jumpy. Their concentration is a little off." According to Altman, "some experts have raised the possibility that Mr. Bush could have had a mildly overactive thyroid in the 1988 Presidential campaign, or even earlier." Any normal medical checkup administered by a private doctor would have detected Bush's thyroid ailment through a

\$20 blood test that is done automatically unless it is specifically ruled out by the physician in advance.³⁹

These views were supplemented by a piece in the Washington Post by Abigail Trafford, the editor of that newspaper's weekly health supplement, who was herself a victim of Graves' disease. Ms. Trafford warned her readers of "the bad news: It is difficult to live with and adjust to Graves's disease. What's missing in all the upbeat press releases from the White House is the powerful emotional impact the disease has on many patients and the effects of hyperthyroidism on mood, behavior, and judgment. And while Graves' is, indeed, curable, it can take months, sometimes years, for people to get their thyroid function back to normal." Joshua L. Cohen, assistant professor of medicine at George Washington University, told Ms. Trafford that "Graves' disease strikes on a psychological basis and it strikes a population that is not used to the concept of being sick." According to Washington endocrinologist James N. Ramey, "There's no question that the emotions are severely out of whack." Terry Taylor, acting chief of endocrinology at Georgetown University Medical Center described Graves' patients: "Emotionally, they can be feeling very good and then very bad. There are a lot of ups and downs.... They cry at TV ads. It takes several half-lives to get the thyroid level in the blood down." Therefore some patients take three months to feel like "their old selves," and some take a year. Ms. Trafford recalls that on August 10, 1990, during the first week, of the Gulf crisis, when Bush left for his summer vacation in Maine, he was heard to say:

Life goes on. Gotta keep moving. Can't stay in one place all the time.⁴⁰

According to the Textbook of Medical-Surgical Nursing by Lillian Sholtis Brunner and Doris Smith Suddarth, hyperthyroidism "may appear after an emotional shock, nervous strain, or an infection — but the exact significance of these relationships is not understood." According to these authors, "patients with well-developed hyperthyroidism exhibit a characteristic group of symptoms and signs. Their presenting symptom is often nervousness. They are emotionally hyperexcitable; their state of mind is apt to be irritable and apprehensive; they cannot sit quietly; they suffer from palpitation; and their pulse is abnormally rapid at rest as well as on exertion." The disease "may progress relentlessly, the untreated patient becoming emaciated, intensely nervous, delirious — even disoriented — and the heart eventually 'racing itself to death.'" These authors also point out that "no treatment for hyperthyroidism has been discovered that combats its basic cause," even though a number of forms of treatment are available. Within the context of treatment, the following "overview of nursing management" is recommended:

The objectives of nursing care are to assist the patient in overcoming his symptoms and to help him return to a euthyroid condition. The nurse maintains a calm manner and understands that much of his nervousness and anxiety is beyond his control. Activities to lessen the irritability of the nervous system may include the following: protecting the patient from stressful experiences, such as upsetting visitors or the presence of annoying or very ill patients; providing a cool and uncluttered environment; and encouraging the patient to enjoy pleasant music, light television entertainment, and

interesting and relaxing hobbies.⁴¹

This is hardly a description of the White House situation room.

During the course of this debate, newspapers printed summaries of substances which are thought to have an influence on thyroid activity. These included germs such as yersinia enterocolitica, certain types of retrovirus, lithium, iodine, and the so-called goitrogens. This last category includes chemicals found in vegetables such as broccoli and cabbage.

The New York Times of May 19 carried two letters to the editor on this subject. One, from Professor Franklin M. Loew, Dean of the Tufts University Veterinary School, recalled that vegetables of the brassica family, such as brussels sprouts, kale, and broccoli contain substances that may help to prevent Graves' disease. The other letter reported that the popular guide, Prescription for Nutritional Healing, recommends plenty of broccoli to guard against the dangers of the overactive thyroid. All of this once again posed the question of Bush's outbursts about broccoli, which may have been urged on him by physicians seeking a way to mitigate some of his symptoms.

Was Operation Desert Storm really Operation Thyroid Storm? On May 20, one of the most fanatical supporters of war against Iraq had attempted to pre-empt the discussion of the role of hyperthyroid mental instability in Bush's military decisions. This was William Safire, who wrote:

Next, with more sinister intent, we can expect this question: To what extent was the President's uncharacteristically activist mindset after the Iraqi invasion affected by a hyperthyroid condition? Was he hyper last August 2? Did the overactive gland affect his decision to launch the air war or the ground war early this year?⁴²

Bush himself had been asked to comment about this possibility. He replied that any idea that his warmongering in the Gulf had been facilitated by his thyroid disorder was "just plain, old-fashioned malarkey." Before leaving on a visit to St. Paul, Minnesota, Bush protested that his health was fine. "I'm not wary, you know, wondering what happens next," he said. It makes me happy everything's okay. They diagnosed it right, treated it right, and there's nothing more serious to it." Just after he had boarded Air Force One at Andrews Air Force Base for his trip to the Twin Cities, Bush called reporters together and declared: "I just want to say everything's fine." Asked about any side effects of the five medicines he was then taking, Bush answered that his medication "affects my tummy. But it doesn't affect my willingness and eagerness to get to the office." In an apparent allusion to Lincoln's celebrated comment on the alleged alcoholism of Gen. Grant, Bush even suggested that his thyroid excess may have been an advantage: "There's a great man who suggested, 'If that's your problem, then get more thyroid problems because it went very well, indeed.'"⁴³

During June, there were hints from Bush and his retinue that he might not run for

president again in 1992. This was largely a cynical public relations ploy, attempting to generate a story when it was clear that Bush was monomaniacally obsessed with holding onto power as long as he could and by any means. On a visit to Los Angeles, Bush alluded to this question, and tried to portray himself as a man whose sense of duty to the voters would only allow him to consider re-election if he were in perfect condition. Would he run again? "I haven't decided. It's too early. Don't push me." There was the testy note again. Any reasons why he might not? "Can't really think of a reason except, certainly, health."

I'd owe it to the American people to say, 'Hey, I'm up for the job for four more years.' I think [my] health's in good enough shape to certify, but I want to take a look at it later on. I can't tell you I feel perfect yet, but I'm getting there....I want to get off all this medicine.⁴⁴

I'm absolutely convinced on that one — if you had to ask me on that one today — I think health's in good enough shape to certify, 'Yeah.' But I want to take a look at it later on. I don't know. I've got a strong-willed wife. Oh, she's strong. The Silver Fox, boy.

It wouldn't be decided running from a battle. The fact if there's a battle, and there will be, that would make me inclined to say I'm going to be a candidate.⁴⁵

As part of this same deception number, Barbara Bush also floated a trial balloon that George might renounce the second half of his birthright. Speaking of the period 1993-1997, Mrs. Bush told a reporter, "I wouldn't mind if he gave [those years] to me. I wouldn't mind if he didn't, I would not be terribly disappointed if he didn't run." In the course of this interview, Mrs. Bush also revealed that George, despite his hyperthyroid treatment, was still manic enough to want to play golf at the crack of dawn: "Sometimes he says to me at 5 in the morning, 'If you played golf we could go out and play right now.'" Mrs. Bush admitted that she was now taking golf lessons; "I want to be with George," she explained.⁴⁶

But six weeks later, during the course of the Moscow summit, Mrs. Bush rose above her personal concerns to look historical necessity straight in the eye: "I really think he has to run again, honestly." And why was that? "For the country's sake. I think he's got a lot left to do, and I think he has to. Now, I don't want that to be a public announcement." How about lingering doubts on Bush's physical condition? "He is well. And you know myths get started, and we've got to stop it. The president is very well. He jogged on Sunday and played 18 holes of golf. Plus we had a large group for dinner. The president is great." Repeating this line for ABC and NBC television, Mrs. Bush denied that she would try to talk George out of a bid for a second term. She suggested that such ideas were largely the creation of the press, a slightly disingenuous posture.⁴⁷

As for the burning issue of Dan Quayle's precious bodily fluids, the tests ordered in May revealed that there was some lead in the old pipes at the Naval Observatory. Marilyn Quayle shared this vital intelligence with a group of Republican fat cats at a fundraiser in

Orlando, Florida. "We've gotten some reports back that weren't real heartening," said Marilyn. "We had higher lead [levels] than what was supposed to be there in some of the different spigots, but it wasn't all over the house. We want to have it redone because it didn't make any sense." But experts maintained that there is no connection between lead and Graves' disease.⁴⁸ Of course, lead-lined goblets and other drinking vessels used by the wealthy during the Roman Empire have sometimes been cited as a factor in the notable mental instability of many emperors.

In early August, Bush met with a group of perception pimps and other political advisers at his Camp David retreat. Pollster Bob Teeter was there, along with Robert Mosbacher, who was on the inside track to chair the campaign. Also present were Brady, Quayle, Sununu, William Kristol of Quayle's staff, and media expert Roger Ailes. A few days earlier, Bush had stated that "only a health problem" might make him drop out, but "I don't have one right now. On the same day, Burton Lee had certified Bush as being "in excellent health."⁴⁹ By late October, the Bushmen were already holding \$1000-a-plate fundraising dinners, complete with Bush, Quayle, Mosbacher, and other heavies of the regime. Bush was running, with a vengeance.

Comparing the evidence adduced here so far about the etiology and symptoms of Basedow's disease with Bush's pattern of activity in 1988-1991, three general conclusions are suggested:

1. Since 1987-88 at the latest, George Bush has exhibited a marked tendency towards obsessive rage states, often expressed by compulsive public displays of extreme anger and lack of self-control. These obsessive rage states and the quasi-psychotic impulses behind them may be regarded as the probable psychological trigger for Basedow's disease, a psychosomatic, autoimmune disorder.
2. There is much evidence that important decisions, including most notably Bush's decisions militarily to attack Panama and Iraq, were substantially facilitated by these obsessive rage states.
3. There are indications that Bush's inability to kill or capture Saddam Hussein, combined with his inability to destroy the Baath party government of Iraq, frustrated one of Bush's obsessive compulsions and may thus have contributed to a hyperthyroid crisis and the emergence of atrial fibrillation in early May of 1991. Alternatively, the accumulated tensions of the Gulf crisis, possibly in some combination with other events, may have been sufficient to precipitate Bush's hospitalization.

The question that remains to be considered is whether Bush can be considered cured of the mental and physiological disorders involved with his hyperthyroid crisis. The answer is that Bush demonstrably continues to exhibit those symptoms of rage, irritability, uncontrollable outbursts, compulsive and frenetic activity, and impulsive decisions which we must conclude were part of the trigger for Basedow's disease in the first place. During the first six months after Bush drank his cocktail of radioactive iodine, and he did

not become any more tranquil. His agenda has remained packed, and his sports calendar frenetic. He still tends to make unpredictable snap decisions. He had often lost control of his emotions in public, most often through rage, but also through weeping and other forms of affective upheaval.

June 5: Bush addressed the annual meeting of the Southern Baptist Convention in Atlanta, Georgia, and recounted his tearful Camp David decision to launch war in the Gulf. "And the tears started to roll down the cheeks, and our minister smiled back, and I no longer worried how it looked to others," Bush told the Baptists. As viewed by Andrew Rosenthal of the New York Times, the scene proceeded as follows:

At that moment, Mr. Bush's voice broke, and tears filled his eyes. He brushed at them with a finger. Then he turned to one of the cameras near the lectern, flashed one of the incongruous grins that often appear in his moments of emotional discomfort, and pointed to his cheek. "Here we go," he said.

Mr. Bush confessed to reporters afterward that he felt a little embarrassed by his display of emotion before the delegates. "I do that in church," he said. "Maybe in public it's a kind of a first, or maybe a third."⁵⁰

According to other accounts, Bush's "voice cracked," and he "grew husky and choked."

June 16: Bush visited Los Angeles to attend a party thrown by Malibu producer Jerry Weintraub, who has been responsible for such films as "The Karate Kid" and "My Stepmother is an Alien." Bush also played golf with Ronald Reagan, outdriving and outputting the aging former president. One press account suggests that Bush maintained his hyperthyroid pace:

Apart from playing golf, Mr. Bush continued his usual mad dash of recreation. This morning, he was in such a hurry to get to a tennis game that his motorcade roared off without his personal aide, his personal physician, and, more important, the military officer who carries codes for launching nuclear missiles. Unnerved by this omission, White House aides hurriedly rounded up transportation and sped the officer to the tennis courts.

During this trip, Bush also experienced a rage outburst set off by a reporter's reference to the 1988 Newsweek cover that explored "the wimp factor." This set Bush off as follows:

You're talking to the wimp. You're talking to the guy that had a cover of a national magazine that I'll never forgive, put that label on me.⁵¹

July 11-12: On July 11, Bush received a visit from Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu at Kennebunkport. He was asked about senate hearings on his nomination of Robert Gates to be head of the CIA. (With anything but a rubberstamp Congress, the

Gates nomination would have had to be seen as a gratuitous provocation. Gates had been up to his neck in Iran-contra and the cover-up thereof, and had withdrawn during a previous attempt to occupy the same office. Now Bush was stirring up the Iran-contra affair once again. Washington rumor had it that Bush's first choice for the post had been Don Gregg, and that Bush's handlers had exhausted their energies in persuading Bush to renounce this even bigger provocation. When Bush had been forced to drop Gregg, he had insisted on Gates. Obsessions and hyperthyroidism had been at work in all this. Now Bush was asked about Gates: was his story credible that he knew nothing of illegal funds transfer when those above and below him in the chain of command knew all about it? Bush's first comment was moderate in tone:

Doesn't stretch my credibility because I believe firmly in Bob Gates's word. And he's a man of total honor, and he should be confirmed as Director of Central Intelligence. And when you have behind-doors, closed-door allegations that nobody really knows anything about, I'm not sure where the fairness element comes in on that one, Jim.

The next day, July 12, Bush engaged in a question and answer session with reporters. Bush was dressed in sporting togs, but today he was out of control. His first impulse was to escape from the reporters:

Hey, listen. I've got to go now. Heavy recreation coming up before we go abroad, so I've got to keep going.

He fought off some questions about Clarence Thomas allegedly smoking marijuana, commenting that this was not disqualifying. Then, there was a mention of Gates:

Q: Has Gates told you about-

That touched Bush's obsession of the day. Gates had been accused of complicity in Iran-contra gun-running and drug running; but Bush himself had once again come under attack for his role in the October surprise conspiracy to delay the release of US hostages held in Teheran. Several days before, the former director of Central American affairs for the CIA, Alan Fiers, had admitted lying to Congress. Special prosecutor Lawrence Walsh was continuing his investigation, and it was now clear that the Senate would not vote on the Gates nomination until the autumn. At this point Bush broke in, and with a contorted face launched into an interminable enraged monologue, angrily brushing aside interruptions. The passages are worth reproducing here in detail because of the insight they afford into the workings of a tormented mind:

Bush: Let me say something on the Gates matter. What are we coming to here? You're talking to somebody who had to prove his innocence —me—on the basis of rumor. It was alleged by people that we weren't sure who they were, that I was in Paris at some deal to keep Americans in captivity. That's what the allegation was against me. And I'm saying to myself, who's making these allegations? What's the evidence? What have we come to where a man has to prove his innocence against some fluid, movable charge?

And now I'm thinking about Bob Gates. And I'm saying: What is this all about? Isn't the people that might be accusing him of something —shouldn't it be their responsibility under the American system of fairplay? I have full confidence in him. But what is this system where we hear some leak in some newspaper that behind closed doors somebody has said something, and thus a lot of people run for cover?

I have confidence in Gates. And if somebody wants to accuse him of something, the Senate is absolutely right in getting that determination made and asking for the evidence, but they ought not to have it obscured by some testimony that's been going on for four years. They ought not to accept a rumor. They ought not to panic and run like a covey of quail because somebody has made an allegation against a man whose work I trust and who, as I understand it, hasn't been fingered by what's coming out of this process.

And so, I'm glad this has come up again because I think what we're entitled to in this country is fairplay, innocence until guilty. And yes, the Senate has an obligation, but let's call these witnesses that are supposed to know something bad. Isn't Bob Gates entitled to that? I mean, why let them run for cover and say let's hang it out all over next summer? Now, if Gates wants to do that, that's fine. But if somebody asked me about it, I'd say, hey, get the men up there that are making these —

Q: We don't understand—

Bush: Excuse me — get the men up there that are making these allegations. Isn't that the American system of justice? What is it when we hear something leaked to a newspaper and we all run for cover because we're — not me, because I know Bob Gates and I have total confidence in the man's integrity and honor. And if the Senate wants — and the Senate, I think, now owes it to him to promptly call his accusers or those who they think — who we understand from newspaper articles are supposedly making accusations against him. And don't let them stay under cover, "well, we can't do that because we have this other ongoing testimony" or some behind- closed-doors, what do they call these —indictment proceedings going on. That's not the American way.

We sent this nomination up some time ago. And if everybody's going to get flustered and panic because of some allegation by some — where we don't even know that the person is accusing him of anything — all I'm saying is fairplay. The American —

Q: Do you think—

Bush: May I finish? The American people understand fairplay. And I just hope the Senate will keep this in mind. I have no argument with Senator Boren, Senator Murkowski wanting to get to the bottom of it. But this idea that it will be served by leaving it out all summer — you know and I know there will be questions every single day — what about this allegation? What about that? All I'm saying is, from everything I've seen,

yes, let's get to the bottom of it, but let's bring forward these people that are supposedly fingering him. Let's bring forward and let them stand there under oath before the Senate, as I think the Senate intends to do. But why wait? Why not — this nomination has been there a long time, and now we're hearing that there's some process going on behind-closed-doors someplace by some witness who hasn't fingered Gates, but that's enough to hold this up.

If Bob Gates wants to hold it up, fine. If he says to me we want to delay it, fine. But other than that, let the American system of fairplay work. Let innocence until proven guilty be the guideline here. And let promptness— we need a good— a new Director to follow on an excellent Director, and we need it soon, to run this intelligence community.

So, that's my position. And I'm glad, Jim, that you raised it again because I really feel strongly about this. I just don't think it's the American way to bring a good man down by rumor and insinuation. That's not the system.

After several more questions and answers on Gates, there was a question on a move afoot in the House to launch the first formal investigation of the October surprise affair, including Bush's role. Was it a fishing expedition?

Bush: Well, I wouldn't accuse the Speaker of that. The man —he's another one that's— too much integrity to be in that mode. I think he's in a difficult position. But let's see the evidence, bring it forth. If they're still charging that I was in Paris on October 20th, if it's that kind of case, fine. But the evidence is —what happened— you know, here's a good case. All this rumor, can't quite pin it down, but as Vice President, the President — now President — — was supposed to have been in Paris in the month of October, specifically on October 20th. Who's accusing me? Well, nobody's really accusing you of it, but every paper's got it.

We come forth with evidence which includes almost minute-by-minute certification as to where I was, and then they say, well, maybe that's laid to rest, but somebody else is supposed to have been someplace else. Maybe the way to lay it to rest is through what Foley's talking about. And if he decides that, look, he'll have full cooperation from me. How long can you keep denying your knowledge or involvement on something that didn't happen, as far as I know? But maybe he's got some other evidence. But it just seems a little weird that it keeps going. You shoot down one thing, and somebody else raises another.

Q: Are you certain that Casey had no dealings that could be interpreted —

Bush: I have no knowledge of what Casey can do, or did do. The man's dead. Let's have some more interviews with a dead man. You know what I mean? Get it? (Laughter).

Q: I think so. (Laughter)

Q: Mr. President, to clear —

Bush: Hey, I've got to go fishing, it's much more important than doing this. Yes, Helen? No.

Q: Mr. President, to clear the air and get everything out in the open, could you order the release of the CIA telephone conversations?

Bush: I'm leaving all this in the hands of the legal authorities and I am not going to intervene in a court proceeding. I am not a lawyer. I don't want to have some 22-year old prosecutor jump up and say that the President has — (Laughter)— frustrated the process here. I don't know enough about that. You've got good lawyers that do. I don't know enough about scheduling or how evidence before grand juries work, and I'm disinclined to learn. But I do know a little something about fairplay. And all I'm trying to say is, let's revert to that standard. Let's use that as the guide here and not get caught up in some niggling, legal point.

I'm seeing a man's character getting damaged, just as I feel mine was challenged when they said, hey, prove your innocence. You're guilty until innocent. Prove you weren't in Paris on — whatever the hell it was — October 20th. And here he went to the front yard at 10:22. He was at the so-and-so embassy at 10:27. He was so and so. And finally, well, that one just fades into the sunset and along comes a bunch of other allegations by unnamed people that you can't find and can't put your — like reaching out and touching a handful of whipped cream, you can't get ahold of it. I don't want to — I've been through a little bit— but I don't want to see Bob Gates, a man of honor and integrity, go through it anymore. That's all I'm trying to say.

Thank you. Have a neat day.⁵²

July 20: Bush was on a foreign trip that included a meeting with Mitterrand in Rambouillet, near Paris, the G-7 meeting in London, and a trip to Turkey and Greece. According to press accounts, he was examined every day by Burton Lee. As one journalist travelling with Bush's party tells it, "Toward the end of the trip, [Bush] looked tired. Last Saturday [July 20], he could not recall the details of a speech he was to give in two days. 'It's a speech in the Rose Garden to some special group,' he told a news conference. 'Don't ask me anymore.'"

On Sunday, taking questions from reporters while posing for photographs with Suleyman Demirel, leader of a Turkish opposition party, Bush testily objected to the tone of an American radio reporter's question. "Now, wait a minute," Bush said. You don't ask in that tone; just ask the question."⁵³

July 23: At a White House meeting with GOP leaders, even the New York Times could not ignore Bush's "apparent irritation" on the Gates issue, a leading Bush obsession. Bush was still furious about Gates being left to twist in the wind all summer. "I think the

man deserves to be confirmed, and I've seen nothing other than innuendo and reports that he must have known this or something. I don't want to get started. [Understandable, after his previous nonstop rage monologue.] I told the cabinet yesterday how strongly I feel about this and so I will stand by this man.”⁵⁴

August 2: One day after returning to Washington from the Moscow summit, Bush gave a news conference in the Rose Garden that was heavily colored by obsessive rage, as can be seen from a front-page photograph in the next day's Washington Post, which shows him snarling and gesticulating. Bush's main theme was an attack on the Congress, “a Congress that is frustratingly negative on everything.” “I'm getting fired up thinking about it, Bush said. He then launched into a tirade:

We've got excellent programs, and the only way when the other party controls the Congress is to defeat some of their lousy ideas and then keep saying to the American people, 'Have your congressman try the president's ideas. We need more farsighted people like me in Congress.

So please, American people, — let me look over this way — please, do not listen to the charges by frantic Democrats who are trying to say we don't have a domestic policy when we have a good one. Give it a chance. Let the president's programs come up, and let's have some support for what he was elected to do.

According to Bush, the Democrats “seem to have a concerted policy...to tear down the president.” Asked about possible Democratic presidential candidates meeting with the widow of his family benefactor, Bush responded with muted anger, “These fellows who are very nice, very pleasant — all go down to Pamela Harriman's farm down here, the bastion of democracy, and come back and tell me that we don't have a domestic program. C'mon. Lighten up out there.” After the long diatribes, it was perhaps not surprising that someone asked Bush how he was feeling. “Right now, I feel like a million bucks,” he replied. But he was adamant that it was time for his vacation: “I'm history... It's going to be a vacation. I think I've earned it, like a lot of Americans, and I'm looking forward to it. And it will not be denied.”⁵⁵

August 14: Bush's rage profile was once more on display as he called for an extension of the federal death penalty in a Pittsburgh speech that was also full of racist overtones. Addressing the National Convention of the Fraternal Order of Police, Bush ranted that “the time has come to show less compassion for the architects of crime and more compassion for its victims. Our citizens want and deserve to feel safe.” “We must remember that the first obligation of a penal system is to punish those who break our laws....You can't turn bad people into saints.” Bush wanted courts to be able to use evidence that had been seized illegally: “There's no reason — none at all— that good police officers should be penalized and criminals freed because a judge or a lawyer bungled a search warrant.” Journalists noted that the speech and the setting were typical of the standard campaign event of 1988, which was often a police group endorsing Bush, courtesy of the CIA Office of Security. The photo of Bush in the

Washington Post is expressive of Bush's anger when making the speech.⁵⁶

August 21: The Soviet putsch was a trying time for Bush, who staked a great deal on his deal with Gorbachov. A remarkable flare-up by Bush came in response to the opinion expressed by Zviad Gamsakhurdia, the president of the Republic of Georgia, that Gorbachov was part of the conspiracy behind the coup. Bush, asked for a reaction, was incensed:

Bush: –say to him he needs to get a little work done on the kind of statements he's making. I mean that's ridiculous. There's a man who has been also swimming against the tide, it seems to me, a little bit. And I don't want to go overboard on this, but he ought to get with it and understand what's happening around the world.

Q: Are you saying that–

Bush: To suggest that President Gorbachov would plot to put the people of the Soviet Union through this kind of trauma and the rest of the world through it just makes absolutely no sense at all. Now, I haven't heard him say that, so I want to hedge it. You've told me he said it; I haven't heard it. So, I've got to be very careful I don't react to something that may not be true. I learned that one a long time ago.

Here we can see that Bush pulled himself together just enough to leave himself an escape hatch after he had blown his top.

September 11: In a photo opportunity with Congressmen in which he was asked about his demand that the Congress postpone a vote on loan guarantees for Israel until January, 1992, so as to permit a Middle East peace conference to take place in the meantime, Bush showed flare-ups of rage. Bush's ploy was widely thought to be part of the preparation of an Israeli "breakaway ally" scenario, in which Israel, defying the wishes of Washington, would wage war against Jordan, mass-deport the Palestinians, and possibly attack other Arab states. Bush had been accused of anti-Semitism by a minority member of the Israeli cabinet. Was he going to lose a confrontation with the formidable Zionist lobby? This issue was Bush's obsession of the moment; his reply was testy and full of veiled threats: "Well, I don't know what you mean by lose on it. What I'm for is the peace process to be successful, and we're working diligently for that. [...] And so, what I'm suggesting is a simple delay here, in my view and in the view of all of us in the administration, is the best way to set the proper tone for these talks to start. And I feel very strongly about it. So, it's not a question of winning or losing in my view. Strong-willed people look at these matters differently. My view is that a delay is in the interest, and I'm going to fight for it. And I think the American people will back me on it if we take the case to the people. But what we're really trying to do is work it out without getting into a lot of confrontation." Was a confrontation not already taking place? Bush answered, with his rage quotient rising: "I can take quite a few punches. We're talking about working harmoniously together in the spirit of cooperation. And I've seen comments from abroad that I didn't particularly appreciate. But we're the United States

of America, and we have a leadership role around the world that has to be fulfilled. And I'm calling the shots in this question in the way that I think is best. And I've got some selling to do with certain Members of Congress, and that's understandable to me. So, we'll see how it comes out. But I'm not approaching this in the spirit of confrontation if that's the question. You haven't seen any real controversial statements coming out of here up till now."

September 12: At a press conference, the issue of the Israeli loan guarantee postponement was once again the central theme. Bush was in a controlled rage state during his opening statement, and went ballistic during the questioning. A questioner noted that Bush sounded "very tough" on insisting on the delay. Bush:

I just sound principled. I am convinced that this debate would be counterproductive to peace. And I owe it to the Member of Congress to say it as forcefully as I can. I've worn out of the telephone in there and one ear, and I'm going to move to the other ear and keep on it. Because this is, peace is vital here, and we've worked too hard to have that request of mine denied. And I think the American people will support me. They know we support Israel. I've just detailed some of what we've done. So, there should be no question about that. I am giving the Congress — and I did it with the leaders today, having an opportunity here, thank you, to do it here- — to give my best judgment. And I'm up against some powerful political forces, but I owe it to the American people to tell them how strongly I feel about the deferral.

Q: Are those powerful political forces ungrateful for what you've done so far on a peace process? And why doesn't the peace argument sell with them?

Bush: I think it will sell, but it's taken a little time. And we're up against a very strong and effective, sometimes, groups that go up to the Hill. I heard today there was something like a thousand lobbyists on the Hill working the other side of the question. We've got one lonely little guy down here doing it. However, I like this forum better too.

This last passage was suffused with apoplectic fury. In the next question, Bush was asked if a columnist was right in commenting on Bush's stance, "It's your obsession." Bush denied it, but it was clear to all that he was both enraged and obsessed.

Later Bush and his handlers concluded that he had overdone it, especially in his attack on the 1,000 Zionist lobbyists, and sent a letter to the heads of several Jewish organizations repeating his demand for the delay, but also saying that he was "concerned" lest his September 10 comments might have "caused apprehension" in the Jewish community; Bush reassured them that he "never meant to be pejorative in any sense." In a news analysis published 8 days later, a Washington Post observer found that Bush's "ardor is fueled by his anger," and quoted an unnamed official that for Bush the issue of Jewish settlements in the occupied territories was "a visceral thing."⁵⁷

September 18: In a demagogic photo opportunity at the Grand Canyon, Bush again

threatened to renew the bombing of Iraq. In remarks that recalled his psychotic rages against Saddam Hussein during the Gulf crisis, Bush raved that he was “fed up” with Saddam. Bush said that Saddam “may be testing and probing” his resolve, “but he knows better than to take on the United States of America.” “I think the man will see that we are very serious about this, and he will do what he should have done in the first place: disclose and comply.”

October 11: Hoping that public attention was fixed on the Senate testimony of Anita Hill, Bush vetoed a bill to extend unemployment payments to more than 2 million Americans whose jobless benefits had run out. Bush had prepared this veto with a furious outburst against such an extension. At a \$1000-a-plate Republican fundraising dinner in New Brunswick, New Jersey, Bush had lashed out angrily at a Congress which was “doing nothing but griping — refusing to consider the new ideas and sending me a bunch of garbage I will not sign. I’ll continue to veto the bad stuff until we get good bills.” Bush’s argument was that the prolonged unemployment benefits were not needed because the recession was over anyway. He stressed his responsibility not to break the October, 1990 budget agreement, which by that time was producing a budget deficit officially admitted to be over \$1 billion per day. Later, as the existence of the depression began to penetrate the public consciousness, Bush had to backtrack on this tirade.⁵⁸

October 24: Attempting to focus public anger on Congress in the wake of the Clarence Thomas hearings, Bush attacked the lawmakers as “a privileged class of rulers.” “When Congress exempts itself from the very laws it writes for others, it strikes at its own reputation and shatters public confidence in government,” he said. This was a transparent bid to increase police-state attacks on the Congress by subjecting the legislative branch to the oversight of law enforcement agencies which are part of the executive, a favorite Bush obsession. Bush demanded a special prosecutor to investigate the leaks of FBI information during the Thomas hearings, and said that FBI reports would henceforth only be shown, not given to the Hill. As Bush read through his tirade, his face twisted and tightened into a mask of rage and hate. At one point, perhaps in response to signals from his handlers, he paused and apologized to the audience for getting so worked up, but the issue meant a lot to him.⁵⁹

October 30: Commenting on Bush’s surprising acceptance of a compromise civil rights bill, Evans and Novak report that “Bush’s capitulation on racial quotas has again chilled conservative Republicans still suffering from the year-old wound of his tax retreat.” The columnists quote Democratic Rep. Vin Weber saying that “It’s a sign that their reactions in times of crisis are not good.”⁶⁰ For months, Bush had sought to attack this legislation as a quota bill, and it was clear that he was preparing to use this as a way to inject racism into his 1992 campaign. Indeed, the racism/quota issue was widely seen as one of the few domestic wedge issues Bush could use for his campaign: his plan was to tell the white middle class that their economic decimation was the fault of blacks and other minorities benefitting from affirmative action programs. Then, in the wake of the Thomas hearings, he accepted a compromise and lost the issue. Was this an impulsive, hyperthyroid decision?

October 31: Bush held the first official event of his re-election campaign on Halloween; it was a \$1000-a-plate fundraiser at the Sheraton Astrodome in Houston. Bush offered an irate defense of his tenure in the presidency. But the audience of 800 GOP fat cats gave Bush only a tepid response. In the words of Elizabeth Ray, a local Republican candidate for district judge, "I thought the dinner was very subdued. Halfway into [Bush's] speech, people were still not clapping at some of the traditional times, and I thought to myself, 'This is a very odd crowd.'" "It wasn't a pep rally," agreed her husband, a Houston business consultant. The heart of Bush's highly piqued performance was in these lines:

Anyone who says we should retreat into an isolationistic cocoon is living in the last century, when we should be focused on the next century and the lives our children will lead. And they should know America's destiny has always been to lead. And if I have anything to do with it, lead we will...I'm not going to let liberal Democratic carping keep me from leading.

When Bush said "carping," he seemed to spit and hiss at the same time. Then, with his bile and adrenaline building to a crescendo of rage, Bush recalled the Gulf war and how far Schwarzkopf would have gotten if Congress had been in command. "Thank God I didn't have to listen to these carpers telling me how to run that war," Bush exploded in a paroxysm of fury. The implication was also clear: to checkmate Congress, go to war.

It was during this trip to Texas that Bush began spouting his favorite anticyclical line, that it was a great time to buy a house and to buy a car. Many people across America thought that they were having enough trouble buying groceries.

Bush's outburst this time reflected the rising tide of public awareness of the economic depression, and demands that he change his policy. Senator Mitchell had assailed Bush with unusual energy, noting that "President Bush's record for economic growth and job creation is worse than for any other president since Herbert Hoover. During Bush's presidency, our country has grown at a slower rate, with fewer jobs created than during any other presidency in the past 60 years." That hurt. Secretary Brady was later sent out to complain that he could not "understand why it is a function of leadership to try and remind the people in this country of the recession and Herbert Hoover."⁶¹ Brady was afraid even of the word, "depression." Earlier the same day Bush had taken part in a "virtual political brawl" in the cabinet room over the impact of the depression on politics, with predictions of the defeat of Bush's candidate, administrative fascist Richard Thornburgh, in the all-important Pennsylvania senate race. Bush's response had been primarily one of recrimination, judging from published accounts: he excoriated Republican congressional leaders for not toeing his line in the October, 1990 budget battles. Bush told these leaders that he did not think he could depend on Congressional Republicans voting with him if an economic package also contained new taxes. The meeting had been tense and acrimonious.⁶²

A comment in Newsweek noted that "at a Houston fund-raising banquet last week, the

president sounded downright petulant discussing the economy, as if he'd been forced to eat broccoli for dinner."⁶³

November 2: Bush's psychological stability was further impacted by the devastation of his home at Walker's Point, in Kennebunkport, Maine, by a severe Atlantic storm. Because he was under fire for representing only the wealthy, he flew to Maine on a small executive jet, the military equivalent of a Grumman Gulfstream, rather than using Air Force One, a Boeing 747. The furniture and some walls on the ground floor were destroyed, and there was a considerable loss of family memorabilia. Bush found a photograph of father Prescott in a swampy area several hundred feet from the house. "It's devastating." "I can't believe it," said Bush. "A lot of this [was] stuff that you would call dear, not valuable, but things we bought in China or different trips. It's personal. You'll see 'em floating around out here." Bush also referred mystically to the importance of rebuilding and keeping a home by the ocean: "We'll be here. It means something to us. It's our family strength, being this close to the ocean. We'll figure it out." Bushwatchers sensed that Bush's mental instability could only be exacerbated by this trauma.⁶⁴ Bush once again looked ghastly on this outing, and about as old as King Canute.

November 5: This was election day, and exit polls in the late afternoon showed a decisive defeat of Thornburgh in Pennsylvania, reflecting rising popular resentment of the Bush regime. The next day, Bush was scheduled to depart for a NATO meeting and Rome and then for a meeting with the leaders of the European Community in The Hague. But, abruptly and in time for the evening news programs, Bush announced that he was cancelling a later 10-day trip that was scheduled to have taken him to Japan, South Korea, Singapore, and Australia. The rationale offered for this reversal was that Bush wanted to stay in Washington until the end of November and work on getting his "domestic legislative package" through Congress. This explanation was incongruous for at least two reasons: first, the Congressional leadership clearly hoped to adjourn and go home for Thanksgiving recess by the time that Bush's scheduled trip to the Orient was to have begun. Secondly, Bush had no domestic legislative package.

Some of Bush's closest associates were dismayed by his rapid collapse under pressure. "It makes it look like the Democrats have us on the total run," one senior administration official told the Washington Post. "This is ridiculous. We look like we're running around like chickens with our heads cut off," said a GOP official with close ties to the White House. The impression was that Bush had panicked when he became aware that the Democratic National Committee had produced a t-shirt celebrating Bush's "Anywhere but America Tour," listing trips completed and planned during 1991. Bush, who was watching his own support and popularity decline inexorably in the polls, had apparently been stampeded by the defeat of Thornburgh and wanted to propitiate public opinion by staying home. It looked very much like a hyperthyroid decision.

This impression was magnified by the chaotic way that Bush's cancellation became known. According to the Washington Post "the shock of Bush's decision was intensified

in Washington and Asia by the manner of its revelation. A White House official involved in trip planning said he heard of the postponement late Tuesday after a high-level meeting and just minutes before learning that NBC News had obtained the story, which was broadcast on its evening news program. Several Asian embassies in Washington heard the news from the press reports before receiving official word from the White House." On the way to Rome the next day, Bush was heard to complain about what he perhaps considered a leak: "You got the message oozed out of the White House before we had a chance to properly notify the parties," he berated the press on board Air Force One. "You guys are too good."⁶⁵

Sometime during October, Bush had discussed with his handlers the possibility of cancelling the Asia trip while simultaneously proposing a set of measures allegedly designed to improve economic conditions, and challenging the Congress to stay in town long enough to pass this package. But Bush had been unable to assemble any such set of measures. One GOP official complained that Bush's announcement late on election day, 1991 was "a cancellation without a purpose. This is nuts."⁶⁶ This Asian trip, featuring a stopover in Japan, was later re-scheduled to start on December 30 and to extend through the first week of the New Year. It was during this trip that Bush vomited and collapsed to the floor during a state dinner with Japanese Prime Minister Miyazawa.

November 6: On the morning after the election, Bush had announced a 6:40 AM press conference in order to put on a demagogic show of concern for the plight of those born on the wrong side of the tracks before jetting off to a NATO summit in Rome. He admitted that he was "depressed" over the defeat of Thornburgh because the latter was such a good man. He lamely tried to explain his decision to remain in Washington at the end of the month as based on his experience that "all kinds of crazy things can happen with this crowd that controls the Senate and House." But Bush had another big flip-flop to offer: although he still denied the existence of a "recession," he was now concerned about "people that are hurting," and for these he was willing to "go the extra mile." He was now seeking a compromise bill to extend unemployment benefits. Within a week, a compromise had been reached with most of the concessions coming from Bush, on the model of the civil rights bill. Was it another impulsive, hyperthyroid moment?⁶⁷

November 7: During his address to the NATO summit of 16 heads of state and heads of government, Bush departed from his prepared text and inserted the following sentence off the cuff into his remarks:

If, my friends, your ultimate aim is to provide independently for your own defense, the time to tell us is today.

This was in many respects the most astounding threat ever made by an American president to the leaders of the North Atlantic Alliance, which had always been considered, since 1949, as the cornerstone of US foreign policy. Bush now called the Atlantic Pact into question, apparently in a fit of rage. Press reports spoke of "clouds of suspicion" separating Bush from France and Germany; the State Department and the

British were known to be hysterical about plans to expand the existing Franco-German brigade into a larger unit. US officials told one reporter that Bush had become “exasperated” by the Byzantine tactics of Tonton Mitterrand, known in Paris as “Le Florentin” in a misguided tribute to Machiavelli. These frictions apparently had contributed to Bush’s outburst. James Baker and other spin doctors tried to play down the importance of this shocking episode.⁶⁸

November 8: At a press conference in Rome, Bush turned in yet another furious tantrum. The basic issues were that his travel obsession had been denied, and that he did not want to brook increasing criticism. Bush “complained bitterly” that he had been forced to abandon his prized trip to Asia owing to “some carping by people that don’t understand” his awesome responsibilities as world leader. Bush angrily maintained that to be “driven away” from an Asia trip “by people holding up silly T-shirts is ridiculous.” As one journalist saw the scene, “Bush, his voice rising and eyelids narrowing, talked at length about a president’s responsibilities in foreign policy and the importance of Japan to American jobs. His passionate response contained an undercurrent of regret that he approved the cancellation that some Republicans said this week was precipitous and too reactive to the Democrats.” Had calling off the trip somehow interfered with Bush’s plans for unleashing the next war? Bush reverted to his favorite theme of his war leadership: “If I had had to listen to advice” of Congressional Democrats “to do something about the Persian Gulf, we’d have still been sitting there in the United States, fat, dumb, and happy, with Saddam Hussein maybe in Saudi Arabia.” Bush also continued to deny the depression: “I’m not prepared to say we’re in recession.” For him, an alleged growth rate of 2.4% “is not recession. It does not fit the definition of recession.”⁶⁹

November 12: Bush’s countenance was once more a mask of rage, venom, and hatred as he stumbled through another \$1000-a-plate Republican fundraising dinner in Manhattan. He appeared thin and drawn. The take for Bush’s campaign was estimated at \$2.2 million, but press reports indicated that Bush’s enraged monologue “prompted little applause or enthusiasm as the president moved from one topic to another, rarely devoting more than a few seconds to any theme.” Bush’s delivery was halting and confused, with signs of evident dissociation and a truncated attention span. The essence of the speech was a paranoid, self-righteous defense against critics named and unnamed. Bush labelled his tormentors as “tawdry,” “phony,” and “second- guessers.” He pounded the lectern as he ranted, “I’m not going to be the javelin-catcher for the liberals in Congress anymore.” “I am not going to apologize for one minute that I devote to advancing our economic principles abroad or working for world peace,” postured the president of two wars and counting.

November 12: Bush, speaking in New York and fumbling for bits of demagoguery on the economic situation, expressed a vague desire to see lower interest rates for credit card holders. Many observers say that the two sentences on this topic uttered by Bush that day had been interpolated by chief of staff Sununu; Sununu later accused Bush of having ad-libbed the pronouncement on his own initiative. One day later, the Senate

overwhelmingly approved a bill to cap credit card interest rates. With this, the secondary market in credit card debt collapsed, threatening to blow off the cover-up of the bankruptcy of the largest US banks. On Friday, November 15, the Dow Jones Industrial Average lost 4% of its value within a few hours, the biggest collapse since October 13, 1989. Bush, running for cover, hastily dispatched Treasury Secretary Brady to denounce the interest cap as “wacky.” It was yet another impulsive volte-face by the erratic and unstable Bush.

November 20: With Bush scheduled to sign a civil rights bill containing provisions which Bush had stigmatized as quotas and sworn he would resist to the death, the White House circulated a directive to federal agencies mandating the termination of all hiring policies designed to favor minority groups or women. Bush had not wanted any civil rights bill to be passed, preferring to keep the race issue in his quiver for the 1992 election, but he had been intimidated by the threat that Sen. Danforth and other Republicans would support a Democrat-sponsored bill, leaving Bush painfully isolated. That had already been an impulsive decision.

Now Bush’s attempted sleight of hand, signing a bill and simultaneously removing the hiring policies, caused a furore. “The president would have to lose his mind to make this statement,” said Kerry Scanlon, a lawyer for the NAACP Legal Defense and Educational Fund. Within hours, the offending directive had been withdrawn, and blamed exclusively on Boy Gray, the White House resident racist who had indeed drafted the directive, but on instructions from Bush. It was yet another example of an impulsive snap decision made by Bush under pressure. Intriguingly, November 20 was also the day that Bush personally pronounced the much-tabooed word: “DEPRESSION.” “I don’t want to emphasize just the bad things, to talk us into a depression,” he had told some television stations owned by NBC. It was a landmark: presidents had made that word taboo for many decades.⁷⁰

Towards the end of November, the pendulum of Bush’s unpredictability had swing back: the Asia trip was being rescheduled for about a month later than originally planned. By now, the media were harping on the evident “disarray” in the White House, but none seemed to recall the thyroid episode of the springtime, nor the psychopathological trigger for the thyroid condition.

Sometime during November, just about the time his approval ratings were about to go below 50%, Bush apparently received urgent advice to moderate his “mad dog” public profile in favor of a more conciliatory and affable posture. This occurred during the same month. Whatever the details that led to the renovation of his image, he now began to exhibit concern for the victims of the Bush depression who, according to his litany, he now understood were “hurting.” He began smiling more, and hissing somewhat less. Photo opportunities began to depict him fraternizing with the common people.

But that postponed Far East trip continued to loom as Bush’s nemesis. Because of his desire to be seen doing something to improve the lot of the common man, Bush’s

handlers repackaged this trip as a crusade to open foreign markets to US exports, thus helping to defend American jobs. Bush accordingly took along the widely discredited top executives of GM, Ford, and Chrysler to symbolize his commitment to the moribund US auto industry. These figures functioned like a Greek chorus of negative spin, pointing up Bush's misadventures and failures. The most outspoken of the Big Three bosses was predictably Chrysler's Lee Iacocca, of whom one reporter said that he would probably complain if the sun came up.

Bush displayed decided mental instability during this trip. In Canberra, Australia, he flashed a well-known obscene gesture to a group of farmers who were protesting his "free trade" farm policies. Bush told a luncheon cruise in Sydney harbor, "I'm a man that knows every hand gesture you've ever seen— and I haven't learned a new one since I've been here." As the Washington Post reported, "Down here, holding up the first two fingers to form a 'V' with the back of the hand toward the subject is the same as holding up the middle finger in the United States. And that's just what Bush did from his limousine to a group of protesters as his motorcade passed through Canberra yesterday, apparently not knowing its significance. Or maybe he did."⁷¹ One is reminded of Nelson Rockefeller's antics on at least one occasion.

Then came Bush's visit to Japan, crowned by his seizure at a state dinner in the official residence of Prime Minister Miyazawa. Bush had vomited at least once before the dinner. "I got a preview in the receiving line. I turned to the prime minister and said, 'Would you please excuse me,' and I rushed into the men's room there. And I thought that had taken care of it, but back I came. It hadn't been halted. It was just the beginning."⁷² According to Treasury Secretary Brady, Bush had been urged to skip the state dinner altogether by his personal physician, Dr. Burton Lee, but Bush had rejected this advice out of hand, saying that his absence would "disrupt" the proceedings.⁷³ After the vomiting and fainting scene was over, Bush was asked if he intended to slow down. "Nope," Bush retorted. It's just a 24-hour flu."⁷⁴ The truth about Bush's collapse in Tokyo has yet to be told; but it was clear that Bush had learned nothing, and was still determined to impose his will on the universe. Bush's first efforts at campaign oratory after his return from Japan indicated that rage was once again winning the upper hand, which was not a good sign for Bush's ability to function on the campaign trail.

In the light of the evidence reviewed here, it is evident that Bush's marked tendency towards rage episodes, public fits of anger, and obsessive fixations has not subsided. Indeed, Bush's uncontrollable temper tantrums have been if anything more severe during October and November, 1991, as his presidency began to buckle under the strain of the economic depression Bush was unable and unwilling to overcome. We must therefore conclude that the treatment received by Bush for his thyroid condition during May, 1991 and the successive months has not remedied the mental and cognitive disturbances which were at the root of Bush's psychosomatic affliction, Basedow's disease. This means that Bush's health, and most especially his mental health, must be considered a decisive issue for the 1992 presidential campaign. Citizens must accordingly set aside White House propaganda statements and carefully consider the

advisability of returning to the White House an individual who has demonstrably experienced psychotic episodes during his tenure in the White House, and who has presented no convincing evidence of remission.

[Return to the Table of Contents](#)

Notes for Chapter XXV

1. "Tough and Tender Talk," *People Weekly*, December 17, 1990, p. 52.
2. Anton Chaitkin, *Treason in America*, (New York, 1985), p. 476 ff.
3. Cited in Chaitkin, p. 478.
4. Elizabeth Drew, *Portrait of an Election*, (New York, 1981), p. 106.
5. J.D. Salinger, *The Catcher in the Rye*, (New York: Bantam, 1986), p. 1.
6. F. Scott Fitzgerald, *This Side of Paradise*, (New York: Scribners, 1960), p. 128.
7. Mary McGrory, "The Babbling Bush," *Washington Post*, September 29, 1988.
8. Mary McGrory, loc. cit.
9. Maureen Dowd, "The Language Thing," *The New York Times Magazine*, July 29, 1990.
10. Maureen Dowd, loc. cit.
11. Maureen Dowd, loc. cit.
12. David Hoffman, "Reading Bush's Lips," *Washington Post*, December 4, 1988.
13. Maureen Dowd, op. cit.
14. David Hoffman, op. cit.
15. David Hoffman, loc. cit.
16. David Hoffman, loc. cit.
17. Maureen Dowd, op. cit.
18. David Hoffman, op. cit.
19. Maureen Dowd, op. cit.
20. "Bush to News Media: Mum's Going to Be the Word," *Washington Post*, February 16, 1990.
21. "Bush Tells 'Slovenly' Press to Shape Up," *Washington Post*, May 13, 1990.
22. "Transitioning in Florida," *Washington Post*, November 12, 1988.
23. Gil Klein, "Bush Not Man to Sit Still," *Media General Newspapers for the Sherman, Texas Democrat*, September 7, 1989.
24. Dan Balz, "The 18-Hole Drive to Play on Par With the President," *Washington Post*, Sept. 3, 1990.
25. David Hoffman, "See How He Plays," *Washington Post*, September 3, 1989.
26. "Peripatetic Bush to Break Nixon Travel Record," *Washington Post*, July 27, 1991.
27. George Bush and Vic Gold, *Looking Forward* (New York: Doubleday, 1987), p. 11-12.
28. "Bush Has 'Early Glaucoma' In Left Eye, Tests Disclose," *Washington Post*, April 13, 1990.
29. "President Assails Silencing of Unpopular Viewpoints," *Washington Post*, May 5, 1991.
30. "Bush Diagnosis: Thyroid Ailment," *Washington Post*, May 8, 1991.
31. "The Path to Diagnosis of the President's Ailment," *Washington Post*, May 11, 1991.

32. Washington Post, May 10, 1991.
33. New York Times, May 29, 1991.
34. New York Times, May 22, 1991.
35. Washington Times, May 29, 1991.
36. Mary McGrory, "China and an Imperial President," Washington Post, May 30, 1991.
37. Washington Post, September 6, 1991.
38. "Bush Gets 'Medical Stamp of Approval' for '92," Washington Post, September 14, 1991.
39. Lawrence K. Altman, MD, "President's Thyroid: Questions of Mood," New York Times, May 21, 1991.
40. Abigail Trafford, "Me, Bush and Graves' Disease," Washington Post, May 21, 1991.
41. Lillian Sholtis Brunner and Doris Smith Suddarth, Textbook of Medical-Surgical Nursing (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1964), pp. 796, 798.
42. William Safire, "After the Flutter," New York Times, May 20, 1991.
43. "President is Bouyant About Health, Work," Washington Post, May 23, 1991.
44. "Bush Drops Hint He Won't Run in '92," New York Post, June 17, 1991.
45. "Among Notables, Bush Plays One Tough Room," New York Times, June 17, 1991.
46. Frank J. Murray, "First lady longs to have her husband to herself," Washington Times, June 17, 1991.
47. "First Lady: Bush Must Run Again," Washington Post, August 1, 1991.
48. "Lead Found in Quayles' Water Supply," Washington Post, June 23, 1991.
49. Washington Post, August 4, 1991.
50. Andrew Rosenthal, "Shedding Tears, Bush Tells Baptists of Praying as Gulf War Neared," New York Times, June 7, 1991.
51. Andrew Rosenthal, "Among Notables, Bush Plays One Tough Room," New York Times, June 17, 1991.
52. Weekly Compilation of Presidential Documents, Vol. XXVII, No. 28 (July 15, 1991), pp. 941, 944-947.
53. "Peripatetic Bush to Break Travel Record," Washington Post, July 27, 1991.
54. New York Times, July 25, 1991.
55. "President Sounds Themes of Likely '92 Campaign," Washington Post, August 3, 1991. Photos of a furious Bush are on page A1 and page A4.
56. "Bush Anti-Crime Speech Echoes 1988 Campaign," Washington Post, August 15, 1991.
57. Washington Post, September 19, 1991.
58. "Bush Vetoes \$6.4 Billion Bill to Extend Jobless Benefits," Washington Post, October 12, 1991.
59. "Bush Launches Strike at Congress," Washington Post, October 25, 1991.
60. Evans and Novak, "It was a Surrender on Quotas," October 30, 1991.
61. "Brady Favors Additional Interest rate Reductions," Washington Post, November 8, 1991.
62. "President Hits Back at Critics," Washington Post, November 1, 1991.
63. "Dragging Bush Home For Broccoli," Newsweek, November 11, 1991.
64. "For the First Family, a Sense of Loss," Washington Post, November 3, 1991.
65. "Deferral of Trip Raises Problems for US Policy," Washington Post, November 7,

1991.

66. "Bush Cancels Pacific Trip," Washington Post, November 6, 1991.

67. Washington Post, November 7, 1991.

68. "Bush Challenges Europeans To Define US NATO Role," Washington Post, November 8, 1991.

69. "President Defends Foreign Policy, Attacks Congressional Democrats," Washington Post, November 9, 1991.

70. Washington Post, November 21, 1991.

71. Washington Post, January 3, 1992.

72. Washington Post, January 9, 1992.

73. Washington Post, January 11, 1992.

74. Washington Post, January 9, 1992.

Publications

Select a book to review and purchase on Amazon.com Most are also available at:

Progressive Press

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again

Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

The Revelations of Otto Skorzeny, Part 2

The Family That Preys Together...Stays Together

Use Yandex Translate to translate this entire webpage into 102 Languages by 1) copy & paste this webpage url

(<https://www.educate-yourself.org/cn/familythatpreystogethercompared24aug07.shtml>) into the "Text" box seen on the Left side of the Yandex Translate page, then 2. Click the "Translate page" link seen below the webpage url in the box on the Right side of the Yandex page and this entire webpage will translate into the language you chose.

21 popular languages listed by Yandex Translate linked below:

GermanySpainNetherlandsFranceFussiaFedFlag23h35wUkraine flagEstonia
FlagCzechRepublicFlag23h35w Slovakia flag 23hPoland FlagIndia Flag 23hGreece
FlagPortugal FlagItaly FlagFinland FlagSweden FlagRomania FlagNorway FlagTurkey
FlagHungary FlagBulgaria Flag

Translated by native speakers: Poland flag Romania Flag Portugal flag Italy flag French
flag Danish Flag German flag

From Ken Adachi, Editor

<https://educate-yourself.org/cn/familythatpreystogethercompared24aug07.shtml#top>
August 24, 2007 , Updated April 20, 2018, Dec. 31, 2021, & Dec. 1, 2024

The Revelations of Otto Skorzeny Part 2 ~ The Family That Preys Together...Stays Together (Aug. 24, 2007)

Facebook Censorship

To post this article on Facebook, link to the TinyUrl seen below. Facebook will remove any article identified as coming from educate-yourself.org
<https://tinyurl.com/y7jwd3af>

[Updated, Dec. 1, 2024] Study these two photos very closely. Take your time and look at them carefully. The photo on the left is a cropped and enlarged section of a Christmas time photo taken in the 1930s in a private home in Germany owned by the wife of George Scherff Sr. (accountant, bookkeeper and assistant to inventor Nikola Tesla and living in New York City at the time of the photo). The boy seen in the sailor suit is around 14 years old perhaps. The photo on the right was taken on March 7, 1949 in Midland, Texas showing the family of Prescott Bush standing in front of a prop driven passenger airplane. George Herbert Walker Bush is about 26 years old in this photo. Now, ask yourself: are the same people posing in both photographs?

George Scherff Family 1930s in Germany Prescott Bush Family, March 1949 in Midland Texas

If your answer is "yes", then the photo on the left is the most incriminating and explosive photograph to have surfaced in the history of the United States - for reasons that will soon become apparent I used PhotoShop to erase or 'white out' the faces of three other people in the cropped photo on the left so you could concentrate on the three individuals of interest. The full sized photo from which I made this cropped section is seen further below.

Otto Skorzeny in Nazi uniform ca 1942 I first saw this photo in early May of 2007. Someone had sent me a link to an eye-opening article titled Deathbed Confessions ~ Photos Support Claims That George H. Scherff(f), Jr., Was the 41st U.S. President written by Don Nicoloff and printed in the April edition of The Idaho Observer. Don reviewed the amazing story of Eric Orion and how he came to possess a shoe box full of photos given to him by Otto Skorzeny: Hitler's bodyguard, super commando, intelligence agent, assassin, and co-organizer - with Allen Dulles, George HW Bush, Bill Donovan, and Reinhard Gehlen - of the Central Intelligence Agency.

I first alluded to the Otto Skorzeny photographs given to Eric in a photo essay that I posted on May 20, 2007 called "Mystery 'Person' from a September 1, 1944 Wartime Photograph (May 20, 2007) ." Since posting that article, I've had a chance to talk with Don Nicoloff on 4 or 5 occasions, and Mama Mia, can that guy dig up information! I've never met a person who has such an uncanny ability to ferret out widely divergent, yet incriminating and corroborative truckloads of evidence to buttress his contentions. You'd think he had access to the data banks of the NSA, CIA, and ONI combined. Don tells me that he's led by "intuitive hunches". If that's the case, then Don Nicoloff's intuition is running on high octane - and in a Ferrari (Don Nicoloff is also now hosting his own

internet radio show <http://educate-yourself.org/cn/donnicoloffradioshow26nov07.shtml>)

I discussed the Eric Orion/Otto Skorzeny story in greater detail in an article I wrote titled, The Revelations of Otto Skorzeny, Part 1: Martin Bormann, Reichsleiter in Exile & American Retiree (July 6, 2007) posted last month. I included 24 cropped 'head shots' of Martin Borman, some of them taken from official Nazi era photos, but the majority taken from Skorzeny's shoe box photos.

The original circa 1930s "Christmas time group photo" (seen immediately below) made available by Skorzeny is somewhat washed out in color and contrast, so I enhanced (and slightly enlarged) the image in PhotoShop for greater clarity and contrast in the second copy. I then used arrows in the third copy to point out the individuals identified by Eric Orion.

1.

Scherff family and friends ca. 1930s Germany

2,

Scherff family and friends ca. 1930s color adjusted

3.

Scherff family & friends ca. 1930s with arrows and text added

Otto Skorzeny told Eric that George Scherff Jr, identified in the above photo, and George Herbert Walker Bush, the 41st President of the United States, are one and the same person. Before reading Don Nicoloff's article, I was initially under the impression that George Scherff Sr. and Prescott Bush were two different men, but since Don identified the photo of Prescott Bush in the 1930s Christmas time photo as "George Scherff St." I concluded that Prescott Bush used his birth name of George Scherff Sr. in Nazi Germany among friends, but used the name "Prescott Bush" outside of Germany. However, I was wrong because Don Nicoloff was wrong in his assumption that Prescott Bush and George Scherff Sr. were the same person. They were not. Prescott Bush always used the name of Prescott Bush whether inside or outside of Nazi Germany. Prescott Bush was not the biological father of George Herbert Walker Bush. He merely pretended to be his biological father and pretended that George "Bush" was born to him and his wife (Dorothy Bush) in 1924 in Massachusetts (But at least he had a faked birth certificate filed at City Hall to prove what was never true!). As mentioned above, the biological father of George "Bush" (who was born in Germany) was George Scherff Sr., accountant and assistant to inventor Nikola Tesla (I only came to realize Don's mistake recently [2024] by re-listening to Eric Orion's interview in 2006 with Greg Syzmanski in which Eric clearly stated that Skorzeny told him in December of 1999 that George "Bush" was born to the wife of George Scherff Sr in Germany and that Prescott Bush

and his wife only pretended to be his birth parents).

Dorothy Wear Walker Bush (about 37 years old in this photo) is sitting on the floor in front of her husband, Prescott Bush, in the 1930s Christmas time photo in Germany. She's also seen in a 1949 photo standing in front of an airplane with her husband, Prescott S. Bush, and her "son," George H.W. Bush.

George Herbert Walker Bush's official biography says he was born on June 12, 1924 in Milton, Massachusetts. But if this photo proves that he was wearing a German academy Navy uniform, sitting in the same room with Martin Bormann, Otto Skorzeny, Reinhard Gehlen, and Joseph Mengele at Christmas time in the 1930s, then his U.S. birth records are clearly faked.

What do you think?

Ken Adachi

Related

The Revelations of Otto Skorzeny, Part 1: Martin Bormann, Reichsleiter in Exile & American Retiree (July 6, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/martinbormannphotostocompare02jul07.shtml>

Mystery 'Person' from a September 1, 1944 Wartime Photograph (May 20, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/mysteryguest1944photo20may07.shtml>

Comments

----- Original Message -----

From: Leslie <<xbjllb@embarqmail.com>>

To: Ken Adachi

Cc: Jeff Rense

Sent: Sunday, June 15, 2008

Subject: Bush family photos

Mr. Ken Adachi:

The aspect ratio of the original photo is not accurate... it has been stretched slightly horizontally. (I am a video editor so I am EXTREMELY sensitive to aspect ratio deviations from the norm, which are daily occurrences in today's TV world switching from a 4x3 to 16x9 hi def ratio.)

Once you stretch the image vertically just a bit, YOU COME UP WITH A DEAD ON MATCH.

Your cropped photo, stretched vertically to match the Bush family photo:

1938 Scherff Family Photo in Germany

Often older cameras exhibited lens distortion of this type, plus the height the camera is held and the angle comes into play.

If you put each face opposite each other in PhotoShop, the match is ABSOLUTE.

Here's my comp, and I'm no expert:
Comparisons of Scherff/Bush Photos

Pay particular attention to position and sizes and distance between noses, mouths, hair. The woman is wearing glasses in the German shot which makes her eyes appear bigger.

You've got dead on matches there, allowing for age.

Leslie

----- Original Message -----

From: G.J. Gianninoto

To: Ken Adachi ; NANCY AT ZETATALK

Sent: Thursday, June 19, 2008

Subject: ARE GHWB and GSSr Clones? Etc.

Ken Adachi,

Re: <http://educate-yourself.org/cn/familythatpreystogethercompared24aug07.shtml>

I have been studying your GHWB/GSJR photos, and I am familiar with Nancy Leider's very convincing evidence that GWB is/are cloned triplicates/triplets. [ZETATALK.COM] This did not occur to me originally, but I thought that you would be interested in my latest conclusion.

Although I am primarily interested in Extraterrestrial Contact With Planet Earth*, this has me fascinated. Perhaps you will be as well.

Is it possible that Prescott Bush and George Scherff were cloned brothers, married to cloned sisters, so that their children would be interchangeable? Or did the original Bush son die to be replaced by his cloned look-a-like [cousin?] . You would not think that is possible as Prescott like to hang out with NY gangsters, Jimmy Walker, in particular,

and, supposedly, met and fell in love with Jimmy's sister and married her. Hence the Walker name in the Bush family is the gangster name. Anyway, is that possible that Dorothy was a cloned sister of Mrs George Scherff?

Some of this would require setting up a plan before the year 1900. While cloning and such seems so unlikely from even before WWII, it seems out of the realm of possibility that that would have, been possible 50 years before that. Unless of course, there was advanced technology provided from another planet or civilization. And if so, how long have 'they' been here?

I have read some reports that the Germans channeled in Bavaria in the 1920's the technology to build saucers. Not that they were given the technology for intergalactic travel, but certainly the entire solar system was attainable at that level.

Robert Shapiro [Light Technology Publishing] speaks of a particularly negative group of renegade ETs who came to Earth before 1900 and sought out the most selfish powerful people on Earth and provided them with technology and took them to the moon and mars. He also mentioned that around 1990 the, as he calls it, the Sinister Secret Government, SSG, was given a time travel machine that could only be powered by love, placing the SSG in the untenable position of having to find pilots who could generate love even if they were pawns of the service to self group. Nevertheless, he claims, in his channeled information, that the president after JFK brought world peace but the SSG took him far away and thus all of our history, including today, is occurring on an altered timeline. Did you ever feel that this was not the future we lived, feel a loss of something that could not be put into words? He also said that they went back and took Hitler forward into our time where they hoped he could intervene in Serbia-Bosnia-Croatian events during the Clinton administration.

For example, if tomorrow I time traveled back to kill your wife as a child, she would not now exist, you would be married to someone else. So the day after tomorrow, you would have the new wife, but would your soul know and yearn for the life you lived up to today, without being able to express what is missing? How often does that happen with our leaders and wars? I tell you I feel very strongly that we are living in some probable future, some altered timeline. This feels so weird, the stuff that goes on here on Earth, it doesn't seem 'natural'. Can we get back to the past we should have had? As an eternal soul playing different roles in different lifetimes does it matter? I feel it does, but like the tv show, 'Sliders' can we ever get back to the timeline we left?

Could someone go back for example, and take Hitler forward in time before he died, and if the time traveling Hitler didn't work out, kill him. But then if they got another idea, go back to a time before they took him the first time, and take him a second time for a new project?

I feel that Earth is a place where all the unresolved problems and issues from other galaxies and planets, and perhaps timelines, are being resolved. It is like

representatives of every crystallized inflexible idea out there are born on Earth to deal with one another, and out of that, will be a harvest, or a graduation, of those who 'get it' to a higher frequency or dimension, whereas those who do not 'get it' and do not graduate, are destined to do it all over again until another 'graduation' is scheduled. Some say the Zetas are us from a future where they ruined their planet[s] and decided sex and emotions were bad and so cloned space traveling bodies with great mental and no emotional nature. But now they have come back [in time?] to create hybrids with emotional natures. I feel that sex and emotions are not bad, but to be mastered like anything else, could be used for good or not, so I believe that is possible that they are seeking out the most emotionally sensitive people for breeding. I feel my own psychic experiences, would not have been possible without the heart centered emotion to power the materialization of my thoughts.

Based upon what we know of science today, 'officially' none of that seems possible. But I have seen up to 3 dozen saucers/ships/spheres/hats, needles, and I know for a fact that technology we have never considered is not only there in space but here on Earth.

So, do you think that there were clones before GWB? It is pretty clear that although Prescott was a German sympathizer, he did grow up in the US and go to Yale and join with Brown, Thatcher, and Harriman to finance Hitler and arm him. His wife was the sister of a NY mobster. One thing they all have in common is their strong service-to-self orientation. Other than that, how could GHWB and George Scherff Sr. be identical?

Prescott was identical to GSSr. How could he bop over to Germany, be GSSr, and bop back to the US to be Prescott?

Give this some thought and let me know what you think. I think you are onto something, but take your conclusions to the next step: who planned all of this, and when? Clearly advanced science is involved. Did Nazi scientists from the present travel back far enough to arrange Dorothy too? Or was this a selfish repti-lizard plan from 1000 years ago?

Perhaps I am not asking the right questions or I misunderstand something, but it is clear that what we think is history is a story intentionally concocted to deceive, and for whose benefit? Nancy Lieder mentions the Rothschilds, our puppet masters, but Robert Shapiro mentions very selfish competing groups of ETs with their own agendas, Orions, Renegades, etc., some of whom have been here on Earth for millennia. David Icke focuses on selfish reptilians who may have a huge base deep underground below London. The way I see it, those in power on the fear spectrum, who we may think hold it all, must be in fear of their superiors, who are in fear of their superiors, etc., and at some point this must lead, the trail must lead, off the Earth. Obviously in the battle between good and evil, evil seeks control and empire. Good seeks freedom and flexibility. Good can be spontaneous. Evil needs to plan, perhaps for millennia.

Incidentally, my partner's now-deceased brother was a licensed ship captain and was

hired by David Rockefeller to be his captain. In other words, David never knew when he would need to go on a ship, and he would not set foot on any unless Larry was there, and Larry was allowed to be in charge as long as David was on board. Consequently Janet's brother Larry went everywhere David Rockefeller went. Late at night on long 747 flights, David would go to bed and Larry would be left sitting up having martinis with Caspar Weinberger, etc. He said he saw evil he never knew existed, and it shook him to his core. He later just decided to die, and died about a year later [in the 1990s]. But, and you will be interested in this, Larry was on a flight from Maine to South America [and back] where they picked up Dr. Mengele who spent 3 weeks with David in the US as his guest, including side trips to Canada, Toronto, I think, [in the mid to late 70's to the early 80's].

So what do you think?

Gordon J. Gianninoto
Attorney at Law [Connecticut]
ET contactee
Tile and Stone contractor [Maine]

*Title of lectures I give in various public forums

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/martinbormannphotostocompare02jul07.shtml>
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/mysteryguest1944photo20may07.shtml>

Hello Gordon,

Wow, a fascinating letter. Glad you took the time to write.

You put a lot on the plate, so let's take it one item at a time.

First, let me say that everything I mention here is merely speculation on my part and nothing more than educated guesswork. No one is whispering in my ear and I don't have any ET buddies filling me in about anything. So I make no claims of definitive information. It's only my opinion.

Cloning technology came from aliens . The inner government has been working in league with negative aliens since Eisenhower signed the Greed Treaty in 1954. Al Bielek mentions that the Navy has been up to its ears in secret technology since the Philadelphia Experiment of 1943.

While doubles were used for heads of state before and during World War II, cloned individuals have been used since the early 1950's and forward--in my opinion. I understand that aliens can grow a full size human clone in those tall, see-through fluid-

enclosed cylinders (aboard their mother ships) in about 6 months. Linda Howe mentioned in her books on alien abduction that contactees have witnessed "souls" being transferred into the body of a clone. I don't believe that all clones require a soul to exist, but they can apparently move (certain) souls around into a body of choice.

I have little doubt there we have all seen clones of Bill Clinton, George Bush Sr and junior as well. There's an even chance that we are currently witnessing a clone of Henry Paulson masquerading as the original US Treasury Secretary. If we can believe Christopher Story's adamant assertion that the original Henry Paulson was shot and later died in a hospital in late December of 2007-and I'm inclined to believe it.

Concerning Prescott Bush and George Scherff: Eric Berman says that Skorzeny told him that George H.W. Bush was born George Scherff Jr in Germany and that his father, George Scherff Sr., to whom he refers, was the principle lab assistant to scientist/inventor, Nikola Tesla for many years. Skorzeny also told Berman that GHW Bush was presented to Tesla as the son of Tesla's well-documented (Tesla's published writings) assistant George Scherff during the 1930s and was snooping into Tesla's invention and paperwork constantly (at the behest of Hitler). Tesla reportedly referred to George Scherff's young son as "curious George" and that nickname played a role in the later creation of the children's book series titled "Curious George" (the man & wife authors of the Curious George children books were friends of Tesla and visited him often at his lab). Don Nicoloff also believes that Prescott Bush, and the assistant to Nikola Tesla, George Scherff, were the same person. I'm not totally convinced of that, but I am reasonably certain that George Herbert Walker Bush was the young boy who Tesla nicknamed 'curious George' and at the very least young George posed as the son of Tesla's lab assistant, George Scherff. Since the Skorzeny photographs are so convincing, we need to also consider the possibility that Prescott Bush Sr may have been Tesla's lab assistant during that period. However, that conclusion is hard to square with the historical facts.

For example, Prescott Bush's official birth date is listed as 1895 but I found clear proof in Tesla's writing that George Scherff, the assistant to Nikola Tesla, began working for Tesla in 1895. He might have been 23 or 24 years old at the time he started working for Tesla. Beyond the obvious age difference, from all accounts, George Scherff -Tesla's assistant- appears to have been a scrupulously HONEST man while Prescott Bush was a conniving CRIMINAL all of his life.

However, I DO believe that the man sitting next to that 11 or 12 year old who's wearing the German Navy seaman's uniform in that early 1930's photo IS Prescott Bush. But that's my opinion based on the photo. But Skorzeny told Eric Berman that the young boy sitting in the middle of the early 1930s photo was George H.W. Bush (who was born in Germany with the name of George H. Scherff Jr--according to Otto Skorzeny) and that the woman sitting on the piano bench is "Mother Scherff". We are led to CONCLUDE that the woman is the grandmother of the young sailor boy sitting in the middle of the photo and that his father is sitting next to him. It's entirely possible that Prescott USED the name of George Scherff Sr while in Germany. It's also possible that Prescott Bush

was born with the name of George Scherff in Germany and his US birth records were forged. That's more than possible, however, I find it hard to accept the idea that Prescott Bush and Tesla's assistant whose name is George Scherff were one and the same person--although that's what Eric has claimed Skorzeny told him.

Now, are there human clones involved here? I don't know, but I strongly doubt it. I believe that the same 37 year old woman posing with glasses in the Scherff lodge photo is the same lady standing in front of the airplane with Prescott and George Bush in 1949. The same Dorothy Walker Bush who was completely fluent in German.

Going back and forth from Germany to the US is a non issue. Dorothy was wealthy and now Prescott was making more money than ever with Harriman Bros, Union Bank, and he was pals with Fritz Thyssen, the German banker who funded the Nazi war effort. They could have flown to Germany as frequently as desired or they might even have been ferried in German saucers which were operational as early as 1934

Dorothy Wear Walker Bush is not the sister of New York's famous mayor, Jimmy Walker. Dorothy's father was a wealthy banker and businessman by the name of George Herbert Walker, who elevated Prescott from a mere automobile tire salesman to an investment banker after he had married Dorothy.

Jimmy Walker's father was an Irish immigrant by the name of William H. Walker, an alderman from Greenwich Village, NY. .

I don't know what to say about altered time lines. Who knows? Whether we are in an altered reality or not, it doesn't really matter, since we're IN this one and this is the one we have to deal with.

ZetaTalk is a CIA/NASA disinformation outlet. While the majority of the info they present may be more true than not true, **YOU CANNOT TRUST THEM** and therefore you should NOT depend on anything they have to say about anything. I cut all ties and trust in Zeta Talk in 2003, the same year that they had **STAUNCHLY PROMISED** the entire internet world that the 12th Planet would return and would cause massive earth changes that summer. It never happened. I am flabbergasted to see that they are running the **SAME** hoax about the supposed return of the 12th Planet, but have now merely moved the date up to 2012. They are an Illuminati/military-controlled Doom & Gloom operation. Trust their words at your own peril.

I'd love to hear more about Larry and his adventures with David & company and your abductee experiences. Perhaps we can talk at greater length.

My voice mail is 949-544-1375

My Best Regards, Ken Adachi

© Copyright 2007-2021 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter

Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Letters to The Editor

Zeta Reticulans and Demons, Alien Insights Parts 1- 4

GermanySpainNetherlandsFranceFussiaFedFlag23h35wUkraine flagEstonia
FlagCzechRepublicFlag23h35w Slovakia flag 23hPoland FlagIndia Flag 23hGreece
FlagPortugal FlagItaly FlagFinland FlagSweden FlagRomania FlagNorway FlagTurkey
FlagHungary Flag Bulgaria Flag

From Willy & Andy

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/zetainfo16sep05.shtml#top>

September 16, 2005

Zeta Reticulans and Demons, Alien Insights Parts 1- 4 (Sep. 16, 2005)

Facebook Censorship

To post this article on Facebook, link to the TinyUrl seen below. Facebook will remove any article identified as coming from educate-yourself.org
<http://tinyurl.com/zotj5wk> .

— Ken Adachi (@KenAdachi1) September 29, 2016

.Editor's Note: Update, Jan. 23, 2007. This series on Extraterrestrial Aliens has now grown to 14 parts (the links to all 14 parts are found at the bottom of the page). The information comes from two brothers, Willy & Andy, both born in South America. One brother is now living in Miami, while the other brother is living in Thailand. They both have had psychic experiences with aliens since childhood. Friendly aliens have been trying to provide them with detailed information about the agendas of various alien groups who are influencing humans, while negative aliens have tried to shut them down. You can read the details below. I've left my original notes in place, so you can follow the narrative as it came in. Much of this information is new and cannot be found in other books or articles about extraterrestrial groups.

In my opinion, the information presented here is extremely useful as it reveals much about the psychological motivations and goals of the negative alien groups who are behind the human predators whom we refer to as the New World Order crowd. If you are knowledgeable about and can understand the motivations which propels a hidden enemy, you can outflank him and abort his agenda.

Phil Schneider stated the gravity of the situation plainly in his 1995 lectures where he said that "The Alien agenda IS the New World Order agenda; they are one and the same" and that agenda is to kill off the majority of humanity and enslave those who remain. You will find that the negative aliens are depending on their ability to use high tech mind control technologies (which today includes an insane expansion in high frequency microwave proliferation and DNA altering, self-assembling nano robot technology being absorbed from chemtrailed air, water, and food) to subdue us, but we are acquiring many tricks of our own-including orgone generators - which are throwing huge spanner wrenches into their unseen mind control machinery. Many wonderful tips are offered here on how to negate the dark alien efforts. Study them, memorize them and use them. You have everything to gain and nothing to lose.

September 16, 2005.

The writer of this letter is not a native English speaker, so I had to touch up the spelling and grammar here and there to make the text more understandable. The context, however, was not altered in any way. I've invited this person to send additional information as he sees fit. The writer says up front that the info is from psychic communication. While there is always the possibility of deception from such sources, the information here seems to ring true to me, based on my own research into the nature of the Zeta Reticulan aliens. A second e-mail was received on Sep. 19, 2005 which

continues the narrative. I will label each new addition as Part 1, Part 2, etc. ...Ken Adachi

[First email received from Andy]

Part 1- September 16, 2005
Dear Sir:

We saw your interesting page and felt the impulse to contribute with some information that may be of interest to yourself and your readers. As the origin of the information is from a psychic source, we prefer to remain anonymous for now as to avoid such evil hands that would like to make use of our gift (as they already do with many more gifted psychics). The information we got seems very interesting as it is about Extraterrestrial activity on our planet. More precisely, the grays named Zeta Reticulan and their connection to the NWO. The interesting part was that while getting this information, we were attacked (with mind waves) by another race of extraterrestrials called the Yukonadius (another type of gray) trying to prevent us from presenting this information to the public.

We started a series of chats over the internet, while meditating and expanding our awareness, opening ourselves to information about ET intelligence on our planet. Soon enough, we started to get specific information about several ET Races that are at this point affecting our evolution.

In the following week, while getting this information, I started to feel sick. I began to feel overcharged with negative energy and my body began a natural process of vomiting these energies like a shaman would do. At nights, I began to feel my mind overcharge with intense psychic pressure and it was hard to go to sleep. Many times, I awakened abruptly under heavy psychic attacks. I could barely endure those days as I kept vomiting these noxious energies.

One morning, I woke up and I was only experiencing through my awareness, my mental level. For a few minutes, I was a being that had no emotional body, but pure mental energy - very lucid and aware mental energy, yet devoid of feelings. I was in empathy with the state of being of these gray ETs. As we kept getting more information, the attacks became worse. I couldn't sleep for days in a row and I felt the presence inside my head of another intelligence, literally trying to drive me crazy. There were some days that I literally thought I was losing my mind.

One important event that happened was the following: I was living in South America at the time, and one day I had to go to the American Embassy as I was processing a visa petition for my wife. The minute I entered the American Embassy, the mental bombardment stopped. I took a mental vacation for the few hours I was there. Later, I found out that the Embassy was protected by another race of ETs, the same one that actually protect the country, but that is another story.

To make this short, I ended up changing my plans and traveling as soon as I could get back to the US, but not without withstanding the strongest of all the attacks while in the plane. I endured with all my heart the impulse to go running wild all over the plane screaming like a mad man. But as soon as we reached land, the nightmare ended. I love this country!

In total, we gathered information on about 12 different races of ETs here on earth now; the Zeta Reticulan being the most known to the public. This is the ET race we are going to describe now.

Zeta Reticulan

The Zetas are physical beings like us, that's the reason we can see their UFOs so easily. They knew about the existence of our planet thousands of years ago, but ignored it as they didn't consider it as a strategic point in their plans to conquer the universe. After the first atomic bombs in 1945, they considered that our race achieved a substantial scientific advancement and started to pay us more attention.

Their original planet was destroyed thousands of years ago, losing a lot of their culture and spirituality. After that, a lot of changes occurred from their physical level to their views about the universe. Now they are a shadow of what they were once, a great race.

They are extremely mental beings and destroy any emotions that may arise in them- In their minds, their goal is to understand what is the greatest power of the universe and exploit it for their own benefit. They know the greatest power is Life itself, and for millenniums they have tried to find a way to create life from nothingness, but have failed to find the origin.

Having no spiritual beliefs, the truth will always escape through their fingers.- They only believe in science and believe that there is a tool or machine for everything, and believe that their minds are so great, that someday they will become like gods. They are extremely telepathic and can produce great mental waves, that they use to manipulate and control weaker minds.

Their technology is based on the sub-atomic power and supra-electromagnetic transmissions used to power their transportation, weapons, and others life support machinery. They seek the cure for a constant pain. There is a deep pain in their race that they control with their powerful minds from time to time. It is not a physical or emotional pain, it is something that the human race has not experienced yet.- They think that this constant pain is what prevents their powerful minds to achieve their full capacity. Through science they are trying to find the cure for this pain and its source.

The Zetas see humanity as a basic intelligent life form that still has their roots in animal instinct. They believe that in studying us and our animalistic nature, they will find the

cure for their pain. (We believe that the pain is in reality a great inner tension between the very highly developed minds and their extremely underdeveloped hearts). Scientifically they will never find the cure they seek. As they have no spiritual values in their minds, their moral values are thin, and this allows them to control others without remorse, while their great minds shake any feeling of guilt. And with their heart closed, they will never find fault in their ways.

Their philosophy is to control all the details and events in their lives and even their deaths if they could. They have great ambition of power and a deep desire of supremacy of their species over all others. Science is their religion and they have a deep knowledge in regards of mental evolution. What they don't understand is that the mind can't evolve to the supreme level without the heart. They feel emotions, but in a vibrational form, (humans can't understand this) and the vibration of fear is the most powerful in them.

They don't feel love or jealousy like we humans understand those feelings. They just want to control and know everything. The Zetas are extremely curious. The only thing that has prevented them from achieving their goals with us is the presence of the more advanced extraterrestrial beings that guard our planet 24 hours a day.

(I know you are very busy and I don't feel to keep writing more and taking more of your time unless you let me know is of some interest to you).

Andy

Part 2 - September 19, 2005

[Note from Andy: By the end of getting this ET information, the attacks had gotten worst. Through all this time I wasn't sure where these attacks were coming from, as the source was doing a great job of concealing themselves.

One day, I went to the movies with my wife. Everything seemed fine, but when the lights went off, I started to feel a pressure at my chest, as if I was losing my breath. Then I felt a sharp pain and I thought I was going to have a heart attack. I had to leave the theater and go to the restroom with my wife's help. Once there, I relaxed and my body automatically started to vomit this negative energy, and then I felt better.

Trying to inquire with my brother into the nature of this attack, we finally were able to pierce the veil and one of the gray ETs of the Yukonadious Race revealed himself- He was the one attacking me all the time. My brother was in Thailand, but that land is well guarded and the ET's didn't dare to go there. I being in South America, it was like open season there, as those lands are their territory. Not even the Zeta Reticulan dare to enter their frontiers. The Yukonadius are a vile, almost evil race and the worst treat for the planet. But we will talk about them in another letter.

This ugly ET told us to erase all the information from our computers and hard drives or the attack against me were to be intensified. As they can easily kill a human being with the

mental power, there is a Universal Law that prevents something like that from happening. But anyone with the ability to harm has be taken into serious consideration. So we decided to comply and for the first time, I slept all night long.

When I told my wife about what was going on, she thought to herself "Who the hell they do think they are doing this against my hubby and worst to humanity and still wanted to remain anonymous?" She told me later that just after she thought that, a sharp intense pain was felt in the side of her head. Later we found out that a type of etheric implant was placed on her in that part of the head.]

Zeta Reticulan ~ continued

The Zeta's internal path between their minds and their hearts is very narrow, and without the heart, it is very hard to understand reality. Even though, they have great minds, they have no imagination, but they do posses a sense of precognition that replaces it. They are very psychic, but not in the same way we human are as seeing auras, chakras and astral planes etc, but in the capacity to transmit mental waves. They constantly transmit these mental waves in the form of microwaves with the purpose of controlling humanity. It may sound strange, but with this transmission, they are trying to change us to be just like them (the perfect design in their minds)

The effects that these waves have on humans are many, but especially they are designed to close the heart of humanity, pushing us to be more on the mental and analytical side, losing many of the qualities of the heart, like love, compassion, empathy, the feeling of brotherhood.

They use these waves many times on us trying to change the vibration of the upper chakras and the heart to stop the flow of information we were getting about them. The best strategy of the enemy is to make others believe that they don't exist, but in time, humanity will know what is going on behind the veil.

The Zetas are extremely physically strong (although their thin bodies appear to be fragile). Besides mental control, they use their strength to subdue abductees once they have the humans inside their ships. Our recommendation to the reader is that if they see a UFO (the typical saucer form) - just hide. We don't recommend having images, drawings or figures of these beings, because- believe it or not- these forms allow them to establish a connection with you and forward their mental waves to reach their goals. [for parents who are reading this, you should avoid alien movies, or getting T-shirts, stickers, or action figures of aliens for your kids....Ken Adachi]

Spiritually speaking with the New Age lingo, the Zetas are afraid that Planet Earth is going to ascend towards a Golden Age (which has happened to them in the past,) leaving them behind in many ways, (especially at the spiritual level, even though they may seem not to care about that). Their natural pride can't conceive that humanity may leap forward beyond them. This makes them even more controlling and jealous. The last Golden Age that their civilization experienced was 1.2 billions of years ago and they

cannot comprehend why humanity has had 3 Golden Ages in the past 500.000 years and we are at the doorstep of the 4th one. That's why they think that there must be something very special about this planet, so they seek the means to control it. All of their evil plans have been disassembled by other higher Extraterrestrial beings with more advanced technologies.

The Zetas have a great base in the middle of what is named the Bermuda Triangle. They were drawn to open a base of operations there as it was the place for an ancient Atlantis Temple of great Power, where it anchored the Power of the Seven Rays in those days. The Zetas don't know this and are not in that place for spiritual reasons, but they were drawn by the great electromagnetic fields that are generated at that point. They use that base to transform the electromagnetic waves into pure energy. There is a great antenna, the biggest on the planet (all invisible by the use of electromagnetic technologies) designed exclusively to mentally control humanity.

They transmit many subliminal messages that attack the human instincts, making us act with very specific behaviors. (it's possible that the cell phone antennas, used for mind control, may be linked to theirs. Or they use them too or maybe the technology comes from them. We are not sure because we learned about the cell antennas after reading about them on the Educate yourself page). In short, they want to control the human race and if possible make us their slaves or worst - destroy us.

Part 3 - September 21, 2005

The Zeta Reticulans already have several slave planets in different galaxies of the Universe; all civilizations with lesser technologies and mentally inferior to them. Most of the slaves beings are made to work in mining. The Zeta's have an slave race called the Linenaris Tubilurus, that are of blue complexion, with small, but strong and resistant bodies, that travel with them in their space ships. This last ones can better resist Earth atmosphere and can manage to breathe air. The Zetas can do it too, but not for long as it may become poisonous for them. These blue beings are the ones that actually do the abductions and bring the human beings into their ships. The Linenaris were races scientifically more advanced than ours, but were totally controlled by the superior Zeta race, and now are being controlled by the powerful Zeta mind waves.

After the human beings are taken inside the ships, many weird scientific procedures are practiced on them. They include probing and medical tests. Once the tests are done, the Zetas inject a chemical substance behind the human's ears. This substance is extracted directly from the Zeta's own brains and affects the areas of the human brain that are related to short term memory.

Because this examinations are so intense, painful, and invasive, and because the human brain is bombarded with so much information through the senses, it is very difficult to erase from the human mind these intense events and experiences. It is like a direct attack against the brain. So, this chemical substance is the only way to block the memories of these events (although there has been cases, as many of you know, that

under hypnosis some of the memories of these events have been recovered). If a laboratory were to know what specific substance to look for, it could be identified very easily and with some tests, determine an antidote for it.

In an unknown location, the Zeta Reticulum have a factory designed for the sole purpose of fabricating androids. These androids look exactly like humans and their function is to act as Zeta eyes among our society so they can accelerate the culmination of their evil plans. These androids also serve as transmission antennas of their mental waves that are designed to manipulate and control the weak human minds that surround them. Even though these androids are perfect in every way to look like us and can mix with us in our daily life, they can't really be part of our society and customs (let's see one of them pass a physical exam for example).

For that reason the, Zetas have created at the genetic level, human being-like creatures that are so perfect that they can easily pass any physical examination. The only difference between these clone-like creations and us is the way the neuropath channels are connected. They are specifically designed so the pathway won't be able to change at the base of the brain function, no matter what activity the clone is involved with at the moment. This is the easiest way to control their creations rather than using implants in real human beings. These creature's neuro-pathways serve also as antennas that can receive instructions from the Zeta, but the clone perceive them only as neuronal impulses and act on them. Meaning that many times not even the clones know that they are being used for Zeta purposes ~ a clever way to maintain a complete cover up.

As the reader can begin to see, we don't formally call this pseudo human creations "clones", because they are not exact copies of a human being, but are unique creations that are made possible due to the more advanced science of the Zetas working with the most basic substances that are the building blocks of a human being. Although we couldn't confirm what I'm about to write, we feel that these creations are destined to even more sinister ends as we will explain in another letter.

(Even though the Yukonadius told us to erase all the information we received about them in order to leave me alone, they only complied until we actually erased the files from our computers. The following day, the attacks began again, but even stronger. Well, what do you expect from a morbid, sadistic race that see us as little lab rats?

Because in this instance we are dealing with human beings.(I use the term "human" to describe any being that has the 5 elements in them and are endowed with intelligence/intellect) and not astral beings or demons, there was nothing that I could do to banish them like rituals, or use salt or garlic ,etc. So I decided to use some extraterrestrial technologies that we learned from a race of Golden beings who are not from the 3rd dimension, but higher {We may talk about them in another letter if people are interested, as the information is not as physical as with these other races, but more spiritual}.

So this technology involves toning (a whale/dolphin-like sound) that helps ground higher frequencies. Every time I did a toning session, the mind waves stopped, but just to be change to another frequency. They found a way around my toning by changing the mind wave attacks to different levels. It was very stressful, and designed to drive me crazy.- It was only my ability to maintain my attention in Pure Consciousness; the Ground of Being as my true reality and perfect Realization beyond the mind, that kept me sane.

Also my extremely gifted brother gave me wise guidance and support even though he was so far away- I also made them uncomfortable I bet, trying to keep a Love feeling and pure thoughts most of the time, because that (I believe) causes them to feel uncomfortable as well. But by this time, many weeks had passed by and I was tired.

After my experience at the American Embassy {as I wrote in my first letter}, I decided to fly to America as soon as possible- Once here, I gave instructions to some of our students in South America to try to rescue some of the information from the computer hard drives. Thank God they found a computer expert that was able to retrieve most of the information that we thought had been lost)

Part 4 - September 22, 2005
Zeta Reticulan - continued

The Zetas are relentless in their mission and goals. Their own race in going through a delicate period, in which it is becoming more difficult for them to sustain as a species. The way they propagate is by cloning themselves as they do not have a working sexual apparatus. This cloning has gone on for so long that Nature itself is placing obstacles in their path by making it more difficult to continue this practice. Also, it seems that their genetic make up has somehow changed as we will explain later. Although their bodies may last a millennia (or more), for a proud race like the Zetas, it is important for their aspirations that they become god-like.

By now, the reader may understand the seriousness of the situation we are living today, as these Extraterrestrials represent the biggest treat to humanity. At the beginning, their plans were to work alone behind the veils, but they had to change tactics once their presence became more obvious, following the famous Roswell incident when one of their ships crashed, revealing undisputed proof of their existence. Then certain key people in governments and organizations had to be included in their plans, something that has worked for their advantage anyway.

We didn't try to look more into these human organizations and groups, so as not to lose focus of what we were doing. Also, it seems more difficult to obtain information about them as they have many psychic wards and black magicians. But, after reading the page Educate-yourself that Ken so bravely maintains, we learned about the N.W.O. and the Illuminati and we are sure these are the organizations working at many levels with the Zetas.

Also, the government has contact with them, but not by physical contact as one may imagine, but rather by telepathy. The government has a group of psychics called the Omega 12 that are in contact with them and also are used for many other purposes of remote viewing and more. The government built a special building of specific metals that raise the magnetic vibrations of the environment (probably Zeta technology) which raises their psychic powers tremendously. (On one occasion, we briefly got in touch with them and they told us that the government knew, because of them, about the 9/11, but did nothing.)

So the Zetas plan of conquest involves many tactics which also includes the genetic fabrication of diseases to wipe out big portions of the population. We are sure that AIDS is just one of a few experiments they have created and unleashed on us. Thank God humanity has been able to control this plague and stop the intended mass destructive purpose that it originally had. Also, the Zetas have been experimenting in creating a hybrid species between them and us; combining our DNA. The purpose is unknown to us, but may be a better suitable race to inhabit this planet or who knows what unholy end. (It's good to point now that most of abductions occurs outside the big cities as all main cities are protected by vibrational fields created by higher ET beings, that prevents the Zetas from making their abductions. A few years back, the Zetas created big power black-outs in some mayor cities to quickly abduct some key individuals)

Now sit tight because things get more bizarre from here.

The Zeta Reticuli are also being controlled by another race of Extraterrestrial beings. We will talk more about them in another letter, but we can tell you that this ET being have the appearance of giant Insects (called the Ferget Melangus, much like a Praying Mantis). As you can imagine, these ETs are even more mentally powerful than the Zetas. They not only control the Zetas by mind waves, but also by using chemical substances that they produce in their own bodies. So that's where the Zetas learn how to use those chemical substances on humans as we explained before.

So fragile is the Zetas connection to the heart, that their proud race fell slave to another race. But this control is not a justification for the Zeta Reticulan's actions, because their true nature remains the same, and even though they are controlled for certain specific purposes by the insect-like race, they still manage to follow their own agenda as we explained before.

Anyway, the Insect-like race do not have the technology that the Zetas have (not even close), but have superior mental control, so they are using the advanced Zeta technology to reach their highest purpose, which is to conquer the universe. (I hope humanity never gets to the point of being so proud of their technology and achievements as to believe that they can rule the universe too. But there are some egos out there that already think they are the rulers of all).

The interaction with this Insect-like beings chemicals has caused the Zetas to begin to

change a little in their genetic make up. That's the reason why the Zeta Reticulan eyes are Insect-like, (there were much like ours before); meaning that the insect ET group not only are mentally controlling them, but are chemically somehow changing the Zeta DNA as well.

(While we where trying to tune into these insects, they tried to mentally block our vision. My brother was writing to me in the chat some information he was getting, when all of the sudden, the font of the letters changed to a symbol, and my brother began to write extremely fast...." Don't do it - Beware- Don't do it- "

After a while he stopped and he said: "I don't know what happened. I heard a buzz like sound inside my head and lost connection with my body for a while"- When we translated the font to regular times it said: - "Don't do it – Beware - Don't do it-". The insects somehow were trying to communicate with us, trying to stop us from writing about them.)

Hold unto your chairs because this is getting more intense and deeper than you can imagine.

The ET Insects are also being controlled by invisible hands and are the true evil power behind the insects who control the Zetas, who in turn control certain human organizations. A chain of evil if we may say so. This is like a great web of deception, being created behind the veil. These last beings that we mention controlling all, are not physical beings, but rather what we may term fourth dimensional beings. And they are not extraterrestrial. There is only one word used to describe them: Demons.

Demons

The Demons have found a way of using the Zeta Reticuli technologies and make use of the experiments that the Zetas use on Human beings for the whole purpose of conquest, dominion, control, and power.

The Zetas are capable of killing a human being and then revive him/her. But when the body is revived the body has no soul.

The Demons see that the Astral and higher bodies can't re-attach to the physical vehicle.

Instead of a soul, one of this fourth dimensional demons descend and enters the body, making it his own to use them for their own evil plans.

These soulless humans are truly Evil. We are beginning to talk almost in Biblical terms of the Anti-Christ, but not just one, but hundreds or even thousands of these beings. (We are not sure, but we think that the human creations that the Zetas fabricate may be used to become vehicles for these demons, but we are not sure of this. The Demons may need real humans for this to work).

(Some people in Mexico have reported seeing Zetas, but with red eyes and little tiny horns. We believe that even some Zetas may be possessed by their true masters, but this is just a theory).

The demons are also being supported by Satanic orders that belong to a world wide Satanic network. Powerful sorcerers, extremely psychic, that performs satanic ritual and sacrificial ceremonies. This is what opens the doors for the demons to act freely in our world. A whole book can be written about this, but that's another story.-

So this is as much as we can summarize about the Zetas Reticuli activities on this planet. In another letter, we will write more about the ET insect-like race named the Ferget Melangus.-

We know this information is very intense and extremely scandalous, but humanity must not fear because we are not alone. There are good ETs helping us and we will write about them in the future. In the end, the Ascended Masters told us that the real battle is fought in the hearts of humanity. By following the white path of Love, Truth, and Service we can achieve victory- That's the most powerful weapon in our arsenal.

Love and Light ...

Willy and Andy.

Parts 5-10

Yukonadious Greys, Ferget Melangus (Praying Mantis), and Other Extraterrestrial Groups, Alien Insights Parts 5-10 (Sep. 23, 2005)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/zetainfoB23sep05.shtml#top>

Parts 11

Tibetan Extraterrestrials, Alien Insights Part 11 (Feb. 16, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/zetainfoC17feb06.shtml#top>

Parts 12-13

Golden Extraterrestrial Masters, The Netaboruli, Alien Insights Parts 12-13 (April 7, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/zetainfoD07apr06.shtml#top>

Part 14 (Final)

Extraterrestrial Cosmic Beings, Alien Insights Part 14 (Oct. 2, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/zetainfoE02oct06.shtml#top>

Newest information added here:

Alien Insights Update page (<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/zetainfoupdateindex.shtml>)

© Copyright 2005 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

.

Free Newsletter

Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity | Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

[Current News](#) | [Introduction](#) | [Colloidal Silver](#) | [Chemtrails](#) | [Sylphs](#) | [Emerging Diseases](#) | [Forbidden Cures](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Immunity Boosting](#) | [Nutrition](#) | [Tone Gen](#) | [Mind-Body Connection](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Bioelectrification](#) | [Story on Drugs](#) | [Vaccine Dangers](#) | [Cancer](#) | [Newsletter](#) | [New World Order](#) | [NWO News](#) | [Pam Schuffert](#) | [James Casbolt](#) | [Phil Schneider](#) | [Al Bielek](#) | [Trevor Constable](#) | [Mind Control](#) | [Brice Taylor](#) | [Ted Gunderson](#) | [Metatech.org](#) | [Free Energy](#) | [Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux](#) | [Dr. Robert Bitzer](#) | [T. Lobsang Rampa](#) | [Ruth Drown](#) | [ZS Livingstone](#) | [David Brandt](#) | [Global Warming](#) | [The CIA](#) | [Veterans Awaken](#) | [Eustace Mullins](#) | [Bill Cooper](#) | [Depleted Uranium](#) | [Dowsing](#) | [Police & Tasers](#) | [British Israel](#) | [Born Again](#) | [Brainwashing](#) | [Amy Goodman Gatekeeper](#) | [Rethinking Noam Chomsky](#) | [Red Elk](#) | [Project Blue Beam](#) | [Bush Family & Nazis](#) | [Otto Skorzeny](#) | [Insights on Aliens](#) | [Cell Towers](#) | [WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers](#) | [EMF Radiation News](#) | [CPS/DCF Tyranny](#) | [Adrenal Burnout](#) | [The Women Warriors](#) | [Orgone Adventures](#) | [Dr. John Coleman](#) | [Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald](#) | [Henry Makow](#) | [Radio Interviews](#) | [Ten Best Sites](#) | [Biologic Dentistry](#) | [Dr. Hulda Clark](#) | [Planet X Sequel](#) | ['Undocumented Immigrants'](#) | [Donald Marshall & Cloning Station](#) | [War on Terror](#) | [Tavistock](#) | [U.S. Concentration Camps](#) | [FEMA](#) | [Aliens Are Coming!](#) | [Guiding Principles](#) | [Global Warming](#) | [Gang Stalking](#) | [Monoatomic Gold](#) | [Seth/Jane Roberts](#) | [Power of Thought](#) | [Spiritualism](#) | [Hope](#) | [Healing Thought Forms](#) | [Vanquish Fear](#) | [Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks](#) | [Rockefeller File](#) | [War a Racket](#) | [Letters](#) | [Sodom-LGBT Exp'd](#) | [21 Illuminati Goals](#) | [Strawman Explained](#) | [Daily Blog](#) | [Hydrogen Peroxide](#) | [Protocols of Zion](#) | [Eric Jon Phelps Exposed](#) | [Israeli Soldier's Story](#) | [Home](#) | [Fukushima Psyops](#) | [Agenda 21](#) | [Treat Parasites](#) | [Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine](#) | [Links](#) | [Jane Tripp Time Travel](#) | [Discussion](#) | [Mini Silver Terminator \(MST\)](#) | [Chembusters & Orgone Generators](#) | [Reverse Polarity](#) | [Colloidal Silver Generator](#) | [Smart Phone Dangers](#) | [Contact Us/ E-mail](#)

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

[Latest Info On The Microwave Vertical Array ELF Towers Being Erected Countrywide](#)
[Germany](#)[Spain](#)[Netherlands](#)[France](#)[Fussia](#)[Fed](#)[Flag23h35w](#)[Ukraine](#) [flag](#)[Estonia](#)
[Flag](#)[Czech](#)[Republic](#)[Flag23h35w](#) [Slovakia](#) [flag](#) [23h](#)[Poland](#) [Flag](#)[India](#) [Flag](#) [23h](#)[Greece](#)
[Flag](#)[Portugal](#) [Flag](#)[Italy](#) [Flag](#)[Finland](#) [Flag](#)[Sweden](#) [Flag](#)[Denmark](#)[Romania](#) [Flag](#)[Norway](#)
[Flag](#)[Hungary](#) [Flag](#)

[Editor's Note: The info you are about to read was posted today (May 25, 2002) by Don Croft. The explanation for the ELF towers discussed below from the anonymous source makes perfect sense to me. The erection of these microwave towers around the world are part of a huge electronic deception operation known as Project Blue Beam. I had already learned from Sterwart Swerdlow that the kickoff date for the NWO takeover was supposed to have been year 2000, but the date was pushed up to 2003 due to unforeseen obstacles impeding the agenda; gun control in America being one of them. It's worthwhile to note from the anonymous writer that Kevlar suits, lined with lead, can effectively block these ELF waves and prevent brain entrainment. Don Croft is convinced that the presence of DOR (Wilhelm Reich's acronym for Deadly Orgone

energy) is necessary for these mind control towers to work. Don maintains that an orgone generating device called a Holy Handgrenade can transmute DOR into the more positive, life affirming form of orgone called "OR" by discoverer Wilhelm Reich. Don and his wife feel that removing the DOR component from the environment of an ELF tower, will mitigate the mind control function. He may be right. I can't say for sure, but it's worth your time to at least read about this easy-to-build orgone generator and acquaint yourself with the topic. I have seen the effectiveness of another orgone generating device, the Chembuster, to disperse and clear the sky of chemtrails. Many people have reported that the Chembuster can break up chemtrails and return the sky to a normal color of blue.

If you've been looking into the NWO takeover story for any amount of time, you may know by now that negatively orientated aliens, especially the negative Reptilians (see David Icke's The Biggest Secret), are the hidden controllers behind the Illuminated humans pushing for the NWO enslavement/genocide agenda. The Rule of Polarity or Duality includes an opposite (and equal) force in place to offset the imbalance created by negative aggressors, so it seems possible that friendly alien groups have been assisting certain energetic individuals in this harrowing period of our evolution to counter the negative agenda...Ken Adachi]

From Don & Carol Croft

<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/dclatestonmcttowerarrays25may02.shtml#top>

May 23, 2002

Latest Info On The Microwave Vertical Array ELF Towers Being Erected Countrywide
(May 23, 2002)

Facebook Censorship

To post this article on Facebook, link to the TinyUrl seen below. Facebook will remove any article identified as coming from educate-yourself.org

<https://tinyurl.com/y979nngg>

Are you curious about why those new towers are going up in all populated areas? We've gathered a lot of information to indicate that the arrays are intended for mind control purposes. My wife and I found a way to neutralize them with a simple device called a Holy Handgrenade and have been doing so in recent months in various locations around the country. We place them in an inconspicuous location within effective range of the tower. We often bury them, base down with the pointed end up, to maximize its concealment. If you read the 'chembuster' story, it includes instructions to build the Holy Handgrenades or "HHg." I borrowed that term from the movie, Monty Python's Holy Grail, but I'm dead serious about this work.

There are people in 12 countries now making and deploying HHg's to neutralize these ELF towers, but this is just a start, of course. I figure that if one person in every populated area decides to do this, the whole tower network will be disabled in a short

time. The effective range of the device described in Metatech's material is at least a quarter mile, so don't put it close enough where a team of searchers would find it. It's best if the person making and deploying his own HHg's doesn't discuss it with me or many others and keeps their activities to themselves. This will only succeed as a grassroots effort.

Here's some skinny on these towers from a friend of mine who has had access to some crucial inside information. My comments are in squared brackets([]) He's not fully informed, yet, of what our HHg's can do

Don Croft

The Purpose Behind The Neighborhood ELF Microwave Towers
Sent To Don Croft by an unnamed source
May 23, 2002

Think grid triangulation. Like the old grid paper, put a dot at each corner. expand the box outward. Each level of panel acts also dimensionally (not like 4th, but in 3d space dimensions, don), or to put it another way, pitch, yaw, up, down, right, left, x, y, intensity, duration, frequency pulse, etc, those kind of dimensions.

The whole damn dumb show was supposed to go down in late 99, but they didn't get people's guns, that big final obstacle to fascism. That's when they hit upon these ELF towers. Tested them in Ventura, Africa, and the Sudan. They had GWEN operational in '92, but it did entire counties and would affect their own people, who have body suits they were (lined with lead-impregnated kevlar- which blocks elf and piggyback freqs.).

So they found out that the little towers, by the tens of thousands, they could literally aim any energy like a gun to a single home, a given range area, and so forth. Big places run by FEMA/NORAD run it all from computers. But they can also go remote, with the proper clearance and hookup. They found out they didn't need to get the guns (that's why the push and schoolyard shootings stopped here; they no longer needed that scare op that worked so well in England, Australia, Germany, etc.)

Now...how can you fire a gun or load it, if you are crawling on the ground begging for mercy? If you can imagine the worst abominable pain there is, then you know how debilitating it is - you simply can't do anything, but lie on the ground and pray for relief [Editor's Note: this assertion has been corroborated by Al Bielek, Stewart Swerdlow, Col. Fletcher Prouty, and even Major Ed Dames. During the 1991 Gulf War, hundreds of thousands of Iraqi troops spontaneously surrendered without even attempting to fight. It was this very ELF mind control technology which had been applied and rendered them impotent... Ken Adachi].

Then they can clean up entire streets, districts, small towns, enclaves, as needed. They don't need to pulse the whole country at once. Only as they do sweeps would they need

to fire the machine up. And it is great for little revolts as they are sure to spring up. You can aim this grid like a net, down to the meter's distance. Got a neighborhood or backwoods community that isn't cow towing the NWO line? Simple, fire up the machine and down they go...as you walk through, kill the ringleaders, disarm the rest, then the lesson is taught to the survivors

These towers ARE very important to their plans this year. THIS IS NOT EVEN A QUESTION.

The French pioneered this technology in the late 70s from Bell Labs. They created a device for crowd control that looks like a big baseball stadium loudspeaker. It fits into the back of a van. Then they'd open the doors, pointing the van at the crowd. I've seen the device.

It operates on a 5 cycle bass wave, elf. Made everyone drop to their knees with stomach nausea. [Carol felt that frequency as we drove by one of the towers, which was operating above the usual 15% capacity, apparently, on a recent trip]

Your towers are the same thing, but with bi-phase polarity freqs that can induce hallucinations, nausea, herpes outbreaks (every organism has its own cellular freq) or whatever they want you to feel that day...horniness, anger, whatever.

Or stupefication...the walking dumb...look around, Don, and tell me what you SEE. Even though our spirit is full of fire and life, it has to, by nature of the 3D prison planet, function through the brain. YOU CAN'T EVADE THAT FACT AND NO AMOUNT OF METAPHYSICS WHATEVER can change that. I can make you brilliant or stupid, just by inserting a chemical or frequency wave into your brain. The potential of Einstein is within us all - the brain is the GREAT BARRIER REEF to this.

NO AMOUNT OF METAPHYSICS WHATEVER can change that

[I believe that if we have a HHg in our energy field this won't be effective against us, personally]

I can prove it with an icepick under your left eye [lobotomy]. Ask Frances Farmer about that.

It's the brain we have to work for and with. if the instrument is defective (***** is an example you have to understand here) no amount of good spirit can affect a positive outcome UNTIL THE BRAIN, THE ETHERIC WEB, AND ALL THAT is fixed. This isn't dogma, this is metaphysical fact, taught to us no matter what degree we were or what the org was that trained us.

FACTOID

They need only enter your brain, and your good heart notwithstanding, YOU ARE theirs.

I don't care how many lives of service you have or what your radiance factor is. Once they manipulate the brain on an ELF level, you are f****d. And...that is your towers, so to say. It's the final trump card and they have it in full. Just stick around awhile...especially as winter approaches.

The Brainwashed, the Proud, the Few- the Cannon Fodder.
We can't make enough elmers [Holy Handgrenades] to stop it in most places. And according to my SIGHT, they plan on going around and collecting these little gifts [HHg's] when the time comes, by using privates in the military who are immune to hhgs and all that, cuz they are the brainwashed, the proud, the few, the cannon fodder.

[Since these towers have a range of up to a mile or more, now might be a good time to douse locations farther away the tower base than right up against the tower fence, since the minimum range of a HHg is about a quarter mile (equivalent to 1,300 feet or the length of four football fields) . Don Croft]

Related

Orgone Generators from Educate-Yourself.org ~ Where the Orgone Generator Movement Started

<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/orgonegenindex.shtml#top>

Los Angeles Sky Cleared of Chemtrails in Less Than 10 Minutes! (April 11, 2002)

<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/dcricks10minctclearingjob.shtml#top>

Disguising Cell Phone Towers

<http://www.waymarking.com/cat/details.aspx?f=1&guid=5df351c0-98ea-4b8c-9a84-844f67beb552>

Total Population Control by Nicholas Jones (July 12, 2002)

<http://educate-yourself.org/mc/mctotalcontrol12jul02.shtml>

.

© Copyright 2002-2017 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

.

.

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice

Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Wifi, Smart Phone, Cell Phones, & Smart Meter Radiation Dangers

Germany Spain Netherlands France FussiaFedFlag23h35w CzechRepublicFlag23h35w
Poland Flag Greece Flag Portugal Flag Italy Flag Japan Flag Finland Flag Sweden Flag
Romania Flag Norway Flag Turkey Flag Hungary Flag Bulgaria Flag

From Ken Adachi, Editor

<http://educate-yourself.org/cpd/index.shtml>

June 30, 2008, Updated Sep 5, 2020

Wifi, Smart Phone, Cell Phones, & Smart Meter Radiation Dangers

This page will serve as an index page for all articles found at this web site explaining the dangers to human health from the use of cell (mobile) phones. The first article by Arthur Firstenberg will explain the fundamentals clearly enough so that an introductory explanation from me is unnecessary.

However, I will at least remind you, that if you have young children or even teenagers, do NOT allow them to use a cell phone if you want to see them live to a ripe old age. Educate yourself on the dangers so you can explain the dangers rationally and they won't think of you as a stick-in-the-mud who would deny them something that all of their

friends take for granted as a "necessity". If you love your kids, you will want to protect them.

By time the majority of the world wakes up to the grave dangers of placing a cell phone next to your ear for a few hours each day, it may be too late to undo the damage and millions may suffer a premature death due to the foolish assumption that microwave energy is harmless.

Articles on the Dangers of Wifi, Cell Phones, Smart Meters and Exposure to Microwave Energy

Smart Meters, Smart Phones & Microwave Dangers

Why Do Millions of People Continue to Use Smart Phones & WiFi Devices When the Health Damaging Effects Are So Well Known? (March 27, 2015) Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc.

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wifidangersignored26mar15.shtml#top>

The Health Risks of WiFi Devices Such as Smart Phones Are Being Willfully Ignored by Millions. Are You Among the Damned? (Dec. 20, 2014) Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc.

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wifidangersignored20dec14.shtml#top>

France Passes Tepid Law to Regulate Microwave Exposure (Jan. 30, 2015) Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc.

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/francemicrowavebill20jan15.shtml#top>

Google Glass (Wireless eyewear) Emits More Radiation Than Most Smart Phones (August 25, 2014)

<http://emfrefugee.blogspot.mx/2014/08/google-glass-emits-more-radiation-than.html>

Electric Utilities and Government Lie About the Adverse Health Effects of "Smart Grid" and "Smart Meter" Radiation (July 30, 2014) Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc.

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/smartmeterdamage30jul14.shtml>

Innovative Breakthrough: Russian LiFi System Uses Light to Transmitt Wireless Data Faster Than Wifi in Office, School, or Home, Yet Poses No Radiation Dangers & No Eavesdropping Vulnerability (July 5, 2014) Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc.

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/russianLiFiuseslight30jun14.shtml>

Market Newsletter Predicts Huge Population Die Off in 2020-2029 Among Young People Foolishly Addicted to Wifi & Microwave Devices (June 27, 2014)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wificomimngplague27jun14.shtml>

Toxic Wifi Radiation Continues Even When Ipads, Ipods, etc Are Turned Off (May 17,

2014) Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc.
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wifiradiation07may14.shtml>

Slowly Waking Up in Toronto: "Could WiFi in schools be harming our kids?" (May 15, 2014)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wifiharmingschoolkids15may14.shtml>

The Dangers of Smart Meters & the Trojan Horse Called "Sustainable Development" (Agenda 21 subversion) April 24, 2013

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/smartmeterssustainabledevelopmentreport24apr13.shtml>

WiFi & Cell Phones Pose a Much Greater Danger Than Most People Realize; Find Out the Facts (July 3, 2012 Germany Spain Netherlands France...etc

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wifiandcellphonedangers03jul12.shtml>

Inexpensive Method To Shield a Room Against Microwave Energy (Jan 9, 2012)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/microwaveshielding09jan12.shtml>

How can I shield my Smart meter? (July 15, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/smartmetersshield15jul11.shtml>

WiFi Dangers

<http://www.scribd.com/doc/12721445/Health-Impacts-of-Wireless-Technology-and-Electromagnetic-Fields>

Scientific Papers Show Adverse Biological Effects + Damage to Health from Wi-Fi (Oct. 31, 2013)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/smartmeterbiodamage31oct13.shtml>

Microwaves: The Radiation Poisoning of America (Oct. 8, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/mircrowaveradiationpoisoningamerica08oct07.shtml>

Cell Phones And Wireless Dangers - The Fundamentals (Oct 7, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wirelessandcellphonedangers05oct07.shtml>

Cell Phone Radiation Poses a Serious Biologic Health Risk by Dr. Neil Cherry (Nov. 19, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/neilcherrycellphonerisks07may01.shtml>

Microwaves: The Radiation Poisoning of America (Oct. 8, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/mircrowaveradiationpoisoningamerica08oct07.shtml>

Cell Phones And Wireless Dangers - The Fundamentals (Oct 7, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wirelessandcellphonedangers05oct07.shtml>

Need a Cooker? Use Your Cell Phone! (May 30, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/muellercellphonebraincooker28jun06.shtml>

Dr. George Carlo Disavows Efficacy of BioPro as EMR Shield (April 2, 2008)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/bioprocritiquefromdrcarlo02apr08.shtml>

Radio Shows on Microwave Dangers

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 1, 2011 (Nov. 5, 2011) Smart Meters Part 1

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL01nov11interview.mp3>

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 3, 2011 (Nov. 5, 2011) Smart Meters Part 2

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL03nov11interview.mp3>

Intro~ Don hints at secret archeological dig he was involved with and Sharia law hotel conference disrupted by hidden Zionist agitators hoping to stimulate controversy and animosity towards Muslims.

Main theme~Ken's shocking discovery of the incredibly high levels of microwave radiation being emitted 24/7 by recently installed Smart Meters (Oct. 2011) in his neighborhood that needs to be understood by all citizens in order to create sufficient political and litigation pressure to force a discontinuation of deadly Smart meters and a return to safe, analog metering.

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 4, 2011 (Nov. 9, 2011) Smart Meters Part 3

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL04nov11interview.mp3>

(Selected earlier radio shows, including Smart Meters, available on the Radio Index page:

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/kenadachiradiointerviewindex.shtml>)

© Copyright 2007-2014 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter

Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed

medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

The Microwave Factor

Microwave - and other forms of electromagnetic - radiation are major (but conveniently disregarded, ignored, and overlooked) factors in many modern unexplained disease states. Insomnia, anxiety, vision problems, swollen lymph, headaches, extreme thirst, night sweats, fatigue, memory and concentration problems, muscle pain, weakened immunity, allergies, heart problems, and intestinal disturbances are all symptoms found in a disease process the Russians described in the 70's as Microwave Sickness.

Tuesday, August 18, 2020

Plandemic: Indoctrination World Premiere - Digital Freedom Platform

Plandemic: Indoctrination World Premiere - Digital Freedom Platform: On August 18 2020 at 5pm UK time, the Digital Freedom Platform by London Real is proud to be

exclusively livestreaming PLANDEMIC – INDOCTORNATION.

Posted by EMF Refugee at Tuesday, August 18, 2020 No comments:

[Email This](#)

[BlogThis!](#)

[Share to X](#)

[Share to Facebook](#)

[Share to Pinterest](#)

Thursday, May 21, 2020

Video Proof - Dangerous Vaccine Paralyzes 40 Children, Prime Minister Vi...

Posted by EMF Refugee at Thursday, May 21, 2020 No comments:

[Email This](#)

[BlogThis!](#)

[Share to X](#)

[Share to Facebook](#)

[Share to Pinterest](#)

Sunday, May 03, 2020

ROSE/ICKE III: 1,000,000 People Fighting For Freedom - London Real

ROSE/ICKE III: 1,000,000 People Fighting For Freedom - London Real

Posted by EMF Refugee at Sunday, May 03, 2020 No comments:

[Email This](#)

[BlogThis!](#)

[Share to X](#)

[Share to Facebook](#)

[Share to Pinterest](#)

Saturday, April 11, 2020

THE EMPEROR'S NEW VIRUS: COVID-5G (SCRIBD VERSION)

The Emperor's New Virus by Emf Refugee on Scribd

Posted by EMF Refugee at Saturday, April 11, 2020 No comments:

[Email This](#)

[BlogThis!](#)

[Share to X](#)

[Share to Facebook](#)

[Share to Pinterest](#)

Wednesday, March 11, 2020

The Emperor's New Virus: COVID-5G

The Emperor's New Virus

By Paul Raymond Doyon

A Synopsis of the Article

(Updated April 7th, 2020)

Could there possibly be a connection between the spreading coronavirus and the

installation and implementation of 5G- and IoT-wireless technology? Naturally, a virus is a virus and it is certainly going to spread, because that is what viruses do, whether we have 5G or not. People catch viruses, they spread, people get sick, and unfortunately, some people die. And then the virus disappears. So... people need to understand, first of all, that I am not saying that 5G is causing the coronavirus (COVID-19). And we will most certainly find the virus in places where there is no 5G. Furthermore, there are many factors that are going to influence its spread and its numbers in different countries: e.g., a country's level of hygiene, the amount of people visiting from other different countries, whether it has a homogenous population or a heterogenous population, the general health of the population, and so on, etc.

Rather, what I am suggesting here is that the 5G wireless radiation is most likely a large factor most likely because it may very well be (1) weakening people's immune systems, and also (2) making the virus more virulent. There is ample evidence to support both of these hypotheses or theories.

And furthermore, everyone should know that one instance of correlation does not necessarily mean there is causation. However, when we have multiple instances of correlation, coupled together with evidence of causation, then the case we are trying to make here becomes that much stronger. What we are doing here is making observations, noticing correlations, gathering evidence to support causation, and making logical inferences. It is what we all should be doing rather than either, on the one hand, regurgitating what we hear on TV and/or read in the media or, on the other hand, making completely off-the-wall unsupported-by-facts (or only-supported-by-one-or-a-few-facts) speculations.

At present, (as of this writing on April 7th, 2020) the United States, the country supposedly having the most advanced medical system in the world, has the highest number of cases at 368,174, followed by Spain (140,510), Italy (132,547), Germany (103,717), France (98,010), and China (81,740). On the other hand, countries with supposedly much less advanced healthcare systems like Montenegro (239), Cuba (363), El Salvador (78), Cambodia (115), Laos (15), Myanmar (22), Zimbabwe (10), Mozambique (10), and so on — countries without the 5G technology have exponentially (and that is an understatement) lower numbers.

These are the facts:

- We have a “mechanism of action” by which “voltage gated calcium channels” (VGCCs) opened up from EMF exposures allow calcium to enter into the cell with the calcium stimulating and feeding the virus.
- We have thousands of research studies conducted by scientists showing biological effects (many of them adverse) as well as hundreds of studies showing immune system effects from exposures to electromagnetic fields. Many of these studies were actually conducted by the US military.
- We are seeing all kinds of very possible biological effects connected with the

rollout of 5G, but unfortunately, the majority of people may very well not be connecting their symptoms with this invisible hazard which they cannot sense with their five senses — in other words, “Out of sight, out of mind.”

- We are seeing the highest number of cases in countries that have implemented the 5G and/or are conducting full-scale trials versus those that have or are not. These are predominantly countries like China, South Korea, the United States, and Western European countries. We are seeing less cases in countries with less or none of this technology as of yet like many countries in Eastern Europe, Southern Asia, Africa, and South America.

- Approximately, 10,000 5G antennas were installed and turned on in the city of Wuhan shortly before the outbreak of the coronavirus. This is approximately the same number of antennas as there are in the whole U.S.A. This means that for the people of Wuhan this 5G radiation is very highly concentrated and that they have been and continue to be blasted with higher-levels of high-frequency and more highly modulated forms of electromagnetic radiation that these 5G systems bring with them. (The country of China itself has the largest number of 5G antennas presently installed at 130,000.)

- Wuhan’s (and other Chinese) hospital systems have also been recently implementing 5G and IoT technology, meaning that patients who enter these hospitals are also being blasted with this 5G and other forms of electromagnetic radiation while they are trying to recover from both the coronavirus and other illnesses. These exposures may very well be impeding their recovery process.

- Other places in China that had also been quick to implement the 5G systems in their cities and provinces had higher numbers of both coronavirus cases and deaths. For example, the city of Hangzhou, in Zhejiang Province, very recently — before the outbreak — installed thousands of 5G antennas in its city limits; and the city of Wenzhou, also in Zhejiang Province, has been trialing and implementing both the 5G and Internet of Things (IoT) technology with thousands of antennas for both these systems recently installed in its city. Both of these cities have/had inordinately high numbers of the coronavirus and were both on lockdown.

- China started to offer 5G commercially on November 1st, 2019 (and in some places on October 31st, 2019).

- The second country to have the greatest number of 5G antennas concentrated in a relatively small area is South Korea, with approximately 75,000 antennas. South Korea also had — in one point of this saga — the second highest number of coronavirus cases and one of the highest death rates of the coronavirus after China. The United States has the third highest number of towers at 10,000 and has now taken the lead as the country with the highest number of COVID-19 cases.

- Italy was — and still is — the third country with the greatest number of cases. Italy has been trialing and implementing 5G in numerous cities, with the city of Milan, in the province of Lombardy, being a real hotbed of both the coronavirus and the full-on trialing of 5G wireless technology plastering a good majority of the city in wireless 5G radiation.

- Iran was (also at one point in this saga) the fourth country with the greatest number of COVID-19 cases and one of the highest death rates. And while Iran is not officially implementing 5G, there is ample reason to believe that they have installed a 5G

system throughout their country are now secretly trialing it.

- We are seeing numerous people with extremely mild cases of the virus, as one would see in a normal case of a cold virus, with only a slight cough, headache, fever, etc. Naturally, some people have more robust immune systems than others, but could there possibly be something else (i.e. 5G radiation) that might be making the cases much more severe for many other people.

- The Diamond Princess and other cruise ships are being outfitted with the latest in wireless technology which includes thousands of WiFi, cellular, and IoT antennas. The Royal Princess, for example, had been one of three of the Carnival cruise ships (as of May, 2019) “outfitted with more than 7,000 sensors, 4,000 interactive digital portals, and a couple of datacenters) — which are then connected with thousands of guest smartphones and wristwatch-like devices called Medallion wearables, which constantly keep track of passengers. 5G has been trialed on cruise ships and should soon be making its commercial debut on these ships. Certainly, being in close quarters together with people infected with COVID-19 is going to contribute to its spread. However, could the amount of EMFs onboard these ships also be contributing to its spread?

- We are dealing with a multi-trillion-dollar industry that will not play fair in order to protect its profits, and has its arms in the media, in the scientific community, and in government. And while we believe that the Truth will eventually prevail, it has been and will continue to first be ridiculed and attacked.

These are all facts, facts which support a hypothesis or theory. And it is probably the most believable and logical hypothesis out there at the moment for those willing to actually look at it and consider it. Many of the so-called “conspiracy” theories out there seem to be solely based on one or two facts and then on wild conjecture. For example, a conspiracy theory floating around in China is that America planted the virus. Many Americans, on the other hand, believe it was a virus that escaped from a lab in Wuhan. There are few facts and little evidence to support either of these theories. In fact, a number of prominent independent virologists have come out and debunked these theories. And the more likely theory, which we have here — supported by the facts outlined in the article — is that we have a normal virus that is made more virulent, for one, by the 5G frequencies, and two that the 5G radiation is weakening immune systems allowing that virus to act to a greater degree in the host as an opportunistic infection.

Paul Doyon

The Emperor’s New Virus: COVID-5G

And, Yes, 5G Does Have Everything to Do with the Coronavirus!

By Paul Raymond Doyon

(Updated April 7th, 2020)

"To allow the market mechanism to be the sole director of the fate of human beings and their natural environment indeed...would result in the demolition of society." — Karl Polanyi

"If at first the idea is not absurd, then there is no hope for it." — Albert Einstein

"In the beginner's mind, there are many possibilities; in the expert's mind, there are few."
— Shunryu Suzuki

My heart goes out to now not only China — but now the rest of the world — and to all its people who have suffered so much due to this new "novel" Wuhan coronavirus outbreak (COVID-19). However, as someone who had become very sick and had his immune system completely break down —and was sick for six months looking under every rock for answers before even suspecting that living in close vicinity to several cell phone towers was actually what was causing the problem and making him sick — I feel I cannot in good conscience remain silent, and I strongly suspect that China and the rest of the world are looking under the wrong stone, so to speak, for what is actually the real problem here. At the moment, with 10,000 recently installed 5G antennas plastering its city, Wuhan is probably one of the most 5G-electropolluted cities on the planet.

Electrosmog Warnings from Scientists for Over 40 Years

Respected scientists, researchers, doctors, and activists have been — for over forty years — warning us about the dangers of wireless radiation and electromagnetic fields. In 1977, the reporter Paul Brodeur published a book called *The Zapping of America*; in 1985, the late Dr. Robert O. Becker (twice nominated for the Nobel Prize in Medicine for his work on cellular dedifferentiation and re-differentiation in the healing process) wrote *The Body Electric*, and later published *Cross Currents: The Perils of Electropollution*, *The Promise of Electromedicine* in 1990; in 1995 (and again later in 2007), B. Blake Levitt, author and researcher, published *Electromagnetic Fields: A Consumer's Guide to the Issues and How to Protect Ourselves*. Since then, there have been a slew of other books and documentary movies put out on the subject. And the list goes on and on.

Dr. Leif Salford, Swedish neuro-oncologist, has called this wireless rollout

“the largest biological experiment ever” [1] [emphasis added].

And Dr. Robert O. Becker wrote in 1985 that

The dangers of electropollution are real and well documented. It changes, often pathologically, every biological system [emphasis added]. What we don't know is exactly how serious these changes are, for how many people. The longer we as a society, put off a search for that knowledge, the greater the damage is likely to be and the harder it will be to correct. (p. 304) [2]

And finally, Dr. Martin Pall, PhD, and Professor Emeritus of Biochemistry and Basic Medical Sciences at Washington State University, has stated recently that

Putting in tens of millions of 5G antennae without a single biological test of safety has got to be about the stupidest idea anyone has had in the history of the world [3] [emphasis added].

The BioInitiative

In 2007, a report titled the BioInitiative was published, it was republished again in 2012, and there have been ongoing updates between 2014 and 2019. Its website states that

the BioInitiative 2012 Report has been prepared by 29 authors from ten countries, ten holding medical degrees (MDs), 21 PhDs, and three MsC, MA or MPHs. Among the authors are three former presidents of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, and five full members of BEMS. [4]

These are highly respected scientists coming from some of the world's most respected universities and institutes. [5]

The BioInitiative further warns

... that evidence for risks to health has substantially increased since 2007 from electromagnetic fields and wireless technologies (radiofrequency radiation). The Report reviews over 1800 new scientific studies.... Health topics include damage to DNA and genes, effects on memory, learning, behavior, attention, sleep disruption, cancer and neurological diseases like Alzheimer's disease. New safety standards are urgently needed for protection against EMF and wireless exposures that now appear everywhere in daily life. [6]

5G Warnings

With the coming advent of the newest in wireless technology, 5G, numerous researchers, doctors, and professional and activist organizations have been administering health warnings regarding its coming implementation. [7] [8] [9] [10] [11] [12] [13] [14]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xSP2exnmJXg&feature=youtu.be> [12]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-T2R2htAaqq> [13]

And even recently, there were marches in major cities throughout the world protesting the advent of this technology.[15]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aLxeBuz0suM&t=853s> [15]

In fact, a paper published in Aug. 2019 in the journal *Frontiers in Public Health* titled "Risks to Health and Well-Being from Radio-Frequency Radiation Emitted by Cell Phones and Other Wireless Devices," [14] pre-warned of the following with implementation of 5G:

"systemic effects such as on immune function"
and

"acceleration of bacterial and viral replication."

Warnings Have Fallen on Deaf Ears

Unfortunately, for the majority of the population, these warnings have fallen on deaf ears, with the seemingly widely held view out there deeming 5G to be the next best thing

since Ben & Jerry's™ Cherry Garcia™ ice cream. Of course, the downplaying of the hazards is understandable given the extreme benefits and conveniences all this technology has continuously offered an increasingly technology-hungry, yet unsuspecting, populace. Unfortunately, many of these people — manipulated by a corporate-controlled media — are also often quick to ridicule, marginalize, and ostracize those who try to warn of these dangers by labeling them as Luddite tinfoil-hat-wearing conspiracy theorists, until, of course, either they or someone close to them suddenly gets sick and they then see a possible connection with these EMF exposures, and then suddenly there is a change of tune, and they are quick to inquire about what they can do to protect themselves: e.g. how to shield their homes and offices, what meters to buy. One really has to wonder when one hears the exact same clichés being regurgitated over and over again by so many people. In the following BBC video, entitled, “Electrosensitivity: ‘I didn’t believe people had it, then it happened to me’,” [16] Emma shares her experience:

Insomnia, fatigue, tinnitus, ringing in the ears, nausea, burning sensations, and twitching, muscle twitching. I didn’t believe people that had it, and then it happened to me. And that’s when I was like, “This is not happening. This can’t [be] happening. This is not real.” But then it was totally real because I was getting all these symptoms. It’s so hard being in this modern world as a young person where people’s lives are on technology because my life was on technology. I worked in social media. So that was my life before I got sick. It’s very lonely. It’s very isolating....

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBNTVjNS5VE> [17]

In the city of Ripon, south of Sacramento, California, a 5G antenna was removed from a primary school, after some parents there started to suspect that it was linked to a number of cancer cases in the school. [18]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=psDrvMwbq48> [19]

5G and the COVID-19 Outbreak in China and Around the World

The recent COVID-19 outbreak has spread around the world stimulating mass fear and mass hysteria across the planet, with the majority of deaths and 99 percent of infections initially occurring within China, [20] — mainly in the city of Wuhan itself.

In fact, the highest number of COVID-19 cases and deaths outside of China have been in places already substantially implementing or trialing 5G technology: for example, South Korea, which has the largest number — 75,000 — of 5G antennas outside China (130,000) has at present (March 30th) 9,661 cases and 158 deaths, in Europe, and especially Italy, which has been quick to start trialing and implementing this 5G

technology in numerous cities and provinces [21] [22] [23] [24] [25] throughout its country, has had at present 97,686 cases and 10,779 deaths, and now in the United States, we are seeing the largest number of cases at 142,793 cases and 2,490 deaths. [26] If we look at the color-coded “Global Map of COVID-19” (downloaded Mar 19, 2020), created by the Chinese expat group, Expat Focus, [27] we can clearly see the countries with the highest numbers (1000+) in red, followed by the next highest group (100-999) in orange, followed the number 10-99 in yellow, 1-9 in blue, and 0 cases in gray.

Expat Focus Map [27]

And it becomes clear that the highest number of cases have been highest in China, South Korea, Western Europe, and the United States, all pretty much presently shown in red, with cases at 1000+. Now, if we look at some maps showing 5G trialing and/or implementation, we will notice a definite correlation between the number of COVID-19 cases and the trialing and implementation of 5G. While the following map is slightly misleading— as for example, Russia has been only trialing 5G in a few cities – (and not completely up-to-date, as, for example, the US 5G commercial area presently has a much larger swath) it does gives us a general idea.

<https://www.worldtimezone.com/5g.html> [28]

If we look also at the following map, (which isn't completely up-to-date either, as for example, France and Japan are already engaging in full-blown trials), we can get an even more complete picture of the 5G situation in each area of the world.

<https://www.speedtest.net/ookla-5g-map> [29]

It should also must be noted here that limited trialing (which can consist of only trialing by setting up antennas in a part of one or a few cities for a very limited period of time) and full-blown trialing, (where large areas of a country are covered with 5G with antennas blanketing an area for long periods of time) are very different. Finally, by doing online searches for each particular country combined with the words “5G” or “5G trials,” we can get a more complete picture of what is happening in each particular country. So, for example, if we look at the website, Worldometer, [26] which is tracking the COVID-19 numbers in respective countries around the world, we can see that all the countries at the top of the list with the most numbers are all countries into fully implementing or fully trialing the 5G.

<https://www.worldometers.info/coronavirus/> [26]

However, if we look at the countries at the bottom of this list with the least amount of COVID-19 cases, and google search each one of them, we find that none of them has yet to implement or even trial 5G, though in Fiji there is talk of 4G+ or Pre-5G, which seems to mean they are getting ready for 5G, but are not there yet.

<https://www.worldometers.info/coronavirus/> [26]

And if we go from the top of the list to the bottom, for the most part, we can clearly see that at the top we have the countries that are either fully in the process of implementing the 5G technology or are engaging in full-blown trials, to countries that are in the process of trialing it, to the countries that have yet to trial or implement it.

5G and COVID-19 in Western and Eastern Europe

If we look more closely at a map of COVID-19 cases in Europe, we can see that there is a much higher percentage of cases in Western Europe than in Eastern Europe.

Expat Focus Map [27]

The majority of Western European countries are already in the red here, while those in Eastern Europe are still in the orange or yellow.

And if we look more closely at 5G maps of Europe (though these are not 100% up-to-date, as France, for example, is already in full-blown trials), we can definitely see that there is definitely much more 5G implementation in Western Europe than Eastern

Europe.

<https://www.speedtest.net/ookla-5g-map> [29]

<https://www.worldtimezone.com/5g.html> [28]

Almost all of the major Western European countries with extremely high rates of COVID-19 as of March 23, 2020, like the U.K (5,683), Germany (24,873), France (16,018), Italy (59,136), Spain (28,768), Switzerland (7,474) have either fully implemented 5G or are engaging in full-blown trials. However, for example, if we look at countries with “exponentially” — and I mean “exponentially” — fewer cases of COVID-19 (as of March 23, 2020), like Bulgaria (187), Albania (89), Belarus (76), Ukraine (73), Azerbaijan (65), Georgia (54), and Montenegro (22), we can see that they have not implemented, have not started trialing 5G, are preparing to trial 5G, or are only engaging in very limited 5G trials.[30] [31] [32] [33] [34] [35] [36] [37] For example, it is stated on the CMS Tax Law website, “CMS Guide to 5G” that “5G is not available in Albania yet and there is no clear indication on the expected dates for roll out,” [32] and “5G is not available in Ukraine yet,” [34] and for Bulgaria, “The launch of 5G is expected by the end of 2020 or the beginning of 2021.” [31]

5G and COVID-19 in Italy. According to the above cited articles, Italy has started trialing and implementing 5G technology in the following cities: Rome, Milan, Naples, Florence, Bologna, Turin, Torino, Genova, Lucca, Verona, Liguria, Port of Livorno, Prato, L'Aquila, Bari, and Matera. In the online article, “Italian telcos get ready to reach more cities with 5G in 2020,” [22] it is stated that

Italian operators kicked off commercial 5G offerings in parts of the country’s main cities during the second half of 2019 and have already announced plans to rapidly expand coverage during 2020.

Vodafone was the first operator to offer commercial 5G services in Italy. The telco, owned by UK telecommunications group Vodafone Group, launched the technology in five cities across the country in June 2019.

Initially, the 5G service was available in Milan, Turin, Bologna, Rome and Naples. The company used equipment from Nokia and Huawei for the deployment of commercial 5G. At the time of the launch, Vodafone Italy said it expects to add around 45 to 50 cities to 5G coverage during 2020. Aldo Bisio, Vodafone Italy’s CEO said that the telco’s 5G technology will reach more than 100 Italian cities by 2021.

Rival operator Telecom Italia (TIM) had previously announced that it expects to provide 5G technology in at least 120 cities and 200 tourist destinations across Italy by 2021. By that year, TIM also plans to provide 5G coverage for 245 industrial districts and 200 specific projects for big businesses.

The carrier initially launched 5G services in parts of Turin, Rome and Naples in July 2019. TIM's 5G offering was also expected to cover Milan, Bologna, Verona, Florence, Matera and Bari by the end of 2019. The telco also announced plans to cover 30 tourist destinations throughout Italy, 50 industrial districts and complete 30 dedicated 5G projects for large companies by December 2019. [22]

However, the city of Milan — in the province of Lombardy, the hotbed of 5G technology development in Italy [38] — (not to mention the other cities around Milan where 5G is also being trialed) has also seemingly been the center of the area where COVID-19 has also really taken root, and the whole province of Lombardy was the first to be on a quarantine lockdown. [39]

We definitely wanted to invest in order to not, for once, not just try the technology in a lab but bring it to life and bring it to the field, to people, realizing basically what we now call the open lab for 5G in the city.... Milan was giving us the opportunity to deliver tests and develop new applications across all sectors. We're working with 38 partners and we are developing 41 plus use cases, actually we are almost close to 50, investing 90 million Euro to achieve, not only 90% of the services, plus 80% of the population coverage in order to have that theater to work on.... But one thing was in common to all the partners... to understand what 5G would bring, not only to their own business, but to society in general. So we had the hospital, we have hospitals in the partnership....[38]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JSAvnVNdoFQ> [40]

So here we have it. Milan and its surrounding areas are being plastered with 5G radiation — including its hospitals — and it is also the area where we are seeing one of the worst outbreaks and highest death-rates of the COVID-19 outside China. More evidence to support the theory.

Here is a Google Map of 5G antennas in Italy, (courtesy of Giorgio Cinciripini, Executive Vice President at the Italian Electrosensitive Association).

<https://www.google.com/maps/d/u/0/viewer?mid=1Y0xligMDE9I6mZPGAo6PivcAzv2I9oFR&hl=it&ll=43.623478235282036%2C11.971237255468736&z=6> [41]

Another possible factor for the extremely high rates of coronavirus in Italy may also have to do with the fact that Italians, more than other nationalities, are also one of the highest users of cellphones and smartphones on the planet. [42] [43] And if the research conducted by Roger Coghill (cited below) [159], which shows that just having a cell phone on your body weakens your immune system, holds any truth, and I believe it

does, then by talking on one for one or more hours a day, which a lot of Italians seem to do, they may very well indeed be further weakening their immune systems through this excessive use of their wireless devices.

5G and COVID-19 in Iran? While the exception has been Iran — at present (March 31st, 2020) has 41,495 cases, and 2,757 deaths 26 — which is officially not implementing it, but very well may secretly be trialing it given the reason why

on December 1, 2018, at the request of the US government, Meng Wanzhou — Huawei's CFO and daughter of its founder — was arrested in Canada on allegations she participated in a conspiracy to defraud banks in connection with Iran sanctions violations, [44]

was indeed because Huawei was working to sell their 5G technology to the Iranians. In fact, Iran — in a joint operation between Irancell and Ericsson — had started trialing the technology back in September of 2017. [45] In the article, titled "Irancell, Ericsson Test 5G Systems," (2017) it is stated that

the technology will be available by 2020 and become globally accessible a year later. During the event at Irancell headquarters, the company's CEO Alireza Dezfouli said "We are aiming to keep pace with the international operators. Iran will not be left behind again." [45]

Furthermore, a number of articles in the media, have stated that Iran has carried out "preparations" and is ready to launch 5G. [46] [47] [48] Well, preparations always include trialing.

Hence, given the facts that (1) Iran had started trialing the technology back in 2017, (2) the CFO of Huawei has been arrested for allegedly selling the 5G technology to Iran amid sanctions, (3) Iran's assertions that it is keeping pace with the international operators and will not be left behind with the technology, and (4) the fact that Iran has stated that it has carried out preparations and is ready to launch 5G, it is easy to fathom that Iran already has the 5G infrastructure set up and they have been secretly trialing it.

5G and the COVID-19 in the USA

The USA — where we also see COVID-19 taking a major foothold with at present 164,266 cases (on March 31, 2020, up from just over 1000 on March 11, 2020) — has been very quick to offer and expand 5G services in the past year with a large portion of the country already being blanketed in 5G radiation. Below we have just the T-Mobile 5G Coverage Map, and we cannot forget the other three USA telecoms, AT&T, Verizon, and Sprint not far behind in offering 5G up on the table.

<https://www.t-mobile.com/coverage/5g-coverage-map> [49]

At present, (March 31st, 2020) the worst effected states are (1) New York with 67,325 cases and 1,342 deaths, (2) New Jersey with 16,636 cases and 198 deaths, and (3) California with 7,426 cases and 149 deaths. [26] Washington State was one of the first to start experiencing outbreaks and was up there in one of the states having the most outbreaks. So, for example, if we take a closer look at Seattle, Washington, one of the places in the USA where we initially saw a sharp rise in both cases and deaths, we can see very clearly that the whole area is blanketed in 5G radiation.

<https://www.t-mobile.com/coverage/5g-coverage-map> [49]

EvergreenHeath Hospital in the Seattle, Washington suburb of Kirkland was the scene where initially 15 people reported died of the COVID-19. [50] According to a lecture by German Dr. Dietrich Klinghardt, [51] who runs a medical practice nearby,

This is where the hospital is in Kirkland. Kirkland is one of only five cities in the US that is firmly wired for 5G for a few months, and Evergreen Hospital is probably the only hospital in the country wired for 5G. Not that they're using it yet, but it's wired, and it's broadcasting. Could there be a connection to the high death rate? At this point, there is a question. [52]

Looking at California, (as of March 31st, 2020) for instance, where the number of coronavirus cases are also very high, we could see that Santa Clara County, has the highest number (848) in California, outside of Los Angeles (2,505), and the highest in the Bay Area, though neighboring Alameda County (283) and San Mateo County (309) are also very high.

<https://www.latimes.com/projects/california-coronavirus-cases-tracking-outbreak/> [53]
Santa Clara County — home to many high-tech companies like Google, Apple, NetFlix, NVIDIA, Intel, Sun Microsystems, Oracle — is naturally a hotbed of 5G technology and is blanketed with 5G radiation from AT&T wireless.

<https://www.att.com/maps/wireless-coverage.html> [54]

And yet, we still see very few cases in neighboring Santa Cruz County (45) and nearby Monterey County (40) yet to implement the 5G technology.

Los Angeles County, with the highest COVID-19 cases, presently at 292, is blanketed in 5G by both T-Mobile and AT&T giving the residents a seemingly double dose of 5G radiation.

<https://www.att.com/maps/wireless-coverage.html> [54]

San Diego County, also blanketed by T-Mobile 5G radiation, and home to the tech giant, Qualcomm, also has a relatively high number with 603 cases (as of March 31, 2020).

<https://www.latimes.com/projects/california-coronavirus-cases-tracking-outbreak/> [53]

5G and COVID-19 in Asia

The countries in Asia to have fully implemented the 5G have been China (130,000 5G antennas) and South Korea (75,000 5G antennas). These have also been the countries in Asia with the highest numbers of COVID cases with China at 81,518 cases in total and South Korea at 9,786 cases in total (as of March 31, 2020). Malaysia is now third with 2,626 cases and Japan is fourth with 1,953 cases. Malaysia has been trialing the 5G since October of 2019. In an article titled "Malaysia starting 5G trials in October," [55] it is stated that

Malaysia yesterday said it will start a nationwide demonstration of 5G projects next month, indicating it is on track to become one of the first Asian countries to launch the technology....

"It is hoped that Malaysia's early commitment to 5G, to rapidly deploying 5G test beds and nationwide demonstration projects, will position the country as one of the leaders of 5G adoption in the world," Minister of Communications and Multimedia Gobind Singh Deo told an industry event. [55]

In another article titled, "Malaysia's 5G a step closer to reality," [56] it is further stated that

Currently, the commission along with other stakeholders and companies are running 5G demonstration projects across six states; Kedah, Perak, Penang, Selangor, Terengganu and Kuala Lumpur, involving an initial investment of RM143 million. [56]

Japan has also been trialing the 5G technology since September of 2019 in 40 locations with plans to provide coverage in 45 prefectures by the end of June, 2020. [57] It has also been conducting limited trials using its technology in Thailand and Singapore.

NTT DoCoMo previously said that it plans to expand its 5G commercial services service to 45 prefectures across Japan by the end of June 2020.

The company's President and CEO, Kazuhiro Yoshizawa, said during a conference call with investors that the firm expects to deploy 10,000 5G base stations by mid-2021. The

operator is currently rolling out 5G services on the 3.7 GHz, 4.5 GHz and 28 GHz bands.

NTT DoCoMo had launched pre-commercial 5G services in 40 locations on 20 September. Since that date, users in Tokyo and other major cities in the nation, including Nagoya and Osaka, are able to experience 5G technology ahead of the full commercial launch. [57]

The other countries in Asia — also presently (as of March 31, 2020) with relatively low numbers of coronavirus cases, Indonesia (1,414), Singapore (879), Thailand (1,651), the Philippines (1,546), Taiwan (322), Vietnam (204), Cambodia (107), Laos (9), Myanmar (14), etc., — are presently getting ready to trial, are trialing, or are implementing 5G technology on a very limited scale.

[58] [59] [60] [61] [62] [63] [64] [65] [66] [67] [68] [69] [70] [71] [72] [73] [74] [75]
So perhaps the real reason Taiwan has so few cases, is not because of its quick response, as is being touted (after all, South Korea and other countries with very high numbers were pretty quick to respond to the outbreak in China), but rather because it has yet to implement, let alone trial, the 5G. [76] And perhaps the fact that both Myanmar and Laos have so few cases, is rather due to the fact that they have not either. [77]

5G and COVID-19 in China

At least 10,000 5G Antennas Installed in Wuhan Alone

What has not been apparent in the news reports is the fact that China in its rush to take the lead in the 5G race, had by the end of 2019 (and mostly within the last several months leading up to the COVID-19 outbreak) installed 130,000 5G antennas throughout the country, [78] with at least 10,000 antennas installed in Wuhan alone. [79] (As a comparison, the USA only has approximately 10,000 5G antennas presently installed throughout the whole country.)

“Wuhan City, the capital of Hubei, is expected to have 10,000 5G base stations by the end of 2019...” [79]

“According to previous reports, the three operators were expecting to operate nearly 130,000 5G base stations by the end of 2019.” [80]

Wuhan: One of the Initial Cities Trialing 5G

In fact, Wuhan was one of the initial 16 cities selected to trial 5G back in 2018.

China Unicom will begin testing 5G network in 16 cities including Beijing, Tianjin, Qingdao, Hangzhou, Nanjing, Wuhan, Guiyang, Chengdu, Shenzhen, Fuzhou, Zhengzhou, and Shenyang.

China Mobile will conduct external field test and set up more than a hundred 5G base stations in each of the following five cities: Hangzhou, Shanghai, Guangzhou, Suzhou, and Wuhan. [81]

From the article, “Wuhan 5G Industry Development: Five-Chain Coordination, Three-Wheel Drive,” (武汉 5G 产业发展: 五链统筹 三轮驱动), [82] (written in Chinese) published October 11th, 2019, it becomes clear that Wuhan was in a race with other Chinese cities to position itself at the forefront of 5G technology, and with approximately 10,000 5G antennas in place, is probably one of — if not the most — 5G-radiated city in China:

At present, Wuhan is seizing major developmental opportunities in 5G commercialization, with the construction of a national first-class 5G network as a guide, with the development of a national first-class 5G industry as the main body....

...Wuhan City has fully implemented the "Wuhan 5G Base Station Planning and Construction Implementation Plan," with an extraordinary policy effort, to guide and support basic telecommunications companies and China Tower Corporation to accelerate the construction of 5G networks. This year and next, Wuhan will build more than 20,000 5G base stations, form a 5G basic network with leading scale, first-class quality, and strong demonstration to ensure full coverage of the 5G network in the city and be at the leading level among similar cities in the country. [82]

Finally, it was stated in an article titled “5G network coming to Wuhan,” (April 16, 2018), that “3,000 macro base stations and 27,000 micro base stations” would soon be constructed, and that by 2020, the “5G network will cover every corner of the city and be available at an affordable price.” [83] This means that there may in fact be a lot more than just 10,000 antennas in Wuhan, though 10,000 alone would very likely make Wuhan one of the most 5G concentrated cities in the world.

5G Systems Deployed in Hospitals

What is also concerning here is that China has, since about November of 2019, been installing 5G systems in its hospitals. [84] [85] [86] [87]

“Key Chinese hospitals, leading telecom carriers and Huawei Wednesday launched a project to establish standards for 5G-based networks in hospitals.” [84]

“China released a pioneering standard for its 5G hospital networks, following a joint drafting and verification process between the medical and telecommunication industries.” [85]

5G Systems Installed at Wuhan COVID-19 Hospitals

And to seemingly add insult to injury here, Huawei was very quick to install 5G systems in the new COVID-19 hospitals — Wuhan Volcan Mountain Hospital and Thunder Mountain Hospital — the two hospitals known for only being built in just over a week. [88] [89] The two articles cited here are perhaps ironically titled, (1) “Huawei installs 5G in China Hospital to fight COVID-19,” and (2) “Huawei builds 5G in Wuhan Hospital, aims to indirectly fight the COVID-19” as this might very well be the complete opposite of what they are indeed intending to do here. There is also an interesting video on YouTube entitled “Chinese hospitals deploy robots to help medical staff fight COVID-19 outbreak,” [90] demonstrating this in action.

Chinese Telecoms Started Offering 5G Commercially in Nov, 2019

The Chinese telecom companies started to offer commercial 5G services to its customers on the first of November last year.

China’s three major wireless carriers— China Mobile, China Unicom , and China Telecom —will begin selling 5G services to consumers on Friday, November 1st in 50 major cities, including Beijing and Shanghai, said Chen Zhaoxiong, vice minister of the Ministry of Industry and Information Technology on Thursday October 31st at a Beijing conference....

The Chinese government has made building 5G a national priority, clearing red tape and reducing costs so the three wireless providers introduce the new technology as swiftly as possible. “They’ve made this a national priority. It’s part of the [Communist] Party’s ability to show that it’s delivering the goods,” said Paul Triolo, head of geo-technology at the Eurasia Group consultancy. “And in the middle of the trade dispute and the actions against Huawei, it’s even more important for China to show that they are continuing to move forward despite all these challenges,” he added....

China’s central government wants 5G coverage extended to cover all of Beijing, Shanghai, Hangzhou and Guangzhou by the end of the year. The country’s largest carrier, China Mobile, which has 900 million cellphone subscribers, says it will be able to offer 5G services in more than 50 cities this year....

Approximately 13,000 5G base stations have been installed in Beijing, the

communications administration said this week. About 10,000 are already operating. China already has a total of more than 80,000 5G macro base stations, typically cellular towers with antennas and other hardware that beam wireless signals over wide areas, government officials said. They said China will end the year with about 130,000, while Bernstein Research estimates South Korea will be in second place with 75,000, followed by the U.S. with 10,000. Piper Jaffray estimated that of the 600,000 5G base stations expected to be rolled out worldwide next year, half will be in China. [78]

This basically means that China had suddenly turned on the 5G switch, just less than two months before the COVID-19 outbreak, suddenly blanketing many cities with this 5G wireless radiation. And at the time of this initial writing, South Korea's numbers of COVID-19 cases have also skyrocketed. As we can see from the above article, South Korea has the second highest number of 5G antennas with 75,000. That is a lot for a country its size. Is there a connection? I think there is with at the time (March 8th, 2020) also had the highest number of COVID-19 cases (7,134) and one of the highest number of death rates (50) outside of China.

Forty Cities Drinking 5G Service

In the online article, "These 40 Cities Will Drink 5G Service," [91] published June 7th, 2019, it was revealed that it had been decided that 5G would be launched in 40 cities across China in 2019 by China Mobile and China Unicom (with no specific information from China Telecom yet at that time). Cities on this list included in Zhejiang Province were Hangzhou, Ningbo, and Wenzhou, not to mention places like Beijing, Shanghai, Wuhan, Guangzhou, Suzhou, and Shenzhen. The initial plan it seems, called the "7+33+n" 5G network deployment strategy, was to have full coverage in Beijing, Shanghai, Hangzhou, Guangzhou, Shenzhen, Nanjing, and Xiong'an, with hotspot coverage in the other 33 cities, and then customized 5G networks in so-called "n" cities, though this might have very well changed as other cities seemingly also wanted full coverage (note Wuhan's installation of 10,000 5G antennas).

Top Most COVID-19-Hit Provinces After Wuhan: Zhejiang and Guangdong

Interestingly, at one point in this saga, the second most hit (with the COVID-19) provinces were Zhejiang and Guangdong Provinces, (though at the time of this initial writing, Zhejiang had already been taken over by Henan). [92] The provinces listed below, in Chinese, and in order of most cases, are (1) Hubei (湖北), (2) Guangdong (广东), (3) Henan (河南), (4) Zhejiang (浙江), and (5) Hunan (湖南).

It had been so bad in Zhejiang Province that Japan, on Feb. 12th, even extended its entry restrictions to virus-hit Zhejiang (at the time was third in number of COVID-19 cases).

It includes the cities of Hangzhou and Wenzhou, which have among the country's highest concentrations of COVID-19 cases. Hangzhou hosts the headquarters of

Alibaba Group Holding, while Wenzhou is famed as a cradle of small business. [93]

On the map (Wikipedia) below [94], Zhejiang Province is the darker red province off to the right and Guangdong Province is the darker red one at the bottom. The darkest red province in the middle is Hubei with Wuhan in its center. Henan Province is above Hubei Province and Hunan Province is below it.

These cities (Hangzhou, Wenzhou, and Ningbo) have also been cities selected to trial the 5G in Zhejiang province. We can see from the picture below on the left from Ookla 5G Maps, which tracks 5G deployment around the world,[95] the number of telecoms offering 5G service in various cities in China. The middle map is a zoom-in on Zhejiang province. The numbers represent the number of telecoms servicing the city. In the city of Hangzhou, we can see that all three Chinese telecoms are providing 5G service in the city; whereas in Ningbo, only two are, and in Wenzhou, only one (China Mobile) is. (If you further click on the number, it will tell you which telecoms are operating.) And the picture on the right is a zoom-in of the COVID-19 Map from Expat Focus, in Zhejiang Province, where we can see that the cities with the most 5G antennas are also the ones with the highest cases of COVID-19.

<https://www.speedtest.net/ookla-5g-map> [29]

Expat Focus Map [27]

The three cities in Zhejiang Province with the most cases have been Hangzhou (168 cases), Ningbo (156 cases), and Wenzhou (503 cases), which are also curiously the cities selected to trial the 5G. The city proper of Wenzhou itself (though when one includes the outer-lying prefectures the total comes 9 million), for example, with only 200,000 people, has an inordinately high number of people infected with COVID-19, and the city has been on lockdown. But as you can see from some of the articles selected below that there has been a major push in this city to implement and blanket cover their cities with 5G technology.

In the following online article, “China Tower Built 8400 5G Stations in Zhejiang” [96] (Oct. 21st, 2019), it is revealed that 8400 5G base stations had recently been installed in Zhejiang Province, with 4775 (out of an order of 6154) installed in Hangzhou alone, and 3200 of these installed within 100 days (in just a little over three months).

China Tower Built 8400 5G Stations in Zhejiang

According to a person in charge of China Tower (Zhejiang), since this year, it has

undertaken more than ten thousand 5G construction demands. At present, 8397 stations have been completed, more than 96% of which were built on the stock station sites. In Hangzhou, since this year, 6154 5G demands have been accepted and 4775 have been completed and delivered, of which 93% are directly met and transformed through stock station sites.

In the downtown of Hangzhou, after receiving the 5G construction demand of three telecom enterprises, China Tower (Zhejiang), with the support of the government, completed 3200 5G base stations in the West Lake scenic area, Olympic Sports Center and other scenes within 100 days, and cooperated with telecom enterprises to complete quick installation and debugging of equipment, based on existing telecom rooms, cabinets, power supporting facilities and 5G antenna added on stock station sites, street lamp poles, buildings, etc. [96]

In another online article, published in Chinese, “China Tower installs 8,400 5G antennas in Zhejiang, 96% based on existing sites,” [中国铁塔在浙江建成 8400 个 5G 站址, 96% 基于既有站址], [97] we can see China Tower blanketing Hangzhou with 5G antennas in a very short period of time.

In this article, it is stated that “Zhejiang is one of the earliest provinces in the country to start building 5G networks,” and that “China Tower Zhejiang Company ... started the acceleration of 5G construction in the first year of 5G commercialization.... And further that, “more than 10,000 5G construction requirements have been undertaken since this year,” with “8397 sites ... completed.” [97]

It becomes clear that the Zhejiang Province, home to the tech giant, Alibaba, is one of the provinces slated to become one of the first to introduce the 5G. In the following article, “Delta region to build world-class information communication hub,” [98] (Updated: 2019-11-01) it is stated that with the commercialization of 5G services on Oct. 31st,

[f]ifty cities were selected to become among the first to access commercial 5G services, including 10 cities in the Yangtze River Delta (YRD) region, half of which are from Zhejiang province – Hangzhou, Ningbo, Wenzhou, Jiaxing, and Shaoxing. [98]

It is further stated that the three telecom companies plus China Tower would be investing in the region a total of 200 billion yuan (USD \$28.4 billion) for the 5G infrastructure construction in order to “build it into a world-class information communication hub.”

According to a development plan for the region released in 2016, China Telecom, China Unicom, China Mobile and China Tower are planning to invest more than 200 billion yuan (\$28.4 billion) in 5G infrastructure construction in the region by 2021 to help “build it into a world-class information communication hub” promoting the “region’s pilot use of 5G network and applications,” and making “it clear that the YRD region will be the first in China to conduct trial commercial use of 5G services,” while aiming to “realize the coverage of the 5G network throughout the province by 2025.” [98]

Coastal City of Wenzhou Worst Hit in Zhejiang Province

In the province of Zhejiang, the cities of Hangzhou, Ningbo, and Wenzhou, have the highest numbers of COVID-19 cases. These are also the main places where 5G has been installed so far in the province. Wenzhou, for a relatively small Chinese city, has the inordinately highest number — at present 503 — of cases in Zhejiang Province, and has been on lockdown [99] since Feb. 2nd when the number of cases there reached 304.

Wenzhou: Internet and 5G Hub

In the past year, there have been numerous conferences in this small city promoting 5G directly or indirectly. [100] [101] [102] For example, the Conference on the Internet of Things (IoT) for Industry and Energy opened there in September of last year and the Sixth World Internet Conference opened there in October of last year. The Conference on the Internet of Things (IoT) for Industry and Energy exhibited the latest state-of-the-art IoT technologies and 5G applications for big data technologies and IoT platforms. The Sixth World Internet (three-day) Conference brought together over 1,500 attendees from over 70 countries and regions, including Nobel Prize winners, and executives from major tech companies like Qualcomm, Alibaba, and Huawei.

In an article titled, “Experience the construction of 5G base stations under high temperature,” published in Chinese (体验高温下 5G 基站建设) [103] on Aug. 26, 2019, it is stated that “Wenzhou is one of the first 5G pilot cities of the three major operators, and 5G network coverage is in full swing.”

In another article, “Wenzhou shows big ambition in IoT industry,” [104] (Sept. 10th, 2019), it is further stated:

"Wenzhou is building itself into a pilot city for China's smart city construction and 5G applications," Chen said, "Now, there are 13 cloud computing centers, over 500 5G base stations and more than 10,000 narrow-band IoT bases in the city." [104]

Finally, looking at yet another article published approximately six months later titled

“The first case in Zhejiang! S1 line is the first to achieve full coverage of mobile 5G signals,” (Jan. 19th, 2020), (also published in Chinese, 浙江首例！S1 线率先实现移动 5G 信号全覆盖) [105] which reveals at the 5G signal penetration along the “Longwan Airport-Wenzhou South High Speed Rail S1 line,” it becomes obvious that Wenzhou has also taken part in the 5G race to plaster its city with 5G electromagnetic waves.

5G and COVID-19 in Africa — and Central & South America

Expat Focus Map

Africa

We are already three months into this so-called COVID-19 pandemic, and both South America and Africa have, for the most part, remained unscathed, with 11 countries in Africa (at the time of this writing on March 24, 2020) still not reporting any COVID-19 cases. [106]

In fact, officials had been predicting that Africa would be a disaster, and they have been absolutely dumbfounded as to why it hasn't been. In an article appearing on March 4, 2020, in the Atlanta Black Star titled, “Officials’ Confusion Over Lack of Coronavirus in Africa Arouses Skepticism on Social Media: ‘They Aren’t Happy Africa is Largely’ Coronavirus Free?” [107] it is stated that

As the coronavirus sweeps the globe, experts are wondering why Africa is relatively unscathed by the outbreak.

At the beginning of the Covid-19 spread, experts were worried about how Africa would grapple with the disease.

“Our biggest concern continues to be the potential for Covid-19 to spread in countries with weaker health systems,” Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus, leader of the World Health Organization, said in February.

However, the worry transformed into confusion since so far there have been nine confirmed diagnoses on a continent housing more than 1 billion people. [107]

What is perhaps even more puzzling for these people is the fact that the country in Africa with the most modern and advanced healthcare system, South Africa, [108] is seeing an exponentially higher number of cases of COVID-19 than its neighbors.

[106]

And on April 3, 2020:

[106]

Maybe this very well has to do with the fact that the only country in Africa to have been implementing 5G, and still yet on a limited scale, for any length of time, has been South Africa, [109] with Nigeria is in the process of trialing it, [110] and some other African countries to starting trials and implementations this year. [111] Yet, for the majority of African countries, the reality of 5G has been estimated to be many years away.

By one estimate, just seven out of 46 countries in sub-Saharan Africa will have 5G technology by 2025. JOHANNESBURG—While the rest of the world races to deploy next-generation 5G wireless technology, Africa is lagging behind, mainly because of poor consumers' inability to pay for fast data services and devices. [112]

And what are we seeing in these countries with regards to coronavirus numbers (as of March 25th, 2020) over three months after the initial outbreak in Wuhan, (while we have 53,609 cases in the USA, one of the most advanced countries in the world)? As an example, I will list all the 41 African countries with less than 20 cases of the coronavirus, to give you an idea.[113] And Africa was supposed to be a disaster.

1. Rwanda – 17
2. Kenya – 16
3. Togo – 16
4. Tanzania – 12
5. Ethiopia – 11
6. Mauritius – 7
7. Seychelles – 7
8. Equatorial Guinea – 6
9. Gabon – 6
10. Congo-Brazzaville – 4
11. Central African Republic – 3
12. Liberia – 3
13. Cape Verde – 3
14. Namibia – 3
15. Madagascar – 3
16. Benin – 2
17. Guinea – 2
18. Mauritania – 2

19. Niger – 2
 20. Mali – 2
 21. Sudan – 2
 22. Zambia – 2
 23. Angola – 2
 24. The Gambia – 1
 25. Chad – 1
 26. Eswatini – 1
 27. Mozambique – 1
 28. Somalia – 1
 29. Djibouti – 1
 30. Libya – 1
 31. Western Sahara – 0
 32. Sierra-Leone – 0
 33. Guinea-Bissau – 0
 34. Sao Tome – 0
 35. Principe – 0
 36. Malawi – 0
 37. Comoros – 0
 38. Lesotho – 0
 39. Botswana – 0
 40. Burundi – 0
 41. South Sudan – 0
- [106]

Central & South America

While the numbers of coronavirus cases in Central and South America are not quite as low as they are in Africa, they are still extremely lower than their counterparts in Northern Asia, Western Europe, and North America. At present, (as of March 25th, 2020), these are the numbers:

Central America: Panama (443), Mexico (367), Costa Rica (177), Honduras (30), Guatemala (21), El Salvador (5), Nicaragua (2), Belize (1).

South America: Brazil (2,247), Ecuador (1,082), Chile (922), Peru (416), Argentina (387), Columbia (378), Uruguay (189), Venezuela (84), Bolivia (29), Paraguay (27), French Guiana (23), Suriname (7), and Guyana (5).

Both Central and South America have been slow to implement 5G. This has to do with the fact that a good portion of the population still has not transitioned from 3G to 4G yet. [114] [115] If we first take a look at Central America, there are presently no countries implementing the 5G technologies, with the first to most likely do so being Panama and Mexico. [116] [117] In South America, a number of countries are getting ready for a 5G rollout having already conducted limited or full-fledged trials with the technology, with

Uruguay being the first to actually launch 5G in not only South America, but all of Latin America, [118] [119] [120] [121] [122] — although not without protests. [123] [124] However, Brazil is probably the country to apply the most trials of the technology, positioning itself for a rollout sometime this year in 2020. [125] [126] [127] [128] Ecuador is also engaging in trials, [129] [130] not to mention Peru, Chile, Argentina, and Columbia, [131] [132] [133] [134] with one trial occurring also in Bolivia. [135] The other South American countries, Venezuela, Paraguay, Guyana, Suriname, and French Guiana have yet to trial, let alone implement the technology, with many of these countries just getting going with 4G. And yet we see the countries with the highest number of cases in South America are also the countries that have either implemented the 5G technology or are engaged in full-fledged or not so limited trials.

Countries Not Implementing or Trialing 5G (or only trialing 5G on a very limited basis) Have Lesser Cases of COVID-19

It is pretty obvious if you take a good look at all these countries with either full-blown implementation or full-blown trials that we are seeing exponentially higher numbers of coronavirus cases in comparison with those countries yet to implement or trial these technologies, in spite of the latter have substantially weaker healthcare systems.

5G Trials and Wireless Networks and the Coronavirus on Cruise Ships

Another hotbed for outbreaks of COVID-19 have been cruise ships. Certainly, being in close quarters together with people infected with COVID-19 is going to contribute to its spread. However, could the amount of electromagnetic radiation onboard these ships also be contributing to its spread? Actually, the fact that there are indeed research papers addressing this topic tells us in fact that it has been an issue of concern. [136]

5G made its debut of being tested on cruise ships in September of 2017 when the Estonian telecom company Telia in conjunction with Ericsson and Intel Corporation trialed 5G wireless systems on Tallink's cruise ships at the Port of Tallinn in Estonia. [137] [138] [139] [140] [141]

The “real life” 5G environment for Tallink was created at the Port of Tallinn to test and explore how the new mobile technology can provide higher data connection speeds and improved quality. During the test in September 2017, 5G technology was deployed for the whole ship while it was in harbor. The technology enabled Wi-Fi usage for 2,000 passengers and the ship's own information and communications technology systems. This is a first example of many uses that 5G will provide access to in transport situations, as well as very broad gigabit wireless services delivered to consumers. [140]

In a Fierce Wireless article entitled, “Telia shows off 5G in Europe with Ericsson, Intel,” (Sept. 29, 2017), [141] the following is stated:

The companies are using millimeter wave spectrum but are not disclosing which frequencies are being tested, a spokesperson told FierceWirelessTech. The solution includes an Ericsson 5G base station consisting of 5G antenna, radio and baseband, in

conjunction with the Intel 5G Mobile Trial Platform.

They equipped the cruise ship—where thousands of passengers are using Wi-Fi and generating enormous loads of data—with 5G to prove that 5G enables value in real life, according to Mattias Manni, network strategy and planning manager for 5G at Telia Eesti.

The “real life” 5G environment for the shipping company Tallink was created at the Port of Tallinn, Estonia, to test and explore how 5G technology can provide higher data connection speeds and improved quality. During the test, which was conducted this month, pre-standard 5G enabled Wi-Fi usage for 2,000 passengers and the ship’s own information and communications technology systems. [141]

While 5G technology on cruise ships is still on its way to being implemented, [142] [143] [144] one thing for certain is that at present our modern cruise ships are indeed equipped with highly advanced wireless systems including cellular, WIFI, and IoT — making the ships a hotbed of electromagnetic radiation. For example, Carnival has been since 2017 equipping its cruise ships with an advanced wireless system, the Ocean Medallion, which not only allows it to keep track of all its passengers, but also allows for seamless wireless connectivity.

It enables the cruise ship operator to stay engaged with its guests anywhere they are inside a 17-deck “love boat.” I visited one of Carnival’s ships, the Royal Princess, recently when it was docked in San Francisco and got a VIP tour of the ship. It was a magical experience that foretells the way that the internet of things ought to work, once we all have access to it.

The Royal Princess is one of three Carnival cruise ships that have been outfitted with more than 7,000 sensors, 4,000 interactive digital portals, and a couple of datacenters. Those devices are connected with thousands of guest smartphones and Medallion wearables. And they are synchronized through multi-constellation satellites to the cloud. Cruise ships previously were self-contained as far as computing went, but now they are backed up on the cloud. John Padgett, chief experience and innovation officer at Carnival, said a ship can now be run from data in the cloud if necessary. [145]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CQbdvvRVynA> [146]

Mild Symptoms Outside China and Other 5G Zones

So far it seems that, for the majority, the symptoms of patients outside of China, and outside these other places with all their 5G technology, for the most part, have seemingly been relatively mild, as one would most likely see with a regular cold or flu virus, and with many of those infected not showing any symptoms at all.

It is stated by Dr. Maria Van Kerkhove, (Head of the WHO's Health Emergencies Program), in the continuously updated Al Jazeera article, "What happens if you catch the new corona virus?" [20] that "some patients do not show any symptoms," and that

"You have mild cases, which look like the common cold, which have some respiratory symptoms, sore throat, runny nose, fever, all the way through pneumonia. And there can be varying levels of severity of pneumonia all the way through multi-organ failure and death," she told reporters in Geneva last week.

However, in most cases, symptoms have remained mild.

"We've seen some data on about 17,000 cases and overall 82 percent of those are mild, 15 percent of those are severe and 3 percent of those are classified as critical," said Van Kerkhove. [20]

Moreover, in numerous YouTube videos [147] [148] [149] [150] [151] we are seeing interviews with patients that have been seemingly showing only mild symptoms. One example is that of Rebecca Frazier, interviewed numerous times on numerous news programs, after being admitted to a Tokyo Hospital after being found to be infected with the COVID-19 on the Diamond Princess Cruise Ship. In one of the interviews, conducted by the New Zealand news program on the Radio New Zealand (RNZ) network titled "I never really felt unwell," [147] for example, the interviewer states the following and then goes onto interview Ms. Frazier:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=idTWP5FiPS4&t=2s>

"Incapacitated, needing help to breath, and surrounded by doctors in hazmat suits, is perhaps the go-to image of those infected with COVID-19. Not so for Rebecca Frazier, who has Covid-19 as it is now known. Curiously, she looks just fine. She's in isolation in a Tokyo hospital after testing positive for the virus, while onboard the Diamond Princess Cruise Ship that is now docked in Yokohama, in lockdown for 14 days.... Rebecca says she's shocked that she has tested positive for the deadly virus given how fit and well she feels."

"I just can't believe it. Just can't believe this is happening to you. Umm. I... You know, I am not one to freak out...."

"Did you feel unwell? Do you feel unwell?"

"No. I never really felt unwell. I had a little bit of a cough when they told me, and when I got here, I had a little bit of a fever, but all of that has normalized and I have no symptoms.... [147]

In another YouTube video, [151] this one from a Chinese TV network, is a report by a nurse in Wuhan, who contracted the virus, and decided to stay home to recover (which might very well have been what saved her life).

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y37hBLd3E8s>

In the video, we see her going about her daily life as if only seemingly bothered by what would only be a normal cold virus.

In a BBC report [152] about Steve Walsh, labeled a “Super Spreader,” a man who was apparently infected by COVID-19 in Singapore and apparently spread it to numerous others at a ski resort in France, we hear one of his neighbors state that

“His wife told me on the phone that really he is not that ill and she thinks it is a complete basically a load of rubbish umm and it's no worse than flu. Probably not as bad.” (2:20)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K16crDnSGrM>

So... why is it that, while these people are seemingly only manifesting mild symptoms, many people in China, (and especially in the city of Wuhan and some other provinces), South Korea, Italy, Iran, and now seemingly the USA, are having such a difficult time with many unfortunately succumbing to the virus, and (for want of a better expression) “dropping like flies”?

EMFs, the Immune System, and Relevance to the COVID-19 Outbreak

EMFs Affect the Immune System

Wireless radiation from 1G to 5G have all emitted modulated “Radiofrequency (RF) electromagnetic fields (EMFs)” and there are literally thousands of studies showing biological effects from exposures to man-made electromagnetic waves, and out of these, hundreds showing biological effects on the immune system.

Professor Joel Moskowitz of the University of California, Berkeley, compiled a list of EMF and immune related studies here, [153] and also brought attention on his blog [154] to a compilation of research in a review paper “published in a peer-reviewed journal in 2013 by Dr. Stanislaw Szmigielski” titled “Reaction of the immune system to low-level RF/MW exposures,” [155] where he states the following:

The incomplete knowledge of RF/MW-related cancer risks has initiated searches for

biological indicators sensitive enough to measure the "weak biological influence" of RF/MWs. One of the main candidates is the immune system, which is able to react in a measurable way to discrete environmental stimuli.

In this review, the impacts of weak RF/MW fields, including cell phone radiation, on various immune functions, both in vitro [cell culture studies] and in vivo [live animal studies], are discussed. The bulk of available evidence clearly indicates that various shifts in the number and/or activity of immunocompetent cells [cells that can develop an immune response] are possible, however the results are inconsistent. For example, a number of lymphocyte [small white blood cells especially found in the lymphatic system] functions have been found to be enhanced and weakened within single experiments based on exposure to similar intensities of MW radiation.

Certain premises exist which indicate that, in general, short-term exposure to weak MW radiation may temporarily stimulate certain humoral* or cellular immune functions, while prolonged irradiation inhibits the same functions.

is very much in line with what Dr. Robert O. Becker wrote in 1985 with regards to how the immune system is weakened by manmade electromagnetic fields via the induction of "subliminal stress":

Initially, the stress activates the hormonal and/or immune systems to a higher than normal level, enabling the animal to escape danger and combat disease. If the stress continues, hormone levels and immune reactivity gradually decline to normal. If you stop your experiment at this point, you're apparently justified in saying, "The animal has adapted; the stress is doing no harm." Nevertheless, if the stressful conditions persist, hormone and immune levels decline further, well below normal. In medical terms, stress decompensation has set in, and now the animal is now more susceptible to other stressors, including malignant growth and infectious diseases.

... One aspect of the syndrome was very puzzling. When undergoing these hormonal changes, an animal would normally be aware that its body was under attack, yet, as far as we could tell, the rabbits were not. They showed no outward signs of fear, agitation, or illness. Most humans certainly wouldn't be able to detect a 100-gauss magnetic field, at least not consciously. Only several years after Friedman's work did anyone find out how this is happening.

In 1976 a group under J. J. Noval at the Naval Aerospace Medical Research Laboratory at Pensacola, Florida, found the slow response in rats from very weak electric fields, as low as five thousandths of a volt per centimeter. They discovered that when such fields vibrated in the ELF range, the increased levels of the neurotransmitter acetylcholine in the brainstem, apparently in a way that activated a distress signal subliminally, without the animal's becoming aware of it. The scariest part was that the fields Noval used were well within the background levels of a typical office, with its overhead lighting, typewriters, computers, and other equipment. Workers in such an environment are

exposed to electric fields between a hundredth and a tenth of a volt per centimeter and magnetic fields between a hundredth and a tenth of a gauss. (pp. 277-278) [2]

In a paper [156] (written by myself along with Prof. Olle Johansson of the Karolinska Institute) — which I believe offers the most solid hypothesis to date on one of the main mechanisms by which EMFs do in fact disable the immune system — a number of these related to immune system effects can be found listed in the citations.

Johansson (2012) further details, in Section 8 of the BioInitiative, “Evidence for EMF Effects on the Immune System,” [157] numerous studies demonstrating those effects, especially with regards to how radiofrequency EMFs alter the immune system.

Suppression of the Immune System

To give one example of relevance here, research by Kolomytseva, et al. (2002) described in the paper, “Suppression of nonspecific resistance of the body under the effect of extremely high frequency electromagnetic radiation of low intensity,” [158] found that with

whole-body exposure of healthy mice to low-intensity extremely-high-frequency electromagnetic radiation (EHF EMR, 42.0 GHz, 0.15 mW/cm², 20 min daily)... phagocytic activity of peripheral blood neutrophils was suppressed by about 50% ($p < 0.01$ as compared with the sham-exposed control) in 2-3 h after the single exposure to EHF EMR...

and that this

... effect persisted for 1 day after the exposure, and then the phagocytic activity of neutrophils returned to the norm within 3 days.

And furthermore,

a significant modification of the leukocyte blood profile in mice exposed to EHF EMR for 5 days was observed after the cessation of exposures: the number of leukocytes increased by 44% ($p < 0.05$ as compared with sham-exposed animals), mostly due to an increase in the lymphocyte content.

They concluded that,

the results indicated that the whole-body exposure of healthy mice to low-intensity EHF EMR has a profound effect on the indices of nonspecific immunity. [158]

Lymphocytes Damaged

Back in 1998, a biologist named Roger Coghill conducted an experiment where he “took white blood cells, known as lymphocytes, from a donor,” [159] and kept them alive via the use of nutrients while exposing them to either cell phone radiation or the natural

electromagnetic field of the human body. He discovered that of the immune cells exposed to cell phone radiation, only 13% remained undamaged and able to function properly; whereas, of cells exposed only to body's natural electromagnetic field, 70% remained undamaged and able to function properly. Naturally, while his research did provide insight, he was attacked and criticized by the wireless industry for being "unscientific."

Significant Decreases in Immunoglobulin Levels

Other very important research relevant to the COVID-19 crisis is a study titled "Effect of electromagnetic waves from mobile phone on immune status of male rats: possible protective role of vitamin D" (2017) [160] by El-Gohary and Said where they state

After 30 days of exposure time, 1 h/day EMF exposure resulted in significant decrease in immunoglobulin levels (IgA, IgE, IgM, and IgG); total leukocyte, lymphocyte, eosinophil and basophil counts; and a significant increase in neutrophil and monocyte counts. These changes were more increased in the group exposed to 2 h/day EMF. Vitamin D supplementation in EMF-exposed rats reversed these results when compared with EMF-exposed groups. In contrast, 7, 14, and 21 days of EMF exposure produced nonsignificant differences in these parameters among all experimental groups. We concluded that exposure to mobile phone radiation compromises the immune system of rats, and vitamin D appears to have a protective effect. [160]

And while all this is very interesting, the significant decrease in IgA at one hour a day, with the decrease being more pronounced at two hours a day, after a 30-day exposure period is of particular significance here because immunoglobulin A (IgA) is the antibody that plays a critical role in the immune function of mucous membranes, [161] especially in relation to the health of and the fighting of infection in our lungs, and having an IgA deficiency can lead to pneumonia [162] — which is the primary cause of death with COVID-19 — and other infections. And as Pall (2020) [163] notes in a newer version of a previously published paper, "Massive Predicted Effects of 5G,"

The predominant cause of death from this coronavirus is pneumonia. Pneumonia is greatly exacerbated by each of those five downstream effects of VGCC activation, excessive intracellular calcium, oxidative stress, NF-kappaB elevation, inflammation and apoptosis. The first of the citations listed below shows that calcium channel blockers, the same type of drugs that block EMF effects, are useful in the treatment of pneumonia. This predicts that EMFs, acting via VGCC activation, will produce increasingly severe pneumonia and therefore 5G radiation as well as other types of EMFs may well increase pneumonia deaths.

Zheng et al. 2016 Preadmission Use of Calcium Channel Blockers and Outcomes After Hospitalization With Pneumonia: A Retrospective Propensity-Matched Cohort Study. *Am J Ther.* 2017 Jan/Feb;24(1):e30- e38.

Fang et al. 2017 Pneumolysin-Dependent Calpain Activation and Interleukin-1 α Secretion in Macrophages Infected with *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. *Infect Immun.* 2017

Aug 18;85(9). pii: e00201-17.

Fettel et al. 2019 Sphingosine-1-phosphate (S1P) induces potent anti-inflammatory effects in vitro and in vivo by S1P receptor 4-mediated suppression of 5-lipoxygenase activity. FASEB J. 2019 Feb;33(2):1711- 1726.

Liu and Shi. 2019 Calcium-activated chloride channel regulator 1 (CLCA1): More than a regulator of chloride transport and mucus production. World Allergy Organ J. 2019 Nov 29;12(11):100077.

Sci Rep. 2018 Oct 18;8(1):15393. Surfactant protein D attenuates acute lung and kidney injuries in pneumonia-induced sepsis through modulating apoptosis, inflammation and NF- κ B signaling. Du J, et al.

Curr Neurovasc Res. 2020 Jan 28. MicroRNA (miR)-429 promotes inflammatory injury by targeting kruppel-like factor 4 (KLF4) in neonatal pneumonia. Zhang L, et al.

Life Sci. 2019 Jul 1;228:189-197. Long noncoding RNA SNHG16 targets miR-146a-5p/CCL5 to regulate LPS-induced WI-38 cell apoptosis and inflammation in acute pneumonia. Zhou Z, et al.

These all argue that 5G radiation is likely to greatly exacerbate the spread of the coronavirus and to greatly increase the lethality of the infections produced by it. The good news is that it is likely that those of us that live in areas with no 5G radiation and who avoid other EMFs wherever possible will probably escape much of the impacts of this prospective global pandemic.

It is highly probable that one of the best things Wuhan can do to control the epidemic in the city is to turn off the 4G/5G system. [163]

EMFs and Cytokines

In the previously mentioned Aljazeera article, [20] it is stated that a study published in the medical journal, The Lancet, on January 24th, found

what it called a "cytokine storm" in infected patients who were severely ill. The condition is a severe immune reaction in which the body produces immune cells and proteins that can destroy other organs. [20]

Hence, it should be noted here that there are, in fact, numerous research studies showing an EMF effect on cytokines: A PubMed search, for example, produced 119 search results. [164]

In one of these studies, entitled "Effect of long-term occupational exposure to extremely low-frequency electromagnetic fields on proinflammatory cytokine and hematological parameters," (Aug. 2019) it was concluded that

Long-term exposure to ELF-EMFs probably affects immune responses, by stimulating the production of proinflammatory cytokines, and increasing some hematological parameters. [165]

Suffice it to say, EMFs do have an impact on the immune system, and in ways demonstrated here, impacts that could very well explain some of the phenomena we are seeing with COVID-19.

EMFs and Oxygen Transport

With the 5G rollout, numerous symptoms have been documented, [7-14] one of which has been “breathlessness,” [166] and this also has been a major factor with COVID-19, [167] [168] the inability to breathe. Even the pro-5G technology blog, 5G Technology World, acknowledges these symptoms:

According to a study conducted by the World Health Organization (WHO), 5G cell tower microwave radiation exposure has been linked to an array of symptoms from head, heart, and muscle issues; sleep complications like insomnia and fatigue; and breathing difficulties, to high-pitched ringing in ears, memory impairment, dizziness, and erratic mood swings. This is in addition to previous studies linking microwave radiation exposure to illnesses like cancer, heart disease, neurological dysfunction, even immune system suppression and cataracts. [166]

EMFs have been shown in numerous studies to cause red blood cells to form what is known as the rouleaux formation, where the red blood cells become depolarized and then clump together sometimes like magnets. This alters the ability of the red blood cells to transport oxygen to and carbon dioxide away from the cells leading to symptoms of breathlessness and hypoxia (i.e. the inability to breathe).

In one study, conducted by the Westin-Price Foundation, [169] titled “Does Short-term Exposure to Cell Phone Radiation Affect the Blood?” (Jan. 15, 2015), blood samples were taken from 10 subjects (“two males and eight females ranging from twenty-seven to seventy-five years of age, with a mean age of 53.3 years”) (1) before smartphone exposure (baseline condition), (2) after exposure to a smartphone in receiving mode, placed in a backpack the subject wore for 45 minutes (carrying condition), and (3) after talking on, texting, and using the phone for a total of 45 minutes (active-use condition).

75-Year-Old Female Subject

Baseline Condition

Carrying Condition

Active-Use Condition

55-Year-Old Male Subject

Baseline Condition

Carrying Condition

Active-Use Condition

According to the conclusions and discussion of the study,

Results show substantial changes in the blood from short-term cell phone radiation exposure in nine out of ten human subjects. RBC aggregation and stickiness were mainly observed following 45 minutes of exposure to a smart phone in receiving mode worn by subjects in a backpack. By contrast, RBC morphological (shape) changes including the formation of echinocytes (spiky cells) were dominant after subjects actively used the phone for an additional 45 minutes. It appears that RBC stickiness with clumping is the first stage of the cell phone radiation effect. Subsequently, the RBC aggregates tend to break apart, and then cell shape changes occur, in which echinocytes and other misshapen cells are observed. [169]

Dr. Magda Havas, Ph.D., Professor Emerita at Trent University, has a YouTube video entitled “Live Blood Analysis and Electrosmog” explaining the process. [170]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8ZB7fb9Rqb0>

Furthermore, in a peer-reviewed scientific paper appearing Reviews on Environmental Health titled “Radiation from wireless technology affects the blood, the heart, and the

autonomic nervous system,” [171] (2013) Dr. Havas writes in the section titled “Electrosmog affects the blood” that

Changes in the size, shape, and clumping of these erythrocytes can indicate impaired health. Figure 4 shows live blood (blood without any chemicals added to it) in an electromagnetically clean environment (A) and the blood from the same person spoke on a cordless phone for 10 min (B) and after using a wired computer for 70 min (C). The erythrocytes are sticking together and resemble a stack of coins. This is known as Rouleau formation and indicates unhealthy blood....

In the first of a series of videos, appearing on YouTube, March 31, 2020, Dr. Cameron Kyle-Sidell — an emergency medicine physician in Brooklyn, New York — is pleading for help in understanding the strange phenomena he is seeing:

This is Dr. Cameron Kyle-Sidell, ER and critical-care doctor from New York City. Nine days ago, I opened an intensive-care unit to care for the sickest COVID-positive patients in the City. In these nine days, I have seen things I have never seen before. In treating these patients, I have witnessed medical phenomenon that just don't make sense in the context of treating a disease that is supposed to be a viral pneumonia. Nine days ago, I presumed I was opening an intensive-care unit to treat patients with a virus-causing A pneumonia that was ravaging lungs across the world starting out as something mild: a cough, a sore throat, and progressively increasing in severity until ultimately ending in something called acute respiratory distress syndrome or ARDS. This is the paradigm that every hospital in the country is working under. This is the disease, ARDS, that every hospital is preparing to treat. And this is the disease, ARDS, for which in the next two to six weeks, one hundred thousand Americans might be put on a ventilator. And yet, everything I have seen in the last nine days, all the things that just don't make sense, the patients I am seeing in front of me, the lungs I am trying to improve, have led me to believe that COVID-19 is not this disease. And that we are operating under a medical paradigm that is untrue. In short, I believe we are treating the wrong disease, and I fear that this misguided treatment will lead to a tremendous amount of harm, to a great number of people in a very short time. As New York City seems to be about ten days ahead of the country, I feel compelled to get this information out. COVID-19 lung disease, as far as I can see, is not a pneumonia, and should not be treated as one. Rather it appears as if some kind of viral, it appears as some kind of viral-induced disease most resembling high-altitude sickness. It is as if tens of thousands of my fellow New Yorkers are on a plane at 30,000 feet and the cabin pressure is slowly being let out. These patients are slowly being starved of oxygen. I have seen patients dependent on oxygen, take off their oxygen and quickly progress to a state of anxiety and emotional distress and eventually get blue in the face and while they look like patients absolutely on the brink of death, they do not look like patients dying of pneumonia. I have never been a mountain climber and I do not know the conditions at base camp below the highest peaks in the world. But I suspect the patients I am seeing in front of me, look most like as if a person was dropped off on the top of Mt. Everest without time to

acclimate. I don't know the final answer to this disease, but I am quite sure that a ventilator is not it. That is not to say that we don't need ventilators. We absolutely need them. They are the only way at this time that we are able to give a little more oxygen to patients who need it. But when we treat people with ARDS, we typically use ventilators to treat what is called respiratory failure. That is we use the ventilator to do the work the patients muscles no longer do because they are too tired to do it. These patients' muscles work fine. I fear that if we are using a false paradigm to treat a new disease; that the method that we program the ventilator one based on a notion of respiratory failure as opposed to oxygen failure, that this method, and there are a great number of methods we can use with the ventilator, but this method being widely adopted at this very moment in every hospital in the country which aims to increase pressure on the lungs in order to open them up is actually doing more harm than good. And that the pressure we are providing, that we are providing to lungs, we may be providing to lungs that cannot stand it, cannot take it. And that the air the... that we are seeing, that the whole world is seeing, may be nothing more than injury caused by the ventilator. Now, I don't know the final answer to this disease. I do sense that we will have to use ventilators. We'll have to use a great many number of ventilators. And we need a great many number of ventilators, but I sense that we can use them in a much safer way. In a much safer method....

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k9GYTc53r2o>

It seems to me that the seriousness of cases we are seeing in New York City is similar to the seriousness of the cases we saw with people in Wuhan, with people being unable to breathe. And I suspect that the reason for this is that New York City is also blanketed with 5G antennas and 5G radiation is disabling the red blood cells' ability to transport oxygen much more severely than we saw with the previous generations of wireless technologies.

Could the 5G Be Making the COVID-19 More Virulent?

Smaller Life Forms Seemingly More Sensitive to Wireless

When we look at the following video, it becomes apparent that smaller life forms like insects are indeed more sensitive to this wireless radiation, with this clear example coming only from radar:

This picture shows some aphids on the leaf of an orange tree. Shortly after radar was installed at a nearby airport a number of years ago, I noticed that every few seconds, all the aphids would tense up in unison and do sort of a little dance, as you see in the picture. Upon further investigation, I found that the interval of time in between the activity of each dance, coincided exactly with the rotation of the radar rotor device at the airport, which was a distance of approximately fourteen miles. [172]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=018C2oG2Rcs>

In the following video, Dr. Dietrich Klinghardt talks about an experiment where mold exposed to EMFs proliferated:

Now I am going to make the link to the electromagnetic fields. An acquaintance physician in Switzerland who is a main mold researcher in Europe made a beautiful experiment. He grew mold cultures under a Faraday cage simply like a silver coat, it looks like a mosquito net, that is made out of silver-coated cloth. [It had] been draped over the mold culture. And he measured how much mycotoxins, how much toxins, are these molds producing on a daily basis. Very easy to do. Then he lifted the mosquito net and exposed the mold culture to the ambient electromagnetic radiation in his laboratory, which was caused by the lights that were on, by the computer in the corner, and especially, and he found out later, the ambient cell phone radiation, from the nearby cell phone tower that was broadcasting cell phone radiation. He found out that the production of biotoxins in this culture went up more than 600 times. Not only that the mold suddenly put out significantly more mycotoxins to protect themselves, but also much more virulent, much more vicious, more poisonous mycotoxins. And I took that experiment as was for me a big lightbulb went on....[173]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qMAV-pZMIZs> [173]

A Mechanism of Action: EMFs, VGCCs, Ca^{2+} , and Viruses — A Recipe for a Disaster
So what if the same kind of thing is happening with the 5G radiation and the COVID-19? Pall's paper, "Electromagnetic fields act via activation of voltage-gated calcium channels to produce beneficial or adverse effects" [174] (2013) — which reviews the research literature on EMFs and voltage gated calcium channels (VGCCs) — clearly shows that EMFs do in fact open VGCCs, allowing calcium (Ca^{2+}) to pour into the cell. And a recent review paper by Chen, Cao & Zhong, "Host Calcium Channels and Pumps in Viral Infections," [175] (Dec. 2019) clearly shows that viruses need calcium to proliferate:

Ca^{2+} is essential for virus entry, viral gene replication, virion maturation, and release. The alteration of host cells Ca^{2+} homeostasis is one of the strategies that viruses use to modulate host cells signal transduction mechanisms in their favor. Host calcium-permeable channels and pumps (including voltage-gated calcium channels, store-operated channels, receptor-operated channels, transient receptor potential ion channels, and Ca^{2+} -ATPase) mediate Ca^{2+} across the plasma membrane or subcellular organelles, modulating intracellular free Ca^{2+} . Therefore, these Ca^{2+} channels or pumps present important aspects of viral pathogenesis and virus–host interaction. It has been reported that viruses hijack host calcium channels or pumps, disturbing the cellular homeostatic balance of Ca^{2+} . Such a disturbance benefits virus lifecycles while inducing host cells' morbidity. Evidence has emerged that

pharmacologically targeting the calcium channel or calcium release from the endoplasmic reticulum (ER) can obstruct virus lifecycles. Impeding virus-induced abnormal intracellular Ca^{2+} homeostasis is becoming a useful strategy in the development of potent antiviral drugs. In this present review, the recent identified cellular calcium channels and pumps as targets for virus attack are emphasized. [175]

So here we have our main mechanism of action: EMFs trigger the opening of VGCCs allowing the entry of calcium into the cell. The coronavirus, like any other virus, needs calcium to proliferate, plain and simple. It sounds to me like a recipe for a disaster. Hence, could the 5G frequencies very well be turning a normally relatively benign virus into a monster? That very well may be what is exactly happening here if we are willing to keep an open mind and consider all the evidence and facts being presented here.

Pall (2020) further states in “Massive Predicted Effects of 5G,” the following:

The question that is being raised here is not whether 5G is responsible for the virus, but rather whether 5G radiation, acting via VGCC activation may be exacerbating the viral replication or the spread or lethality of the disease. [163]

He further backtracks on the history of 5G in Wuhan to give us some perspective.

Let's backtrack and look at the recent history of 5G in Wuhan in order to get some perspective on those questions. An Asia Times article, dated Feb.12, 2019 (<https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/02/article/china-to-launch-first-5g-smart-highway>) stated that there were 31 different 5G base stations (that is antennae) in Wuhan at the end of 2018. There were plans developed later such that approximately 10,000 5G antennae would be in place at the end of 2019, with most of those being on 5G LED smart street lamps. The first such smart street lamp was put in place on May 14, 2019 (www.china.org.cn/china/2019-05/14/content_74783676.htm), but large numbers only started being put in place in October, 2019, such that there was a furious pace of such placement in the last 2 ½ months of 2019. These findings show that the rapid pace of the coronavirus epidemic developed at least roughly as the number of 5G antennae became extraordinarily high. So we have this finding that China's 1st 5G smart city and smart highway is the epicenter of this epidemic and this finding that the epidemic only became rapidly more severe as the numbers of 5G antennae skyrocketed. [163]

He then looks at a number of studies which show evidence of an exacerbation of viral replication:

Are these findings coincidental or does 5G have some causal role in exacerbating the coronavirus epidemic? In order to answer that question, we need to determine whether the downstream effects of VGCC activation exacerbate the viral replication, the effects of viral infection, especially those that have roles in the spread of the virus and also the mechanism by which this coronavirus causes death. Accordingly, the replication of the viral RNA is stimulated by oxidative stress: J Mol Biol. 2008 Nov 28;383(5):1081-96.

Variable oligomerization modes in coronavirus non-structural protein 9. Ponnusamy R, Moll R, Weimar T, Mesters JR, Hilgenfeld R.

Other aspects of viral replication including those involved in the spread of the virus are stimulated by increased intracellular calcium $[Ca^{2+}]_i$, oxidative stress, NF-kappaB elevation, inflammation and apoptosis, each of which are increased following EMF exposure. The first citation below shows an important role of VGCC activation in stimulating coronavirus infection.

Virology. 2020 Jan 2;539:38-48. Porcine deltacoronavirus (PDCoV) modulates calcium influx to favor viral replication. Bai D, et al.

J Virol. 2011 May;85(9):4234-45. Distinct severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus-induced acute lung injury pathways in two different nonhuman primate species. Smits SL, et al.

Cell Calcium. 2018 Nov;75:30-41. NAADP-dependent Ca^{2+} signaling regulates Middle East respiratory syndrome-coronavirus pseudovirus translocation through the endolysosomal system. Gunaratne GS, et al.

J Virol. 2011 May;85(9):4234-45. Distinct severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus-induced acute lung injury pathways in two different nonhuman primate species. Smits SL, et al.

Proteome Sci. 2011 Mar 8;9:11. Proteomic analysis of chicken embryonic trachea and kidney tissues after infection in ovo by avian infectious bronchitis coronavirus. Cao Z, et al.

Res Vet Sci. 2015 Jun;100:12-7. Serum biomarkers of oxidative stress in cats with feline infectious peritonitis. Tecles F, et al.

J Infect Dis. 2008 Mar 15;197(6):812-6. Glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase deficiency enhances human coronavirus infection. Wu YH et al.

J Virol. 1998 Jun;72(6):4918-24. Transmissible gastroenteritis coronavirus induces programmed cell death in infected cells through a caspase-dependent pathway. Eleouet JF, et al.

[163]

5G Is Much More Powerful and Dangerous Than Its Predecessors

The 5G rollout — either the trialing stage or implementation stage — has already started in most major developed countries of the world, with majority of the rest seemingly preparing for its debut. The European Commission has asked EU member countries to start trialing 5G in at least one city making it 5G ready by 2020 under its “5G Action Plan for a Digital Single Market.” While Italy and other countries had embraced the idea,

Belgium was initially reluctant — though seems to be now toeing the line — due to the higher radiation levels that the 5G would bring, which was way above what its radiation standards permitted. Switzerland started with both trials and implementation placing 2000 5G towers, and there was talk about a halt to further rollout, due to health effects, but seems to now be going ahead with the rollout. Other countries seemingly just lowered their standards probably because they could not resist the next best thing to Ben & Jerry's™ Chunky Monkey Ice Cream™. And the USA and China have apparently been in a 5G race to blanket their countries in this 5G radiation (and most likely inadvertently feeding the COVID-19), with the USA now seemingly winning on both those fronts.

5G Frequencies

5G has been divided into low, mid, and high bandwidths. The low-to-mid-bandwidth frequencies “are contiguous and range from 600 MHz to 6 GHz,” [176] and have been used for 1G-4G for the past forty years. On the other hand, the higher-frequency millimeter wave bandwidths are new frequencies starting at approximately 24 GHz (in the US anyway), and have not been used for commercial cell phone service in the USA until recently with the advent of these commercial 5G services.

Chinese 5G Frequencies

In China, the initial focus has been on the mid-bandwidth:

China Mobile, the country's largest operator, has been approved to use spectrum in the 2.515 GHz to 2.675 GHz and the 4.8 GHz to 4.9 GHz ranges for its nationwide 5G trials. The 2.5 GHz spectrum will include frequencies to be re-farmed from China Mobile's existing TD-LTE spectrum.

China Telecom was allowed to use the 3.4 GHz to 3.5 GHz frequency range to carry out 5G trials in mainland China. Under the agreement with the Chinese government, China Telecom will return its 2.635 GHz to 2.655 GHz spectrum over the same timeframe.

China Unicom said it has been approved to use the 3.5 GHz to 3.6 GHz frequency band for a nationwide 5G trial rollout until June 2020. The telco said that it will gradually cease to use the frequency in the 2.555 GHz to 2.575 GHz range that it had been using for 5G trials and progressively return it to the MIIT.

On the millimeter wave front, government regulators have identified candidate bands—24.75–27.5 GHz and 37–42.5 GHz, although allocation plans haven't been crystalized. [177]

Hence, for the most part, at present, most 5G is now in the low to mid bandwidth range, with limited high millimeter wave coverage, though that will probably change as the technology develops and is implemented. Also, 5G technology is being implemented alongside with and piggybacking on already-in-place 4G technology. The 5G technology brings with it both larger macro-base stations and smaller micro-base stations installed between the larger macro-base stations.

Higher RF (Radiofrequency) Levels Being Measured

And because these micro-base stations are often closer to people's homes in residential

areas, according to Building Biology Certified Electromagnetic Radiation Specialist (EMRS), Oram Miller,

we are now measuring higher RF levels in client's homes, especially in second story bedrooms, up to tens to hundreds of thousands of microWatts/meter squared ($\mu\text{W}/\text{m}^2$) from these new antennas, [176]

whereas,

the building biology profession and EMF experts around the world say 10 micro-Watts per meter squared or less is safe for sleeping areas (actually, $0.1 \mu\text{W}/\text{m}^2$ is our “No Anomaly” level for sleeping areas). [176]

Furthermore, as we have gone up the spectrum from 1G to 5G, with each new generation there has been increased modulation, and increased modulation means increased biological effects and biological harm for all life on this planet. 5G is no exception. Oram Miller goes onto further explain

All of these advanced technologies push more cell signals into the same airspace at faster speeds with far more modulation than current 4G cell technologies. [176]

And...

This modulation of cell signals transmitted in the low and mid bands from new 5G and 4G LTE-Advanced small cell radios and antennas popping up everywhere probably accounts for the majority of people living near these antennas who report the onset of health symptoms not experienced previously. [176]

Massive Deleterious Effects Predicted for All Life Forms

Pall (2018) has warned that the rollout of 5G will have massive deleterious effects on the world's population, not to mention all life forms. He believes that 5G will be much more dangerous for the following reasons:

1. The extraordinary high numbers of antennae that are planned.
2. The very high energy outputs which will be used to ensure penetration.
3. The extraordinary high pulsation levels.
4. The apparent high-level interactions of the 5G frequency on charged groups presumably including the voltage sensor charged groups. [178]

In an earlier version of his paper of his titled “Massive Predicted Effects of 5G” (Dec. 17, 2019), [179] Pall states that “given the high pulsation level for 5G radiation, even short exposures may well produce severe biological effects,” not to mention the power densities of up to 30 times higher than previous systems of 1G to 4G and with penetration being enhanced even further via the magnetic component. He is predicting

that with the full-fledged turning on of 5G (versus just its trial phase, where there is little communication yet happening with the 5G), that we will be seeing (1) decreased human reproduction, (2) lowered collective brain function, (3) very early-onset Alzheimer's, (4) increased autism and ADHD, (5) deterioration of the human gene pool, and (6) massive increases in cardiac arrests.

Following the rollout of 5G, he has tracked numerous signs of its biological effects. For example, he has outlined increases in neuropsychiatric effects, cardiac effects, and electromagnetic hypersensitivity, taken from Swiss online articles, [180] [181] as what we are already starting to see with the advent of this technology:

- Increases in insomnia, tinnitus, headaches, inability to concentrate, and fatigue.
- Increases in electromagnetic hypersensitivity (EHS).
- Increases in cardiac arrhythmias.

He reports that while these effects had been reported before with occupational exposure studies and smart meter studies, “the effects appear to be much more severe following [the rollout of] 5G” with “even more severe apparent [yet to be published] 5G neuropsychiatric effects [appearing] in Southern California,” with their own recent massive rollout of 5G.

Furthermore, he states that “we have every reason to believe that any full-fledged 5G system, communicating with the ‘internet of things,’ will produce still vastly greater effects than any of these initial findings.” This might very well be what we are seeing in the city of Wenzhou City, Zhejiang Province, in China — which has already implemented this technology along with the 5G — with extraordinary high rates of the COVID-19, and who knows what other increases in health effects (e.g. increases in heart problems, blindness, electromagnetic hypersensitivity, etc.) there have been that have not been made public.

He goes on to further outline — in correlating the rollout of 5G with a number of phenomena, and explanatory research to back up what he is saying — UK 5G ambulance service suicides, [182] cases of panic in cattle in the Netherlands, [183] and bizarre, aggressive behavior in cattle and sheep in Germany, [184] birth defects in Germany and France, [185] [186] and hundreds of birds dropping from the sky due to sudden cardiac arrest during three days of 5G testing in a park near Rotterdam, [187] and the list goes on and on to also include insect death and increases in fires in South Korea. [188] [189]

Pall (2016), in his paper, “Microwave frequency electromagnetic fields (EMFs) produce widespread neuropsychiatric effects including depression,” [190] includes the following neuropsychiatric symptoms with overexposure to wireless signals:

sleep disturbance/insomnia, headache, depression/depressive symptoms, fatigue/tiredness, dysesthesia, concentration/attention dysfunction, memory changes, dizziness, irritability, loss of appetite/body weight, restlessness/anxiety, nausea, skin burning/tingling/dermographism and EEG changes. [190]

Furthermore, in his online book, 5G: Great risk for EU, U.S. and International Health! Compelling Evidence for Eight Distinct Types of Great Harm Caused by Electromagnetic Field (EMF) Exposures and the Mechanism that Causes Them, [191] he further predicts increases in these neuropsychiatric effects, as well as, for example, increases in four different kinds of blindness, kidney dysfunction, miscarriages, birth defects, and autism.

I am very concerned that 5G may produce effects like those we already see produced from lower frequency EMFs but are much more severe. I am also concerned that we will also see responses that are qualitatively different. Let me give you three possible examples of the latter type and one quantitative example. Each of the four types of blindness, have downstream effects of VGCC activation as causal factors: cataracts, detached retinas, glaucoma and macular degeneration [emphasis added]. The aqueous and vitreous humors in the eye may be an ideal environment for the regeneration of the electrical fields within the eye. We may, therefore have a gigantic epidemic of each of the four types of blindness [emphasis added]. Another concern focuses on kidney dysfunction [emphasis added], which was shown in Chapter 5 to be impacted by EMFs. The kidneys have much fluid, both blood and also what will become urine, which may allow efficient the regeneration of electrical fields. Such regeneration may be expected to impact both the glomerular filtration and also the reabsorption, both essential to kidney function. Does this mean that 5G will produce very large increases in kidney failure? The only way to find out is to do biological safety testing of genuine 5G radiation. Let me give you a third example. Fetuses and very young babies have much more water in their bodies than do 81 adults. Therefore, they may be a special risk for impacts of 5G, because of great increases in the regeneration of the electrical fields. Here one can think of all kinds of possibilities. Let me suggest two. We may have a gigantic (sorry about using that word again) epidemic of spontaneous abortion due the teratogenic effects. Another possibility is that instead of autism being one birth in 38, however horrendous that is, it could be one out of two, or even a majority of births [emphasis added]. I don't know that these will happen, but these are the kinds of risks we are taking and there are many others one can think of. Putting in tens of millions of 5G antennae without a single biological test of safety has got to be about the stupidest idea anyone has had in the history of the world. [191] (2018, pp. 80-81)

Anecdotal Evidence Coming from China

On a personal level, as someone who had been living and working in the very high-tech city of Hangzhou in Zhejiang Province of China, I have also had the opportunity to see an increasing amount of anecdotal evidence coming out of that area with regards to health effects with the recent trialing and implementation of 5G there to support what Martin Pall is saying here — and as Blake Levitt has stated, “Eventually the adage that the ‘plural of anecdote is data’ will come to pass.” And all this has coincided with the

trialing and implementation of the 5G technology in that area. For example, it is stated in the online article, “Major International 5g Trials and Pilots” [192] that “the most advanced countries in terms of 5G trials and pilot tests are the USA, China, Japan and South Korea,” and that

In October 2017, the Chinese government kicked off the 3rd phase of 5G technology research and development tests. This phase aims to get pre-commercial products ready for when the first version of 5G standard comes out in June 2019.

Time has accelerated significantly in 2018 and China Mobile brought forward its scheduled 5G launch by one year and finally plans to offer 5G services by year-end 2019 (pre-commercial launch in the course of 2019). [192]

Accordingly, China Mobile started large-scale trials in Hangzhou in the 3rd quarter of 2018 with China Unicom trialing it in labs with “application experiments and large-scale trials... scheduled” into 2019.

In Hangzhou, I have a former colleague, in her early 30s who started to suffer recently from kidney disfunction, another former colleague’s father couldn’t sleep and was having severe psychiatric episodes and was given anti-anxiety medication (benzodiazepine). Another colleague’s mother, who lives in the city of Wenzhou, where they have implemented both 5G and the IoT, and is about 50 years old, had suddenly gone blind in both eyes and has had multiple operations. And finally, I have an acquaintance, who shortly after her move to a smaller city in Zhejiang Province (where they have also implemented 5G), and having never experienced anything like this before, suddenly started experiencing breathlessness, not to mention both anxiety attacks and depression. She was referred to a psychiatrist and given anti-anxiety medication (benzodiazepine) and has taken off from work. Upon investigation, we discovered that both her residence and place of work are located in the city’s new 5G hotspots and that they had been trialing the 5G when she started to experience these neuropsychiatric effects. And here we have all these people experiencing adverse health effects, but neither they nor their doctors are connecting these symptoms (not to mention the dots) with the rollout of 5G — in other words, out of sight, out of mind. So... these are just a few examples from people I know, which I suspect is probably just the tip of the iceberg. And while correlation does not necessarily mean causation, when you have multiple instances of correlation combined with the evidence of biological causation, the argument then does indeed become that much more plausible.

Captured Agencies and the Hijacking of the Science

And you might ask yourself, “Why haven’t I heard about this problem?” or you might tell yourself that “Certainly the authorities have our best interests at heart when they make these kinds of decisions.” Well, in a recent book review [193] of the book *Triumph of Doubt* (by David Michaels, 2020), Kathleen Rest, Executive Director, Union of Concerned Scientists (UCS), (February 14, 2020) outlines how deception is used to manufacture doubt and uncertainty in many industries’ public relations playbooks:

- Attack the science. There are lots of tools in this toolbox: commission new “scientific” studies to reanalyze existing data with methodologies biased toward predetermined results; review the literature and risk assessments to question the weight of the

evidence; publish these reviews and re-analyses in selected scientific journals; shop for and hire so-called “independent” experts to question the science; provide tasty and contrarian soundbites for the media and public consumption; and more.

- Create and deploy front groups with innocuous-sounding names to undermine science, influence public opinion, and gain access to policy makers while maintaining the illusion of independence.
- Harass and intimidate independent scientists whose research demonstrates or suggests harm. Or alternatively, curry favor with academic institutions and scientists by providing some form of financial support while also varnishing their public interest image.
- Overwhelm regulatory agencies with comments on proposed regulations.
- Use their outsized money, power, and access to influence actions/inactions of elected policymakers and agency officials. (Oh, and there’s also that well-oiled revolving door. Just take a look at how many agency leaders and decision-makers in the Trump administration come straight from the very industries they are now supposed to regulate.) [193]

Another tactic that I have noticed is that these people seem to use is to get their plants on a discussion list to make some completely off-the-wall statements so that they can then get the media to cover this so as to try to make everyone involved look like a bunch of complete lunatics, which an unsuspecting public is quick to consume and believe. This is something seemingly happening right now with this issue.

Certainly, how Western governments and corporations manipulate public opinion is different than how it might be done in China, since in the latter case, there is strict government control (e.g. Internet firewall) over what is permitted and not permitted to be accessed via the Internet, etc. Hence, they may not really have had to use the above playbook and this may very well be the reason they have been able to move so quickly to implement this technology in their country. But at what cost?

"Everything must be taken into account. If the fact will not fit the theory — let the theory go.... Real evidence is usually vague and unsatisfactory. It has to be examined — sifted."

— Agatha Christie

As Agatha Christie says, “Everything must be taken into account.” Ignoring — especially willfully ignoring — any very possible causal factors — especially 5G electromagnetic fields in this case — in my humble opinion, is just not good science, if you can call that science at all. It is like not knowing why your car won’t start, ignoring the fact that there is no gas in it, and taking the engine completely apart piece by piece until you find the answer. The media reports — with clearly an aim to influence public opinion — circulating about this blindly stating that “5G Has Nothing to Do with the Coronavirus,” is just bad reporting, if not just outright “fake news.”

According to Pall,

The failure of the “safety guidelines” to predict biological effects and therefore safety means that these are not safety guidelines. Consequently, any claims of safety made by the multi-trillion euro-telecommunications industry based on these “safety guidelines” are simply fraudulent.

These failures of the “safety guidelines” must be considered in terms of the principle that is at the core of the scientific method. That principle is that when we have a scientific theory and we test predictions of that theory and the theory predictions are shown to be false, then we must throw the theory out. It follows that when we have eight highly repeated findings each of which show that the “safety guidelines” do not predict biological effects and do not, therefore, predict safety, it is a scientific requirement that the “safety guidelines” be thrown out. The failure of ICNIRP, the European Commission and various regulatory agencies to throw out the “safety guidelines” clearly shows that their actions are both unscientific and anti-scientific. [179]

“You are not entitled to your opinion. You are entitled to your informed opinion. No one is entitled to be ignorant.” — Harlan Ellison

And anyone who would like some insight into how — what is perceived as the sacred cow of international health organizations — the W.H.O. has been unduly influenced by industry, they need look no further than Swedish oncologist and professor, Dr. Lennart Hardell’s paper, “World Health Organization, radiofrequency radiation and health - a hard nut to crack (Review).” [194]

In an article published on the Global Research website, (originally published by Microwave News), on Dec. 30th, 2019, titled “Open Season on Critics of 5G Cell Phone Technology: Media Censorship And Smear Campaigns against Prominent Scientists and Physicians,” [195] it is stated

Last May, the New York Times tried to take down David Carpenter, a public health physician and the country’s most prominent 5G critic. Veteran science writer William Broad painted Carpenter as a willing tool of a disinformation campaign promoted by RT America, a TV network which he described as “the cat’s paw of Russian president, Vladimir Putin.” The page-one story ran under the headline, “Your 5G Phone Won’t Hurt You But Russia Wants You To Think Otherwise.”

Two months later, on July 16, Broad was back for another hit on Carpenter. This time, he

was given most of the front page of the Times' Tuesday science section, to portray Carpenter as a fringe player working "hard to revise established science."

Much of what Broad wrote was fiction. (See "A Fact-Free Hit on a 5G Critic.")

Now Scientific American has ambushed Joel Moskowitz, one of the few other academics willing to state the obvious: No one knows whether 5G is safe. Moskowitz, based at the University of California, Berkeley, School of Public Health, runs the widely read blog, Electromagnetic Radiation Safety. This new attack, written by David Grimes, an Irish physicist and science columnist, is vicious. Grimes labels Moskowitz a scaremonger —it's in the headline: "Don't Fall Prey to Scaremongering about 5G."

But that's just the beginning. Grimes goes on to portray Moskowitz as falling victim to "illusory truth," accusing him of "alarming ignorance" and disseminating "groundless falsehoods." Moskowitz's outlook is "most certainly a fringe view" which pivots on "fatally flawed conjecture," according to Grimes. He saves the worst for last, comparing Moskowitz and anti-5G activists to liars and anti-vaxxers:

"One need only look to the alarming renaissance of once-conquered diseases, driven by anti-vaccine disinformation online —the human cost when superstition and mendacity outpace science."

But it's Grimes who gets the science all wrong.... [195]

And this has been going on for a long time, as Robert O. Becker stated in 1985:

Grants were not given to look for low-level hazards, and scientists who did find such effects were cut down to size. Funds for their work were quickly shut off and vicious personal attacks undermined their reputation.... when non-thermal dangers were documented in America, military and industrial spokespeople simply refused to acknowledge them, lying to Congress and the public. Many scientists, who naturally wanted to continue working, went along with the charade. (p. 306) [2]

Unfortunately, too many people will regurgitate what they hear in the media, smugly acting like they "know" what they are talking about, when in fact they have done practically no research on the topic except for the "information" (or rather disinformation) the wireless industry has put out there for public consumption:

"I don't feel anything."

- Yeah, but you don't feel an x-ray either, and we all know x-rays are bad for us.

"We get radiation from the Sun and the stars."

- Yes, but the man-made radiation we are now being exposed to is one quadrillion (1,000,000,000,000,000) to one quintillion (1,000,000,000,000,000,000) times the amount one would get from natural sources.

"The jury is still out on that one."

- Well, actually it is not. There are thousands of studies, usually conducted by

independent scientists (and not usually by industry-paid and -hired scientists), not to mention the US military, showing adverse biological effects.

“You are engaging in ‘Confirmation Bias’.”

- No, actually you are one who is engaging in confirmation bias. You are using the idea of confirmation bias (something you have heard in the media repeatedly) to confirm your own bias that I am a tinfoil-hat-wearing conspiracy theorist Luddite (another thing you have heard repeatedly in the media) because you don’t believe that I know what I am talking about. You are actually just regurgitating something you heard or read in the media.

“It’s not very scientific, is it?”

- Actually, science is based on making observations, noticing correlations, perceiving cause-and-effect relationships, making logical inferences, and gathering evidence to support a hypothesis. The falling of an apple from an apple tree is what prompted Isaac Newton to come up with his law of gravity.

Doubt Is Their Product

With regards to an earlier book by David Michaels, titled *Doubt Is Their Product*, (2008) it is stated

"Doubt is our product," a cigarette executive once observed, "since it is the best means of competing with the 'body of fact' that exists in the minds of the general public. It is also the means of establishing a controversy."

In this eye-opening exposé, David Michaels reveals how the tobacco industry's duplicitous tactics spawned a multimillion dollar industry that is dismantling public health safeguards. Product defense consultants, he argues, have increasingly skewed the scientific literature, manufactured and magnified scientific uncertainty, and influenced policy decisions to the advantage of polluters and the manufacturers of dangerous products. To keep the public confused about the hazards posed by global warming, second-hand smoke, asbestos, lead, plastics, and many other toxic materials, industry executives have hired unscrupulous scientists and lobbyists to dispute scientific evidence about health risks. In doing so, they have not only delayed action on specific hazards, but they have constructed barriers to make it harder for lawmakers, government agencies, and courts to respond to future threats.

The Orwellian strategy of dismissing research conducted by the scientific community as "junk science" and elevating science conducted by product defense specialists to "sound science" status also creates confusion about the very nature of scientific inquiry and undermines the public's confidence in science's ability to address public health and environmental concerns. Such reckless practices have long existed, but Michaels argues that the Bush administration deepened the dysfunction by virtually handing over regulatory agencies to the very corporate powers whose products and behavior they are charged with overseeing.

In Doubt Is Their Product Michaels proves, beyond a doubt, that our regulatory system has been broken. He offers concrete, workable suggestions for how it can be restored by taking the politics out of science and ensuring that concern for public safety, rather than private profits, guides our regulatory policy. [196]

Playing “The Believing Game” vs. “The Doubting Game”

In my graduate program at the SIT Graduate Institute, in Brattleboro, Vermont, I was introduced to two concepts by one of my teachers, Diane Larsen-Freeman,[197] called “The Doubting Game and The Believing Game.” She writes about it in one of her books:

What’s the difference between the two voices I heard in my head — between the ‘Wait a minute’ and the ‘On the other hand’ responses? Well, perhaps it would be clearer if we reflected for a moment on what it requires to uphold each position. What I have attempted to do is play two games described in an article, ‘The Doubting Game and the Believing Game,’ which appears in an appendix to a book authored by Peter Elbow (1973). Elbow believes that doubting and believing are games because they are rule-governed, ritualized processes, which are no real life. The doubting game, Elbow says, requires logic and evidence. ‘It emphasizes a model of knowing as an act of discrimination: putting something on trial to see whether it is wanting or not’ (Larsen-Freeman 1983: 15). I think its practice is something far more common to the academic world than its counterpart — the believing game. ‘Our contemporary education, then, indoctrinates us in the glorification of doubt, has created in fact what could almost be called a religion or theology of doubt, in which to be seen as intelligent we have to be seen to doubt everything, to always point to what’s wrong and rarely to ask what is right or good...’ (Rinpoche 1993: 123-4). Many of us are very good at playing the doubting game, but we do so at a cost. We may find fault with a new idea before giving it a proper chance.

What does playing the believing game require, then? The believing game ‘emphasized a model of knowing as an act of constructing, an act of investment’ (Elbow 1973: 163). It is not just the withholding of doubt. Rather, it asks us to put on the eyeglasses of another person — to adopt his or her perspective — to see the method as the originator sees it. Further, it requires a willingness to explore what is new.

While it may appear that the traits attributed to the believing game are more desirable to possess, Elbow is not arguing that we should allow the doubting muscle to atrophy, nor am I. I am not advocating an abandonment of the doubting game, but rather that you attempt to understand first before you judge. [198]

Hence, it is important for us to consider possibilities, trying them on for size, before downright dismissing them, without having done little or any research whatsoever on the subject.

What Can You Do to Protect Yourself?

Limit EMF Exposures

Well, given that accordingly the EMF effects act via the activation of VGCCs with a resulting increase in calcium ions inside the cell, not only stimulating virus production, but also stimulating nitric oxide synthase to produce more nitric oxide leading downstream to the creation of free radicals (aka reactive oxygen species), it is important to, first of all, limit EMF exposures as much as possible. As Oram Miller recommends,

Reduce use, increase distance, and favor hardwired connections whenever and wherever possible. You can put your cell phone in Airplane mode, making sure WiFi and Bluetooth are off while in Airplane mode, and do most every function on your cell phone on a different, hardwired device when inside your house. That includes talking, texting, emailing, audio and video streaming, and using various apps. [176]

Hire a Building Biology Certified Electromagnetic Radiation Specialist

Secondly, hire a Building Biology Certified Electromagnetic Radiation Specialist (<http://bit.ly/BuildingBiologistsEMRS>) to help with the measurement and then reduction of EMFs in the home, for example, by shielding your home and sleeping area to block out health-damaging RF, eliminating any wiring errors in the home to reduce magnetic fields, and reducing sources of dirty electricity.

Implement a Radio-protective Diet and Supplement Program

Thirdly, I would say that implementing what I have dubbed and been working on developing “The Radio-protective Diet and Supplement Program™,” (yet to be published) is essential.

Two main supplements that I have used over the years that have greatly reduced my own sensitivity to electromagnetic fields dramatically, and boosted my immune system are (1) magnesium, as it acts as a natural VGCC blocker, in that it blocks calcium from entering the cell (and considering what we now know about viruses needing Ca^{2+}), and (2) L-lysine, an essential amino acid, which works to calm down the production of nitric oxide (N.O.), (whereas the amino acid arginine is needed by nitric oxide synthase to stimulate the production of N.O.). L-lysine has the added benefit in that it acts in a similar fashion to selective-serotonin reuptake inhibitors (SSRI) in that it binds with the serotonin receptors in the brain to increase serotonin levels. Taking both of these supplements before bed should also help you sleep better.

“The Radio-protective Diet and Supplement Program™,” is essentially (1) immune system boosting, (2) anti-inflammatory, (3) detoxifying, and (4) free-radical quenching. Hence, it consists of foods and supplements that support all these processes in the body. This would entail taking, for example, denatured organic whey powder to boost glutathione (the body’s super antioxidant) levels, which not only quenches free radicals, but also helps with boosting the immune system and detoxification, and also targeted transfer factors which boost one’s immune system by increasing natural killer cells; anti-inflammatories like ginger and turmeric; detoxifying foods like onions, garlic, and

broccoli; and fruits and vegetables high in antioxidants; not to mention foods that replenish hormones and neurotransmitters lost from exposures to EMFs like serotonin, melatonin, dopamine, gamma amino butyric acid (GABA), and phenylethylamine (PEA) which include bananas (tryptophan), pineapple (serotonin), cashew nuts (serotonin), tart cherry juice (melatonin), sprouted rice milk (GABA), and chocolate (PEA). Another supplement I find essential for boosting the immune system, stimulating detoxification, and healing leaky gut (and probably other leaky barriers) are humic minerals.

Herbs and Supplements that Boost the Immune System

There have been a number of posts on social media websites recommending herbs and supplements that are supposed to be effective against the COVID-19. For example, Ty Bolinger lists a number of supplements and herbs one can take in an article he posted on his website, the Truth About Cancer, titled, “COVID-19: ‘The Good, the Bad, and the Answers’.” [199] And Doris Loh explains why taking Vitamin C will protect and enhance your immune system in two of her articles. [200] [201] I know from previous research that both EMFs and viruses seemingly deplete Vitamin C reserves, so supplementing with it seems like a very good idea. Besides the usual recommendations of wearing a mask and washing one’s hands often, here is a list of recommendations:

- **Magnesium Glycinate:** Besides being an essential nutrient for immune health, [202] magnesium acts as a natural VGCC (voltage gated calcium channel) blocker. [203] I recommend magnesium glycinate because it is more readily absorbed and easier on the stomach.
- **L-lysine:** L-lysine has been used for many years as a folk-remedy for herpes-simplex outbreaks. However, I believe it is an overall all-around immune system booster in that l-lysine actually calms down the production of nitric oxide (N.O.), the excess of which can lead downstream to the production of a number of free radicals/reactive oxygen species, which — according to Doyon and Johansson (2017) [156] — can damage enzymes responsible for signaling in immune system response. Furthermore, l-lysine has the added benefit of acting as a natural form of selective serotonin uptake inhibitors (SSRIs) in that it binds with the serotonin receptors in the brain, hence increasing serotonin levels, and helping to reduce stress and increase relaxation. [204] [205] [206]
- **Vitamin C:** There is at least one study suggesting that exposures to microwaves [207] can deplete vitamin C levels in the body, with other studies showing it to have a protective effect against both EMFs and viruses (and other pathogens). [208] [209] [210] Furthermore, there have been numerous reports of Chinese doctors using high-dose intravenous (IV) vitamin C therapy to successfully treat patients infected with COVID-19, [211] [212] with some American hospitals starting to follow suit. [213] [214]
- **Vitamin D:** Vitamin D is an essential vitamin for immune health, [215] and as we can see from the previously mentioned research study, it has a protective effect against damage to the immune system by electromagnetic fields [160].

- Curcumin/Turmeric: Curcumin, a chemical found in turmeric, is known to have anti-inflammatory properties that not only boost your immune system, [216] but also produces immunomodulatory effects that “modulate the activation of T cells, B cells, macrophages, neutrophils, natural killer cells, and dendritic cells” and “also downregulate[ing] the expression of various proinflammatory cytokines including TNF, IL-1, IL-2, IL-6, IL-8, IL-12, and chemokines.” This is thought to occur “through inactivation of the transcription factor NF-kappaB.” [217] In fact, supplementing with curcumin has been shown to be useful in quelling the cytokine storms, [218] experienced by so many critically affected with this COVID-19 infection.

- Ginger: Ginger is known for its antioxidant, anti-inflammatory, anti-bacterial, anti-viral, and immune-boosting properties, [219] [220] [221] as well as also reducing pro-inflammatory cytokine levels. [222]

- Garlic: Garlic is also known to boost immune function, [223] [224] as well as having a modulatory effect on cytokine excretions. [225] Garlic is also high in zinc and selenium, [226] two trace minerals essential for a healthy immune function. [227]

- Andrographis Paniculata: In Thailand, the traditional herbal medicine, Andrographis Paniculata, (also known as as cleat and green chireta, and by the Thai name, fa talai jone) is being touted as a cure for COVID-19, [228] and is being sold throughout the country in local pharmacies, [229] though one doctor cautioned that there is no proof it is effective against the Wuhan coronavirus. (But there is no proof that it isn't effective either, and there does seem to be evidence that it is.) It is claimed that “it prevents the virus entering cells, reduces virus cell division, boosts immunity, and ameliorates lung inflammation from viral infection.” A google search of “Andrographis Paniculata” and “VGCC” came up with the study [230] showing that Andrographis paniculata does in fact block voltage operated calcium channels and inhibits calcium influx, which should explain a lot here, given that the viruses do in fact need calcium to proliferate.

- Humic/Fulvic Acids/Minerals: Humic and Fulvic Acids/Minerals are what I consider essential supplements that are increasingly entering people supplement boxes, and for this reason are also increasingly more difficult to find. Besides healing leaky-gut syndrome, they have multiple benefits, which include stimulating and balancing the immune system, as well as helping the body to better heal and detoxify. [231] [232]

- Transfer Factor: Numerous studies have shown Transfer Factors to stimulate immune function. [233] [234] According to Dr. Aaron White, Ph.D., a biological psychologist, and former Duke University professor, and author of a book on the subject, “transfer factors act as ‘a signaling mechanism used by the immune system to alert white blood cells of potential threats in the body.... They are like post-it notes that deliver disease-related details to cells throughout the body’.” [235]

Dr. Matthias Rath, in an open letter to the people and governments of the world recommends a combination of high-dose vitamin C and L-lysine, plus green tea, trace minerals, and a few other supplements. [236] Ty Bollinger recommends the following natural antivirals:

Silver Nanoparticles (STUDY, STUDY)

Licorice Root (STUDY)

Essential Oils (eucalyptus, clove, grapefruit, cinnamon leaf, tea tree, and lemon balm)

Orange Peel (STUDY)

Oregano (STUDY)

Garlic (STUDY)

Ginger (STUDY)

Elderberry Extract (STUDY, STUDY)

Selenium (STUDY)

Not surprisingly, in multiple studies, turmeric has also been shown to be effective at treating SARS coronavirus (STUDY, STUDY). [196]

And finally, a paper titled “Antiviral Natural Products and Herbal Medicines” (2014) appearing in the Journal of Traditional and Complementary Medicine, lists the following Chinese TCM herbs as being effective “for prophylaxis and treatment of [coronavirus] infection:”

- Bupleurum spp. (柴胡 Chái Hú),
- Heteromorpha spp.,
- Scrophularia scorodonia (玄參 Xuán Shēn),
- Lycoris radiata (石蒜 Shí Suàn),
- Artemisia annua (黃花蒿 Huáng Huā Hāo),
- Pyrrosia lingua (石葦 Shí Wěi),
- Lindera aggregata (烏藥 Wū Yào),
- Isatis indigotica (板藍根 Bǎn Lán Gēn),
- Torreya nucifera (榿 Fěi), and
- Houttuynia cordata (魚腥草 Yú Xīng Cǎo). [237]

However, you should always consult your doctor or medical professional before using any of the herbs or supplements listed here.

Balance and Tune Your Body Through Acupuncture, Qi Gong, Earthing, and the Use of a State-of-the-Art PEMF Machine

Finally, I would recommend balancing one’s own body’s electromagnetic field via the use of Qi Gong, acupuncture, Earthing, and especially the use of a state-of-the-art PEMF machine. I personally use one that has for me, I feel, (1) stimulated the healing process, (2) reduced inflammation, and (3) boosted my immune system. If you are interested in this last solution, contact me at <emfrefugee@gmail.com> for a recommendation.

Discussion and Conclusion

Majority of Healthy People Recover With Mild Symptoms

In a CNN report, titled, “Data from China shows the majority of people with Covid-19 only suffer mild symptoms, then recover, (March 20, 2020), it was reported that the majority of “people who contract the novel coronavirus experience mild symptoms,” that “the majority of people recover,” “the elderly are most at risk,” and that “people with other health issues are also at risk.” [238] In another article, appearing on NewsHub, titled, “99 percent of Italian COVID-19 deaths had health issues,” (March 20, 2020), it is also reported that “More than 99 percent of those who have died in Italy from COVID-19 coronavirus had pre-existing medical conditions, a new study has found,” [239] with the three most common medical conditions being high blood pressure, diabetes, and heart disease, with nearly half of those in the study having three or more health conditions.

More People Still Die of the Flu

Furthermore, in another article titled “How Does the New Coronavirus Compare with the Flu,” (March 25, 2020), it is stated that

The new coronavirus causing COVID-19 has led to more than 454,000 illnesses and more than 20,550 deaths worldwide. For comparison, in the U.S. alone, the flu (also called influenza) has caused an estimated 38 million illnesses, 390,000 hospitalizations and 23,000 deaths this season, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). [240]

5G EMF Effects Under Real-life Conditions

In a peer-reviewed scientific paper titled, “Adverse Health Effects of 5g Mobile Networking Technology Under Real-Life Conditions” [241] (2020), the authors, Ronald N. Kostoff, Paul Heroux, Michael Aschner, and Aristides Tsatsakis identify the adverse effects of wireless radiation (non-ionizing non-visible radiation) reported in the biomedical literature, while emphasizing that the majority of these studies and experiments have not been “designed to identify the more severe adverse effects reflective of the real-life operating environment in which wireless radiation systems operate.” They further add that many of these experiments fail to account for the “pulsing and modulation of the carrier signal,” while “the vast majority do not account for synergistic adverse effects of other toxic stimuli (such as chemical and biological) acting in concert with the wireless radiation.” They also further present evidence that the burgeoning 5G mobile networking technology will have harmful systemic effects on the human body.

Cumulative EMF Exposure Is Immunosuppressive

In a newly released YouTube, video titled, “Klinghardt Corona Virus 2nd Q&A,” [242] (March 25, 2020), Dr. Dietrich Klinghardt states the following (10:55 min to 14:26 min) with regards to electromagnetic fields and COVID-19:

The fact that is absolutely known is that the exposure to WIFI, the cumulative exposure

to radio-waves is immunosuppressive and it's especially one aspect of that I have traced very carefully is the suppression of the melatonin production. Melatonin has been shown to prevent the cytokine storm, actually the very thing that kills patients with this virus, and melatonin has been proven to prevent the cytokine storm in other models of illness and so it's a very very good and safe assumption that is also involved in the deadly form of this illness. And so exposing yourself to WIFI, and it's really the cumulative exposure, the cell phone towers next to you, the WIFI router that you have in the home, for most of you the worst thing, working on the computer while it's not on airplane mode, and then the frequent use of your cell phone, are sort of pretty good — that's a pretty good — collection the things that many of you are exposed to. And we know that the cumulative exposure is immunosuppressive. And it opens the door for any virus to become more virulent, to express itself in your system more violently. Now, there is now increasing evidence, I think I shared that in my PowerPoint, that the first arrival of the COVID-19 in the US was about two kilometers from my office, in the Evergreen Hospital, where we were able to actually have data and Evergreen Hospital is in the middle of the city of Kirkland, it's a small part of a bedroom community of Seattle and it is one of only five cities in the US where 5G was rolled out a few months ago. And so there is a cell phone broadcasting device on every streetlight, every school and every hospital. On every accessible pole there is a device. So we went to measure in the city and the amount of 5G exposure is astronomical. And then we went into Evergreen Hospital where the death rate was not 1.5% but was 60% — six zero — and of course we found out that Evergreen Hospital had the highest amount of radio-wave exposure that was recorded anywhere in any hospital setting, any school, any fire station, and so forth. And so there is the very personal aspect of that, for me, confirming that the WIFI has a huge influence on the course of this illness. And now recently published was a map of the US showing where the highest density of radio-wave exposure is and the map of the highest death rate of the COVID-19 so far and the maps are identical. So... I think I leave it there.

[239]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=30aqtzIfc1Y&t=654s>

This article has presented numerous facts that support the theory that the electromagnetic radiation emitted by 5G related technology is not only weakening people's immune systems, but also making the virus more virulent. Given the facts that

1. we had EMF scientists predicting in a peer-reviewed scientific journal that this would happen;
2. we have real research data demonstrating a clear wireless radiation impact on the immune system;
3. we have a "mechanism of action" by which EMFs open up voltage gated calcium channels, allowing calcium to pour into the cell, and in effect feeding the virus with its essential nutrient, calcium;

4. we have numerous people infected with the virus — especially outside of the 5G zones — showing no or only mild symptoms;
5. there were recently 10,000 5G antennas installed and turned on in Wuhan shortly before the COVID-19 outbreak, not to mention 130,000 5G antennas installed throughout greater China;
6. there were recently 5G systems installed in numerous hospitals in China, not to mention the new COVID-19 hospitals;
7. we are seeing exponentially higher numbers of COVID-19 infections in places that have either implemented the 5G technology or engaging in full-blown trials, places like China, South Korea, Western Europe, and the United States as opposed to places that haven't, like many countries in Eastern Europe, Africa, Central America, and South America; and
8. there has been no testing done to discover whether or not there are biological implications to exposing life forms to this form of radiation;

we can conclude that the real problem here may very well in fact be with the 5G electromagnetic radiation weakening people's immune systems, not to mention making the virus itself more virulent.

So... what we most likely had here was a normal cold virus ending up causing global panic and mayhem because it was initially made more virulent in one of the most 5G dense places on the planet, and then it spread like wildfire and caused the same problems in those other places implementing the 5G technology.

Maybe this should be in fact a wake-up call to the fact that all this electromagnetic pollution has really been adversely affecting us all for a long time, and it is what people really need to start worrying about, and perhaps it is time for the governments throughout the world to seriously investigate and address 5G possible health effects and put a halt to the premature rollout of 5G technology until they can prove that it is safe (which I doubt they can) and until, safer alternatives can be developed. But that does not seem to be happening. The 5G corporations seemingly have their dirty little fingers in all governments around the world.

City of Brussels Has Surprisingly Low Rates In Comparison With Surrounding Areas And while there was talk of the government of Switzerland putting a halt to the 5G rollout, [243] they now seem to be going ahead with it. [244] And from all accounts the rollout of 5G is supposed to keep on proceeding around the world. And while the city of Brussels in the country of Belgium had put a pause on it [245], the rest of Belgium is moving forward with the rollout, [246] with a number of cities (Hasselt, [247] Leuven, [248] Ghent, [249] and Antwerp [250] [251] [252]) in Belgium already conducting trials. And what is so interesting about Belgium is that while the city of Brussels has foregone implementing or even trialing 5G due to their extremely stringent radiation standards, the rest of the country hasn't and is going ahead with the trials and the implementation of the 5G technology seemingly as quickly as possible. And if you look at any major country that is grappling with this COVID-19 crisis, the highest number of cases are in

all their major cities: for example, in the USA, New York, Seattle, Los Angeles, Chicago, and so on; in Spain, Madrid and Barcelona; in Italy, Milan, Rome, Bologna, Florence; in Thailand, Bangkok; and so on. But not so for Belgium: There are actually relatively fewer cases in the city of Brussels than in less populated areas. As of this writing (April 3rd, 2020), the highest number of cases are in the province of Limburg around the towns of Sint-Truiden and Alken. Well, this is exactly just south of the city of Hasselt, where they have been full-blown 24/7 trialing the 5G in a high-tech industry complex called Corda Campus since early 2018 for approximately two years.

[253]

In a press release by Ericsson, the following is stated:

[254]

Corda Campus and Ericsson to open first 5G Life campus in Belgium

- Ericsson and Corda Campus to set up Belgian 5G Life Campus in Hasselt to test 5G technologies across a range of innovative applications
- New 5G Life Campus to welcome Belgian industry players to develop 5G applications that benefit industry and society, help boost the country's economy and create jobs
- The first 5G network environment in Belgium will be available first quarter of 2018, ahead of the expected commercial launch of the technology in the country [255]

5G System Being Installed in Schools During Lockdown

And now that much of the USA is under a lockdown, politicians aligned with their 5G corporate partners are seeing it has an opportunistic event to covertly install 5G systems in our schools. [256]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zIMrgWC-TKo&t=7s> [257]

The fact of the matter is that we all — whether we realize it or not — have been affected by this technology (from 1G to 5G) for a very long time. However, when we cannot sense something with our five senses of sight, sound, smell, touch, and taste, we — and our doctors — are more likely to attribute the symptoms to something else. What is new with the 5G is the sudden rollout, upping the ante with a major increase in this new form of radiation. As epidemiologist Dr. George Carlo described it years ago, it is like putting a frog in cold water and slowly heating the water. The frog doesn't notice it is being cooked. Now, that we have turned up the heat quite a bit, we are seeing all these bizarre effects. And it seems like, unless people wake up to this, we are going to see more of these total disasters with toxic vaccines touted as their solutions. In the early 1800s, before the discovery of germs, a Hungarian doctor named Semmelweis discovered that

having doctors wash their hands before delivering babies could greatly reduce mortality rates in the maternity wards and was ridiculed and ostracized by all the top doctors and experts of the time. Perhaps it is time to start listening to those people who are more sensitive than you, those people who are the canaries in the coal mine. They might have something to tell us.

Horses Dying in Thailand of African Horse Virus Near 5G Installations

And as I am writing this from Thailand, where I am stuck on an extended vacation due to all of this, I read an article in an online newsmagazine that over 100 horses have been sickened with African Horse Virus, and the first time that this disease has ever appeared in Thailand. [258]. With a Google search, I find out that as of March 31st, 2020, 73 horses had died in the Pak Chang District in Nakhon Ratchasima Province, slightly west of the city of Nakhon Ratchasima. [259] And lo and behold... what do I find with a Google search of "Nakhon Ratchasima" and "5G"? I find that 5G was being trialed, and is now (as of March 2nd, 2020) being offered commercially in the city of Nakhon Ratchasima, (as well as a number of cities around Thailand, and numerous places in Bangkok). [65] [260] [261] [262]

Conspiracy Theories Galore

While there are a lot of conspiracy theories out there with regards to this, most are based on one or two facts and then wild speculation. For example, many Americans believe that the coronavirus escaped from a lab in Wuhan, while theories flying around China are that America planted the virus. Neither of these theories hold any water. And even a Russian Television (RT) (which has been called propaganda and fake news by the West) expose [263] on the virus, where they interviewed a top Russian virologist, states the following:

He tends to believe the coronavirus mutated naturally, probably in a bat: "I saw two viral strains in bats that had receptors that could make them virulent for humans, that is which were capable of binding with corresponding anti-receptors in human cells". Another animal may have been an intermediate host. "There was a theory that a snake was eaten, but I haven't seen any supporting evidence", he adds.

Aleksandr Cherpunov refers to a publication by virologists from different countries that explains this was a natural modification of the virus. They don't believe anyone engineered it: "these mutations happen within nature in bats, such viruses are in circulation, and so it was just a matter of time before they were passed on to humans". This is even more likely, he notes, "since it's an RNA virus, and RNA isn't as protected from mutations as DNA, that is, such mutations are one thousand times more common, and then through natural selection, these mutations can appear and disappear." As far as Aleksandr Cherpunov's concerned,

"someone ate that bat"

The bat coronavirus's mutation will then have occurred either in bats or in humans who

ingested the unmodified strain. "Experience teaches us that we must expect horrors", he sighs. [263]

What I have presented here is not wild speculation based on a few facts. It is not conspiracy theory and it is not confirmation bias, as the wireless industry, and its arms in the government and media would very much like you to believe. The following is the most recent statement from Dr. Martin Pall [264] on the subject:

5G radiation and the COVID-19 pandemic: Coincidence or causal relationship

Uploaded by Martin L. Pall

Date uploaded on Mar 31, 2020

Statement by Martin L. Pall, Professor Emeritus of Biochemistry and Basic Medical Sciences, Washington State University, that 5G radiation is greatly stimulating the coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic and also the major cause of death, pneumonia, suggesting an important public health measure to deactivate 5G small cells and antennae. Others have focused on the lowered immune function produced by EMFs with 5G especially active. That is not the focus here. Rather the primary focus is on how 5G impacts the cells of our bodies and on how that impact makes coronavirus infections much worse and how that impact also makes pneumonia, the primary cause of death of COVID-19 much worse, as well.

Copyright: © All Rights Reserved

5G radiation and the COVID-19 pandemic: Coincidence or causal relationship

Martin L. Pall, Professor Emeritus of Biochemistry and Basic Medical Sciences,
Washington State University

Two documents reprinted on [1], each argue that there are reasons to think that 5G radiation is greatly stimulating the coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic and therefore, an important public health measure would be to shut down the 5G antennae and particularly the small cell 5G antennae in close proximity to our homes, schools, businesses, house of worship and hospitals.

The first of these documents [1] published by Miller et al., concerns the impact of 5G radiation on the immune system of the body and also suggests that 5G radiation may also increase the replication of the virus. In both of these ways, 5G radiation may be expected to make the COVID-19 pandemic much worse.

The second of these documents [1] is my own and is derived from a larger document on 5G radiation effects [2]. It starts with the history of 5G in Wuhan, China, the epicenter of the COVID-19 epidemic. Wuhan is China's first 5G "smart city" and is the location of China's first 5G highway where 5G radiation is being used to test self-driving vehicles. Approximately 10,000 5G antennae were installed and activated in Wuhan in 2019, with approximately 75 to 80% of these installed and activated in the last 2 ½ months of the

year. The epidemic was first detected near the beginning of that 2 ½ month period and became vastly more severe, with extremely large increases in numbers of cases and in deaths by the end of 2019. That may, of course be coincidental. The death rate in other parts of China from COVID-19 infections has been substantially lower than that in Wuhan with its unparalleled high numbers of 5G antennae (Xu et al., BMJ 2020; 368:m606) – that of course could also be coincidental.

South Korea, which became the site of the worst epidemic outside of China, has large numbers of 5G antennae all over the country. The Milan area of Italy, currently, the worst epicenter in Europe also is a 5G center. And Seattle area, which was the worst area in the U.S. is also a major 5G area. New York City has become the largest epicenter in the US is another 5G site. These non-Chinese epidemic areas are not discussed in my paper, but these findings are accurate. Again, the locations of these epicenters in 5G areas may be coincidental.

Table 1: COVID-19, cases and deaths in four regions of Northern Italy, March 26, 2020

Region	# of cases	# of deaths	Deaths/cases	5G?
Lombardia	34,889	4,861	13.9%	yes
Emilia Romagna	10,816	1,174	10.9%	no
Piemonte	6,534	449	6.9%	no
Veneto	6,935	287	4.1%	no

These figures add to the argument that 5G radiation may have a substantial role in exacerbating the COVID-19 pandemic – they are not definitive however and we must look to the mechanism of action of EMFs and the evidence that other EMFs produce similar, if less severe effects which are similar to but less severe than what we are

apparently seeing following 5G exposure.

Electromagnetic fields, including the highly pulsed and therefore highly dangerous 5G millimeter wave radiation, act via activation of voltage-gated calcium channels (VGCCs) with VGCC activation producing five different effects, each of which have roles in stimulating the replication and spread of coronaviruses [1,2]:

1. Excessive intracellular calcium
2. Oxidative stress
3. NF-kappaB elevation
4. Inflammation
5. Apoptosis (programmed cell death)

The predominant cause of death in the COVID-19 epidemic, is pneumonia and each of these five effects also have roles in pneumonia, such that each of them is predicted to greatly increase the percent of people dying in this epidemic. It seems highly plausible that 5G radiation is greatly increasing the spread of the epidemic and also the death rate in individuals that are infected.

You may wish to consider all of this in conjunction with the broader findings with regard to the dangers of 5G and other effects apparently produced by 5G exposures [2].

How then did we get to this state? Many independent scientists, including myself, have argued that there should be no 5G rollout until there is extensive biological safety testing of genuine 5G radiation with all of its dangerous modulating pulses. However, the industry has refused to get independent 5G testing and the FCC and other regulatory agencies have refused to require such testing. Furthermore, the EMF “safety guidelines” which are supposed to protect us from health impacts of EMF radiation have been shown, based on eight different types of highly repeated studies, to fail massively to predict biological effects. They therefore fail to predict safety [3]. It follows from this that all assurances of safety based on these “safety guidelines” are fraudulent. Consequently, there is no evidence whatsoever of 5G safety and much evidence of lack of safety.

It is my opinion, therefore, that 5G radiation is greatly stimulating the coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic and also the major cause of death, pneumonia and therefore, an important public health measure would be to shut down the 5G antennae, particularly the small cell 5G antennae in close proximity to our homes, schools, businesses, houses of worship and hospitals. I will list some of my professional qualifications following the citations.

Martin L. Pall, Professor Emeritus of Biochemistry and Basic Medical Science,
Washington State University

[1] <http://www.electrosmogprevention.org/international-electrosmog-preventionnews/coronavirus5g/>

[2]

http://www.electrosmogprevention.org/wpcontent/uploads/2020/03/M.Pall_.Predicted-effects-5G-Coronavirus.pdf

[3] <https://ehtrust.org/wp-content/uploads/SafetyGuidelineFraud2.pdf>

The VGCC activation mechanism has been amazingly well accepted in the scientific literature.

My first (2013) paper on it was placed on the Global Medical Discovery web site as one of the top medical papers of 2013. That paper has been cited 256 times according to the Google Scholar database. Most new scientific paradigms are only slowly accepted and this is much, much faster than usual.

I have given 59 invited professional talks on this topic in 15 countries, including 4 prestigious keynote addresses. I had been scheduled to give 1 more prestigious keynote address in April (has been postponed because of COVID19).

Two of my papers, my neuropsychiatric paper and my Wi-Fi paper, are each described by the publishing journal as being the most often downloaded paper in the history of each journal – stunning scientific interest in both papers.

My recent talks, one sponsored by the Dept. of Engineering and Applied Science at Queens University and the other at the World Congress on Physics in Berlin (where I was given a certificate of recognition) show together that both engineers and physicists are starting to realize the importance of this mechanism.

I am sorry to have to rain on your electromagnetic parade here, but it indeed does seem very likely from the evidence that has been presented here that it really isn't the COVID-19 you should be worrying about, but rather the 5G (not to mention its predecessor 4G, 3G, 2G, and 1G), that has in fact most likely been contributing to making everybody sick. If the World does not change course, 5G might very well become its Titanic with the COVID-19 (and others like it) its icebergs.

“The only people angry at you for speaking the Truth, are those living a lie. Keep on speaking it.”

— Unknown

“All truth passes through three stages: First, it is ridiculed. Second, it is violently opposed. Third, it is accepted as self-evident.” — Arthur Schopenhauer

References

[1] Blank, M. (April 12th, 2014). “Your cellphone is killing you: What people don't want you to know about electromagnetic fields.” Salon.
https://www.salon.com/2014/04/12/your_cellphone_is_killing_you_what_people_dont_want_you_to_know_about_electromagnetic_fields/

- [2] Becker, R.O. (1985). The Body Electric. New York: Quill.
- [3] Walia, A. (Feb. 19th, 2019). "5G Is The 'Stupidest Idea in The History of The World'- Washington State Biochemistry/Medical Science Prof." Collective Evolution. <https://www.collective-evolution.com/2019/02/19/5g-is-the-stupidest-idea-in-the-history-of-the-world-washington-state-biochemistrymedical-science-prof/>
- [4] The BioInitiative. (2007, 2012). <https://bioinitiative.org/>
- [5] The BioInitiative: Participants. (2007, 2012). <https://bioinitiative.org/participants/>
- [6] The BioInitiative: Press Release. (2007, 2012). <https://bioinitiative.org/media/press-releases/>
- [7] Physicians for Safe Technology. "5G Telecommunications Science." https://mdsafetech.org/5g-telecommunications-science/?fbclid=IwAR1JAKqdMNtNUJJfDfUrZ_K2qaWnXTxuRGGr_kbkT35kF8tvbiaVf5nAMuk
- [8] Kieniewicz, P. "5G Health Risks — Underreported and Ignored." The Science and Medical Network. https://explore.scimednet.org/index.php/5g-health-risks-under-reported-and-ignored/?fbclid=IwAR08OtfO8ESYkP29tFI38tA8epkL4MTKsGZmONUvy7MG_cFvfD5caLmmWm0
- [9] Wagner, P. (May 14th, 2019). "5G Health Risks; The War Between Technology and Human Beings." Gaia. https://www.gaia.com/article/5g-health-risks-the-war-between-technology-and-human-beings?fbclid=IwAR0Z_j3TVroqh3LwlyZX0bqQyqdKkhBal4rl3Nhw1myl-mH_XwZjaL1rUEk
- [10] Moskowitz, JM. (Oct. 17th, 2019). "We Have No Reason to Believe 5G Is Safe." Scientific American. https://blogs.scientificamerican.com/observations/we-have-no-reason-to-believe-5g-is-safe/?fbclid=IwAR3dqwFFC8l0aDaET7VOEAFBSZ9SYiKCU4z0QREpHLd2wQ_avl6P3OClaH8
- [11] Physicians for Safe Technology. (Updated 2/10/20). "5G 'Mobile' Communications." https://mdsafetech.org/problems/5g/?fbclid=IwAR1vtVIU5_OEjp1kis6ol8hDCHOFT0YACdO5yxh89WsHKCbJIJn0Vn_Ewc
- [12] YouTube. "Former President Of Microsoft Canada, Frank Clegg: 5G Wireless IS NOT SAFE." http://bit.ly/FrankClegg_5G
- [13] YouTube. "Doctors call for delaying deployment of 5G Due to Health Risks." <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-T2R2htAaqg>

[14] Miller, AB., Sears, ME, Morgan, L. et al. (2019). "Risks to Health and Well-Being from Radio-Frequency Radiation Emitted by Cell Phones and Other Wireless Devices." *Frontiers in Public Health*. 7: 223. Published online 2019 Aug 13. doi: 10.3389/fpubh.2019.00223 PMCID: PMC6701402 PMID: 31457001 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6701402/>

[15] YouTube. (April 6th, 2019). "5G & Cell Tower Protests Worldwide." Environmental Health Trust. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aLxeBuz0suM&t=853s>

[16] BBC NEWS. (Feb. 7th, 2020). "Electrosensitivity: 'I didn't believe people had it, then it happened to me'." <https://www.bbc.com/news/av/stories-51281856/electrosensitivity-i-didn-t-believe-people-had-it-then-it-happened-to-me>

[17] YouTube. (Feb 7th, 2020). "Electrosensitivity: Tortured by Technology? (Short Documentary)." BBC Stories. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBNTVjNS5VE>

[18] CBS NEWS. (April 4, 2019). "After several childhood cancer cases at one school, parents question radiation from cell tower." <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/cell-tower-shut-down-some-california-parents-link-to-several-cases-of-childhood-cancer/>

[19] YouTube. (April 4, 2019). "After several childhood cancer cases at one school, parents question cell tower radiation." CBS This Morning. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=psDrvMwbq48>

[20] Aljazeera. "What happens if you catch the new coronavirus?" https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2020/02/infected-coronavirus-200210205212755.html?fbclid=IwAR3u5fl82_NtB_Y6xq7uZir11D0rBAP8UnL9jUOm617N9D5-2dGyzH_bujA

[21] Abrardo, A. "5G Trials in Italy." <https://www.5gitaly.eu/2018/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/5G-Italy-White-eBook-5G-trials-in-Italy.pdf>

[22] Tomás, JP. (Jan. 6th, 2020). "Italian telcos get ready to reach more cities with 5G in 2020." RC Wireless News. <https://www.rcrwireless.com/20200106/5g/italian-telcos-get-ready-reach-more-cities-5g-2020>

[23] Tomás, JP. (June 6th, 2019). "Vodafone launches commercial 5G services in five Italian cities." RC Wireless News. <https://www.rcrwireless.com/20190606/5g/vodafone-launches-commercial-5g-services-five-italian-cities>

[24] Weissberger, A. (July 8th, 2019). "Telecom Italia to deploy "5G" in 6 More Italian Cities by 2019 year-end" IEEE ComSoc (Communications Society) Technology Blog. <https://techblog.comsoc.org/2019/07/08/telecom-italia-to-deploy-5g-in-6-more-italian-cities-by-2019-year-end/>

[25] Ministero dello sviluppo economic. (March 16th, 2017). 5G in 5 Italian Cities. Ultra Broadband News. <http://bandaultralarga.italia.it/en/5g-5-italian-cities/>

[26] WorldoMeter. (Last updated March 30th, 2020). Coronavirus. <https://www.worldometers.info/coronavirus/>

[27] Expat Focus Map.

[28] World Time Zone. "World Time Zone 5G Map." <https://www.worldtimezone.com/5g.html>

[29] Ookla 5G Map. Speedtest. <https://www.speedtest.net/ookla-5g-map>

[30] O'Grady, V. (Dec. 9th, 2019) "5G trials continue but 4G is the reality in many countries." Developing Telecoms. <https://www.developingtelecoms.com/telecom-technology/wireless-networks/9016-5g-trials-continue-but-4g-is-the-reality-in-many-countries.html>

[31] Bangachev, A. (Jan. 7th, 2020). "CMS Guide to 5G: Bulgaria." CMS Tax Law. <https://cms.law/en/int/expert-guides/cms-expert-guide-to-5g/bulgaria>

[32] Daidone, M. (Jan. 20th, 2020). "CMS Guide to 5G: Albania." CMS Tax Law. <https://cms.law/en/int/expert-guides/cms-expert-guide-to-5g/albania>

[33] Wikipedia. "A1: Belarus." Accessed: Mar. 23rd, 2020. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/A1_Belarus

[34] Belyakova, O. (Jan. 1st, 2020). "CMS Guide to 5G: Ukraine." CMS Tax Law. <https://cms.law/en/int/expert-guides/cms-expert-guide-to-5g/ukraine>

[35] Ericsson. (Dec. 3rd, 2019). "Azercell and Ericsson partner to develop 5G in Azerbaijan." Erickson.com. <https://www.ericsson.com/en/news/2019/12/azercell-and-ericsson-5g-mou>

[36] Avdaliani, E. (Sept. 2nd, 2019). "5G Use in Georgia Might Force the Country between China & the US." Georgia Today. <http://georgiatoday.ge/news/17127/5G-Use-in-Georgia-Might-Force-the-Country-between-China-%26-the-US>

[37] Budde.com. "Montenegro - Telecoms, Mobile and Broadband - Statistics and Analyses." Accessed March 23, 2020. <https://www.budde.com.au/Research/Montenegro-Telecoms-Mobile-and-Broadband-Statistics-and-Analyses>

[38] Daniels, G. (July 10th, 2019). "How Vodafone Italy turned Milan into an extensive

5G testbed.” Telecom TV. <https://www.telecomtv.com/content/5g/how-vodafone-italy-turned-milan-into-an-extensive-5g-testbed-35721/>

[39] Ghiglione, D. (March 8th, 2020). “Italy quarantines Lombardy over coronavirus.” Financial Times. <https://www.ft.com/content/55865732-60cb-11ea-b3f3-fe4680ea68b5>

[40] YouTube. (July 5th, 2019). “How Vodafone Italy turned Milan into an extensive 5G testbed.” Telecom TV. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JSAvnVNdoFQ&t=183s>

[41] Google Maps. “Antenne 5G Italia.” <https://www.google.com/maps/d/u/0/viewer?mid=1Y0xligMDE9I6mZPGAo6PivcAzv2I9oFR&hl=it&ll=43.623478235282036%2C11.971237255468736&z=6>

[42] Stanley, A. (Aug. 5th 1999). “Cell Phone Craze Has Italy Humming.” New York Times. <https://archive.nytimes.com/www.nytimes.com/library/world/europe/080599italy-cell-mania.html>

[43] The Local. (July 27th, 2015). “Italians are smartphone mad, says study.” <https://www.thelocal.it/20150727/italians-are-the-eus-top-smartphone-use>

[44] Calabrese, J. (July 30th, 2019). “The Huawei Wars and the 5G Revolution in the Gulf.” Middle East Institute. <https://www.mei.edu/publications/huawei-wars-and-5g-revolution-gulf>

[45] Kalbasi, K. (Sept. 22nd, 2017). “Iracell, Ericsson Test 5G Systems.” Financial Tribune. <https://financialtribune.com/articles/sci-tech/72829/irancell-ericsson-test-5g-systems>

[46] Press TV. (Feb. 13th, 2020). “Iran finishes preparations to launch 5G internet: Minister.” <http://french.presstv.com/Detail/2020/02/13/618603/Iran-5G-internet-network-minister-announcement>

[47] Comms Update. (May 29th, 2019). “Iran committed to 5G rollout, ‘despite sanctions’.” <https://www.commsupdate.com/articles/2019/05/29/iran-committed-to-5g-rollout-despite-sanctions/>

[48] MEHR News Agency. (Sept. 8th, 2019). “Iran ready to take a step toward 5G technology.” <https://en.mehrnews.com/news/149827/Iran-ready-to-take-a-step-toward-5G-technology>

[49] T-Mobile. “5G Coverage Map.” <https://www.t-mobile.com/coverage/5g-coverage-map>

[50] Baker, M. (March 11th, 2020). “A Rare Look Inside the Hospital Where 15 Coronavirus Patients Have Died.” New York Times.

<https://www.nytimes.com/2020/03/11/us/coronavirus-kirkland-hospital-seattle.html>

[51] Klinghardt, D. "Coronavirus Lecture." Sophia Education.
http://www.sophiaeducate.com/klinghardt_virus_webinar/?inf_contact_key=edb3d07246a654a9ed756f7554b78dbbb7af0999dac2af6212784c39e05d2aef

[52] Klinghardt, D. "Coronavirus Lecture Transcripts." Sophia Education.
https://christineschaffner.s3.amazonaws.com/files/DrK_Corona_Transcript.pdf

[53] Los Angeles Times Staff. (March 30th, 2020). "Tracking coronavirus in California." LA Times. <https://www.latimes.com/projects/california-coronavirus-cases-tracking-outbreak/>

[54] AT&T. Wireless Coverage Map. <https://www.att.com/maps/wireless-coverage.html>

[55] The Straits Times. (Sep. 25th, 2019). "Malaysia starting 5G trials in October." <https://www.straitstimes.com/asia/se-asia/malaysia-starting-5g-trials-in-october>

[56] Bernama. (Jan. 17th, 2020). "Malaysia's 5G a step closer to reality." The Edge Markets. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/malaysias-5g-step-closer-reality>

[57] Tomás, JP. (Dec. 27th, 2019). "NTT DoCoMo promotes Japanese 5G gear in Asia Pacific trials." RCR Wireless News. <https://www.rcrwireless.com/20191227/5g/ntt-docomo-japanese-5g-gear-trials>

[58] Anestia, C. (Feb. 12th, 2020). "Literally, Indonesia Is Yet to Welcome the 5G Era." DailySocial. <https://dailysocial.id/post/literally-indonesia-is-yet-to-welcome-the-5g-era>

[59] News Desk. (Nov. 28th, 2019). "Indonesians can expect 5G connectivity in 2022: Association." The Jakarta Post. <https://www.thejakartapost.com/life/2019/11/28/indonesians-can-expect-5g-connectivity-in-2022-association.html>

[60] Yu, E. (Oct. 18th, 2019). "Singapore readies 5G rollout with potential for two additional licences." ZDNet. <https://www.zdnet.com/article/singapore-readies-5g-rollout-with-potential-for-two-additional-licenses/>

[61] Jye, NR. (Dec. 30th, 2019). "StarHub partners U Mobile to conduct 5G trials in Singapore and Malaysia." The Business Times. <https://www.businesstimes.com.sg/companies-markets/starhub-partners-u-mobile-to-conduct-5g-trials-in-singapore-and-malaysia>

[62] Choudhury, SR. (Oct. 17th, 2019). "Singapore to roll out commercial 5G services by 2020." CNBC. <https://www.cnbc.com/2019/10/17/singapore-to-roll-out-commercial-5g->

services-by-2020.html

[63] Bangkok Post. (Sept. 11th, 2019). "dtac begins 5G trial on 28 GHz spectrum at its Never Stop Café. <https://www.bangkokpost.com/thailand/pr/1747614/dtac-begins-5g-trial-on-28-ghz-spectrum-at-its-never-stop-cafe>

[64] Bangkok Post. (Oct. 25th, 2019). "AoT, WHA seek NBTC nod to run 5G tests." <https://www.bangkokpost.com/business/1779564/aot-wha-seek-nbtc-nod-to-run-5g-tests>

[65] Thee. (Nov. 13th, 2019). "AIS is the first that tested 5G in all 5 regions across Thailand." City Life Chiang Mai. <https://www.chiangmaicitylife.com/citynews/general/ais-is-the-first-that-tested-5g-in-all-5-regions-across-thailand/>

[66] Weissberger, A. (July 31st, 2019). "Fitch: 5G rollout in Philippines to be 'limited'." IEEE Communications Society. <https://techblog.comsoc.org/2019/07/31/fitch-5g-rollout-in-philippines-to-be-limited/>

[67] TechSabado.com Editors. (Nov. 17th, 2019). "The current state of 5G." The Manila Times. <https://www.manilatimes.net/2019/11/17/business/sunday-business-i-t/the-current-state-of-5g/656548/>

[68] Kwan, SH. (Oct. 5, 2019). "Far EasTone planning 5G trials." Taipei Times. <http://www.taipeitimes.com/News/biz/archives/2019/10/05/2003723392>

[69] Waring, J. (Dec. 9th, 2019). "Taiwan to open 4.9GHz band for 5G testing." Mobile World Live. <https://www.mobileworldlive.com/asia/asia-news/taiwan-to-open-4-9ghz-band-for-5g-testing/>

[70] Bicheno, S. (March 18th, 2020). "Ericsson and Nokia 5G duel moves to Taiwan." Telecoms.com. <https://telecoms.com/503159/ericsson-and-nokia-5g-duel-moves-to-taiwan/>

[71] VOA. (Jan. 29th, 2020). "Can Vietnam Successfully Launch Homegrown 5G Services?" <https://learningenglish.voanews.com/a/can-vietnam-successfully-launch-homegrown-5g-services-/5265451.html>

[72] Loh, D. (Oct. 3rd, 2019). "Thailand, Vietnam and Philippines named as likely 5G laggards." Nikkei Asian Review. <https://asia.nikkei.com/Spotlight/5G-networks/Thailand-Vietnam-and-Philippines-named-as-likely-5G-laggards>

[73] Turton, S. & Onishi, T. (Sept. 5th, 2019). "Cambodia 5G set to leapfrog ASEAN rivals with Huawei and ZTE." Nikkei Asian Review. <https://asia.nikkei.com/Spotlight/5G-networks/Cambodia-5G-set-to-leapfrog-ASEAN-rivals-with-Huawei-and-ZTE>

[74] Matichon Online. (Oct. 18th, 2019). "Lao Telecom Becomes First Operator to

Introduce 5G Experience to Lao PDR.”

https://www.matichon.co.th/international/news_1718040

[75] The Economist. (Oct. 4th 2019). “Myanmar seeks to join global race towards 5G.”

[http://country.eiu.com/article.aspx?](http://country.eiu.com/article.aspx?articleid=68511790&Country=Myanmar&topic=Economy)

[articleid=68511790&Country=Myanmar&topic=Economy](http://country.eiu.com/article.aspx?articleid=68511790&Country=Myanmar&topic=Economy)

[76] Scher, I. (March 18th, 2020). “Taiwan has only 77 coronavirus cases. Its response to the crisis shows that swift action and widespread healthcare can prevent an outbreak.” Yahoo News. <https://www.yahoo.com/news/taiwan-only-47-coronavirus-cases-164918101.html>

[77] Tan, HY. (March 20, 2020). “Coronavirus: With 'zero' infections, Laos and Myanmar gird for battle.” The Straits Times. <https://www.straitstimes.com/asia/se-asia/coronavirus-with-zero-infections-laos-and-myanmar-gird-for-battle>

[78] Weissberger, A. (Oct. 31st, 2019). “China to launch 5G mobile networks on Friday with a huge government backed push.” IEEE ComSoc (Communications Society) Technology Blog. <https://techblog.comsoc.org/2019/10/31/china-to-launch-5g-mobile-networks-on-friday-with-a-huge-government-backed-push/>

[79] Yurou. (Oct. 31st, 2019). “Central China province launches commercial 5G applications.” Xinhua Net.

http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2019-10/31/c_138517734.htm

[80] Tomás, JP. (Dec. 27, 2019). “China expects 5G to reach all prefecture-level cities by the end of 2020.” RCR Wireless News.

<https://www.rcrwireless.com/20191227/5g/china-5g-coverage-2020>

[81] TechNode. (April 19, 2018). “China to start testing 5G in 16 major cities.”

<https://e27.co/china-start-testing-5g-16-major-cities-20180419/>

[82] Cyberspace Administration of China: Office of Central Cyberspace Affairs Commission. (Oct. 11, 2019). 武汉 5G 产业发展: 五链统筹 三轮驱动 (Wuhan 5G Industry Development: Five-Chain Coordination, Three-Wheel Drive).

http://www.cac.gov.cn/2019-10/11/c_1572323542730292.htm

[83] General Office of Hubei Provincial People’s Government. (April 16th, 2018). “5G network coming to Wuhan.”

http://en.hubei.gov.cn/news/newslist/201804/t20180416_1275769.shtml

[84] Li, X. (Sept. 4th, 2019). “China starts mapping standards for 5G-based hospitals.”

Xinhua Net. http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2019-09/04/c_138365288.htm

[85] Mobile World Live. (Oct. 21st, 2019). “China Releases 5G Hospital Network

Standard.” <https://www.mobileworldlive.com/huawei-updates/china-releases-5g-hospital-network-standard/>

[86] Mobile World Live. (Jan. 13th, 2020). “Sichuan Hospital Debuts World’s First Commercial 5G Medical Private Network.” <https://www.mobileworldlive.com/huawei-updates/sichuan-hospital-debuts-worlds-first-commercial-5g-medical-private-network/>

[87] Baldock, H. (Jan. 13th, 2020). “World’s first 5G medical private network unveiled in China.” Total Telecom. <https://www.totaltele.com/504587/Worlds-first-5G-medical-private-network-unveiled-in-China>

[88] Engnews24h. (Jan 28th, 2020). “Huawei installs 5G in China Hospital to fight Coronavirus.” <https://engnews24h.com/huawei-installs-5g-in-china-hospital-to-fight-coronavirus/>

[89] Jimenez, N. (Jan. 27th, 2020). “Huawei builds 5G in Wuhan hospital, aims to indirectly fight Coronavirus.” Giz Guide. <https://www.gizguide.com/2020/01/huawei-5g-station-wuhan-fight-coronavirus.html>

[90] YouTube. (Feb. 8th, 2020). “Chinese hospitals deploy robots to help medical staff fight coronavirus outbreak.” South China Morning Post. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ut1BCR1fzv0>

[91] OUYANGSHAOXIA. (June 7th, 2019) “These 40 Cities Will Drink 5G Service.” TechInfo. <https://technology-info.net/index.php/2019/06/07/these-40-cities-will-drink-5g-service-head-soup-guangzhou-shenzhen-on-the-list/>

[92] AliPay: Coronavirus Information Site.

[93] Shunsuke, S. (Feb. 12th, 2020). “Japan expands entry restrictions to virus-hit Zhejiang.” Nikkei Asia Review. <https://asia.nikkei.com/Spotlight/Coronavirus/Japan-expands-entry-restrictions-to-virus-hit-Zhejiang>

[94] Wikipedia. “Mainland China during the 2019–20 coronavirus outbreak.” https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mainland_China_during_the_2019%E2%80%9320_Wuhan_coronavirus_outbreak#/media/File:2019-nCoV_cases_in_Mainland_China.svg

[95] Assay, N. (May 14th, 2019). Ookla 5G Maps: <https://www.speedtest.net/insights/blog/ookla-global-5g-map/>

[96] C114. (Oct. 21st, 2019) “China Tower Built 8400 5G Stations in Zhejiang” <http://en.c114.com.cn/w/?576-1105177>

[97] C114 中国 通信. “中国铁塔在浙江建成 8400 个 5G 站址 96%基于既有站址.” (China Tower completed 8,400 5G sites in Zhejiang 96% based on existing sites).

(Oct. 21st, 2019). <https://www.cnbeta.com/articles/tech/901417.htm>

[98] The Information Office of Zhejiang Provincial People's Government. (Updated: 2019-11-01) "Delta region to build world-class information communication hub." Zhejiang China. http://www.ezhejiang.gov.cn/2019-11/01/c_421918.htm

[99] RTHK English News. (Feb. 3rd, 2020). "Wenzhou in lockdown as virus concerns spread." <https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/en/component/k2/1506262-20200203.htm>

[100] The Information Office of Zhejiang Provincial People's Government: eZhejiang. (Sept. 9. 2019). "Intl IoT conference to kick off in Wenzhou." In Zhejiang. Zhejiang Daily Press Group. https://inzj.zjol.com.cn/News/201909/t20190905_10954059.shtml

[101] Editor. (Oct. 20, 2019). "6th World Internet Conference opens in Wenzhou, Zhejiang." Follow.cn.com. <https://www.followcn.com/6th-world-internet-conference-opens-in-wenzhou-zhejiang/>

[102] The 2019 World Young Scientist (Wenzhou) Summit. (Oct. 31st, 2019). "World Young Scientist Summit opened in China's Zhejiang." Cision PR Newswire. <https://www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/world-young-scientist-summit-opened-in-chinas-zhejiang-300949135.html>

[103] 浙江日报 (Zhejiang Daily). (Aug. 26th, 2019). "体验高温下 5G 基站建设" ("Experience the construction of 5G base stations under high temperature"). CCTV.com Newspaper. <http://news.cctv.com/2019/08/26/ARTIMXdolZZ2bbyfS5VAtSXE190826.shtml>

[104] The Information Office of Zhejiang Provincial People's Government. (Sept. 10th, 2019). "Wenzhou shows big ambition in IoT industry," Zhejiang China. http://zhejiang.chinadaily.com.cn/2019-09/10/c_406660.htm

[105] 温州日报 (Wenzhou Daily). (Jan. 19th, 2020). "浙江首例！S1 线率先实现移动 5G 信号全覆盖." ("The first case in Zhejiang! S1 line is the first to achieve full coverage of mobile 5G signals.") Sina.com. https://k.sina.com.cn/article_1909829032_71d5ada801900lp7r.html?from=news&subch=onews

[106] Shaban, ARA. (March 24th, 2020). "Coronavirus in Africa: 43 countries infected, 11 virus-free [Breakdown]." Africa News. <https://www.africanews.com/2020/03/23/coronavirus-in-africa-breakdown-of-infected-virus-free-countries/>

[107] Atwell, A. (March 4th, 2020). "Officials' Confusion Over Lack of Coronavirus in Africa Arouses Skepticism on Social Media: 'They Aren't Happy Africa is Largely' Coronavirus Free?" Atlanta Black Star. <https://atlantablackstar.com/2020/03/04/officials->

confusion-over-lack-of-coronavirus-in-africa-arouses-skepticism-on-social-media-they-arent-happy-africa-is-largely-coronavirus-free/

[108] Ebatamehi, S. (Feb. 26th, 2020). "Top 10 Countries with Improved Healthcare System in Africa 2020." The African Exponent.

<https://www.africanexponent.com/post/7167-top-10-african-countries-with-best-healthcare-system-2020>

[109] Ajao, OD. (Oct. 26, 2019). "The State of 5G in Africa in 2020." Tech Dot Africa.

<https://tech.africa/5g-africa/>

[110] Hairsine, K. (Nov. 29th, 2019). "Is Africa ready for 5G?." DW.com.

<https://www.dw.com/en/is-africa-ready-for-5g/a-51474261>

[111] Delport, J. (Jan. 21st, 2020). "3 Major 5G Networks Launch across Africa."

<https://www.itnewsafrika.com/2020/01/3-major-5g-networks-launch-across-africa/>

[112] Wexler, A. (Nov. 11th, 2019). "In the Race for 5G, Africa Lags Far Behind." WSJ.

<https://www.wsj.com/articles/in-the-race-for-5g-africa-lags-far-behind-11573527600>

[113] Shaban, ARA. (March 25th, 2020). "Coronavirus in Africa: 45 countries infected, 9 virus-free [Breakdown]" Africa News.

<https://www.africanews.com/2020/03/25/coronavirus-in-africa-breakdown-of-infected-virus-free-countries/>

[114] Lu, T. (Feb. 4th, 2019). "4G-LTE at the Top of the Wave in Latin America."

Counterpoint. <https://www.counterpointresearch.com/4g-lte-top-wave-latin-america/>

[115] Myers, M & Garcia, G. (Dec 14th, 2019) "Latin America and 5G: Five Things to Know." The Dialogue.

<https://www.thedialogue.org/analysis/latin-america-and-5g-five-things-to-know/>

[116] Mazatlan Post. (Nov. 15th, 2019). "Is Mexico ready for the 5G network?"

<https://themazatlanpost.com/2019/11/15/is-mexico-ready-for-the-5g-network/>

[117] Staff. (Sept. 4th, 2019). "Panama has the potential to become Central America's most innovative telecommunications market." TyN Magazine.

<https://www.tynmagazine.com/panama-has-the-potential-to-become-central-americas-most-innovative-telecommunications-market/>

[118] Fisher, T. (March 25th, 2020 updated). "5G Availability Around the World: Most countries already have limited access to 5G networks." Lifewire.

<https://www.lifewire.com/5g-availability-world-4156244>

[119] O'Grady, V. (Sept. 25th, 2019). "More 5G trials in Africa, Asia and South America."

Developing Telecoms.

<https://www.developingtelecoms.com/telecom-technology/wireless-networks/8782-more-5g-trials-in-africa-asia-and-south-america.html>

[120] O'Grady, V. (Oct. 21st, 2019). "More 5G tests, trials and roadmaps announced."

Developing Telecoms.

<https://www.developingtelecoms.com/telecom-technology/wireless-networks/8866-more-5g-tests-trials-and-roadmaps-announced.html>

[121] Bnamericas. (Feb. 13th, 2020). "América Móvil to launch its first 5G networks in 3Q20."

BN Americas. <https://www.bnamericas.com/en/news/america-movil-to-launch-its-first-5g-networks-in-3q20>

[122] Humes, A. (April 10th, 2019). "Are you ready for 5G? Uruguay launches first 5G services in Latin America." Breaking Belize News (BBN).

<https://www.breakingbelizenews.com/2019/04/10/are-you-ready-for-5g-uruguay-launches-first-5g-services-in-latin-america/>

[123] Atkins, A. (June 17th, 2019). "Protests erupt in Uruguay over national 5G network."

Contxto. <https://www.contxto.com/en/uruguay/demonstrations-erupt-in-uruguay-over-national-5g-network/>

[124] Jenner, F. (June 25th, 2019). "Why are people protesting the advent of 5G in Uruguay?"

Latin America Reports. <https://latinamericareports.com/why-protest-5g-uruguay/2487/>

[125] Tomás, JP. (Aug. 21st, 2019). "Brazilian watchdog Anatel selects Viavi Solutions to test 5G spectrum." RCR Wireless News.

<https://www.rcrwireless.com/20190821/5g/brazilian-watchdog-viavi-5g>

[126] Coms Update. (Nov. 4th, 2019). "TIM Brasil trials 5G in Sao Paulo."

<https://www.commsupdate.com/articles/2019/11/04/tim-brasil-trials-5g-in-sao-paulo/>

[127] Ericsson.com. "Claro and Ericsson present the first 5G stadium in Brazil."

Accessed Mar. 26, 2020. <https://www.ericsson.com/en/networks/cases/5g/claro-presents-first-5g-stadium-in-brazil>

[128] Comms Update. (Sept. 27th, 2019). "Rock out with your spectrum block out; Oi,

Huawei to test 5G at festival." <https://www.commsupdate.com/articles/2019/09/27/rock-out-with-your-spectrum-block-out-oi-huawei-to-test-5g-at-festival/>

[129] Comms Update. (Sept. 16th, 2019). "Claro begins testing 5G technology."

<https://www.commsupdate.com/articles/2019/09/16/claro-begins-testing-5g-technology/>

[130] LTEto5G. (Sept. 1st, 2019). "Claro Investing US\$ 500 Mn in Ecuador to Boost 4G

Network Coverage.” <https://www.lteto5g.com/claro-investing-us-500-mn-in-ecuador-to-boost-4g-network-coverage/>

[131] O'Grady, V. (Oct. 11th, 2019). “Peru and Chile take next steps towards 5G.” Developing Telecoms. <https://www.developingtelecoms.com/telecom-technology/wireless-networks/8841-peru-and-chile-take-next-steps-towards-5g.html>

[132] Comms Update. (Oct. 11th, 2019). “Subtel launches a new 5G consultation.” <https://www.commsupdate.com/articles/2019/10/11/subtel-launches-a-new-5g-consultation/>

[133] Comms Update. (June 4th, 2019). “Personal, Huawei trial 5G in Buenos Aires.” <https://www.commsupdate.com/articles/2019/06/04/personal-huawei-trial-5g-in-buenos-aires/>

[134] Claro. “Claro expresa su interés por la tecnología 5G.” Accessed March 26th, 2020. <https://www.claro.com.co/institucional/tecnologia-5g/>

[135] Bnamericas. (Sept. 25th, 2019). “Bolivia could see 5G launches in 2020.” <https://www.bnamericas.com/en/news/bolivia-could-see-5g-launches-in-2020>

[136] Pawłowski, T. (2018). “A review of electromagnetic field sources on ships.” Bulletin of the Maritime Institute in Gdańsk 33(1):94-112 DOI: 10.5604/01.3001.0012.7649 https://www.researchgate.net/publication/329384377_A_review_of_electromagnetic_field_sources_on_ships

[137] Ericsson. “5G sets sail in Estonia.” <https://www.ericsson.com/en/networks/cases/5g-telia-tallink>

[138] Telia. (Sept. 29th, 2017). “Telia Was the First Operator to Present 5g Services Live in the Network in Europe.” <https://www.telia.fi/en/yrityksille/article/telia-was-the-first-operator-to-present-5g-services-live>

[139] Telia. (Sept. 29th, 2017). “First Live 5g Use Cases Deployed Today.” <https://www.teliacompany.com/en/news/news-articles/2017/first-live-5g-use-cases-deployed-today/>

[140] Telia. (Sept. 29th, 2017). “Telia Company, Ericsson and Intel First to Make 5g Real in Europe.” <https://www.teliacompany.com/en/news/press-releases/2017/9/telia-company-ericsson-and-intel-first-to-make-5g-real-in-europe/>

[141] Allevén, M. (Sep. 29th, 2017). “Telia shows off 5G in Europe with Ericsson, Intel.” Fierce Wireless. <https://www.fiercewireless.com/wireless/telia-shows-off-5g-europe->

ericsson-intel

[142] Cruise&Ferry. (May 20th, 2019). "How Wireless Maritime Services is leading innovation." <https://www.cruiseandferry.net/articles/how-wireless-maritime-services-is-leading-innovation>

[143] Wingrove, M. (June 20th, 2019). "Trials demonstrate maritime 5G connectivity." Riviera Maritime Media. <https://www.rivieramm.com/news-content-hub/news-content-hub/trials-demonstrate-maritime-5g-connectivity-55230>

[144] SYT. (June 27, 2019) "Is 5G a reality for Superyachts in 2019." Super Yacht Technology. <https://superyachttechnologynews.com/author/syt/>

[145] Takahashi, D. (May 23rd, 2019). "Carnival's tiny Ocean Medallion wearable brings tech luxury to cruise ships." Venture Beat. <https://venturebeat.com/2019/05/23/carnivals-tiny-ocean-medallion-wearable-brings-tech-luxury-to-cruise-ships/>

[146] Youtube. (Feb 7th, 2020). "How MedallionNet™ Works." Princess Cruises. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CQbdvvRVynA>

[147] YouTube. "I never really felt unwell" - coronavirus patient." Radio New Zealand (RNZ). <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=idTWP5FiPS4&t=2s>

[148] YouTube. "Patient with coronavirus speaks out." CBC Canada. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TAafDOqfN3M>

[149] YouTube. "American who contracted coronavirus on cruise ship speaks out." ABC News Live Prime. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AZiSoJoVG10>

[150] YouTube. "Aussie diagnosed with coronavirus speaks out." Nine News Australia. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eK5a1Lg8Lws>

[151] YouTube. "How a Wuhan nurse recovered from the coronavirus at home." CGTN. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y37hBLd3E8s>

[152] YouTube. "Coronavirus: British man linked to 11 other cases 'fully recovered'." BBC News. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K16crDnSGrM>

[153] Moskowitz, JM. (March 18th, 2020). "Research on the Effects of Wireless Radiation Exposure on the Immune System. Electromagnetic Radiation Safety. <http://bit.ly/saferemrImmuneSystem>

[154] Moskowitz, JM. (March 19th, 2020). "Research on Wireless Radiation Exposure to the Immune System." Electromagnetic Radiation Safety. <https://www.saferemr.com/2020/03/wireless-radiation-effects-on-immune-system.html>

[155] Szmigielski S. (2013). "Reaction of the immune system to low-level RF/MW exposures." Science of the Total Environment. 2013 Jun 1; 454-455:393-400. doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2013.03.034 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/23562692>

[156] Doyon, PR & Johansson, O. (Sept. 2017) "Electromagnetic fields may act via calcineurin inhibition to suppress immunity, thereby increasing risk for opportunistic infection: Conceivable mechanisms of action." *Medical Hypotheses*. 106:71-87. doi: 10.1016/j.mehy.2017.06.028. Epub 2017 Jul 3.

[157] Johansson, O. (2007). "Evidence for Effects on the Immune System." *BioInitiative*: Section 8.
https://bioinitiative.org/wp-content/uploads/pdfs/sec08_2007_Evidence_%20Effects_%20Immune_System.pdf

[158] Kolomytseva MP, et al. (2002, Jan-Feb.) "Suppression of nonspecific resistance of the body under the effect of extremely high frequency electromagnetic radiation of low intensity." [Article in Russian]. *Biofizika*. 47(1):71-7. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11855293>

[159] BBC News. (Oct. 15th, 1998). "Health Immune system 'attacked by mobile phones'." BBC Online Network. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/194065.stm>

[160] El-Gohary, OA & Said, MA. (2017). "Effect of electromagnetic waves from mobile phone on immune status of male rats: possible protective role of vitamin D." *Canadian Journal of Physiology and Pharmacology*, 95:151-156, <https://doi.org/10.1139/cjpp-2016-0218>

[161] Wikipedia. "Immunoglobulin A." Accessed Mar 27, 2020.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immunoglobulin_A

[162] Mayo Clinic Staff. "Selective IgA Deficiency." Accessed Mar 27, 2020.
<https://www.mayoclinic.org/diseases-conditions/selective-iga-deficiency/symptoms-causes/syc-20362236>

[163] Pall, ML. (Feb. 25th, 2020). "Massive Predicted Effects of 5G in the Context of Safety Guideline Failures: Very High-Level VGCC Sensitivity to Low-Intensity EMFs and Especially to Pulsations." *Fourfold Healing*.
https://fourfoldhealing.com/blogs/news/massive-predicted-effects-of-5g?mc_cid=8c817edfbb&mc_eid=e08ab2e1e6

[164] National Center for Biotechnical Information (NCBI). Pubmed Search: "EMF" + "Cytokines." *Pubmed.gov*. "<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/?term=cytokines+EMF>

[165] Hosseinabadi, M.B., Khanjani, N., Samaei, S.E., & Nazarkhani, F. (2019) "Effect of long-term occupational exposure to extremely low-frequency electromagnetic fields on proinflammatory cytokine and hematological parameters, *International Journal of Radiation Biology*." 95:11, 1573-1580, DOI: 10.1080/09553002.2019.1642542
<https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09553002.2019.1642542?>

journalCode=irab20

[166] Luciano, M. (Aug. 20th, 2018). "Three Reasons People Are Worried About 5G Deployment." 5G Technology World. <https://www.5gtechnologyworld.com/three-reasons-people-are-worried-about-5g-deployment/>

[167] LaMotte, S. (March 27th, 2020). "Coronavirus symptoms: A list and when to seek help." CNN. <https://edition.cnn.com/2020/03/25/health/coronavirus-symptoms-list-what-to-do-wellness/index.html>

[168] CDC. "Symptoms of Coronavirus." Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19). Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Accessed March 28, 2020. <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/symptoms-testing/symptoms.html>

[169] Weston Price Foundation. (Jan. 16th, 2015). "Does Short-term Exposure to Cell Phone Radiation Affect the Blood?" <https://www.westonaprice.org/health-topics/does-short-term-exposure-to-cell-phone-radiation-affect-the-blood/>

[170] YouTube. (Dec. 4th, 2011). "Dr. Magda Havas' Live Blood & Electrosmog.mp4." <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8ZB7fb9Rqb0>

[171] Havas, M. (2013). "Radiation from wireless technology affects the blood, the heart, and the autonomic nervous system." *Reviews on Environmental Health*. 28(2-3):75-84. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24192494>

[172] YouTube. (May 20th, 2012). "Dancing Aphids - Radar Excitation - John Ott - www.naturalenergyworks.net." <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=018C2oG2Rcs>

[173] YouTube. (Aug. 14th, 2011). "05 - Klinghardt 01 Video 02" https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=73&v=qMAV-pZMIZs&feature=emb_logo

[174] Pall, ML. (2013). "Electromagnetic fields act via activation of voltage-gated calcium channels to produce beneficial or adverse effects." *J Cell Mol Med*. 2013 Aug; 17(8): 958–965. Published online 2013 Jun 26. doi: 10.1111/jcmm.12088

[175] Chen X, Cao R, Zhong W. (2019). "Host Calcium Channels and Pumps in Viral Infections." *Dec 30;9(1)*. pii: E94. doi: 10.3390/cells9010094. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/31905994>

[176] Miller, O. (Updated Feb. 26th, 2020). "5G Fifth Generation Cellular Technology." Create Healthy Homes. https://createhealthyhomes.com/five_g.php

[177] Kinney, S. (June 3rd, 2019). "Rounding up 5G spectrum allocations in China." RCR Wireless News. <https://www.rcrwireless.com/20190603/5g/5g-spectrum->

allocations-china

[178] Maisch, D. (Aug. 20th, 2018). "Martin Pall's book on 5G is available online." EMFactsConsultancy. <https://www.emfacts.com/2018/08/martin-palls-book-on-5g-is-available-online/>

[179] Pall, ML. (Dec. 17th, 2019). "Massive Predicted Effects of 5G." Coeurs d'EHS. <http://coeursdehs.fr/pr-martin-pall-massive-predicted-effects-of-5g-in-the-context-of-safety-guideline-failures/>

[180] David, M. (July 18th, 2019). "With 5G, we feel like guinea pigs." L'illustre. https://www.illustre.ch/magazine/5g-sentons-cobayes?utm_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR1kXKK1yWBDKoaZRVOQB7gRvC8o-1a3GyVbQHJPYPkAzzpl73iKYtaiA6Q

[181] Durchdenwald, T. (Oct. 23rd, 2019). "Doctors protest against 5G mobile communications." Stuttgarter Nachrichten. <https://www.stuttgarter-nachrichten.de/inhalt.demo-am-staatsministerium-in-stuttgart-protest-gegen-5-g-in-weissen-arzt Kitteln.f964401b-85f9-4915-a236-4f3177597300.html>

[182] Hudson, M. (Nov. 22nd, 2019). "Concern for welfare of East of England ambulance staff after three deaths in 11 days." ITV News. <https://www.itv.com/news/anglia/2019-11-22/concern-for-welfare-of-east-of-england-ambulance-staff-after-three-deaths-in-11-days/>

[183] Jacobson, S. (April 5, 2019). "Cows in panic, possibly by testing 5G network." Melkvee. <https://www.melkvee.nl/artikel/191780-koeien-in-paniek-mogelijk-door-testen-5g-netwerk/>

[184] Suddeutsche Zeitung. (Oct. 4th, 2019). "There is a cow on the roof." <https://www.sueddeutsche.de/bayern/bayern-peiting-kuh-bauernhof-dach-1.4626878>

[185] Burger, R. (Sept. 13, 2019). "CLINIC IN GELSENKIRCHEN: Three infants born with hand malformations." Frantfurter Allgemeine. <https://www.faz.net/aktuell/gesellschaft/menschen/gelsenkirchen-drei-saeuglinge-mit-handfehlbildungen-geboren-16382810.html>

[186] Senthilingam, M. (Nov 1, 2018). "France launches nationwide investigation after babies born with missing or malformed limbs." CNN. <https://edition.cnn.com/2018/11/01/health/france-babies-missing-limbs-investigation-intl/index.html>

[187] Elizabeth, E. (Nov. 5th, 2018). "Hundreds of birds dead during 5G experiment in The Hague, The Netherlands." Health Nut News. <https://www.healthnutnews.com/hundreds-of-birds-dead-during-5g-experiment-in-the->

hague-the-netherlands/

[188] PTI. (April 4th, 2019). "South Korea launches 5G networks early to secure world first." The Hindu. <https://www.thehindu.com/sci-tech/technology/s-korea-launches-5g-networks-early-to-secure-world-first/article26730605.ece#>

[189] Ryall, J. (April, 5th, 2019). "South Korea declares state of emergency as 'unprecedented' wildfires force thousands to flee." The Telegraph. <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2019/04/05/thousands-flee-homes-wildfires-rip-south-korea/>

[190] Pall, ML. (2016). "Microwave frequency electromagnetic fields (EMFs) produce widespread neuropsychiatric effects including depression." J Chem Neuroanat. 75(Pt B):43-51. doi: 10.1016/j.jchemneu.2015.08.001

[191] Pall, ML. (May 18th, 2018). 5G: Great risk for EU, U.S. and International Health! Compelling Evidence for Eight Distinct Types of Great Harm Caused by Electromagnetic Field (EMF) Exposures and the Mechanism that Causes Them. <https://peaceinspace.blogs.com/files/5g-emf-hazards--dr-martin-l.-pall--eu-emf2018-6-11us3.pdf>

[192] European 5G Observatory. "Major International 5g Trials and Pilots." <https://5gobservatory.eu/5g-trial/major-international-5g-trials-and-pilots/#1535642860842-dda1ce42-9738>

[193] Rest, K. (Feb. 14th, 2020). "Book Review: The Triumph of Doubt Exposes the Disinformation Playbook in Action." Blog: Union of Concerned Scientists. <https://blog.ucsusa.org/kathleen-rest/book-review-the-triumph-of-doubt-exposes-the-disinformation-playbook-in-action>

[194] Hardell, L. (June, 2017). "World Health Organization, radiofrequency radiation and health - a hard nut to crack (Review)." International Journal of Oncology. 51(2) DOI: 10.3892/ijo.2017.4046. License CC BY-NC-ND 4.0. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/317799918_World_Health_Organization_radiofrequency_radiation_and_health_-_a_hard_nut_to_crack_Review

[195] Microwave News. (Dec. 30th, 2019). "Open Season on Critics of 5G Cell Phone Technology: Media Censorship And Smear Campaigns against Prominent Scientists and Physicians." Global Research. <https://www.globalresearch.ca/open-season-5g-critics-first-ny-times-now-scientific-american/5699103>

[196] Amazon.com. (2008). Doubt is Their Product: How Industry's Assault on Science Threatens Your Health. Accessed April 3, 2020. <https://www.amazon.com/Doubt-Their-Product-Industrys-Threatens/dp/019530067X>

[197] Wikipedia. "Diane Larsen-Freeman." Accessed April 3, 2020.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diane_Larsen-Freeman

[198] Diane Larsen-Freeman. (2000). *Techniques and Principles in Language Teaching*. Oxford University Press: Oxford, England. <https://www.amazon.com/Techniques-Principles-Language-Teaching-English/dp/0194355748/>

[199] Bollinger, T. (Feb. 16th, 2020). "CORONAVIRUS: 'The Good, the Bad, and the Answers!'" *The Truth About Cancer*. https://thetruthaboutcancer.com/coronavirus-good-bad-answers/?utm_campaign=ttac-shop&utm_medium=email&utm_source=weekly-digest-ttac&utm_content=coronavirus-good-bad-answers&a_aid=5a84a1f683718&mpweb=144-8609502-50077622

[200] Loh, D. (Feb. 1st, 2020). "MITOCHONDRIA & THE CORONAVIRUS – THE VITAMIN C CONNECTION (PART 3)." *Evolutamente*.
<https://www.evolutamente.it/mitochondria-the-coronavirus-the-vitamin-c-connection-part-3/>

[201] Loh, D. (Feb. 29th, 2020). "COVID-19, FURINS & HYPOXIA – THE VITAMIN C CONNECTION." *Evolutamente*. <https://www.evolutamente.it/covid-19-furins-cancer-a-tale-of-vitamin-c-hif/>

[202] Tam, M., Gómez, S., González-Gross, M. et al. (2003). "Possible roles of magnesium on the immune system." *European Journal of Clinical Nutrition*. 57, 1193–1197. <https://doi.org/10.1038/sj.ejcn.1601689>

[203] NutriDesk. "Magnesium-Matters." Accessed March 29, 2020.
<http://www.nutridesk.com.au/what-is-magnesium.phtml>

[204] Hasler, WL. (2004). "Lysine as a serotonin receptor antagonist: Using the diet to modulate gut function." *Gastroenterology*. Volume 127, Issue 3, 1004-1006

[205] Smriga M & Torii K. (2003). "L-Lysine acts like a partial serotonin receptor 4 antagonist and inhibits serotonin-mediated intestinal pathologies and anxiety in rats." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 2003 Dec 23;100(26):15370-5. Epub 2003 Dec 15.
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/14676321>

[206] Smriga, M, Kameishi, M, Uneyama, H, Torii, K. (2002). "Dietary L-Lysine Deficiency Increases Stress-Induced Anxiety and Fecal Excretion in Rats." *The Journal of Nutrition*. Volume 132, Issue 12, December 2002, Pages 3744–3746,
<https://doi.org/10.1093/jn/132.12.3744>

[207] Weiter JJ, Finch ED, Schulz W, Frattali V. (1975). "Ascorbic acid changes in cultured rabbit lenses after microwave irradiation." *Annals of the New York Academy of*

Sciences. 1975 Feb 28;247:175-81. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1054230?dopt=AbstractPlus>

[208] Devrim E, Ergüder IB, Kılıçoğlu B, Yaykaşlı E, Cetin R, Durak I. (2008). "Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation Use on Oxidant/Antioxidant Status and DNA Turn-over Enzyme Activities in Erythrocytes and Heart, Kidney, Liver, and Ovary Tissues from Rats: Possible Protective Role of Vitamin C." *Toxicology Mechanisms and Methods*. 2008 Jan;18(9):679-683. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/20020924>

[209] Hemilä H. (2017). "Vitamin C and Infections." *Nutrients*. 9:339. doi: 10.3390/nu9040339. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5409678/>

[210] Kim Y., Kim H., Bae S., et al. (2013). "Vitamin C Is an Essential Factor on the Anti-viral Immune Responses through the Production of Interferon- α/β at the Initial Stage of Influenza A Virus (H3N2) Infection." *Immune Network*. 2013;13:70–74. doi: 10.4110/in.2013.13.2.70. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3659258/>

[211] Day, J. (March 3rd, 2020). "Coronavirus cure: Could Vitamin C be the wonder vaccine? China's doctors think so." *Express UK*. <https://www.express.co.uk/news/world/1250062/coronavirus-cure-china-yuan-pandemic-science-virus-symptoms>

[212] Taylor, PA. (March 6th, 2020). "Chinese Medical Team Report Successful Treatment Of Coronavirus Patients With High-Dose Vitamin C." *Dr. Rath Health Foundation*. <https://www.dr-rath-foundation.org/2020/03/chinese-medical-team-report-successful-treatment-of-coronavirus-patients-with-high-dose-vitamin-c/>

[213] Chu, W. (March 26th, 2020). "Hospital turns to high-dose vitamin C to fight coronavirus." *Nutra Ingredients*. <https://www.nutraingredients.com/Article/2020/03/25/Hospital-turns-to-high-dose-vitamin-C-to-fight-coronavirus>

[214] McCall, R. (March 26th, 2020). "New York Hospitals Are Using Vitamin C to Treat Some Coronavirus Patients." *Newsweek*. <https://www.newsweek.com/new-york-hospitals-vitamin-c-coronavirus-patients-1494407>

[215] Aranow, C. (2011). "Vitamin D and the Immune System." *Journal of Investigative Medicine*. Aug; 59(6): 881–886. doi: 10.231/JIM.0b013e31821b8755 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/29848237>

[216] Cooks, NDTV. (February 22, 2016). "Fight Infections and Boost Your Immunity with Turmeric." <https://food.ndtv.com/health/fight-infections-and-boost-your-immunity-with-turmeric-696445>

[217] Jagetia GC & Aggarwal BB. (2007). "'Spicing up' of the immune system by

curcumin.” Journal of Clinical Immunology. 2007 Jan;27(1):19-35. Epub 2007 Jan 9.
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/17211725>

[218] Sordillo, PP & Helson, L. (2015) “Curcumin Suppression of Cytokine Release and Cytokine Storm. A Potential Therapy for Patients with Ebola and Other Severe Viral Infections.” In Vivo. January-February 2015 vol. 29 no. 1 1-4.
<http://iv.iijournals.org/content/29/1/1.full>

[219] Roizman, T. “Ginger Root and the Immune System.” SFGate. Accessed March 29, 2020. <https://healthyeating.sfgate.com/ginger-root-immune-system-7529.html>

[220] Mahassni SH & Bukhari OA. (2019). “Beneficial effects of an aqueous ginger extract on the immune system cells and antibodies, hematology, and thyroid hormones in male smokers and non-smokers.” Journal of Nutrition and Intermediary Metabolism. 15:107. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2352385918300598>

[221] An S, Liu G, Guo X, An Y, Wang R. (2019). “Ginger extract enhances antioxidant ability and immunity of layers.” Animal Nutrition. Volume 5, Issue 4, Dec; 407-409
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aninu.2019.05.003>

[222] Zehsaz F., Farhangi N., Mirheidari L. (2014). “The effect of Zingiber officinale R. rhizomes (ginger) on plasma pro-inflammatory cytokine levels in well-trained male endurance runners.” Central European Journal of Immunology. 39:174–180. doi: 10.5114/ceji.2014.43719 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4440027/>

[223] West, H. (March 17th, 2016). “How Garlic Fights Colds and the Flu.” Healthline. <https://www.healthline.com/nutrition/garlic-fights-colds-and-flu>

[224] Schaufelberger, K. (July 30th, 2007). “Garlic: An Immunity-Boosting Superstar.” WebMD. <https://www.webmd.com/food-recipes/features/garlic-immunity-boosting-superstar>

[225] Arreola R., Quintero-Fabián S., Lopez-Roa R.I., et al. (2015). “Immunomodulation and Anti-Inflammatory Effects of Garlic Compounds.” Journal of Immunology Research. 2015:1–13. doi: 10.1155/2015/401630.
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4417560/>

[226] Nutrition and You. “Garlic Nutrition Facts.” Accessed March 30, 2020. <https://www.nutrition-and-you.com/garlic.html>

[227] McNight, C. “Benefits of Zinc & Selenium.” Accessed March 30, 2020. LiveStrong.com. <https://www.livestrong.com/article/523074-benefits-of-zinc-selenium/>

[228] The Nation. (Feb. 21st, 2020). “The plant that might stop Covid-19.” <https://www.nationthailand.com/news/30382571>

[229] The Bangkok Post. (March 17th, 2020). "Covid-19 fear fuels rush for traditional herbal medication." <https://www.bangkokpost.com/thailand/general/1880490/covid-19-fear-fuels-rush-for-traditional-herbal-medication>

[230] Burgos RA, Aguila MJ, Santiesteban ET, Sánchez NS, Hancke JL. (2001). "Andrographis paniculata (Ness) induces relaxation of uterus by blocking voltage operated calcium channels and inhibits Ca^{+2} influx." *Phytotherapy Research*. May;15(3):235-9. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11351359>

[231] Well, K. (updated March 11th, 2020). "15 Humic Acid Uses & Benefits." *Wellness Mama*. <https://wellnessmama.com/61295/humic-acid-uses-benefits/>

[232] Winkler J., Ghosh S. (2018). "Therapeutic potential of fulvic acid in chronic inflammatory diseases and diabetes." *Journal of Diabetes Research*. 2018:7. doi: 10.1155/2018/5391014 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6151376/>

[233] Willeford, B.V., Shapiro-Dunlap, T., & Willeford, K.O. (2017). "Serum Derived Transfer Factor Stimulates the Innate Immune System to Improve Survival Traits in High Risk Pathogen Scenarios." *Drug Development Research*. 78(5), 189–195. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ddr.21392>

[234] Viza D, Fudenberg HH, Palareti A, Ablashi D, De Vinci C, Pizza G. (2013). "Transfer factor: an overlooked potential for the prevention and treatment of infectious diseases." *Folia Biologica. (Praha)*. 2013;59(2):53-67. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/23746171>

[235] White, A. (July 16th, 2007). "Transfer Factor and the Importance of a Healthy Immune System." *ProHealth*. <https://www.prohealth.com/library/transfer-factor-and-the-importance-of-a-healthy-immune-system-24019>

[236] Rath, M. "Let's Stop the Virus. Let's End the Hysteria." *Dr. Rath Health Foundation*. Accessed March 30, 2020. <https://www.dr-rath-foundation.org/2020-03-lets-stop-the-virus-lets-end-the-hysteria/>

[237] Lin, L. T., Hsu, W. C., & Lin, C. C. (2014). "Antiviral natural products and herbal medicines. *Journal of traditional and complementary medicine*." 4(1), 24–35. <https://doi.org/10.4103/2225-4110.124335>

[238] Kottasová, I., Pettersson, H. (March 20th, 2020). "Data from China shows the majority of people with Covid-19 only suffer mild symptoms, then recover." *CNN Health*. <https://edition.cnn.com/2020/03/20/health/covid-19-recovery-rates-intl/index.html>

[239] Kronast, H., Reymer, L. (March 20th, 2020). "99 percent of Italian COVID-19 deaths had health issues. *Newshub*.

<https://www.newshub.co.nz/home/world/2020/03/99-percent-of-italian-covid-19-deaths-had-health-issues.html>

[240] Rettner, R. (March 25th, 2020). "How does the new coronavirus compare with the flu?" Live Science. <https://www.livescience.com/new-coronavirus-compare-with-flu.html>

[241] Kostoff, RN, Heroux, P., Aschner, M., Tsatsakis. (2020). "Adverse Health Effects of 5g Mobile Networking Technology Under Real-Life Conditions." Toxicology Letters. 1;323:35-40. doi: 10.1016/j.toxlet.2020.01.020. Epub 2020 Jan 25. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/31991167>

[242] YouTube. (March 25th, 2020). "Klinghardt Corona Virus 2nd Q&A." Klinghardt Institute. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=30aqtzIfc1Y&t=654s>

[243] Jones, F. (Feb. 12th, 2020). "Switzerland halts rollout of 5G over health concerns." Financial Times. <https://www.ft.com/content/848c5b44-4d7a-11ea-95a0-43d18ec715f5>

[244] Gorey, C. (Feb. 13th, 2020). "Swiss agency denies ban on 5G roll-out over health concerns (updated)." Siliconrepublic. <https://www.siliconrepublic.com/comms/switzerland-halts-5g-health-concerns>

[245] Chamberlain, K. (Apr 8, 2019). "Brussels halts 5G plans over radiation rules." Fierce Wireless. <https://www.fiercewireless.com/5g/brussels-halts-5g-plans-over-radiation-rules>

[246] Spinks, J. (March 31st, 2020). "5G: Brussels left behind in Belgian rollout." The Brussels Times. <https://www.brusselstimes.com/all-news/belgium-all-news/103718/5g-brussels-left-behind-in-belgian-rollout/>

[247] Tomás, JP. (Nov. 30th, 2017). "Ericsson to open 5G campus in Belgium next year." RCR Wireless News. <https://www.rcrwireless.com/20171130/5g/ericsson-5g-campus-belgium-tag23>

[248] Proximus. (April 25th, 2018). "Proximus and Huawei team up for first successful 5G outdoor trial in Belgium: speeds of up to 2.94 Gbps reached, end-to-end latency down to 1.81 milliseconds." <https://www.proximus.com/en/news/proximus-and-huawei-team-first-successful-5g-outdoor-trial-belgium-speeds-294-gbps-reached-end>

[249] Jamshed, W., Mkandawire, V. (Feb 1st, 2019). "Europe targets 5G rollout in every major city by 2020." S&P Global. <https://www.spglobal.com/marketintelligence/en/news-insights/trending/ZiQiFaN9Tnrf7Dwf6pQmTw2>

[250] Mobile Europe. (Nov. 15th, 2016). "Proximus and Huawei hit 70Gbps in live Belgian 5G trial." <https://www.mobileeurope.co.uk/press-wire/proximus-and-huawei-hit-70gbps-in-live-belgian-5g-trial>

[251] VRT News. (Dec. 13th, 2019). "Orange tests 5G at the port of Antwerp."
<https://www.vrt.be/vrtnws/en/2019/12/13/orange-tests-5g-at-the-port-of-antwerp/>

[252] Schneider, O. (Feb. 5th, 2020). "Proximus announces 5G trial at the Port of Antwerp." The Brussels Times.
<https://www.brusselstimes.com/belgium/93621/proximus-announces-5g-trial-at-the-port-of-antwerp/>

[253] Wikipedia. "Spread of COVID-19 in Belgium." 2020 coronavirus pandemic in Belgium. Accessed April 3, 2020.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2020_coronavirus_pandemic_in_Belgium

[254] Wikipedia. "Hasselt." Accessed April 3, 2020. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hasselt>

[255] Ericsson.com. (NOV 29th, 2017). "First 5G Life campus to open in Belgium." Press Release. <https://www.ericsson.com/en/about-us/experience-centers/5g-life-campus/corda-campus-and-ericsson-to-open-first-5g-life-campus-in-belgium>

[256] Children's Health Defense. (March 22nd, 2020). "Governor Newsom: Please Do Not Deploy 5G / Wireless Installations in Our Schools During Quarantine!"
<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/governor-newsom-please-do-not-deploy-5g-wireless-installations-in-our-schools-during-quarantine/>

[257] YouTube. (March 22nd, 2020). "'Fleet of white vans behind school" - 5G UPGRADE!?" <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zIMrgWC-TKo&t=7s>

[258] Pulitzer, G. (April 3, 2020). "More than 100 horses dead as African Horse Sickness strikes Thailand." The Thaiger. <https://thethaiger.com/news/national/more-than-100-horses-dead-as-african-horse-sickness-strikes-thailand>

[259] Tangprasert, P. (March 31st, 2020). "Dozens of horses killed by viral African sickness. Bangkok Post.
<https://www.bangkokpost.com/thailand/general/1890225/dozens-of-horses-killed-by-viral-african-sickness>

[260] RYT9. (March 2nd, 2020). "AIS is ready for Thais to use the 5G service, starting today Pin Thailand as the first country that successfully delivers 5G service on mobile phone in Southeast Asia." Technology News. <https://www.ryt9.com/en/prg/238086>

[261] Leake, F. (Dec. 16, 2019). "Thailand's largest telecoms company reveals its top 5G use cases." 5G Radar. <https://www.5gradar.com/news/thailands-largest-telecoms-company-reveals-its-top-5g-use-cases>

[262] CityNews. (March 10th, 2020). "GSMA certified AIS as the first and only 5G

network operator in Thailand Set Thailand being the first country to provide 5G service on mobile phone in Southeast Asia.” CityLife Chiang Mai.
<https://www.chiangmaicitylife.com/citynews/business/gsma-certified-ais-as-the-first-and-only-5g-network-operator-in-thailand-set-thailand-being-the-first-country-to-provide-5g-service-on-mobile-phone-in-southeast-asia/>

[263] RTD. (March 20th, 2020). “Coronaspiracy Theory: RTD asks a Russian virologist if there is any truth to Chinese and US accusations of criminal intent behind Covid-19.” Russian Television Documentary. https://rtd.rt.com/stories/coronaspiracy-theory-rtd-asks-russian-virologist-bioweapon/?utm_source=browser&utm_medium=push_notifications&utm_campaign=push_notifications

[264] Pall, ML. (March 31st, 2020). “5G radiation and the COVID-19 pandemic: Coincidence or causal relationship.” Scribd.
“<https://www.scribd.com/document/454048331/5G-radiation-and-the-COVID-19-pandemic-Coincidence-or-causal-relationship>”

Posted by EMF Refugee at Wednesday, March 11, 2020 No comments:

Email This

BlogThis!

Share to X

Share to Facebook

Share to Pinterest

Older PostsHome

Subscribe to: Comments (Atom)

Contact Us

Name

Email *

Message *

EMF Refugee

EMF Refugee

The International Coalition for an Electromagnetic Safe Planet (IC-ESP)

Essential EMF Websites

EMF Sanctuaries

Electromagnetic Safe Planet (ESP)

EMF Refugee Online EMF Goods Store

Safe Distance from Cell Tower Depends on Strength of Transmission and Individual Sensitivity

HF-RADIATION LEVELS OF GSM CELLULAR PHONE TOWERS IN RESIDENTIAL AREAS

A Guide for the EHS warrior

EI (Environmental Illness) WellSpring: Practical Tips for Coping with Chemical and Electrical Hypersensitivity

Find the Industrial-Strength XFINITY WiFi Hotspots Near You

Antenna Search: Find the Health Damaging Microwave Emitting Antennas Near You
Anti Cell Tower Lawyers.com
EMF Portal: Search the EMF Research Studies
Digital Detox
EMF Clothing
EMF Sanctuaries/ EMF Refuges
ES/EHS World Map
Power Watch: Conversion of Units
Stopping a Cell Tower
DOCUMENTO GLOBAL DE DIVULGACIÓN SOBRE SALUD HUMANA Y EXPOSICIÓN
A CAMPOS ELECTROMAGNÉTICOS (RADIACIÓN NO IONIZANTE)
Recommended EMF Articles
American Academy of Environmental Medicine calls for a halt to wireless smart meters
Are Electromagnetic Waves the Culprit?
Attack of the Cell Phone Zombies
BAN mobiles from schools: New Ofsted chief gets tough over classroom discipline and
schools could be penalised for failing to tackle disruption
Bees, Birds, and Mankind
Biological Effects of Dirty Electricity
Cell Phone Games
Cell Phones Shown to Negatively Influence Fetal Brains
Cell phone use can affect moral judgement center in brain: a buried study says
Cell phone use in pregnancy may cause behavioral disorders in offspring
Cell towers killing sparrows, bees, says MoEF study
Cellphones replace smokes as the addiction of choice
Could EMFs Be the Cause Of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome?
EM field, behind right ear, suspends morality
EMFs and Lyme Disease: An Interview with Dr. Klinghardt
Effects of exposure to a mobile phone on sexual behavior in adult male rabbit: an
observational study.
Eileen O'Conner's Story
Electromagnetic Fields (EMF) Killing Fields
Electromagnetic intolerance elucidated
Electronic Smog Linked to Respiratory Disease
Electropollution and the Decline in Health of a Nation
Generation X-Ray
Generation X'd Out
Harvard lawyers learn institutional corruption within the wireless industry
Hello: Microbes Proliferate in the Presence of EMFs
Honey, Someone Shrunk the Microvilli!
How Corporations Corrupt Science at the Public's Expense
Illusion & Escape: The Cell Phone Disease Quagmire
Is Your Cell Phone Funding Human Rights Abuses?
Is Your Cell Phone Making You a Jerk?
It Just Makes Sense – The Link Between Wireless Technology and the Rise in Autism

It's Official: Cell Phones Are Killing the Bees
Marcelo Paganini Interviews Art Kab about the EMR-CFS Connection.
Mobile Telecommunications in KemptonWest Blood levels alarmingly altered
More Evidence that Microwaves Are Killing the Bees
No, Your Patient Is Not Crazy
Research on Transfer Factors in Disease Treatment and Prevention
Sensitive and Inside Big Technology: Views from the Other Side (Part One)
Study looks at impact of cell phone base station on body's adrenergic system
The Economist—and the Truth About Microwave Radiation Emitted from Wireless Technologies
The Hidden Dangers of Cell Phone Radiation
The Radiation Poisoning of America
UW Scientist Henry Lai Makes Waves in the Cell Phone Industry
WHY OUR WORLD IS ELECTROPOLLUTED
Waldorf says no to Wi-Fi
Warning: High Frequency
Warning: Your Cell Phone May Be Hazardous to Your Health
Wifi, EMFs : Electrosensitivity (ES, EHS) physiologically explained at last
Wireless Interference: The Health Risks of RF-EMFs
Wireless Mind, Gullible Mind
Recommended Movies/Videos
BBC NewsWatch: Panorama WiFi Apology (aka Damage Control)
BLOOD COLTAN
Dear Helen Clark, from New Zealand
Desperately Seeking White Zone
Dr. Magda Havas: WiFi in Schools is Safe. True or False?
Full Signal
Live Blood Analysis & Electrosmog
LOOK UP!
Microwaves, Science, and Lies
Panorama: WiFi, A Warning Signal
Public Exposure: DNA, Democracy, and the Wireless Revolution
Radiant Day
Resonance: Beings of Frequency
Science 101: Cherry Picking & Black Swans.mov
Take Back Your Power
TeslaMania Music Video
The Cell Phone Song: Invisible Hazards in the Wireless Age, NZ Trillion
Wi-Fi Refugees
Wi-Fried (ABC Australia Catalyst Program)
EMF Websites
Alliance for Human and Environmental Health
Alliance for Irish Radiation Protection
Antennas Aqui (Portugal)
Asociation Vallisoletana de Afectados por las Antenas de telefonía

Australian Centre for RF Bioeffects Research:
Ban the Tower (New Zealand)
Being Electrosensitive (in a microwaved world)
BioInitiative
BioInitiative 2012 Conclusions
Blake Levitt
Boil the Frog Radio
Building Biology Blog
Burgerwelle: Germany:
California Brain Tumor Association
Canadians for Safe Technology (C4ST)
Cell Phone Lies
Cell Slayer
Cell Tower Dangers
Cell Towers Do Not Belong at My Child's School
Cellular Phone Task Force
Center for Electrosmog Prevention
Citizens for Safe Technology
Clean Energy Foundation Canada
Collaborative on Health and the Environment CHE EMF, a premier online discussion list
focusing on EMF science and public policy
Danish Association of Electrosensitives
Dirty Electricity (Sam Milham)
Dr. Magda Havas, Ph.D.
Dr. Marino's Website
Dr. Neil Cherry: New Zealand
Dr. Robert C. Kane
Dr. Vini Kharuna-brain surgeon Australia
Ecology Options Network
EHS Action (France)
Electric Forester Blogspot
Electric Forester Investigation Ltd. (EMR Surveys in the UK)
Electric Sense (Lloyd Burrell)
Electrical Pollution.com
Electroensibile (France)
Electromagnetic Bioeffects (Andrew Marino)
Electromagnetic Radiation Research Foundation of South Africa
Electromagnetic Radiation Safety (Joel Moskowitz)
Electromagnetic Radiation Specialist (Building Biology)
Electromagnetic Safe Planet (ESP)
Electrosensitivity in Ireland
Electrosensitivity UK
Electrosensitivity.org
EM Radiation Research Trust UK
EMF | Poluição Electromagnética (Portugal)

EMF Effects
EMF Effects Consulting
EMF Mercola
EMF Refugee (Yahoo Group)
EMF Safety Network
EMF Scientist
EMF Summit
EMF Wise
EMF Wise (Chinese 中文)
EMF-PORTAL
EMFacts Consultancy
EMFHELP (Australia)
EMFSA
EMR Australia
EMR Policy Institute
Environmental Health Trust (Devra Davis)
Environmental Radiation
Escuela Sin Wi-fi (Spain)
FEB (Sweden)
Folkets Stralevern (Norway)
Green Thinkerz (India)
Guinea Pigs R US
H.E.S.E. Project
International Commission for Electromagnetic Safety (ICEMS)
International Institute for Building-Biology & Ecology
Italian Association for the Electrosensitive:
Jolie Jones on Electrosensitivity
Leefbewust
Mast Action UK
Mast Sanity UK
Mast-Victims.org discussion forum
Microwave News
MobileFunk
Next Up
NoRad4U (Israel)
Nordic Society for Radiation Protection
Norwegian Association for the Electro-Hypersensitive
People's Initiative
Powerwatch
Radiation Dangers
Refugium
Resources on radiation: wireless, EMR, RFT, and ionizing (Your Own Health and Fitness)
Robin Des Toits (National Association for Safe Technologies) France
Sacramento Smart Meters

Safe Tech Solutions
Scientists for Wired Technology
Screen Time In Schools: Why Parents Should CAre
ScreenAgersMovie
Sedona Smart Meter Awareness
Smart Meter Harm
Smart Meter News Update
Stay On The Truth
Stop UMTS (Netherlands)
StopSmartMeters
StralingsArmVlaanderen (Belgium)
The Associated Bioelectromagetics Technologists
The EMF Experts
The EMR Network (Vermont)
The Microwave Factor
Une Terre Pour Les EHS
VOC-EMF Measures Research Association (Japan EHS)
We Are the Evidence
WEEP
Wi-Cancer (Amy Worthington)
Wi-Fi in Schools UK
Wifi in Schools
Wired Child UK
Wireless Education
Wireless Watch Com.
Wireless Watch Org.
Followers

Contributors
EMF Refugee
EMF Refugee
Popular Posts

The Emperor's New Virus: China, 5G, and the Wuhan Coronavirus
--> The Emperor's New Virus: China, 5G, and the Spreading Wuhan Coronavirus By
Paul Raymond Doyon "If at first th...
Gametogenesis, Embryonic and Post-Embryonic Development of Drosophila
melanogaster, as a Model System for the Assessment of Radiation and Environmental
Genotoxicity
SÁBADO, 22 DE SEPTIEMBRE DE 2012 Gametogenesis, Embryonic and Post-
Embryonic Development of Drosophila melanogaster,...
原因不明の発熱、脱力感が続く 働き盛りに多発 慢性疲労症候群 Unexplained fever,
followed by weakness, multiple symptoms in the prime of life: Chronic Fatigue Syndrome
原因不明の発熱、脱力感が続く 働き盛りに多発 慢性疲労症候群 2013年4月9日
ある日突然、全身の倦怠（けんたい）感に襲われ、疲労や微熱が続く「慢性疲労症候

群」(C F S)。働き盛りの二十代～四十代で発症する例が多いが、詳しい原因は不明で根...

Amazing: Woman Cures Breast Cancer with Black Salve

Amazing: Woman Cures Breast Cancer with Black Salve Ann Devlin added 4 new photos. September 26 at 3:18pm · You'...

Are You Sanpaku? 貴方は三白ですか?

Are You Sanpaku? 貴方は三白ですか? When I was around 16-years-old, a friend of mine gave me a book called "Are You Sanpaku?" This intro...

How to Measure Your Body Voltage (with a Multimeter)

Hi Everyone, Ashley Greenlife contacted me with the following message: As you can see from the initial picture at the top of the page...

The Ugly Truth: How Cell Phone Addiction Is Adversely Affecting Normal Healthy Human Social Interaction!

23 Pictures That Prove Society Is Doomed HEAD FOR THE HILLS. posted on June 19, 2013 at 1:45pm EDT Dave Stopera BuzzFeed St...

The Emperor's New Virus: COVID-5G

The Emperor's New Virus By Paul Raymond Doyon A Synopsis of the Article (Updated April 7th, 2020) Could there possibly be a...

Contact the FDA If You Have Been Injured by EMFs!

Contact the FDA If You Have Been Injured by EMFs! Dear Friends, If you have been injured by the radiation emissions from Smart...

Plandemic: Indoctrination World Premiere - Digital Freedom Platform

Plandemic: Indoctrination World Premiere - Digital Freedom Platform : On August 18 2020 at 5pm UK time, the Digital Freedom Platform by Lond...

Blog Archive

▼ 2020 (6)

▼ 08/16 - 08/23 (1)

Plandemic: Indoctrination World Premiere - Digital...

► 05/17 - 05/24 (1)

► 05/03 - 05/10 (1)

► 04/05 - 04/12 (1)

► 03/08 - 03/15 (1)

► 02/16 - 02/23 (1)

► 2019 (731)

► 2018 (1)

► 2017 (12)

► 2016 (423)

► 2015 (1233)

► 2014 (1316)

► 2013 (1534)

- 2012 (1325)
- 2011 (136)
- 2010 (7)
- 2008 (4)
- 2007 (152)
- 2006 (25)
- 2005 (10)

Translate

Select Language

Powered by Google Translate

Search This Blog

Total Pageviews

0	46
1	42
2	44
3	44
4	27
5	45
6	34
7	35
8	56
9	54
10	37
11	44
12	32
13	37
14	43
15	45
16	38
17	36
18	42
19	30
20	37
21	53
22	100
23	100
24	99
25	71
26	19
27	34
28	26
29	12

3,736,785

Travel theme. Powered by Blogger.Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity | Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

The Nightmare Called Child Protective Services (CPS)

Unlicensed Bureaucrats Deny Children Their Parents-All Based on an Anonymous Complaint

By Terry Wanston <twanston@aol.com>

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/cpsabuseinmichigan14aug05.shtml>

August 14, 2005

The Nightmare Called Child Protective Services (CPS) (Aug. 14, 2005)

Imagine for a moment that you are outside playing with your children and one of them disturbs one of your neighbors. A shouting match ensued even though you have tried several times to apologize and had your child apologize. Now a couple of days later a CPS worker shows up with a report of "suspected" abuse by an anonymous tip.

They never tell you who made the report. So having nothing to hide, you let them in to see that your children are fine.

You don't think that the bruise on your sons leg from falling off his bike last week will matter. You don't think that because the kids have been out back playing in the dirt will matter or that maybe you haven't started the laundry or washed the dishes yet, will matter. The worker leaves and says you will hear from them if it is unfounded.

They won't tell you that your adorable children fit the profile of kids that the perfect foster parents are looking for. So after a couple of days, the worker comes back with the police and takes your children. It happens everyday in this country.

You have no rights in their eyes. No warrant is needed.

Now what? In a couple of days they let you see the children if you are lucky. Your daughter's or son's hair may have been cut. They may have been examined by a doctor and or psychiatrist. The worker(a different one) now tells you that your children are saying that you abused them!

Then you go to a hearing where the worker explains to the judge or referee that you did this or that or some other form of abuse. Now you get appointed a lawyer you have never spoken to before. The lawyer says plead "no-contest" so you can get them back quicker. It happens everyday in Genesee County.

Then you get no say in court. Not a peep will they listen to. The worker just stands up there spewing unbelievable lies and you can do nothing. Then a month later you have to sign a "contract with about eight things on it that you HAVE to do in order to get your children back. If you refuse to sign, they make you sign a piece of paper that says you refused to sign (which is the same as refusing services) which they WILL use against you in court.

Now you get a visit once a week with your children for two hours. Every three months you go to a review hearing where you again don't get to speak. They continue to lie about you and say you are non-compliant. After fifteen months if the "contract" is not fulfilled they start termination proceedings.

If they terminate your rights, all future children are taken when one day old and you can't stop them. Termination is then immediate. The whole time that this is going on, your court-appointed attorney sits there. Your 4th and 14th amendment rights have been stomped on and no one cares. Your family is torn apart and no one believes you are innocent of wrong doing. Your own family won't even believe you. Now what?

You contemplate stealing your children back, you plan revenge, you go crazy or commit suicide. It happens all the time in this country.

The foster parents get subsidies for having your children in their home. Then when they adopt, the government pays all their fees, plus the government pays the state between \$4,000.00 to 6,000.00 dollars for every child adopted out of foster care. They continue to pay the adoptive parents until each child turns eighteen. How do you feel now?

The media is allowed to sit in on every case of child abuse in this state. They only report the sensational ones where a child is injured or killed. Why is That? With media coverage the fraud and lies would be stopped. The "contracted doctors and psychiatrists" would be exposed and the laws may get changed.

So I am asking that you cover the story of Emily Lake and her mother, a Michigan mother and nine year old little girl pepper sprayed TWICE by the police in PORTLAND OREGON. The mother is still NOT facing any charges but doesn't have Emily either. Can you sleep at night not doing anything? Please help us! Start covering these cases and help us expose the corruption. Most DHS, CPS, HHS or DCFS workers aren't even licensed. A law they overlook. How can someone with no license decide who is or isn't a good parent?

Thank You for reading this and doing something to help.

Terry Wanston

P.S. Go to the internet, type in "Fight CPS and Win". The stories you will find there are honest parents trying so desperately to get their children back. Approx. 26,000 children per state every year get taken. Please help.

Terry Lynn Wanston is the founder of the Michigan Foundation For Childrens Rights . You can reach her at <twanston@aol.com> or call her at (810)785-2224

Related Articles on Child Protective Service (CPS) Corruption & Abuse

Texas Mother's Letter Illustrates How CPS Fulfills Zion's Protocols to Dismantle Family Cohesion & Loyalty (Sept. 26, 2014)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/jengreshamCPS26sep14.shtml#top>

Orange County CPS Is the Latest to Facilitate Molestation and "Disappearing" Children by Dave Hodges (August 12, 2014)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/hodgesmissingchildrenorangecounty07aug14.shtml>

Following CPS Abduction, Mom Asks: "What Should I Do?" (Hint: Common law Court of Records) July 15, 2014
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/childtaken15jul14.shtml>

Texas Legislators Promise Action Against CPS Caseworker (July 8, 2014)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/texaslegislatorcpspursuit08jul14.shtml>

Michigan CPS has gigantic secret list of parents labeled 'child abusers' without due process (June 26, 2014)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/michigancpschildabuserlisting26jun14.shtml>

CPS Imposes Tremendous Stress Upon Children and Parents by Acting on Anonymous, Falsified Reports (Oct. 20, 2013)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cps/falsifiedreportsgounpunished20oct13.shtml>

Dave Hodges: Health and Human Services (HHS) and Children Protective Services (CPS) Want to Take Control of Your Kids, Ceausescu-Style (August 17, 2013)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/hhsCeausescustyle17aug13.shtml>

The Corruption of Child Protective Services (CPS) (August 15 2013)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/cpscorruption15aug13.shtml>

Corrigan Demands Council Cede Control of City DHS (March 6, 2012)

<http://voiceofdetroit.net/2012/03/06/corrigan-demands-council-hand-over-control-of-city-dhs/#sthash.MGGiXYzf.dpuf>

"I have been a resident and victim of Santa Clara County CPS for 21 years" (July 11, 2012)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/santaclaracps11jul12.shtml>

Michigan Mother Loses 6 Young Children (including newborn) to CPS Gestapo Over Exaggerated Spanking "Abuse" Charge (Dec. 2, 2013)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/cpsabusesmotheroverspankingincident02dec13.shtml>

Michigan (Maura Corrigan's) DHS Neglected Detroit DHS, Rights To Be Terminated

<http://beverlytran.blogspot.com/2012/03/michigan-dhs-neglected-detroit-dhs.html#axzz2c9GBsYbJ>

Fight brewing over Detroit's troubled Human Services Department

<http://www.michiganradio.org/post/fight-brewing-over-detroits-troubled-human-services-department>

A Need for Reform and Transparency at the Michigan Supreme Court by Ret, Justice Elizabeth Weaver (June 11,2012)

<http://www.justiceweaver.com/pdfs/GRTALK61112.pdf>

Foster care in Michigan: Maura Corrigan flunks her first big test (May 9, 2011)

<http://www.nccprblog.org/2011/05/foster-care-in-michigan-maura-corrigan.html>

Detroit CPS Goons Oversee Assault on Mom's Home --with a Tank- to Kidnap Child

(April 15, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/detroitcpsabduction15apr11.shtml>

New book by Justice Elizabeth Weaaver: Judicial Deceit: Tyranny and Unnecessary Secrecy at the Michigan Supreme Court

Nazis and Child Protective Services (CPS) (May 20 2009)

<http://movocal.tripod.com/nazisandcps.htm>

Vicki Crawford & the CYS Children Destroyers of Washington County, Pennsylvania (Jan. 23, 2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/cpskeithcrawford23jan09.html>

Foster Mother Arrested for Murder of 3 Year Old Boy (Aug. 29, 2008)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/cpsantamariafosterchildmurdered29aug08.shtml>

Portland Police Vie with Anne Frank's Captors for 'Nazi Raiders of the Century' Award (Aug. 14, 2005)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/portlandpolicegestaporaids14aug05.shtml>

Emily Lake: Interstate Child Protective Services Fraud and Abuse Case (re. Portland raid Aug. 21, 2005)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/susandetlefsenupdatesonemilylake20aug05.shtml>

Free Newsletter

Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert

James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium| Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium| Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold

Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Adrenal Burnout Syndrome

[Editor's Note: Many thanks to Brian Schaefer <brainresearchf@yahoo.com> of Australia for forwarding this important essay on Adrenal Burnout by Dr. Lawrence Wilson. Brian was trying to get me to read this essay as far back as November 2004. He sent me yet another e-mail on April 11, 2005 and I finally tuned in long enough to print it out and read it. Now I know why he wanted me to read it so badly. Many people suffer from adrenal exhaustion and they don't know it- including yours truly. Study the symptoms. If the shoe fits, follow the recommendations to restore adrenal strength. It takes about two years to come back, so don't look for a quick fix. If you need more help, contact me privately by e-mail .Ken]

By Dr. Larry Wilson <larry@drlwilson.com>
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/adrenalbournout19apr05.shtml>
Posted April 19, 2005

Thousands of people suffer from constant fatigue, unrelieved by rest and sleep. This is the main symptom of adrenal burnout syndrome. Other symptoms may include a craving for sweets, low blood pressure and blood sugar, irritability and depression. Low energy impairs every system of the body. Secondary symptoms range from impaired digestion to infections. Toxic emotions accumulate with adrenal burnout. The world looks bad, people are evil, and a hopeless attitude is not uncommon.

The condition is also called adrenal hypofunction, adrenal exhaustion or adrenal insufficiency. Unlike fatigue, one's energy does not return after a good nights rest. Burnout is a more serious derangement of the body's energy system.

The adrenals are the major glands the body uses to respond to stress. Its hormones raise the blood sugar and blood pressure, and promote energy production. Adrenalin (or epinephrine) is used for emergencies. The longer-acting anti-stress adrenal hormones are cortisone and cortisol. Aldosterone, another adrenal hormone, retains sodium and increases the blood pressure. Related closely to the sympathetic nervous system, the fight-or-flight response it is called. When the adrenals become depleted, the body is unable to handle stress.

Most physicians do not diagnose adrenal burnout syndrome. Rarely, if enough tests are run, it may be called Addison's disease, which doctors consider incurable. Recovery from adrenal burnout, however, is definitely possible. The condition affects both men and women, and even children as well. Some children are born this way and never experience plenty of energy.

Burnout may develop slowly or be caused by a single trauma. John F. Kennedy experienced burnout during World War II. A Japanese destroyer rammed his patrol boat late one night, killing most of the crew. He never recovered from the shock. For the rest of his life, he needed replacement adrenal hormones. If he had found the right practitioner, perhaps they would not have been needed.

Causes of Adrenal Burnout

Excessive stress, an important cause of burnout, can be from many sources. Chemical toxicity and nutritional depletion are among the physical causes. Mental, emotional or spiritual stress may be a major factor. Financial, family or other stress may also contribute to burnout.

Any excessive stress can deplete the adrenals, especially when weakened by poor nutrition. Working too much or emotional stress are two common causes. Excessive stimulation, especially for children, is another cause. Fast-paced, high-stress, fear-based lifestyles are a sure prescription for adrenal burnout.

Other stressors in cities are noise and electromagnetic pollution. Cell phones, microwave towers and appliances like televisions, microwave ovens and computers give off strong electrical fields.

Nutritional Deficiencies are a common cause. When under stress, the need for nutrients is much greater. Carbohydrates, when excessive in the diet, stress the adrenals. Diets low in protein may also create deficiencies. Inadequate or poor quality water affects oxygenation of the tissues.

Most diets are low in nutrients required by the adrenals. These include B-complex vitamins, vitamins A, C and E, manganese, zinc, chromium, selenium and other and other trace elements. The reasons for this begin with how food is grown. Most food is grown on depleted soils. Processing and refining further deplete nutrients. Habits like eating in the car or while on the run further diminish the value derived from food. Also, allergic reactions to foods such as wheat and dairy products can damage the intestines and reduce the absorption of nutrients. Toxic metals and chemicals often play a large role in adrenal burnout. Everyone is exposed to thousands of chemicals in the air, the water and the food. Other sources are dental materials and skin contact with chemicals. Over-the-counter and prescribed medications add to the body's toxic load.

Toxins may also be generated within the body due to impaired digestion. When food is

not properly digested, it either ferments or rots in the intestines, producing many harmful substances that are absorbed into the body. Chronic infections, of dental and other origin, also contribute to the toxic load. In most people, the organs of elimination do not function at an optimal level. As a result, toxic substances slowly build up in the body, leading to adrenal burnout and many other health conditions.

Stimulants damage the adrenal glands. They whip the adrenals. Caffeine, sugar and alcohol are among the most common stimulants. Less obvious stimulants include anger, rage, arguing, hatred, loud music, the news and movies full of suspense. Vigorous exercise, sexual preoccupations and other thrills may also act as stimulants. Stimulant use, however, can also be a result of adrenal burnout. Stimulants are attractive to one in burnout to provide temporary energy. This is an appeal of the drug culture, both legal and recreational.

Unhealthy responses to stress are another cause of adrenal burnout. These include habits of worrying, or becoming angry or afraid. Don't worry, be happy is a great prescription for adrenal burnout. This applies particularly to high-strung, nervous individuals and those with very active minds, as they are especially prone to adrenal burnout.

Many children today are born with weak adrenals due to their parents' nutritional deficiencies. By age three or four, these children are in burnout. They are often sick, depressed and have difficulty in school.

Symptoms of Adrenal Burnout

Low blood sugar and allergies result from low levels of cortisol. Joint and muscle pain are other common symptoms. Multiple chemical sensitivities is an extreme allergic condition associated with adrenal burnout. Low blood pressure and low body temperature may also result. Later blood pressure rises as toxic substances build up in the arteries and kidneys.

Elevated copper and low zinc related to adrenal burnout impair the immune system. Chronic infections may develop. The stage is also set for the development of degenerative conditions. Cancer, heart disease, Parkinson's and Alzheimer's diseases are end-stage results of toxic accumulation and energy depletion. Often secondary to adrenal exhaustion are glandular imbalances, hyperthyroidism and more often hypothyroidism. The adrenal glands produce oestrogen and progesterone. They are the main source of these hormones after menopause. Premenstrual syndrome and hot flashes often have to do with weakened adrenal glands.

Depression and apathy are common in adrenal burnout. One may lose interest in friends, family and work. Unsure if there is energy to get through the day, anxiety may occur. Irritability is common as one is less able to handle even minor stress. Unfortunately, many with adrenal burnout function on anger and resentment. These act as adrenal stimulants, providing a negative energy with which to function. Most of the

world, in fact, functions on the negative energy of anger.

Compulsiveness and OCD [Obsessive Compulsion Disorder] is associated with adrenal burnout. One may become addicted or very attracted to excessive exercise, sex, loud music or other forms of excitement. The unconscious goal is always the same, to stimulate the adrenals into activity.

When the adrenals are weak, copper builds up in the body. Elevated copper enhances emotions. Panic attacks, bipolar disorder, mood swings and schizophrenia are related to copper imbalance. As one's energy level declines, other toxic metals build up as well. Mercury, cadmium, lead, arsenic, beryllium and others contribute to hundreds of physical and emotional symptoms.

Myths about Burnout

Myth #1: Burnout is psychological.

Burnout is a breakdown of the energy system of the body. Vital minerals are depleted or burned out and replaced by toxic metals. Psychological stress may be a cause and burnout can affect one's emotions and behaviour. However, burnout itself is biochemical. Recovery may involve improving emotions and dealing with psychological issues. However, it also involves rebuilding body chemistry because it is a physical condition as well.

Myth #2. People in burnout have no energy and cannot work.

Many in burnout hold full-time jobs. They may appear in good health. However, they are often tired or stressed. They may require stimulants in order to keep going. Some bury themselves in their work to forget how tired they feel.

Myth #3. Vigorous exercise is good for burnout.

Vigorous exercise can be attractive to those in burnout. Exercise temporarily makes them feel better. While it may provide a boost, in the long run vigorous exercise further exhausts their bodies. People in burnout need to reduce exercise, often to a minimum in order to conserve their energy and allow their adrenals to rebuild. Exercise requires energy and adrenal reserves that people in burnout do not have.

Myth #4. A vacation, a diet, or a nutritional supplement will cause recovery from burnout.

Most people never recover from burnout. Recovery requires a strong commitment to healing. A number of natural therapies are often required. Recovery takes at least several years. If one recovers faster, one was not in adrenal burnout.

Myth #5. Burnout occurs mainly in men. In fact, it is more common in women.

This is due mainly to lifestyle changes in women. Many women now work outside the home, and raise the children as well. Many are in single-parent homes or both parents work just to pay the taxes. Women have more sluggish oxidation rates to begin with, so burnout may be less apparent in women, but it is just as common or more so than in men.

Myth #6. Burnout only occurs in those in high-stress jobs.

Burnout occurs in all groups, regardless of occupation, income or educational level. In fact, many homeless people are burned out. This helps account for why they may give up hope or be incapable of holding a job or supporting a home.

Myth #7. Burnout occurs only in adults.

In fact, it is common today in children and even babies. Children are being nutritionally depleted and toxic as a result of the ill health of the parents. This can be measured with mineral analysis. Minimal brain dysfunction, chronic ear or other infections, crib death, failure to thrive, ADHD and anti-social behaviour may all be symptoms of burnout in children.

Myth #8. Burnout affects only physical health.

Burnout affects every area of life. Family and work are often affected. Relationships often suffer. One may lose interest in everyone and everything. There simply is not enough energy available for others or for activities beyond those required for survival. Friends, family and employers are often unaware of what is occurring, which only worsens the situation.

Myth #9. A hectic lifestyle causes burnout.

This may be one cause. However, a hectic lifestyle can also be a result of burnout. Excessive activity, overwork and a very busy life can be a way to stimulate one into action, a compensation for feelings of exhaustion. When such a person stops working and running around, they will feel just how exhausted and perhaps depressed they really are.

Myth #10. Overwork for years causes burnout.

This is possible. However, it can occur due to a single shock or just a few traumas that occur together. It may also not be related to any single trauma or activity. Often a combination of factors causes burnout. Whether one goes into burnout from an illness, accident, divorce, overwork or other stress depends very much on one's ability to handle stress, rather than the absolute amount of stress.

Myth #11. Burnout is an overused term without a scientific basis.

Just because burnout doesn't show up on x-rays or standard blood tests does not mean it is not real. Burnout can be measured and quantified using tissue mineral testing. The term is not overused. In fact it is greatly underused. A large percentage of the population is in burnout and it would be helpful if physicians understood it better, even if they have no cure.

Myth #12. Plenty of sleep will take care of burnout.

Unfortunately, this is not so. The body is unable to regenerate its energy during sleep. Waking up tired after 8-10 hours of sleep is a primary symptom of burnout. Like a dead battery, the body does not recharge itself during sleep. An interesting principle of health is that one can only regenerate during sleep in proportion to the energy one has. Those in burnout are overtired which interferes with the restorative power of their sleep.

Myth #13. Cleaning out toxins will take care of burnout.

The accumulation of toxins that occurs as the body can no longer remove them properly contributes to burnout. Exposure to toxic metals or chemicals can be an important factor in burnout. Eliminating them is helpful. However, energy is required to release toxins. If the energy system is weak, just fasting or detoxifying will not be enough. One must rebuild the entire energy system by balancing body chemistry and providing nutrients as well. A one-month or even six-month cleanse is nowhere near adequate. It can take a year just to replenish one mineral. For those in burnout, extreme detoxification programs such as fasting, raw foods or even chelating agents can be dangerous. This is because the body lacks the vitality to properly eliminate toxins, the eliminative organs are compromised and toxins may be redistributed in vital organs. A gentle, complete program of rebuilding and nourishing the body must accompany any efforts to eliminate toxins. In fact, as vitality improves, toxin elimination will proceed on its own.

Myth # 14. One will come out of burnout when one changes whatever factor or behaviour caused the burnout.

This is not how it works. As one goes into burnout, vital minerals become depleted and toxic substances replace them. They become part of the structure of enzymes and body organs and glands. Although one changes one's diet, lifestyle, attitudes or behaviour, the toxins remain.

Often, burnout does not even set in until several years after a trauma, illness or injury as depleted and damaged cells proliferate. Though many change their diets and get over their traumas, most people never recover from burnout, or make only a partial recovery.

Myth #15. To recover from burnout just re-establish close communication with those who are close to you.

This is the prescription for burnout in one popular book. However, this is not enough. Communication is also difficult when one is in burnout. Burnout can greatly affect one's attitudes, outlook and perceptions, making real communication very difficult. Low energy by itself can impair communication. Lack of understanding of the problem by partners, friends and others can also impair communication.

Myth #16. To get out of burnout, one needs to get back in touch with oneself.

This is not enough for recovery. Also, getting in touch is difficult due to toxins in the brain. These produce odd feelings, low self-esteem and negative attitudes that often accompany burnout. Many people in burnout become overly introspective, which can make them worse as they get in touch with all their problems.

Myth # 17. One can recover from burnout in matter of months.

It takes at least two years and often longer. Layers of adaptations and compensations must be undone. Each adaptation uses up energy so that when one begins correction, there is little energy to work with. This slows progress and is one reason correction takes several years.

Also, twenty or thirty minerals must often be replenished, a time-consuming process even assuming that one is ingesting all needed nutrients. Eliminating toxins that have become integral parts of the organs and glands also takes time, like rebuilding a house. If the process occurred too rapidly, one would become very ill.

If one recovers in months, one was not in burnout. Often, a small recovery can feel like a cure when it is not. Those in burnout need an overhaul, not a tune up. One needs to commit to doing whatever it takes and devoting a few years to healing. This needs to become one's primary occupation or job for a while, allowing all other interests and activities to become secondary to the commitment to healing.

Myth #18. Burnout is not an important medical problem unless the stress of burnout causes high blood pressure or another symptom.

Burnout is degenerative exhaustion. It sets the stage for all degenerative diseases, because energy is a common denominator of health. All illnesses start with fatigue. The body is like a newer car with power steering, power brakes and power windows. The entire car stops working right when the power goes down. Burnout is a serious medical problem, although symptoms may be vague and unrelated to a specific disease.

Myth #19. Burnout is new phenomenon. In fact, burnout is as old as humanity.

It can even help understand the rise and fall of civilizations. Nations often change over time. Repressive traditions can in time lead nations into burnout. Constant wars as

occurred in Europe can contribute to burnout. Toxic exposure like lead water pipes can contribute to burnout. Vegetarian diets or destructive religious ideas, as in countries like India, can be a factor. Oppressive economic systems can contribute in some nations.

The process can be cumulative because children born to burned out parents continue the pattern until the entire group goes into burnout. Melting pot nations like America have an advantage in this regard. New immigrants are often the more ambitious ones that are in better health and can help rejuvenate the population. Also, nations that emphasize freedom and individual rights allow people to devise better ways of coping and maintaining their health.

Recovery

Recovery from burnout is certainly possible. It takes several years and usually requires a change in diet, improving one's lifestyle, nutritional supplements, detoxification procedures and attention to one's emotional and spiritual health. Addressing all these aspects is the way to assure success.

Diet

Diet is an important factor for everyone. Eat protein with every meal. Eggs, natural meats and poultry are the best sources of protein. Toasted almond butter, goat cheese and nuts are other good sources. Avoid vegetarian diets. At lunch and supper, have three cooked vegetables. Rotate your proteins and your vegetables so you don't eat the same thing every day.

You may have complex carbohydrates, but not wheat and spelt. Some people are also sensitive to gluten found in rye, barley and oats. Excellent starches are root vegetables (turnips, parsnips, rutabaga, carrots, onion and celery root), blue corn, brown rice, quinoa and others. Organic blue corn chips are fine.

I recommend everyone avoid wheat, spelt, sugar and cow's milk dairy products except butter. If other food allergies are present, avoid these foods for a while. Avoid Isolated soy protein as it is of poor quality and contains many anti-nutrients. Reduce all sweets, eat very little fruit and avoid all junk food. Avoid all vegetable oils except for olive oil. Avoid all juices. They are too yin, most are too sugary and they can concentrate food toxins, upset blood sugar and weaken the adrenals. Use sea salt rather than table salt. Eat regular meals of excellent quality. Make the switch to organic food, whenever possible.

Excellent are green foods like kelp, barley grass powder and various coloured vegetables. Cooking with coconut oil is excellent and helps as well with weight loss, Candida albicans infection and energy. Drink high quality water, not from the tap. Distilled or spring waters are best. So-called drinking water or reverse osmosis are often not good as the filters used to make them may be dirty. Good quality water is an excellent investment in yourSelf.

Avoid all extreme diets. Your body needs a variety of nutrients. Restriction is not a good idea. In my experience, strict vegetarians will never recover from burnout. Follow good eating habits with regular, sit-down, relaxed meals.

Nutrients and Lifestyle for Recovery

Food supplements are necessary. Kelp granules and nutritional yeast are excellent supplements for most people. They are rich sources of nutrients and kelp assists detoxification. Other nutrients that are very important for adrenal activity are vitamins A, B, C, E, pantothenic acid (Vit. B5) and adrenal glandular substance [extracts] . Calcium and magnesium are often needed. A digestive aid is always needed. I prefer pancreatin and ox bile. Zinc is frequently needed. Other nutrients may be needed depending on one's level of toxic metals and other symptoms or deficiencies. I use hair mineral testing along with symptoms to assess these needs.

Rest and sleep are extremely important. Plan on nine hours of sleep for at least a few years. At times, more may be needed. Sleep is not a waste of time. There is no substitute for adequate rest. Also rest after meals, at mid-morning and mid-afternoon.

Gentle walking is beneficial. Vigorous exertion depletes the adrenals. Deep breathing and stretching, yoga or Tai chi do not deplete the body. Exercise to relax rather than to build muscles.

Cleaning up your environment assists health recovery. Replace toxic chemical products used around the house. Non-toxic alternatives are available for cleaning and as solvents. Pesticides and herbicides are often extremely toxic. Chemical hair dyes, shampoos and toxic skin care products need to be replaced.

Ventilate your house and purify the air if needed. Often very toxic is new construction. At work and at home avoid toxic exposure. Turn off televisions and computers when they are not in use. Sleep away from these appliances. Use cell phones only when absolutely needed.

Spend some time in the sun each day. Contrary to some propaganda, half an hour of sunshine daily will not hurt you. It is a nutrient and assists health in many ways. Sit in front of a window if it is too cold to go outside.

Detoxification

Sauna therapy in particular will greatly enhance and speed up recovery. The best type is an infrared electric light sauna. One can put together a light sauna for under \$300.00. Click to read about these and how to build or purchase a kit. If you are in adrenal burnout, use the sauna daily for no more than 30 minutes. Once or twice a week is excellent for prevention.

Other detoxification procedures are also very good. Coffee enemas are excellent to assist detoxification through the liver. Brush your skin whenever you bathe with a skin

brush or loofah. Colonic irrigation and herbs for the liver and kidneys can help improve elimination.

Chiropractic, massage and reflexology can help reduce stress. Many natural therapies help realign and rebalance the body. Making these part of your lifestyle will enhance recovery.

Mental, Emotional and Spiritual Health

Often it is necessary to grow out of burnout. A key to recovery from burnout is improving values and attitudes. They play an important part in every single case. Negative thinking is a bad habit that eventually tears down the body. Worry, fear and anger place added stress on the glands. Many techniques there are to help shift one's thinking. Inspirational books and tapes, seminars and therapies there are many. There is no single answer right for everyone.

Searching for love outside of yourself depletes the body's energy. Find the love inside yourself first, and you will find the right activities and companions. Burnout may result if you are awakening spiritually. Your present work and lifestyle may simply be inappropriate. Consider different employment or work arrangements if you suspect your stress comes from your work.

Relationships can cause a lot of stress. When one partner goes into burnout, the other often does not understand. Many couples become energetically incompatible. This has nothing to do with love or caring. It is important to listen to the wisdom of the body, and not be blinded by fixed ideas.

Many methods can help one relax and tune in to the wisdom of the self. In addition to traditional therapy, meditation and visualization exercises may be most helpful. Slowing down is often necessary if you live a busy life. It can take great courage to realize that by doing less you can accomplish more. By staying home more, you can relate better with others. By resting more, you can be more creative and productive. Change often requires overcoming guilt, shame and feelings of laziness.

For spiritual orientation, I highly recommend A Course in Mastery, A course in Miracles, Love Without End by Glenda Green, Journey Beyond Words and The Other Voice by Brent Haskell and The Real Self by this author. These and other books and tapes can help one rethink who am I, what is life about and why am I here.

The Blessing of Burnout

Adrenal burnout is always a wake up call. Some area of life is out of alignment. For a deeper exploration of self, it is often the starting point. Rather than just existing as a programmed zombie, adrenal burnout may be the beginning of real living.

Dr. Larry Wilson

Dr. Larry Wilson is a Fellow of the International College of Bionutrition and Board of Examiners and has authored many papers and books on health and nutrition. Visit his impressive web site at <http://www.drlwilson.com/>

Dr. Lawrence Wilson
P.O. Box 54
Prescott, AZ 86302-0054
(928) 445-7690
Email: larry@drlwilson.com

Related

Adrenal Fatigue (April 19, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/adrenalfatigue14apr07.shtml>

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroaded Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow

Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging
Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers |
Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice
Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

The Women Warriors
Uniting people, Reclaiming the planet Earth

From Ken Adachi, Editor
<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/index.shtml>
March 10, 2006

This page translated into Belarussian by translator Valerie Bastiaan
<valerie.bastiaan@gmail.com>:
<http://www.autoteileprofi.ch/blog/2016/04/03/wwinbe/>

This section will serve as the index page for tutorials, articles, and summaries of boosting sessions from Lilly Ochescu <count90210@yahoo.com> and other members of the Women Warriors (<http://www.thewomenwarriors.net>). I can't over emphasize the importance of learning about etheric 'resistance' and how you can affect the course of the planned destruction of America and the abrogation of the fascist, One World government agenda. When I have a bit more time, I will add more information to this introduction page about Lilly and the other members of the Women Warriors, but in the meantime, read the articles posted below and visit Lilly's web site. Become involved and learn how to participate in this forum. It's the most valuable thing you can do to assist in the battle to save America (and the world) from the Illuminati.

Here's a reprint of the Women Warriors Mission Statement:

Mission statement

The Women warriors website was created for the purpose of 'Uniting' people who are motivated by an ideology based on reclaiming the Planet Earth and renewing the covenant we took with our creator as soul beings, to follow his laws exclusively and establish a 'space' for free minded thought, to obtain a higher knowledge and understanding regarding matters relating to the "Subtle Realms of Existence". The pursuit of knowledge being a supreme birthright as members of the Human race .

The term "Warrior" is used to describe the Aspirations by which we live, to defend Justice and Truth, through compassion, courage and intelligence, at all costs. To expose falsehood and deception of the enemies of God, Humanity and the Earth.

Our plight is to Free the planet of Tyranny, unite others who feel compelled to do the same, and invite them to learn unique ways of taking back control of our lives and God given rights, until we enter a world where we are living in the natural state of harmony, and the balance in Nature has been restored.

Membership on this forum is by invitation only. However we encourage any free minded man or woman to read the articles and information posted, please feel welcome to ask

any questions.

From <http://www.thewomenwarriors.net>

About Lilly

<http://www.natures-blessings.org/aboutLilly.htm>

Since she was a child, Lilly remembers having “psychic abilities” (for a lack of a better term): being able to feel other people's feelings (empath), “knowing things”, having clear visions, premonitions and dreams about people who were going to die, disasters, events that would have a negative impact on others. She used to run away from these gifts, shutting them off thinking of them as a “curse”.

As her life unfolded mysteriously, Lilly transformed those negative premonitions into blessings receiving the supreme knowledge, spiritual powers and firmness of spirit “empowerments” that have allowed her to change the realities and lives of many around her who were ready to receive empowerments transforming their lives.

After Lilly was rushed into a hospital in Romania, being diagnosed with meningitis and sent home with no chances of survival, she decided to visit an energy healer recommended by a good friend. The healer was shocked to learn about Lilly's ability to heal instantaneously (in only one session). During that period of suffering Lilly's spiritual senses opened up fully. That visit had a big impact on Lilly's life: she “knew” immediately she had the gift of helping people heal themselves and she started pursuing the healing path.

“Years of study and practice, love and compassion for people helped me to attain my goal: become a powerful healer” Lilly says.

Her spiritual path started when she was training in Shotokan karate. The 10 years of training allowed her to develop focus and concentration, physical and mental discipline, which helped her later on in learning and improving healing, meditation, boosting techniques and energy related work. The study and practice of martial arts helped her to achieve the black belt and attain a perception to “see things before they happen”.

Lilly studied with different energy healers and shamans and uses Quantum Touch™ techniques, polarity touch, hands on healing, cranio sacral approaches, spiritual, psychic and intuitive healing, spirit of the plant healing, shamanic healing, sound and chanting healing. Using her abilities to sense or “see” where the problems are in the physical and subtle bodies, she works on balancing the chakras, cleaning and energizing the aura, removing negative entities, energies and curses.

She helped people with different types of cancer, gallbladder, liver, heart, diabetes, pains, sinus problems, misalignments, depression, emotional problems, stress, pregnancy issues, love related problems and more.

Apart from adults, she has done successful work on babies, children and animals.

Lilly also teaches energy boosting, meditation and breathing techniques to improve your life, create abundance, protect from psychic attacks, locate etheric hooks/cords, and find implants in the body and whenever possible remove them.

[Click here](#) for what people have to say about Lilly's healing work.

Lilly has also been blessed with the gift of dolphin and whale communication.

Lilly is also a yogini and certified yoga teacher who studied under Saul David Raye and Shiva Rea. Providing a holistic approach to the mind, body, and spirit, her yoga classes bring you into alignment with your own personal potential to heal, strengthen and grow spiritually. Lilly's classes are a combination of various healing and spiritual modalities making them intuitive, insightful and uplifting. She is known for her gifts to empowering people, being positive and motivational.

When she came across orgone energy, Lilly put her psychic-healing abilities and passion for gemstones and crystals to work, designing Powerful unique orgone spiritual gifts and healing jewelry which helped many people heal physically and emotionally, connecting more deeply with their own authentic power and spirit, protect and enliven their homes and environment. Her orgone magickal creations are empowered with the sacred knowledge she received along the years. Please visit orgone energy (orgonite) creations and testimonials.

Together with her husband, Lilly traveled to mystical, spiritual and sacred places, tropical islands, meeting, learning and receiving empowerments and attunements from spiritual teachers, holy people, mystics, lamas, shamans, energy healers, tantric priests, light workers.

Lilly offers retreats and sacred journeys to powerful places on Earth.

If you are interested in empowerments, visit [Psychic Sisters EMPOWERMENTS](#).

Lilly together with a group of beautiful souls in human form works on helping the environment gets its balance, by use of orgone (orgonite) blessings and "collective boosting sessions". Learn more about their orgone (orgonite) related adventures in the [forum](#) section.

Lilly is deeply grateful for the grace and gifts given to her by Mother nature and her teachers.

If you like to schedule a healing or yoga session please contact us.

Disclaimer: The information and products contained on this website are for research purposes only and should not be construed as medical recommendations for any disease or symptom. It is not intended to provide medical advice. We do not diagnose, treat or cure medical conditions. Consult the appropriate healthcare professionals on any matter relating to your health and well-being.

Recent Articles

Of Dark Masters, Chemtrails and Currency from Constantin & Lilly Oschescu (Feb. 24, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/darkmasterschemtrailsandcurrency11feb07.shtml>

Cosmic Trigger Event Coming October 17, 2006 -from Yasmine (Sep. 25, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/oct2006cosmictriggerevent25sep06.shtml>

Lilly's Chakra Balancers & Dolphin Balls (July 29, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/lillychakrabalancers29jul06.shtml>

Lilly's Message from the Blue Whale: Missiles Aimed at Israel (July 28, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/lillybluewhalemssgonmissiles28jul06.shtml>

Gifting California's Catalina Island & The Spectacular Cetacean Sideshow! by Lilly Oschescu (July 25, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/catalinagiftingtrip24jul06.shtml>

Implants: Location- Problems- Solutions (May 4, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/implantsAlocation04may06.shtml>

Recognizing the Strawman on Credit Applications (April 23, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/strawmanexplained23apr06.shtml>

Boosting Session March 11, 2006: Lemurians, Earthquakes and 'Switches' -Part 2 (March 19, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/boosting11mar06.shtml>

Boosting Session March 10, 2006: Lemurians, Forbes, War, Earthquake-Part 1 (March 19, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/boosting10mar06.shtml>

The Symptoms of DOR Poisoning by Dr. Wilhelm Reich (March 15, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/wilhelmreichcore1part15mar06.shtml>

Boosting with the Planets and Celestial Influences (March 11, 2006)

<http://educate-yourself.org/ww/boostingwithplanets11mar06.shtml>

Increasing Psychic Abilities (March 9, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/www/increasingpsychicabilities09mar06.shtml>

Who Is Implanting Us? (March 6, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/www/whoisimplantingus06mar06.shtml>

Sanpaku Eyes (Feb. 16, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/www/sanpakueyes16feb06.shtml>

Symptoms of Implants (Feb. 1, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/www/implantsmakingussick01feb06.shtml>

Remote Control of Humans (Feb. 1, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/remotecomtrol01feb06.shtml>

© Copyright 2006 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.

John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging
Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers |
Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice
Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Orgone Adventures

Powerwand Succor Punch (SP) Holy Handgrenade (HHG) Tower Buster (TB)
Chembuster (CB) Earth Pipe (EP) Big Secret
Silver Terminator Harmonic Protector (HP) Orgone Generators Zap Checker 'Gifting'
How to Make Orgone Generators

By Ken Adachi <Editor@educate-yourself.org>
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/orgoneadventuresindex.shtml>
January 2004

Here you can read stories and articles from Etheric Commandos who are helping to stem the tide of electronic mind control, mind influencing, and atmospheric manipulation and to resist the forces of Big Brother tyranny and oppression which are rapidly overwhelming the entire world with a control agenda that makes an utter mockery of words like "privacy", "self determination" or "liberty. " Ordinary citizens are the ONLY forces so far , that are engaged in any real, determined effort to resist to the NWO enslavement manipulators. Won't you do your part and help to rescue this world from a satanic globalist nightmare? ...Ken Adachi.

Articles

Orgone Adventures in India, England, and the NY Fed Reserve (May 20, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/orgoneinIndiaEnglandandFed20may07.shtml>

Gifting California's Catalina Island & The Spectacular Cetacean Sideshow! by Lilly Ochescu (July 25, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/catalinagiftingtrip24jul06.shtml>

Newly Awakened Reader Questions Chembuster Usage (April 22, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/chembusterboostingrebuttal22apr06.shtml>

Lilly Ochescu & The Women Warriors on Wilma, Avian - Bird flu, FEMA, Venezuela Invasion, Australia crops (Oct. 23, 2005)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/lillyonwilmaavianfema23oct05.shtml>

Slyphs & Chemtrails, Kim Hits a Homerun! (Apr.16, 2005)**Important information**
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/kimshomerun15apr05.shtml>

Western Canada Gifting Report (Apr. 13, 2005)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/westerncanadagiftingreport06apr05.shtml>

Tower Busters and Radionics, A Budding Success Story (Aug. 2, 2004)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/tbsandradionics01aug04.shtml>

Soda Can Tower Buster, Perfect Answer to the Camouflaged Towers? (Jan. 19, 2004)
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/sodacanTB19jan04.shtml>

How to Make an Earth Chembuster (Jan. 10, 2004)
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/earthCBfromGale10jan04.shtml>

Mission to Tibet, Parts 1-8 (Dec. 15, 2002)
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/oa1missiontotibet06apr03.shtml>

Don Croft Articles

The Adventures of Don & Carol Croft
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/adcepisodeindex.shtml>

Articles & Essays by Don Croft
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/adarticlesandessaysindex.shtml>

Don Croft Daily Reports
<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/dailyreportsindex.shtml>

© Copyright 2002-2007 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux

Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium| Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging
Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers |
Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice
Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium| Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket

Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Dr. John Coleman's

Conspirators' Hierarchy - The Story of The Committee of 300

By Dr. John Coleman

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/johncolemancommof300order14mar05.shtml>

March 14, 2005

Committee of 300, 4th edition by Dr John Coleman
Conspirators' Hierarchy - The Story
of The Committee of 300

By Dr. John Coleman

ISBN 0-992356-57-2

Available from Amazon.com or directly from Dr. Coleman's office (800) 942-0821

or write to:

World Intelligence Review

101 Convention Center Dr. Suite 700

Las Vegas, NV 89109

Dr. John Coleman rips the lid off the conspiratorial group which knows NO national boundaries, is ABOVE the law of ALL countries and controls every aspect of politics, commerce, religion, industry, banking, insurance, mining, and even the drug trade. Learn how this small elite group who are answerable to NO ONE, except its members, have pulled the strings on ALL major world events and why, until now, few people have even been aware of its existence, let alone power, in manipulating the affairs of the entire WORLD. All of these members are revealed, including all of the corporations, government agencies and various movements which "they" have developed and control to further their own aims for WORLD DOMINATION.

Can you imagine an all powerful group that knows no national boundaries, that has set itself above the laws of all countries, one that controls every aspect of politics, religion, commerce and industry, banking, insurance, mining, the drug trade, the petroleum industry, a group answerable to no one but its members?

To the vast majority of us, such a group would appear to be beyond the realms of possibilities and capabilities of any given organization. If that is what you believe, then you are in the majority. The concept of a secret, elite group exercising control of every aspect of our lives is beyond our comprehension. Americans are prone to say, "it can't happen here, our Constitution forbids it."

That there is such a body called The Committee of 300, is graphically told in this book. When most people attempt to address our problems, they speak or write about "THEY." This book tells precisely who they are, and what they have planned for our future. It tells how they have been at war with the American nation for over 50 years, a war that we, the people, are losing. It tells what methods they use and exactly how they have us all brainwashed.

If you are puzzled and perplexed as to why things are occurring that we as a nation don't like yet seem powerless to prevent, why it is that the United States always seems to back the wrong horse, why our former social and moral values have been turned aside and seemingly buried; if you are confused by the many conspiracy theories, then The Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Committee of 300 will clearly establish that these conditions have been deliberately created to bring us to our knees.

Once you have read the applying truths contained in this book, understanding past and present political, economic, social and religious events will no longer be a problem. This powerful account of the forces ranged against the United States, and indeed the entire free world, cannot be ignored.

To order any of Dr. Coleman's books, his news magazine World in Review or any of his monographs, or to receive a copy of his catalogue, please telephone or write to the following:

World Intelligence Review
101 Convention Center Dr. Suite 700
Las Vegas, NV 89109
1-800-942-0821

The enhanced and updated 4th edition of Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300 is only available directly from Dr. Coleman. World In Review is a 40 page bi-monthly publication and is the only political, science and economic news magazine that carries no advertisements!

Search for a copy using Google:

Keywords: olympians+moro+brigades+bettino

Keywords: trilaterals+coleman+brigades+subversive+hercules

Keywords: "committee of 300"

[http://groups.google.com/groups?
hl=en&lr=&ie=UTF-8&q=committee+of+300&btnG=Search](http://groups.google.com/groups?hl=en&lr=&ie=UTF-8&q=committee+of+300&btnG=Search)

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion

Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging
Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers |
Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice
Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

The Railroading of Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald

By Ken Adachi <E-mail>

<https://educate-yourself.org/jm/index.shtml#top>

October 1, 2005

The Railroading of Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald (Oct. 1, 2005)

Sept. 16, 2014

Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald: Innocence, and the Future of Habeas Corpus (Sept. 16, 2014)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/macdonaldinnocence18oct12.shtml>

Update, July 20, 2009. ***Breakthrough Appeal May Lead to New Trial & MacDonald's Exoneration***

Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald Files Appeal Brief with Fourth Circuit Court (July 20, 2009)
<http://educate-yourself.org/jm/appealfiledatfourth20jul09.shtml>

Update, July 16, 2009.

Don Nicoloff's July 14, 2009 Radio Interview with Kathryn MacDonald, Wife of Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald ~ Latest Developments

<http://educate-yourself.org/jm/kathrynmacdonald14jul09interview16jul09.shtml>

Update. July 10, 2009: I did two internet radio shows on the MacDonald case with Don Nicoloff on his Evident Footprints program in June.

Ken Adachi's Two Part Radio Interview on the Dr Jeffrey MacDonald Case (July 11, 2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/>

[kenadachijune2009interviewsmacdonaldcase11jul09.shtml](http://educate-yourself.org/cn/kenadachijune2009interviewsmacdonaldcase11jul09.shtml)

The June 18, 2009 interview covered the basic facts of the sensational and lurid "Green Beret murders" (thanks to back-stabber/author Joe McGinniss) and the subsequent railroading of Dr Jeffrey MacDonald for the crime, while the June 23, 2009 interview discusses the more recent developments in the case with the issuance of a Certificate of Appealability (COA) by the 4th Circuit Court of Appeals which opens the door for the MacDonald defense team to present a brief to the 4th Circuit court in early August 2009, which may lead to a dramatic turn of events for Dr MacDonald. All the relevant documents on the latest development in this case are carefully posted by Kathryn MacDonald at

TheMacDonaldCase.org (and <https://tinyurl.com/y5gzofft>). An Overview of the case & Key Players is archived here

I urge you to pay special attention to the notarized statements of the late US Marshal Jimmy Britt and that of Mrs Helena Stoeckley (mother of Helena Stoeckley) whose daughter was a member of the satanic drug cult who entered the MacDonald home in the early morning hours of February 17, 1970 and witnessed the murders of Jeffrey MacDonald's wife Colette, and their two small children.

No individual in the history of this country has been more thoroughly abused by judicial misconduct than Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald. The American public must come to know the true facts surrounding this case and realize the gravity of the crime perpetuated against him by those responsible for his railroading. The man is INNOCENT and always has been. A chronology of the events surrounding the MacDonald case can be seen at this link: TheMacDonaldCase.org

Be sure to also read Jeff & Kathryn MacDonald's latest update letter posted to their web site on June 30, 2009....Ken Adachi]

Introduction

I first learned of the horrendous injustice inflicted upon Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald in a talk given by retired FBI Senior Special-Agent-In-Charge Ted Gunderson on the night of July 7, 1999 in Garden Grove, California. I didn't know Ted personally at the time, but I did know of his efforts to expose the role of satanism (and the CIA) in the abuse of young children who are kidnapped, sexually assaulted, prostituted, sold at auctions, mind controlled, and sacrificed in satanic rituals. I had a vague memory of reading about the infamous "Green Beret" murders somewhere in the 1970's in Newsweek or Time magazine and I remember seeing the trailers on TV in the 80's advertising the mini series about the Green Beret murders (which I did not watch), but I had no firm recollection of the specifics of the case, other than the fact that it was a notorious crime and generated a lot of press.

MacDonald had already served twenty years in prison while I was listening to the details of his ordeal from Ted Gunderson. A couple of months after Ted's talk, I was invited by Brian Desborough to the home of a lady in Los Angeles who had arranged for Brice Taylor and Ted Gunderson to give a joint talk at a hotel in Pasadena on October 26, 1999. Somehow I got roped into being part of the staff that oversaw the logistics of that presentation and I had the opportunity to chat at length with both Ted and Brice at the home of the sponsor. I began to learn more from Ted of the many complexities overlaying the MacDonald case. There were many villains to consider and numerous twists to the plot.

In less than ten days, I was to find myself spending two weeks in Las Vegas in a house rented by Brice Taylor. I was there to help her care for her daughter Kelly, who needed 24/7 supervision due to her mind control programming which impelled her to attempt to injure herself. It was a tiring job and I came to appreciate just how devoted a mother Brice Taylor is. Since Ted lived in Las Vegas, he came over to the house just about every day and we got to talk about many things, but the Jeff MacDonald story held more interest for Ted than any other of his law enforcement career. I was becoming more interested in the details surrounding the MacDonald case because I was beginning to realize just how thorough was the cover-up that accompanied the MacDonald railroading, let alone the frame-up of an innocent man.

One day, Ted brought over three large boxes that were loaded with documents, reports, files, and folders bulging with handwritten notes. Ted told me that the boxes contained some of his research on the MacDonald case and that I could look through them and make a copy of anything that I wanted. Ted also told me that he had an additional 15 boxes in storage just like these and that I could go through them too! We went down to Kinko's the same day and I copied everything in those boxes. I would later get to look

over the contents of other boxes on the MacDonald case when I was asked by Ted to hold on to some of them for safe keeping because his file boxes were being surreptitiously removed from his Las Vegas condo when he was away on speaking engagements (we later found out who was responsible for those thefts-Stewart Anthony Webb, the same guy who calls himself Stew Webb of www.stewwebb.com).

By pouring through the contents of those boxes, I was able to glean a great deal of information that is not covered in either of the two best known books associated with the MacDonald murders: *Fatal Vision* published by Joe McGinniss in 1983 and *Fatal Justice*, published by Jerry Potter & Fred Bost in 1995, and updated in 1997. Helena Stoeckley, especially, was the key individual who revealed to Ted what actually occurred in the MacDonald home on the night of the murders and why MacDonald's persecutors were striving so doggedly to pin the murders on him. It's a mind boggling and complex web of corruption and illicit activity that involves the army, the Justice Department, and many powerful individuals both in the military and in the civilian sector. What has happened to Jeffrey MacDonald goes way beyond the indignities endured by Alfred Dreyfus in 19th century France, yet the railroading of an innocent man by corrupt military elements seems to be a tale which repeats itself anew with each passing century.

Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald

Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald was wrongly convicted in August, 1979 of the murder of his wife, Colette, and two young daughters (5 year old Kimberley, and 2 year old Kristen MacDonald) in a bloody and grisly satanic style murder scene that took place in their home in the early morning hours of Feb. 17, 1970 on Ft. Bragg Army base in North Carolina. The murders were committed by a local satanic cult of drug users (referred to as "hippies" in the newspapers at the time) which included five active duty enlisted army men who had targeted the MacDonald family because Dr. MacDonald was perceived by this group of drug users as a "snitch"; as MacDonald was adhering to the base commander's new policy of reporting the names of Army personnel who were being admitted to the Emergency Room for overdosing on heroin or other serious drugs. One of those cult members (Greg Mitchell) had even threatened a pregnant Colette MacDonald, Jeff's wife, at the Ft. Bragg college learning center where she was taking a course in psychology, on the very evening before her murder.

The Army CID

Investigators from the Army's Criminal Investigation Division (CID), from the very beginning of their 'investigation' of the crime scene at the MacDonald home, were intent on setting up MacDonald to take the fall for the killings. It wasn't until some years later that the reasons behind the CID's mishandling of the crime scene, their concealment of key evidence (that would have proven the presence of other people in the MacDonald home at the time of the murders), and their "losing" of physical evidence under their control (which would have allowed MacDonald to establish his innocence), would begin to emerge.

Initially, MacDonald was exonerated of all charges following a long (nearly four months) Article 32 military hearing in the Summer of 1970. While the CID was trying their best to hang the murders on MacDonald, the fortuitous presence and oversight of a straight shooting Army hearing review officer by the name of Colonel Warren V. Rock saw through the devious machinations of the CID investigators and declared MacDonald innocent of the charges. Rock ruled that the CID charges against MacDonald were simply "not true". But MacDonald made the mistake of publicly lambasting the vendetta prone CID investigators during an interview on the Dick Cavett television show in December of 1970 and that set in motion a decision to go after MacDonald with all of the advantage, might, and authority available to government prosecutors.

Despite the utter lack of legal authority and a violation of the Posse Comitatus Act, the same Army CID investigators who tried to frame MacDonald at the Article 32 Army hearing now launched into a 're-investigation' of MacDonald; following him into civilian life after he was discharged from the Army. This eventually led to a 1975 indictment and a 1979 jury trial (spearheaded by ex-CID investigator turned US Justice Department prosecutor Brian Murtaugh and North Carolina state prosecutor James Blackburn) that resulted in a conviction for MacDonald and the imposition of three consecutive life term sentences (the death penalty was outlawed at the time). Attorneys Alan Dershowitz and Harvey Silverglate have called the MacDonald railroading one of 'the worst cases of prosecutorial misconduct' in the history of United States jurisprudence.

Joe McGinniss

MacDonald's fate was further sealed by the betrayal of writer Joe McGinniss when he published *Fatal Vision* in 1983. In early 1979, MacDonald was looking for an author to write his story and hoped that revenues from the book would cover some of his burgeoning legal expenses. McGinniss, whose national reputation had grown considerably following the publication of his NY Times best seller *The Selling of The President*, seemed suited for the job and was anxious to be in on the ground floor of MacDonald's expected acquittal at trial. The sale of yet another best seller, the accolades that would flow from appearances on television/radio talk shows, and the made-for-TV movie that would surely follow, were powerful incentives that the publicity hungry McGinniss couldn't pass up. The unexpected conviction of MacDonald, however, changed everything for McGinniss. He now had a problem with his contracted book publisher, Dell-Delacorte, who had already given McGinniss an advance of \$300,000, that now wanted their money back because they didn't anticipate selling too many copies of a book that portrayed MacDonald as a nice guy who was wrongly accused (when the newspaper headlines following the trial blasted MacDonald as the most heinous monster since Jack the Ripper). So McGinniss and his literary agent, Sterling Lord, made a little deal with another publisher, G.P. Putnam's Sons, and got enough of an advance on the book to satisfy the debt with Dell, but there would now be some unannounced "changes" in direction of the book- McGinniss would re-title the book from *Acid and Rain* to *Fatal Vision* and also restructure the plot from an innocent Jeff MacDonald being railroaded by vendetta-driven prosecutors to a guilty Jeff MacDonald, Psychotic Killer of the Century (see how easy it is to "fix" these things when your

personality is devoid of integrity and character?)

Stringing MacDonald along for nearly four years, McGinniss led MacDonald to believe that the book would help exonerate him. MacDonald had opened up his life completely to McGinniss and gave him access to anything he desired. McGinniss had repeatedly reassured MacDonald that the book would help turn the tide in his favor, but when it came out, the book portrayed MacDonald as a cold blooded psychotic killer who inexplicably went berserk one night, after "overdosing" on diet pills (a fabrication invented by Joe McGinniss and later proven in court in a lawsuit against McGinnis), and viciously slaughtered his entire family (as well as stabbing himself multiple times and clubbing himself into unconsciousness) based on the ludicrous motivation that MacDonald's youngest daughter, Kristen, had "wet the bed."

Predictably, the characterization of MacDonald as a psychotic killer was firmly seared into the minds of millions of American TV viewers when a four part TV mini series of the same title was aired in 1984, a year after the publication of Fatal Vision. MacDonald has never been able to free himself of the diabolical public perceptions created by the treacherous and deceitful betrayal of Joe McGinniss. Following MacDonald's civil lawsuit against McGinniss in 1986, McGinniss' lawyers eventually agreed to pay MacDonald a \$325,000 out-of-court settlement for the distortions, fabrications, and omissions he presented in his book, but that civil victory did nothing to aid MacDonald in his exoneration or his release from prison. .

Helena Stoeckley

The MacDonald case, however, goes much deeper than a revenge killing against an emergency room physician viewed by a local drug/satanic cult as a "snitch" who refused to "help" drug addicts hooked on heroin. Ted Gunderson, with the indispensable assistance of Fayetteville police detective, Prince Beasley, was able to elicit a series of signed and videotaped confessions from Helena Stoeckley, one of the cult members who was in the MacDonald house on the night of the murders. Stoeckley was the mysterious "woman in the floppy hat" spotted by MP Kenneth Mica standing on a street corner just 3 blocks from the MacDonald residence at 3:30AM on that rainy night while he and his MP partner were enroute to the MacDonald home to investigate a report of a "domestic disturbance". Stoeckley later revealed information in her confessions that not only corroborated details of events that occurred on the night of the murders, but also laid out details of a huge drug pipeline running from Vietnam into Ft. Bragg (and other US military bases) utilizing the body cavities of dead soldiers being returned to the U.S. for burial.

Stoeckley had implicated some members of Fayetteville police, local attorneys, Ft. Bragg Army brass (including a General, several colonels, and other high level officers), some members of the Army's CID- including the lead investigator first on the scene following the murders- as being involved in drug sales and distribution.

Stoeckley repeatedly maintained that she would "blow" Ft. Bragg wide open and provide

much greater detail and would name names if given immunity by government prosecutors, but the FBI, the US Justice Department, and James Blackburn, the state prosecutor, didn't want to hear anything that Helena Stoeckley had to say about the murders that occurred at 544 Castle Drive in the early morning hours of Feb. 17, 1970. Quite the opposite. They made several threatening statements, notably by the FBI and James Blackburn, to intimidate her into silence. The presiding judge, Judge Franklin Dupree, was also dismissive towards Stoeckley and characterized her testimony as "unreliable" and prone to "psychosis". Ted Gunderson, however, arranged for Helena to be evaluated by psychiatrists at UCLA and their certified evaluation report described Stoeckley as well adjusted, intelligent, and psychologically normal in all regards. Helena had also taken two polygraph tests to validate the accuracy of her statements concerning the murders: one test was conducted by an Army investigator named Bresintine (sp?) in 1979 and another test was arranged with a private polygraph expert hired by Ted Gunderson. Helena passed both tests.

Fatal Justice

Authors Jerry Potter and Fred Bost finally set the record straight on the unconscionable injustices inflicted upon Jeffrey MacDonald by the Army's Criminal Investigation Division, Federal prosecutors, state attorney James Blackburn, and Joe McGinniss in a masterful and extremely well researched book titled Fatal Justice, first published in 1995 and updated in 1997. I've included an except from the book here to give you a chance to examine the crime scene as seen through the eyes of MPs and others who first arrived at the MacDonald residence at approximately 3:30 AM on Feb. 17 . I'm also linking an article here which I wrote describing my reaction to a true-crimes TV show, 48 Hours Mystery, which had devoted their entire hour long, November 5, 2005 show to the MacDonald case. In that article, I appended a second except from Fatal Justice which describes Helena Stoeckley's pivotal role in exposing what actually happened on the night of the murders and provides a framework to begin to understand why the CID was so anxious to make Jeffrey MacDonald the patsy. .

Since 1997, MacDonald has been trying to get DNA analysis tests performed on the remaining physical evidence held by prosecutors, but the same former CID investigator turned Justice Department prosecutor (Brian Murtaugh) who oversaw the conviction of MacDonald in the 1979 trial, continues to thwart MacDonald's attorneys every step of the way. You simply have to ask yourself: why, if the evidence against MacDonald- as Murtaugh has often publicly claimed-is so damning and conclusive?

Important Update- February 2006:

A stunning new development has occurred in the MacDonald case: A former deputy U.S. Marshal, Jimmy B. Britt, has filed an affidavit with the North Carolina, Wake County courthouse on November 3, 2005, wherein he states that he was witness to a conversation between Helena Stoeckley and state prosecutor James Blackburn in Blackburn's office on the eight floor of the Federal Courthouse at 310 New Bern Avenue in Raleigh, North Carolina during the trial of Jeffrey MacDonald in 1979. According to

Britt's statement, Blackburn began to interview Helena Stoeckley and in the course of that interview, Stoeckley revealed to Blackburn many things including details of the MacDonald home such as the rocking horse with the broken spring (only known to crime scene investigators) in order to prove to him that she was there. She told Blackburn that she and others were in MacDonald's home on the night of the murders and that they had gone to the MacDonald home to 'get drugs'. After Stoeckley gave Blackburn the history of her time spent in MacDonald's home, Blackburn told her:

"If you testify before the jury as to what you have told me or said to me in this office, I will indict you for murder."

Blackburn directly threatened Stoeckley with murder prosecution if she told the truth concerning the events that happened in the MacDonald home in the early morning hours of February 17, 1970. For a state prosecutor to intimidate, threaten, or coerce a witness to withhold or change testimony in order to suit the state's case is obvious obstruction of justice, but to prosecute a man for murder when direct witness testimony has been presented that implicates others as responsible for the crime, is prosecutorial malfeasance at its worst.

(*Update: Former deputy US Marshal Jimmy Britt died on Oct. 19, 2008).

Attorney Wendy P. Rouser was a clerk to MacDonald defense attorney Bernie Segal in 1979 when she was sent to see Helena Stoeckley at the Journey's End Motel in Raleigh on the weekend of August 18, 1979. Stoeckley told Rouser in her motel room that she was in the home of Dr. MacDonald on the night of the murders and that she could name the people who killed MacDonald's family. When Rouser asked Helena why she was telling her this when Stoeckley had just denied her involvement on the witness stand, Helena responded: "I can't, I'm afraid". Rouser asked Helena why she was afraid and had expected Helena to say that she feared retribution from the other cult members involved, but was surprised to hear that Helena was fearful of "those damn prosecutors sitting there". She then added: " They'll fry me".

A colleague of Jimmy Britt, retired U.S. marshal Lee W. Tart, has also submitted an affidavit in which he affirms that Jimmy Britt had told him about the Stoeckley/Blackburn conversations in 2003 while traveling on a trip together to Oxford, Mississippi.

Additional affidavits were also presented to the court from people who were acquainted with Greg Mitchell prior to his death in 1982. Mitchell had admitted to his participation in the MacDonald murders to a number of people including Everett Morse, Bryant Lane, and Donald Buffkin. Despite Mitchell's reputation for dangerous behavior at the time of the killings, he eventually came to feel remorse in later years and was burdened with the guilt of the murders and seeing MacDonald taking the rap for his crimes. Mitchell told his friend Bryant Lane that he was high on four different drugs when "things got bad", and that 'you don't realize what you're doing' when you are so high on drugs." Lane also reported that Mitchell had told him that Jeff MacDonald was simply 'lucky' because the

group ' didn't know what they were doing' and 'didn't mean to kill anyone'.

MacDonald's defense attorneys filed a 50 page motion to vacate MacDonald's sentence "based on newly discovered evidence" with the U.S. Court of Appeals of the Fourth Circuit. Of course, Brian Murtagh (undoubtedly known as Tomas de Torquemada in an earlier life), and his fellow persecutors at the Justice Department filed a 50 page motion in opposition to MacDonald's motion, but thankfully, Judge James C. Fox, Senior U.S. District Judge of the Eastern District of North Carolina, Western Division, on January 27, 2006 saw no justification for denying MacDonald's 'relief' and ordered the U.S. Attorney to file "his answer, motion, or other response" before March 30, 2006.

Is it possible that Jeffrey MacDonald, after 26 years of unjust imprisonment, could finally be set free or get a new trial?

Miracles do happen. Stay tuned.

For more information about the McDonald case, visit Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald's authorized web site at <http://www.themacdonaldcase.org>

It should be noted that there is a web site called <http://www.thejeffreymacdonaldcase.com/> maintained by Christina Masewicz. The web site contains a large repository of court transcripts, photos and statements from many involved in the case-especially from the prosecution's side- but Christina's attempt to appear non-judgmental about MacDonald's guilt is belied by her many warm and fuzzy e-mail exchanges with prosecutor James Blackburn and other members of the MacDonald Railroading team. While you can obtain many revealing documents at Christina's site, know up front that she is totally convinced of MacDonald's "guilt" and is therefore biased towards that perception. It should also be noted that Christina originally was totally in MacDonald's corner, claims to have attended the trial, but was unsuccessful in attempting to visit MacDonald at prison on Terminal Island when she just showed up one day, unannounced, and not listed on the approved visitors list. Her ardor to see MacDonald may have been based on emotions other than a strictly Platonic interest in his innocence. MacDonald's polite, but cool reaction to her interest in him-may have played a role in Christina's reversal of opinion concerning MacDonald's "guilt."

Related Articles on the Jeffrey MacDonald case:

Case Facts from Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald's Web Site
<http://educate-yourself.org/jm/casefactsmacdonaldwebsite.shtml>

Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald Murder Case & DNA Results (May 28, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/jeffmacdonaldcaseandDNA27may07.shtml>

Revelations Surface in 1970 Slayings [Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald Case] April 20, 2007
<http://educate-yourself.org/jm/fayettevilleobserverrevelations20apr07.shtml>

On-Scene Detective Identifies Cult Members Responsible for 1970 MacDonald 'Green Beret' Murders & Army/Police Complicity in Cover-up (Mar. 28, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/tg/princebeasleystatementsigned05may86.shtml>

Fatal Justice, The Continuing Persecution of Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald & The Woman in the Floppy Hat (Nov. 5, 2005)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/fataljustice3chaphelenastoeckley05not05.shtml>

The Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald Case: Fatal Conviction? by Resa LaRu Kirkland (July 8, 2003)
<http://educate-yourself.org/jm/kirklandgreennberetsetup08jul03.shtml>

Misplaced Justice: The story of Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald (Spring 2002)
<http://educate-yourself.org/jm/miscarriageofjusticetermpaperspring2002.shtml>

Fatal Justice, The Murders on Castle Drive
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/fataljustice1chap.shtml>
Adrift In The American Gulag by Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald (July 2000)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/macdonaldadriftinamericangulagjuly2000.shtml>

Court Transcript of Jeffrey MacDonald's Testimony on August 23, 1979
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/macdonaldcourttestimony23aug70.shtml>

The MacDonald Defense Fund

http://www.themacdonaldcase.org/Defense_Fund.html

The MacDonald Defense Fund is a non-profit entity with 501c status, initiated by supporters of Jeffrey MacDonald, to defray the administrative and related costs associated with working to overturn his wrongful conviction. Now that the defense plans to appeal to the Fourth Circuit Court in Richmond, Va., funding for all that is involved in the appeals process, including administrative and legal costs, is our primary need. Our attorneys hope for Jeff's sentence to be vacated at the Fourth Circuit, or for oral arguments or a hearing to be granted. All contributions are tax deductible.

The passage of The Justice For all Act (Oct 2004), demonstrated that our nation is recognizing the plight of the wrongly convicted, and taking initiatives to correct those grave injustices. Now, the ruling handed down by the Supreme Court in the case of House v. Bell (June 2006) has gone even further to allow defendants who pass the gatekeeping threshold at the Circuit Court level on grounds of actual innocence the opportunity to present all evidence, old and new, to prove their claims of factual innocence."

It is difficult to quantify a person's freedom. To those of you who have generously supported Jeff MacDonald in the past, we thank you for continuing to help us in this literal fight for justice.

To contribute, please send your money order or check, payable to the MacDonald Defense Fund to:

The MacDonald Defense Fund
PO BOX 5304
Arlington VA 22205

Comments

Questions on MacDonald Case "Discrepancies" (Jan. 29, 2011)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/macdonaldcasequestions29jan11.shtml>

Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald "Conclusions": A Few Comments from the Cowardly Lion (aka, Steve Gilbert) March 22, 2010
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/macdonaldconclusions22mar01.shtml>

Jeffrey MacDonald (Mar. 12, 2009)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/macdonald12mar09.shtml>

Dr. Jeffrey McDonald, The Ultimate Victim of Mob Mentality (Nov. 13, 2008)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/macdonaldexpert13nov08.shtml>

Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald & Victims of SEE (Aug. 27 2008)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/jeffmacdonaldandvictimsofSEE27aug08.shtml>

Blaming the Victim: The Jeffrey MacDonald Case (May 25, 2008)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/macdonaldframeup25may08.shtml>

The MacDonald Case & Ted Gunderson-Shilling for the Prosecution: Brian's Story (Jan. 25, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/macdonaldshillingbrianstory14jan06.shtml>

© Copyright 2005-2009 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

[Current News](#) | [Introduction](#) | [Colloidal Silver](#) | [Chemtrails](#) | [Sylphs](#) | [Emerging Diseases](#) | [Forbidden Cures](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Immunity Boosting](#) | [Nutrition](#) | [Tone Gen](#) | [Mind-Body Connection](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Bioelectrification](#) | [Story on Drugs](#) | [Vaccine Dangers](#) | [Cancer](#) | [Newsletter](#) | [New World Order](#) | [NWO News](#) | [Pam Schuffert](#) | [James Casbolt](#) | [Phil Schneider](#) | [Al Bielek](#) | [Trevor Constable](#) | [Mind Control](#) | [Brice Taylor](#) | [Ted Gunderson](#) | [Metatech.org](#) | [Free Energy](#) | [Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux](#) | [Dr. Robert Bitzer](#) | [T. Lobsang Rampa](#) | [Ruth Drown](#) | [ZS Livingstone](#) | [David Brandt](#) | [Global Warming](#) | [The CIA](#) | [Veterans Awaken](#) | [Eustace Mullins](#) | [Bill Cooper](#) | [Depleted Uranium](#) | [Dowsing](#) | [Police & Tasers](#) | [British Israel](#) | [Born Again](#) | [Brainwashing](#) | [Amy Goodman Gatekeeper](#) | [Rethinking Noam Chomsky](#) | [Red Elk](#) | [Project Blue Beam](#) | [Bush Family & Nazis](#) | [Otto Skorzeny](#) | [Insights on Aliens](#) | [Cell Towers](#) | [WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers](#) | [EMF Radiation News](#) | [CPS/DCF Tyranny](#) | [Adrenal Burnout](#) | [The Women Warriors](#) | [Orgone Adventures](#) | [Dr. John Coleman](#) | [Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald](#) | [Henry Makow](#) | [Radio Interviews](#) | [Ten Best Sites](#) | [Biologic Dentistry](#) | [Dr. Hulda Clark](#) | [Planet X Sequel](#) | ['Undocumented Immigrants'](#) | [Donald Marshall & Cloning Station](#) | [War on Terror](#) | [Tavistock](#) | [U.S. Concentration Camps](#) | [FEMA](#) | [Aliens Are Coming!](#) | [Guiding Principles](#) | [Global Warming](#) | [Gang Stalking](#) | [Monoatomic Gold](#) | [Seth/Jane Roberts](#) | [Power of Thought](#) | [Spiritualism](#) | [Hope](#) | [Healing Thought Forms](#) | [Vanquish Fear](#) | [Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks](#) | [Rockefeller File](#) | [War a Racket](#) | [Letters](#) | [Sodom-LGBT Exp'd](#) | [21 Illuminati Goals](#) | [Strawman Explained](#) | [Daily Blog](#) | [Hydrogen Peroxide](#) | [Protocols of Zion](#) | [Eric Jon Phelps Exposed](#) | [Israeli Soldier's Story](#) | [Home](#) | [Fukushima Psyops](#) | [Agenda 21](#) | [Treat Parasites](#) | [Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine](#) | [Links](#) | [Jane Tripp Time Travel](#) | [Discussion](#) | [Mini Silver Terminator \(MST\)](#) | [Chembusters & Orgone Generators](#) | [Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator](#) | [Smart Phone Dangers](#) | [Contact Us/ E-mail](#)

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

henrymakow.ca

Henry Makow

[Home](#) | [Archives](#) | [Reference](#) | [Contact](#) | [An Oasis for the Awake](#)

[Direct Link to Latest News](#)

Below- Hamdy Mig- On the Ground in Gaza (Scroll Down)

[Bigger Text](#) | [Default Text](#) | [Smaller Text](#) | [ShareThis icon](#) [Facebook icon](#) [Twitter icon](#)

Email icon

Satanist Jews & Freemasons Turned Christmas into "the Holidays"

December 24, 2025

jesus-menorah.png

I repost this updated 2005 article as a reminder of what we've lost.

Actually, there has been a revival of Christmas spirit this year. On Christmas eve I saw there were many Christmas concerts on TV! This is a positive sign.

"A friend's son, age 8, complained that his class cannot celebrate Christmas although 19 of 20 kids are Christian. The twentieth is Jewish, and guess what, they are learning about Chanukah! The boy made a bewildered face, as if to say, what's going on? What's going on is that the goyim are being inducted into a Satanic cult called Cabalist Judaism.

Cabalist Jews and Freemasons are responsible for materialism and the denial of our spiritual connection to God.

The Jewish God is Satan. God, universal love, would never choose one people over another. Organized Jewry denies the existence of God because it is usurping His place.

It has turned a religious holy day into an "holiday" orgy of consumption. Christmas celebrates the birth of Christ and the Gospel of Love.

The best response is to celebrate with more fervor than ever before.

Why do Satanist Jews and Freemasons hate Jesus?

Jesus taught that God is Love, and He loves everyone equally. Organized Jewry believes that satanist Jews are "chosen," and people who refuse to serve them will be exterminated. The Noahide Laws state that "infidels" will be guillotined. This is the Law of the land! Infidels are Christians and all non-satanists including Jews!

Judaism is actually the Gospel of Hate. Just read the Talmud.

God is the Moral Order. He is the Fourth Dimension (The other 3 are Height, Width & Depth.) God is a fact of life.

God is Reality. The further we stray from Him, the more unreal we become until we are finally destroyed.

This is the goal of satanism i.e. the worship of suffering and death.

We must climb the grease-pole of Consciousness to know that our true identity and purpose is to do God's will.

"Be ye therefore perfect as your Father who art in Heaven is Perfect" (Matt 5:48)

The influence of Judaism and Freemasonry on humanity are analogous to a mammoth oil spill that has contaminated all oceans and maimed or killed the fish.

In a nutshell, Judaism, defined by Cabalism, is a GIANT turd in the punch bowl of humanity. This turd is called Communism i.e. "Woke." DEI, CRT, BLM, Climate BS etc. Commie political correctness has destroyed the arts while satanism pervades the entertainment industry. (Zionism is false opposition in the Left-Right charade. Like Hitler, Trump's role is to vindicate Communism by discrediting fascism.)

Ordinary Jews are as clueless as anybody else but they will be blamed. Someone said on X that the term "satanist Jew" was redundant implying that all Jews are satanists. Satanist Jews hate ordinary Jews and are happy to sacrifice them. I am an ordinary Jew. My family is clueless but they are not satanists. But Zionist satanists insist on conflating antisemitism with all Jews.

Those who suffer from identity politics should not practise it. Let's treat people as individuals and not races, religions or genders.

Non-satanist Jews are oblivious to the jeopardy satanists Jews put them in, again.

How can smart talented people be so stupid and indifferent to their own fate? The Illuminati installed Hitler and choreographed the Jewish holocaust. They could do it again. See the exploding support for Nick Fuentes.

They are gaslighting us. The sooner people figure this out, the sooner we will return to Reality.

Christmas Was Crucified Again
Updated a few times from Dec 23, 2005

By Henry Makow PhD

"Did you enjoy the Holiday Concert?" the school principal asked my friend.

"Yes, but why didn't you call it a Christmas Concert?"

"Oh I can't. The Superintendent said the concert must be inclusive of all the diverse cultures in the school. We are not allowed to mention Christmas, Christ, or Jesus."

My friend was bewildered. The school is 95% Christian. Yet all the carols with Christian references were performed as instrumentals. Instead they recited "In Flanders Fields," a poem commemorating the dead from World War One!

This humiliating scene was replayed millions of times this Christmas season. Some Christian groups even boycotted retailers who dropped the word Christmas from their advertising. Celebrating the central Christian holiday, and even saying "Merry Christmas" has become a political act.

trad-xmas.jpgWhy has this happened? The answer isn't pretty. The world financial elite wants to eradicate Christianity. Their forerunners crucified Christ. Christianity gives everyone a piece of the pie and elitists want it all for themselves.

According to Christianity, all human beings were created in God's image, i.e. Divine Truth resides in every soul. Accordingly, God loves everyone equally and human life is sacred. Our birthright is to know God by following Christ's teachings.

On the other hand, the New World Order wants to corrupt and debase humanity and snuff out any spark of Divinity. They want to allot us "human rights" (which they determine) instead of acknowledging our God given rights. You see, animals are better to herd and cull.

"DIVERSITY"

In a truly pluralistic society, all major religions would be officially recognized. This is especially true of Christianity, the founding heritage practised by 80% of Americans.

In our society however, some people are in George Orwell's words, "more equal than others." "Diversity" is a devious ploy to subjugate the Christian majority. Christians have to take a back seat to 1.5% of Jews for whom Chanukah is an insignificant holiday that doesn't even fall on December 25 half of the time. (I won't mention "Kwanza" since most Blacks are Christian.)

To degrade humanity, the elite has to dynamite the four pillars of human identity: race, religion, nation and family. Just as it promotes homosexuality and fe-manism to undermine family, it uses Jewish holidays to destroy Christianity.

vintage-xmas.jpgThe truth is that most Jews and other non-Christians would be happy to make Christmas an official national holiday. Some Jews and Muslims even started groups to promote the authentic celebration of Christmas. No one can object to the spirit of Divine Love and human brotherhood that Christ represents. It is the heart and soul of

Christmas.

No one objects except the foreign-based central bankers and the monolithic occult (i.e. Masonic) political and cultural establishment that they employ.

Masons are behind the spurious division of religion and state. In his book "Unholy Alliances" Dr. James Wardner points out that the Supreme Court had a Masonic majority during the 30-year period 1941-1971 when the court "erected a wall separating the religious from the secular. It was an epoch when prayer and Bible reading were erased from public education..." (P.72)

Paul Fisher (in "Behind the Lodge Door") suggests, "Masons have succeeded in having their religion dominate American society." (P.244)

"Freemasonry historically has been a revolutionary worldwide movement organized to advance Cabbalistic Gnosticism; to undermine and ...destroy Christianity; to infuse Masonic philosophy into key government structures; and to subvert any government which does not comport with Masonic principles." (P.16)

The destruction of Christianity is a main goal of Communism, a spawn of the banking elite through its Masonic arm. Communist/Masonic governments persecuted and murdered Christians in Russia, China, Spain, Mexico, France etc.

THE WIDER ATTACK

The attack on Christmas is part of a wider war on Christianity in the USA.

Incredible as it sounds, a US Navy Chaplain is being fired because he insists on praying "in Jesus' name." He went on a hunger strike to persuade President Bush to rectify this situation. Seventy-three Congressmen wrote Oct 25 letter, that while 80% of soldiers are Christians, "it is increasingly difficult for Christian Chaplains to use the name of Jesus when praying." (Washington Times, Dec. 21, 2005)

If Jews were subjected to this persecution, there would be howls of "anti-Semitism" yet Christians meekly accept it. There isn't a murmur when a Jewish judge lets a man blasphemously change his name to Jesus Christ two days before Christmas. But examine the exact dimensions of the Jewish holocaust and all hell breaks loose.

funny-illustration-boiled-frog-260nw-2277560589.png

George W. Bush who claimed to be a born-again Christian is in fact a member of the Satanic (Masonic) "Skull and Bones." He sent a "Happy Holiday" card from the White

House. Nevertheless the House of Representative fought hard to have the Capitol Christmas Tree called that and passed a symbolic resolution upholding Christmas "symbols and traditions".

Meanwhile when Homeland Security Commissar Michael Chertoff lighted a Chanukah Menorah, nobody suggested that it be called a "Holiday Candle."

Using guilt generated by the Jewish holocaust, the elitists are conditioning Christians to defer to Jews and meekly forfeit their beliefs and institutions. Naturally, this is causing anti-Semitism.

Happily, some Christians are standing up. There was uproar in a Long Island community when a Jewish town Supervisor interrupted a Catholic priest who evoked Christ when blessing a Christmas tree at a lighting ceremony.

"This is inappropriate," the Supervisor said. "I just want to make it clear that this is in no way a religious ceremony."

quote-most-jews-do-not-like-to-admit-it-but-our-god-is-lucifer-and-we-are-his-chosen-people-harold-wallace-rosenthal-117-1-0194.jpg

"I have to tell you that Manhasset is in an uproar," said Christine Roberts, who is Jewish herself. "It really was the wrong thing to say at the wrong time. There is a lot of hostility going around. Angry letters to the editor?angry conversations. Insanity has absolutely overtaken this town." The Supervisor later apologized.("Christmas Debate at Manhasset Tree Lighting," Newsday.com Dec.9)

In a wider context, a high school student in Pittsfield MA refused to wear a yellow Star of David; similar to the ones the Nazis forced Jews to wear. It was part of an exercise to "teach empathy."

Samantha Gage, 13, said: "Many people won't learn anything except that their religion (if they're not Jewish) isn't good enough and that being Jewish or expressing Jewish symbols is a better religion and the only way to get the grades we deserve."

Not all Jews are part of this ruling caste but only those Jews (and non-Jews) who work for the central bankers through the web of corporations, foundations, media holdings, universities etc. that constitutes the US Establishment.

The majority of Jews like myself want no part of the New World Order, which actually

plans to stamp out true Judaism (and Jews) along with Christianity and Christians. (see "seal the door where evil dwells")

But the bankers would love to deflect hostility against all Jews, not just the ones that work for them. This way opposition to their malevolent plan can be dismissed as hate and prejudice.

FINALLY

We keep hearing alarming reports that the United States is becoming a Christian theocracy. This is funny given the treatment Christmas is receiving. Martin Luther King merits a national holiday but not Christ.

Jay Leno made the point that it's OK to name Halloween. "So we have a holiday for Demons and Witches but not one for Christ?" (Very telling.) He heard the movie "Miracle on 34th Street" was being re-titled "Coincidence on 34th Street."

Next year Christians must boycott all events and stores that pass Christmas off as a generic holiday. They must organize counter events, which are authentic celebrations.

188718454_orig.jpg

Christ said: "So every one who acknowledges me before men, I will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven; but whoever denies me before men, I also will also deny before my Father who is in heaven." (Mathew 10:32-33)

Then he said:"Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace but a sword."

We can no more take religion out of national life than we can take light out of a room without being left in darkness. The new treatment of Christmas is more proof that we are being subjected to a stealth campaign of behaviour modification. The only way to stop the downward spiral is for the US to accept Christianity as its official religion, as part of a religious revival that would involve putting the current criminal satanic leadership in jail and getting out of Iraq.

In Israel, Jews have no trouble mentioning Passover. Christians also need a national homeland where they can officially observe their beliefs. What better place than the United States?

See also- Blaspheming Mary and the Birth of Jesus in the Talmud By Michael Hoffman

Erasing Christianity" by Jon Ryter

1966 Jews Stop Post Office from Issuing a Christmas Stamp

Scruples - the game of moral dilemmas

You can find this article permanently at <https://henrymakow.com/001364.html>Articles >>
Henry Makow received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto in 1982. He welcomes your comments at hmakow@gmail.com

Illuminati 4: Genocide & War

[+] Show Comments for "Satanist Jews & Freemasons Turned Christmas into "the Holidays""

Below - Hamdy Mig- On the Ground in Gaza (scroll down)

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon Email icon

1914 Christmas Truce -- Satanists Hold Us Hostage
December 22, 2025

christmastruce11.jpg

Brian wrote: "You post it every year at Christmas. I never get tired of reading it. Scream it from the roof tops ! It clearly demonstrates, people in general don't want to war with one another if they pause for a moment and think for themselves. Much like Smedley Butler when he no longer blindly followed orders. When you travel, you realize people are more alike than different. They love their children, their culture, traditions and seek peace just as we do. And lastly this story provokes thought.

As to why Christian nations should take up arms against other Christian nations. The answer is war is engineered by globalist bankers for their own ends. Not the media narratives. We hope that convoluted alliances and meaningless treaties don't draw us into other conflicts like the Ukraine war.

May all the men who paused for a moment of peace rest in peace. And all the leaders who lust for war get what they deserve."

On Christmas 1914, British and German soldiers fraternized and refused to kill each other.

Christmas reminded them that they had more in common with Jesus Christ and the

Gospel of Love than with the Cabalist (Satanist) bankers who had contrived this war in order to kill them.

"To the consternation of field commanders on both sides, some of the troops were reluctant to return to fighting. In several areas, men were ordered to restart the hostilities under penalty of court martial."

Makow - I am donating all proceeds from Illuminati4- Genocide & War to the anti-globalist cause. The book demonstrates that war is engineered by central bankers using Freemasons embedded on both sides for purpose of exterminating "infidels" -Christians and other non-Satanists.

Traditional Christmas Carols

listen while your read this article

"The total number of military and civilian casualties in World War I was over 37 million: over 16 million deaths and 20 million wounded, ranking it among the deadliest conflicts in human history."

---Wikipedia

"The government of the Western nations, whether monarchical or republican, had passed into the invisible hands of a plutocracy, international in power and grasp. It was, I venture to suggest, this semi-occult power which ... pushed the mass of the American people into the cauldron of World War I."

Major General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) Decisive Battles of the U.S.A., 1776-1918, (1942) p.396

from Dec. 25, 2019
by Kieran Dunn
(henrymakow.com)

It Is a story worth retelling. Few realize that just over a century ago, the Christian nations of the world were at war.

Catholic, Protestant, Orthodox, and Coptic Christians had taken up arms against one another. They had set aside the teachings of Jesus where he said to "love your enemy"

and were now engaged in a calamitous war.

By Christmas, it was evident that this 'quick war' was not soon to be over as the politicians had promised. Pope Benedict XV, had proposed a Christmas cease, but it was rejected as 'impossible' by both sides.

Alfred Anderson of the British Expeditionary Force was just 18 years old and was at the front on Christmas Eve 1914, when the unthinkable happened. German and British soldiers began to sing Christmas carols while hunkered down in their respective trenches. Soon a truce between the combatants was established, and men who were enemies a few hours before began to greet one another and exchange gifts.

In other areas along the front, German troops set up small trees on the parapet of their trenches, decorated them with lit candles, and began singing carols. Soon many British troops along the front in this area began to sing along. British and French troops began to see Germans posting signs saying, "YOU NO FIGHT; WE NO FIGHT."

Some British units improvised 'MERRY CHRISTMAS' banners and waited for a response. In a short period of time, what the governments of the combatants could not do, pockets of German, French, and British troops arranged a spontaneous truce, and soldiers left their trenches.

Christmas-Truce-1914.2.jpg(British and German soldiers standing together)

Up and down the line, men who hours earlier had sought to kill the other, met in 'no-man's land' to shake hands, share rations, chocolate cake, cognac, postcards, newspapers, tobacco, and (more solemnly) bury their dead.

Kurt Zehmisch, another BEF eyewitness recorded in his diary: "The English brought a soccer ball from the trenches, and pretty soon a lively game ensued. How marvelously wonderful, yet how strange it was; Christmas, the celebration of Love, managing to bring mortal enemies together as friends for a time."

This informal truce, which also included some French and Belgian troops, was largely over by New Year's Day. German and British soldiers reluctantly parted, in the words of Pvt. Percy Jones of the Westminster Brigade, "with much hand-shaking and mutual goodwill."

On January 1, 1915, the London Times published a letter from a Medical Corps Major reporting that in his sector, the British played a game against the Germans and were beaten 3-2. Men had exchanged gifts and buttons. Soldiers who had been barbers gave free haircuts. One German, a juggler, gave an impromptu performance of his routine in the center of 'no-man's land.'

German and Allied commanders tried to cover up the impromptu ceasefire. French

generals could not fathom why their soldiers disobeyed orders and joined the forbidden Christmas truce. To the consternation of field commanders on both sides, some of the troops were reluctant to return to fighting. In several areas, men were ordered to restart the hostilities under penalty of court martial.

In Germany, it was not given wide publicity, and quietly the High Command replaced most front-line units that took part in the ceasefire. Though caught off guard and embarrassed by the spontaneous truce, allied commanders made sure that there would be no repeat of the 1914 Christmas truce, and during subsequent Christmases had their troops engaging the enemy during the holiday.

The Christmas Truce of 1914 demonstrates how the common belief of a Savior born in Bethlehem shared between enemies can make even the bitterest of enemies friends.

When the British heard the Germans sing a song about a little baby born in a stable, they joined in singing "Silent Night."

It is astonishing how a song about a little newborn baby could move enemies to put down their weapons and embrace one another as friends.

When those on both sides of the trenches realized that the Christ they knew was also the Christ their adversary knew, what other response could there have been but to establish peace among brothers?

That is why this story is worth telling every Christmas. Christ came to bring peace and forgiveness of sins to a troubled world. The knowledge of Christ still brings liberty and peace to all who encounter Him.

The Christmas Truce of 1914 is a glowing testimony to the words spoken by an angel on that first Christmas so many years ago, "Peace on Earth, Good will toward all." Merry Christmas to all!

Related- Touching commercial dedicated to this event

-----World War One - First Christian Holocaust

----- Illuminati Bankers Instigated World War One

-----Mass Murder on Somme 100 Years Ago

British and German troops in Afghanistan Commemorate 1914 Truce (Obviously they missed the point)

--

CB wrote-

My dad was a WWII US Army veteran of the Pacific War. He saw action in the Battle for

Leyte Gulf and Okinawa. He didn't buy into the "Why We Fight" propaganda pumped out by the government. It's not well publicized, but Army morale was low when the battle for Okinawa began; and I recall one US Army unit collapsed on Okinawa

He said on Okinawa, morale was breaking down as men were tired of fighting and dying. A moral officer was quietly going around surveying the troops. One questioned asked was, are you willing to see this war to its conclusion? Dad answered NO! The officer was taken aback and pressed him: why not? He said he didn't care who won the war because he'd lost his health, his mind, and his youth. Dad said the officer was visibly upset with his answer and what was even more concerning was he was hearing the same thing from men up and down the line! When I went to the US National Archives WWII exhibit in 1995, I saw an action report on display that coincidentally confirmed what my dad had told me.

After reading Dave Grossman's book, "On Killing: The Psychological Cost of Learning to Kill in War and Society," it became readily apparent to me that most men on the line don't want to kill other men. I had a church member tell me he was in the Battle of the Bulge. He spent many days confined to a foxhole and ended up with frostbite. He emphatically said he had made up his mind that he would not kill another human. He would rather be captured or killed. He was not going to fire his weapon. I wonder how many other men believed the same (Pvt. Eddie Slovak is a good example how a man refused to fight and a bad example how to not get caught).

Do I think these men are cowards, slackers, or unpatriotic? NO! As many veterans say, you must be there (on the line with death lingering all around) to understand what this does to a man's psyche. My dad, speaking of his experience on Okinawa, said what's startling is to see what one human being will do to another. There's a line on the movie "Grand Torino" that fits here. Clint Eastwood's character Walt Kowalski is a veteran of the Korea War. He says to Father Janovich, "The thing that haunts a guy is the stuff he wasn't ordered to do." I can readily attest my dad suffered from PTSD until the day he died. He saw death as the only way a man could live in peace. How sad.

Dan Butler (1955-2018) wrote:

A few years ago, a Dr Thomas Weber researched war diaries and period documents to reconstruct the 1914 Christmas Truce.

He found evidence that a lot of soldiers attempted to initiate repeat truces in 1915 and 1916, but by then the division commanders on both sides had orders to use snipers to shoot any soldiers seen coming out of their trenches unarmed.

It actually was the singing of mutually familiar Christmas songs that prompted the

soldiers to approach each other without their weapons. During modern battles soldiers were driven by adrenaline fuelled brutality, which turned to remorse at rest in the trenches between battles. The break from the sheer inhumanity of what they doing, probably kept a lot of them from losing their humanity forever. The sad fact is that most of the ones that participated in the 1914 truce didn't survive the war.

Dr Weber also mentioned that the French soldiers didn't participate in the first truce; just British and Germans.

Another one that didn't approve of the truce along with the division commanders and the French was regimental headquarters front line courier corporal Hitler. At least, that's what one of Hitler's brigade, Heinrich Lugauer, recorded in his war diary. Weber quoted him; "When everyone was talking about the Christmas 1914 fraternization with the Englishmen, Hitler revealed himself to be its bitter opponent. He said, 'Something like this should not even be up for discussion during wartime.'"

Scruples - the game of moral dilemmas

You can find this article permanently at <https://henrymakow.com/2025/12/1914-Christmas-Truce-Contains-a-Lesson.html>Articles >>

Henry Makow received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto in 1982. He welcomes your comments at hmakow@gmail.com

Illuminati 4: Genocide & War

[+] Show Comments for "1914 Christmas Truce -- Satanists Hold Us Hostage"

Below- Dec 19 - World War Three is Orchestrated Just Like WW2 (scroll down)

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon

Email icon

Dec 20 - The Goyim Know!

December 20, 2025

poor-persecuted.png

Just in: "Deeply disturbing" scenes from the White House Chanukah Party.

Despite MAGA plummeting in popularity because it is a front for MIGA, Trump actively

boasts that Miriam Adelson gave his campaign \$250 million because she and her husband love ...wait for it...Israel. Not the US. The Demonrats are no different. The issue of the day is how long are Americans going to tolerate being controlled and bled dry by Israel?

<https://youtube.com/shorts/WKVxtl8j3Rc?si=20iE3aeDS94lyFAh>

Please send urls and comments to hmakow@gmail.com

Chutzpah!

Zionists bribe and blackmail US politicians to fund Palestinian genocide and Greater Israel and then dismiss objections as bigotry! Anyone who criticizes Israel will not find employment.

This is what happened in the USSR. Zionism and Communism are two sides of the same Masonic Jewish (satanist) coin.

White (Christian) nationalism is raising its ugly head. Nick Fuentes, Tucker Carlson and Candace Owens are leading a revolution within MAGA.

Is "Christian nationalism" part of the Illuminati agenda? I am suspicious that the above nationalists do not mention Freemasonry which is Jewish satanism for Gentiles.

Nevertheless, Christian nationalism is a necessary antidote to the satanism and globalism devouring the US and the West.

Tucker Carlson and Steve Bannon blast 'Israel First' at fractious Maga conference

Turning Point USA's conference descended into chaos amid debates over Israel and controversial commentator Nick Fuentes

<https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/tucker-carlson-and-steve-bannon-blast-israel-first-fractious-maga-conference>

Shapiro said Carlson's recent decision to interview Fuentes was "an act of moral imbecility". He called Fuentes a "Hitler apologist, Nazi-loving, anti-American piece of refuse". Verbal terrorism.

Ben Shapiro is a member of the genocidal Jewish doomsday cult Chabad, a traitor and fanatic who is destroying his own cause.

Steve Bannon, former White House strategist for US President Donald Trump, also stoked controversy by saying that Charlie Kirk opposed "this concept of greater Israel and Israel first".

Bannon went further and denounced Shapiro. "Ben Shapiro is like a cancer, and that cancer spreads," Bannon declared to cheers from the crowd.

Tucker also destroys the imposter Shapiro.

jew-fatigue.png

Dr.SHIVA LIVE: Why Zionism Wants You to Blame "Jews" NOT Zionism. Don't Fall for the Trap!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZMhH8kVsEbs>

There are far more Zionists who are not Jews. Zionist attempt to conflate Zionism with all Jews is typical Jewish Deception

Dr. SHIVA explains why Zionism is a political ideology, and why conflating it with Jewish identity is not only wrong, it is the Swarm's perfect weapon: it fuels division, manufactures moral confusion, and turns legitimate criticism into a censorship trigger. He lays out how to reject the bait, keep your focus on systems of power, and build a bottoms-up movement grounded in Truth, Freedom, and Health.

Full Blog Post: <https://vashiva.com/dr-shiva-live-why...>

--

10 Big Secrets Exposed Through the Dr. Richard Day Tapes

<https://www.jchristoff.com/blog/10-big-secrets-exposed-through-the-dr-richard-day-tapes>

1. That doctors were going to become paid assassins and that doctors who didn't conform to "remove their patients", on the say-so of the government, would no longer be doctors. This of course happened during COVID en masse, as doctors and nurses killed their patients on cue.

r-day.jpg
(left, Dr. Day)

They plan to murder everyone who does swear allegiance to Lucifer, and that includes Jews

The Illuminati Plan to Enslave Americans (1969)

https://www.henrymakow.com/confirmedrockefeller_plan_to_g.html

"When the new system takes over, people will be expected to sign allegiance to it, indicating that they don't have any reservations to the old system. There just won't be any room for people who won't go along. We can't have such people cluttering up the place so such people would be taken to special places and disposed of humanely. They would not create martyrs. People will just disappear."

--

Putin says Russia is at war against Satanism, the occult, and sorcery.

"I want the ordinary citizens of Western countries to hear me. You are being persistently told that all your current difficulties are the result of hostile actions by vicious Russia, and that you must pay for the fight against a mythical Russian threat out of your own pockets. All of this is a lie. The truth is that the problems you are facing now are the result of years of actions by the ruling elites of your own countries--their mistakes, short-sightedness, and ambition. They do not think about how to improve your lives; they are obsessed with their own selfish interests and excessive profits - President Putin.

"We need to fight against it, but do so carefully."

<https://x.com/ShadowofEzra/status/2002046471785582809>

-

Jack Parsons was a prominent member of the Satanist Church. This bio exposes that church.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mxfsMcNP_HQ&t=2562s

Who We Are

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2AeOfYAJJ8o&t=1415s>

Imagine pails of water at night reflecting the moon. We are all reflections of God.

--

hamdy-sunday.jpg

Hamdy Mig- This is my home... It was a large, warm house, built by my father, my brothers, and me with our rough hands after years of hard work and effort to save up for it. It embraced all members of my family. We felt safe inside it. It was a beautiful and spacious house, until the war came, and the occupation planes dropped their heavy bombs on it, which led to its collapse on the heads of those inside. My tragedy was not in the house itself, but in the martyrdom of everyone inside it. The greatest tragedy is that I could not pull them out at the same time, and my mother and my little sister

remained under its rubble. I live in a small, tattered tent next to it, and every day I look at it and longing and pain kills me, and I have not been able to do anything until now."

<https://chuffed.org/project/161822-help-hamdy-miqdad-from-gaza>

Slavery used to Guilt Whites

Jews & the Slave Trade

<https://web.archive.org/web/20160722181220/http://wethoughttheywerewhite.weebly.com/jews--the-slave-trade.html>

"The traffic in slaves was a royal monopoly, and the Jews were often appointed as agents for the Crown in their sale. They were the largest ship chandlers in the entire Caribbean region, where the shipping business was mainly a Jewish enterprise. The ships were not only owned by Jews, but were manned by Jewish crews and sailed under the command of Jewish captains

The West India Company, which monopolized imports of slaves from Africa, sold slaves at public auctions against cash payment. It happened that cash was mostly in the hands of Jews. The buyers who appeared at the auctions were almost always Jews, and because of this lack of competitors they could buy slaves at low prices. On the other hand, there also was no competition in the selling of the slaves to the plantation owners and other buyers, and most of them purchased on credit payable at the next harvest in sugar. Profits up to 300 percent of the purchase value were often realized with high interest rates."

-

white-is-beautiful.jpeg

Makow-Although I am an ethnic Jew, I identify as White and believe all races are beautiful, equal and unique.

Christianity, i.e. the New Testament, is our best hope to stop the Satanism engulfing the world.

"White supremacy" is only a problem for Jewish supremacists. All races deserve a homeland, not just Jews.

Resistance is spreading like a wildfire.

<https://amazon.com/dp/0991821157/>

Can a Jew Identify as White?

<https://www.henrymakow.com/2019/06/can-a-jew-identify.html>

--

Scruples - the game of moral dilemmas

You can find this article permanently at <https://henrymakow.com/2025/12/dec-20---the-goyim-know.html>Articles >>

Henry Makow received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto in 1982. He welcomes your comments at hmakow@gmail.com

Illuminati 4: Genocide & War

[+] Show Comments for "Dec 20 - The Goyim Know! "

Below- Zionists Sacrifice Jews to Satan (scroll down)

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon Email icon

Dec 19 - World War Three is Orchestrated Just Like WW2

December 19, 2025

ill4-english.jpg

I am ashamed to say my books, and especially Illuminati 4- Genocide & War are prophetic and absolutely essential reading.

I am ashamed to have to say it because no one else will! Many conservative pundits ghosted me after receiving review copies. The fear of being "antisemitic" has paralyzed them. This is our collective mental enslavement which my books dispel.

My book is not antisemitic. The Illuminati define a "Jew" in moral, not racial terms. A "Jew" is anyone who accepts Lucifer. Jews who reject Lucifer are also "infidels" and will also be exterminated.

Everything is upside down. But, if you think about it, isn't it obvious?

I am not selling a book. I am sounding an alarm. I'll give all proceeds from the sale of Illuminati4 to causes opposed to the NWO and provide an account each month.

My books have the potential to free humanity from the baneful control of the satanist world banking cartel.

Mankind is satanically possessed by Organized Jewry and its minion Freemasonry. They control literally everything and everyone.

We are on the cusp of WW3.

I show how Wars One and Two were engineered by Freemasons on both sides in order to kill patriots and destroy Christian civilization.

Hitler, Stalin, Churchill and FDR were all Freemasons!

So are Trump, Netanyahu, Putin and Kohmenei. The first three are also members of Chabad , a cult dedicated to destroying Christian civilization and exterminating "infidels" i.e. Christians.

In WW2, Nazis (Axis) and Communists (the Allies) secretly collaborated to betray patriots.

British SOE agents were betrayed to the Nazis. Nazis organizer Martin Bormann was rescued by the British. Freemasons sent a million British Christians to die on the Somme. There are many more proofs that our "leaders" are satanists and globalist traitors.

Besides Khomenei, the above are all crypto Jews. You may have noticed the over representation of Jews in every field of human endeavour except sports and the trades. Even the murdered MIT scientist was a Jew. Herb Alpert was Jewish! Gates, Zuckerberg, Musk, Brin, Page, Sam Altman, Alex Karp ...

Obviously, many Jews are super smart. Don't they realize they're creating a Communist dystopia for which all Jews will be blamed and attacked?
Do they care? Is the Illuminati preparing to betray their "lesser brethren" again?

Judaism, defined by Cabalism, is a satanic cult masquerading as a religion. Aleister Crowley's satanist credo, "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law" is also the basis of Cabalist Judaism. Its central mission has been to usurp the role of God, subvert and replace Christian civilization and enslave humanity. "Chosen" means they are God and can make the rules. They persecute "antisemites" who object.

joos.jpeg

Before you dismiss me as delusional, read my book. Spread the word. You and your children's birthright are at stake.

I was right about COVID. My readers saved their lives and health.

God speaks to me. My message is that He speaks to you too.

Satanists have taught that life has no intrinsic meaning. This is not true. Our purpose is to express our Divinity.

God is perfection: Truth, Goodness, Love, Beauty, Bliss, Justice.

I worship by pursuing Truth. God is Truth.

We're angels from heaven trapped in the minds of apes. Self realization (union with God) is the unconscious motive behind everything we do. We mistake romance and sex for this, leading to disaster. Our soul mate is God. The Kingdom of Heaven is within.

Our inability to hear God's voice is responsible for all our problems.

schonfeld.jpeg
Zionists Sacrifice Jews to Satan

<https://henrymakow.com/091202.html>

In his book, Holocaust Victims Accuse, Rabbi Shonfeld called the Zionists "war criminals" who usurped the leadership of the Jewish people, betrayed their trust, and after their annihilation, reaped the moral capital. The more Jews died, the stronger the moral case for Israel. The same logic was used in the Hamas-Mossad-Chabad attack Oct 7, 2023.

A Jewish reader responded: "As a person of non-Satanist Jewish heritage, I completely agree with this statement and applaud you for your discernment in such matters. This is a nuanced issue and not all Jews are part of the Synagogue Of Satan but those who are expose the rest of us to atrocities by design."

Ray Songtree responded on X--I disagree. "Until one rejects and denounces Judaism, a "jew" is still supporting the chosen people and domination.

An apologist is not a "good jew". Renouncing and rejecting means leaving judaism behind to become a free good person. As long as you are a "jew", you are will support jewish supremacy. After you leave it, you will not support any supremacy."

--

Organized Jewry (Freemasonry) is concocting WW3

Michael Snyder-- 9 Signs That Leaders All Over The Globe Have Come Down With A Really Bad Case Of "War Fever

<https://michaeltsnyder.substack.com/p/9-signs-that-leaders-all-over-the>

"How close can we get to the edge without falling over? The largest military conflict in Europe since World War II is poised to go to the next level in 2026, war could erupt again in the Middle East at any moment, the U.S. is on the verge of starting a new war in

Venezuela, and China is absolutely furious about a brand new weapons package that has just been approved for Taiwan. The dogs of war are clawing at the gate, and yet most people don't seem too concerned. This is particularly true in the western world, and that is extremely unfortunate. We really are dangerously close to a nightmare scenario, and the clock is ticking. The following are 9 signs that leaders all over the globe have come down with a really bad case of "war fever"...

--

flood (10).jpg

Israelis want to exterminate all "infidels" . Chabad says so. Gaza is just the beginning.

Hamdy Mig- "This is the situation now, brother Henry. The tents and everything around them have been washed away by the rainwater. Even the children are dying from the cold. The situation is dire. We have nowhere else to go or find shelter. We don't know what to do. We just stand by helplessly, watching ourselves drown and our children die, unable to do anything but weep over this situation.

<https://chuffed.org/project/161822-help-hamdy-miqdad-from-gaza>

IMO, Trump's role is to discredit MAGA , much as Hitler discredited antisemitism, nationalism and race.

Why do you think they documented his friendship with Epstein? To discredit him and MAGA?

Consider the gratuitous harm Trump did to the US tourism industry by badmouthing Canada and imposing fees for visas.

ICE is a bad look. The migrants were invited in by Biden. Trump should have demanded they all register and allowed hard working and law abiding people to stay.

I'm old enough to remember when citizenship was a privilege and immigrants were vetted. "Undocumented immigrants" were called "economic migrants."

Paul Craig Roberts - Zionists have silenced the moral conscience of the western world

<https://michelchossudovsky.substack.com/p/meaningless-accusations-anti-semitism>

"Now ask yourself, how did Zionists achieve such power over the entirety of the Western world as to place Israel and Jews off limits for criticism no matter their behavior?

Of all the peoples of Earth, Israelis alone can do whatever they please and no one is allowed to say one word against it. Why does every Western government submit to such humiliation? Why do they consent to having their voice and their moral conscience silenced?

Why does the Western world cower in fear of being called anti-semite?"

land-back.jpg

The essential goal of (((Communism))) is to steal our property. They use indigenous "land rights" as a lever.

Toronto Grade 8 students stage "Land Back" protest at school "winter concert"
A Toronto District School Board Grade 8 class replaced their traditional Christmas concert with a "winter concert" focused on the controversial "Land Back" movement.

<https://www.junonews.com/p/toronto-grade-8-students-stage-land>

--

Scruples - the game of moral dilemmas

You can find this article permanently at <https://henrymakow.com/2025/12/makow---my-books-will-save-the.html>Articles >>

Henry Makow received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto in 1982. He welcomes your comments at hmakow@gmail.com

Illuminati 4: Genocide & War

Below -Dec 17 - Holocaust Replayed on Bondi Beach (scroll down)

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon

Email icon

Zionists Sacrifice Jews to Satan

December 18, 2025

Rudolf_Kastner_at_Kol_Yisrael,_early_1950s_-_cropped_(2).jpg

Rudolf Kastner (1906-1957,) the Zionist leader in Hungary, made a deal with Adolf Eichmann. For allowing 1700 hand-picked Zionists to go to Palestine, he would help transfer 460,000 Hungarian Jews to death camps.

Kastner acted with the approval of the World Zionist Organization. He was murdered in 1957 to suppress the scandal. Details Here.

Zionist bankers funded the Nazi Party. Israel claims to represent Jews and accuses

its opponents of "anti-Semitism." This is outrageous.

The Jewish Holocaust was a Nazi-Zionist Collaboration designed to justify the State of Israel. Zionists have a long history of sacrificing ordinary Jews to advance their occult goal, a worldwide Communist dystopia.

Gaza is no exception. The IDF killed Israelis on 10/7/2023 in order to better justify their ethnic cleansing of Gaza. They stood down for six hours for the same reason.
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ESqmADgbEJI>

During the Holocaust, Jewish life had no value unless it promoted the Zionist cause. "One goat in Israel is worth more than the whole Diaspora," Yitzhak Greenbaum, head of the Jewish Agency's "Rescue Committee," said.

The goyim have been brainwashed to believe that Jews are innocent victims of gentile persecution and bigotry. They are not told that Jews are the victims of other Jews -- the Sabbatean (Illuminati) Jews or Cabalists like Netanyahu who use them as pawns, human shields, and satanic sacrifices.

"Anti-Semitism is indispensable to us for the management of our lesser brethren," say the Protocols of the Elders of Zion (9-2) a "forgery" that reads like the blueprint of the New World Order unfolding today.

Zionists and Communist Jews are Sabbatean Jews or Satanists. They hate Torah Jews and have conspired against them for more than 300 years.

The Illuminati consists of Sabbatean Jews and their Gentile Freemason flunkies. Sabbateans are chameleons taking on the identity of their targets, destroying them from within.

Ordinary Jews are the scapegoats for their Satanist brothers who are imposing madness on humanity. Do these Jewish dupes deserve this fate? Yes because they have been indifferent to what Organized Jewry (Sabbateans) is doing in their name. The only ordinary Jew to expose the Satanists is Vicki Polin and that was 33 years ago.

There is an unrecognized schism in the Jewish people, where heretics (Sabbateans) have exterminated the mainstream and taken control of the remnant through Zionism and Communism. Yet, due to the anti-Semitism organized by them, Jews mistakenly cling to their leadership. They are being crucified like everyone else.

Just as feminism does not represent women, Zionism does not represent Jews. "Zionism is but an incident of a far-reaching plan," said leading American Zionist Louis

Marshall, counsel for bankers Kuhn Loeb in 1917. "It is merely a convenient peg on which to hang a powerful weapon." The "far-reaching plan" is the satanic enslavement of humanity.

In his book, Holocaust Victims Accuse, Rabbi Shonfeld called the Zionists "war criminals" who usurped the leadership of the Jewish people, betrayed their trust, and after their annihilation, reaped the moral capital. The more Jews died, the stronger the moral case for Israel.

(Updated "Compulsory Suicide for Jews" from Nov 2024)

By Henry Makow Ph.D

On Nov. 25, 1940, a boat carrying Jewish refugees from Nazi Europe, the "Patria," exploded and sank off the coast of Palestine killing 252 people.

299px-Patria1940 (1).jpg

The Zionist "Haganah" [army] claimed the passengers blew up the ship, Masada style, to protest British refusal to let them land. Years later, the Haganah admitted that rather than let the passengers go to Mauritius, they blew up the vessel for its propaganda value.

"Sometimes it is necessary to sacrifice the few in order to save the many," Moshe Sharett, a former Israeli Prime Minister said at Patra memorial service in 1958. 252 people murdered by the people they trusted. How's that for fanatical? But the Zionists have the blood of many more Jews on their hands.

COLLABORATORS

During the Holocaust, Jewish life had no value unless it promoted the Zionist cause. "One goat in Israel is worth more than the whole Diaspora," Yitzhak Greenbaum, head of the Jewish Agency's "Rescue Committee," said.

Rabbi Moshe Shonfeld accuses the Zionists of collaborating in the Nazi slaughter of European Jewry directly and indirectly.

The charges are contained in his book, "Holocaust Victims Accuse" (1977) which is

on line.

Rabbi Shonfeld calls the Zionists "war criminals" who usurped the leadership of the Jewish people, betrayed their trust and, after their annihilation, reaped the moral capital.

Shonfeld states: "The Zionist approach that Jewish blood is the anointing oil needed for the wheels of the Jewish state is not a thing of the past. It remains operable to this very day."

Other books on this theme by Jews include Edwin Black, "The Transfer Agreement"; Ben Hecht, "Perfidy," M.J. Nurenberger "The Scared and the Damned"; Joel Brand, "Satan and the Soul"; Chaim Lazar, "Destruction and Rebellion"; and Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weisman "From the Depth."

The implication, which I will explore later, is that Zionism, at the top, is not a Jewish movement. In the words of veteran Israeli politician Eliezer Livneh, "The Zionist heritage had in it something flawed to begin with."

shonfeld.jpgSHOCKING "HIGHLIGHTS" OF RABBI SHONFELD'S BOOK:

While European Jews were hostage to the Nazis, Zionist leaders in America deliberately provoked and enraged Hitler. They began in 1933 by initiating a worldwide boycott of Nazi goods. Dieter von Wissliczeny, Adolph Eichmann's lieutenant, told Rabbi Weissmandl that in 1941 Hitler flew into a rage when U.S. Zionist Rabbi Stephen Wise, in the name of the entire Jewish people, "declared war on Germany". Hitler fell on the floor, bit the carpet and vowed: "Now I'll destroy them. Now I'll destroy them." In Jan. 1942, he convened the "Wannsee Conference" where the "final solution" took shape.

Rabbi Shonfeld says the Nazis chose Zionist activists to run the "Judenrats" and to be Jewish police or Kapos. "The Nazis found in these 'elders' what they hoped for, loyal and obedient servants who because of their lust for money and power, led the masses to their destruction." The Zionists were often intellectuals who were often "more cruel than the Nazis" and kept the trains' final destination a secret. In contrast to secular Zionists, Shonfeld says Orthodox Jewish Rabbis refused to collaborate and tended their beleaguered flocks to the end.

Rabbi Shonfeld cites numerous instances where Zionists sabotaged attempts to organize resistance, ransom, and relief. They undermined an effort by Vladimir Jabotinsky to arm Jews before the war. They stopped a program by American orthodox Jews to send food parcels to the ghettos (where child mortality was 60%) saying it violated the boycott. They thwarted a British parliamentary initiative to send refugees to

Mauritius, demanding they go to Palestine instead. They blocked a similar initiative in the US Congress. At the same time, they rescued young Zionists. Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist Chief and later first President of Israel said: "Every nation has its dead in its fight for its homeland. The suffering under Hitler are our dead." He said they "were moral and economic dust in a cruel world."

Rabbi Weismandel, who was in Slovakia, provided maps of Auschwitz and begged Jewish leaders to pressure the Allies to bomb the tracks and crematoriums. The leaders didn't press the Allies because the secret policy was to annihilate non-Zionist Jews. The Nazis came to understand that death trains and camps would be safe from attack and actually concentrated industry there. (See also, William Perl, "The Holocaust Conspiracy.")

None of the above is intended to absolve the Nazis of responsibility. However, the Holocaust could have been prevented or at least alleviated had the Zionist leadership behaved honorably. It is outrageous that Israel claims to represent the Jewish people, and even more outrageous that many Jews fall for this subterfuge.

This subject is exhaustively covered in Garaudy - Founding Myths of Israeli Politics - The Myth of Anti-Fascism p. 26 ff

Also Related - "In the 1960s the Jewish philosopher Hannah Arendt was slandered and ostracized when she concluded that "almost without exception, the Jewish leadership cooperated with the Nazis." Zionists Sacrificed Non-Zionist Jews

Mark Weber- Zionism and the Third Reich

Robert Sephehr - Secret Satanism is at the Heart of the Illuminati and Forbidden Religion which describes the Sabbateans and their founder Sabbatai Zvi.

Makow - Nazi Jews (Sabbateans) Were Responsible for the Holocaust

-----Zionists Sacrificed Jews to the Holocaust

-----The Holocaust as Mental Paradigm

----- The Zionist Protection Racket

-----Hitler Was a Godsend for Israel

----- Zionist Made a Deal with the Devil

----- Zionism - A Conspiracy Against Jews

First Comment from Twitter- Finally a Jew who gets it

"As a person of non-Satanist Jewish heritage, I completely agree with this statement and applaud you for your discernment in such matters. This is a nuanced issue and not all Jews are part of the Synagogue Of Satan but those who are expose the rest of us to atrocities by design."

Scruples - the game of moral dilemmas

You can find this article permanently at <https://henrymakow.com/091202.html>Articles >>
Henry Makow received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto in 1982. He welcomes your comments at hmakow@gmail.com

Illuminati 4: Genocide & War

[+] Show Comments for " Zionists Sacrifice Jews to Satan "

Below- Dec. 16 - Judaism Will Be the Death of Jews, and Humanity (scroll down)

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon
Email icon

Dec 17 - Holocaust Replayed on Bondi Beach

December 17, 2025

jews-flee.jpg

Please send urls and comments to hmakow@gmail.com

Israel has made no secret of its strategy of false flag terror to force Jews and others to support Israel. Similarly, my readers know that Zionists bankers funded Hitler and organized the holocaust as a pretext to establish Israel. Essentially, Zionists have trauma-brainwashed Jews to think they are hated for no reason, rather than for their leaders' satanic goal of world tyranny.

Similarly, Israel murdered Charlie Kirk and are pretending he was killed for supporting Israel, when in fact he was about to out Israel. Similarly, Israel murdered JFK -- you get the pic. Assassination is a keystone of Israel's policy.

Zionist Strategy: "Inventing Danger"
The Zionist Protection Racket
Timeline of Zionist Terror (Non-False Flag)

Satanyahu is pretending that Muslims carried out the mass shooting on Bondi Beach. In fact, this is Israel's MO. Satanyahu is using it as an excuse to ban any criticism of Israel.

Israeli PM Netanyahu Demands Western Countries "Fight Anti-Semitism" Under Threat

<https://needtoknow.news/2025/12/israeli-pm-netanyahu-demands-western-countries-fight-anti-semitism-under-threat/>

Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu: "I demand that Western governments do what is necessary to fight antisemitism and provide the required safety and security for Jewish communities worldwide. They would be well-advised to heed our warnings. I demand action from them - now."

samuel-we-destroy.jpeg

Bondi Beach terror survivor describes how cops 'froze' during 20-minute shooting rampage: 'I don't understand why'

For the same reason the IDF stood down on Oct 7, 2023?

<https://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=320032>

Kevin Barrett- No Future for Israel

<https://www.unz.com/kbarrett/no-future-for-israel/>

"82% of Israelis support the mass murder of all Palestinians in Gaza. The hideous reality that 4 of 5 Israeli Jews support the deliberate murder of Palestinian children is underlined by a Hebrew University poll finding that level of support for the statement that "there are no innocents in Gaza."

Reader--"For me, just as "...there are no innocents in Gaza", there are no innocents in Jewry. Good Jews are as rare as a gold nugget lying in the creek bed. So they can all burn in Hell as far as I'm concerned. No Jew HAS to be a Jew; it's a religion, NOT an ethnicity, right? "

Makow - It's not a religion. It's a satanic cult. In order to be a religion, you need to obey God. Organized Jewry consider itself God.

-

net-hamas.png

Terrorist Jew Netanyahu demands 'immediate global action on antisemitism'

<https://theuglytruth.xyz/terrorist-jew-netanyahu-demands-immediate-global-action-on-antisemitism/>

Mark Glenn--"Firsto, ladies and Gentile-men, understand that the only, ONLY, beneficiary to the events taking place in Australia were Israel, Netanyahu, and the Jewish community around the entire world. Now, as a result of what took place in Aussieland, the Jewish ritual murder of hundreds of thousands of Gentiles in Gaza has become yesterday's news, and in the upcoming meeting scheduled to take place at the end of the month between Netanyahu and Trump, POTUS' planned discussion involving the reconstruction of Gaza and the pullout of IDF terrorists will take not just 2nd place, but 22nd in terms of time and energy spent between the 2 leaders.

Of equal (or even greater) importance however is that OTHER Hanukuh gift that is yet to be opened, which features the governments of the West, bowing to Netanyahu's demands and threats, reversing course on their support for a Palestinian state and then using their police power to clamp down on free speech, freedom of the press, and the righteous anger which the Gentile world justly feels towards what the Jews have done in Gaza and elsewhere.

Welcome to the Apocalypse, fellow Gentiles, where, just as predicted in both Christian and Islamic eschatology, the 'beast' has crawled out of the earth, is virtually unstoppable, and those who dare oppose his reign of terror pay for it, sometimes with the ultimate sacrifice, as is clearly the case in those places where Israel is free to busy herself with the murder and mayhem she is religiously-commanded to inflict."

lucas.jpeg

She was pimped out by David Rockefeller

EXPOSING the ELITE'S UNTHINKABLE Sadistic Rituals - Anneke Lucas

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pxeShNkNzAM>

Anneke Lucas joins Andrew Gold on Heretics for one of the most disturbing and eye-opening conversations we have ever hosted -- a deep dive into her harrowing childhood experiences inside what she describes as an elite European network that exploited vulnerable children behind closed doors.

In this gripping interview, Anneke recounts the hidden world she says she was pulled into as a young girl -- a world involving powerful individuals whose public reputations often masked unimaginable cruelty. Without sensationalising or showing graphic detail, Anneke explains the psychological manipulation, the secrecy, and the systematic grooming that kept children silent and the network protected. Her bravery in speaking out provides a rare, human perspective on an otherwise inaccessible world -- and raises uncomfortable questions about how far influence and power can go when no one is watching.

Andrew asks Anneke to break down the structures that allowed this alleged network to exist, how certain high-status individuals were able to operate with impunity, and why so many victims feel unable to come forward. Anneke also explores the emotional aftermath: the trauma, the decades-long recovery process, and how she rebuilt her life after surviving what she describes as organized abuse carried out by the elite of Belgian society.

-

Jewish nationalism GOOD. Christian nationalism - BAD

John Harwood is live with Heather Cox Richardson on Substack now: "talking with Heather Cox Richardson about the continuing struggle to defend America from white nationalism"

<https://open.substack.com/live-stream/89366>

People who just want their freedom and not have their cgbildren molested are considered "far right." They are only "far right" to Communists (Satanists) which they are.

morton.jpg

Churchill and his intelligence chief Desmond Morton enjoyed bugging young boys

The Boy Who Was Sodomized by 9 of Winston Churchill's Cabinet - Whistleblower Jon Wedger

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JDFxh2O3t5U>

"What happens when a veteran detective says Britain's most sensitive scandals were hidden in plain sight? In this uncompromising Heretics conversation, former Scotland Yard officer and whistleblower Jon Wedger sits down with Andrew Gold to lay out his

first-hand claims about historical AB*SE, institutional blind spots, and the cultural forces that, in his view, protected predators instead of victims."

Police Whistleblower Reveals Freemasonry & Corruption in the Police - Jon Wedger

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qJdKWJ-g110>

"What happens when a veteran detective says the system is policing itself -- and protecting itself? In this gripping interview, former Scotland Yard officer and whistleblower Jon Wedger sits down with Andrew Gold to detail his claims about Freemasonry's influence inside UK policing and the culture of silence, cronyism, and retaliation he says he encountered when he tried to raise the alarm. Focusing squarely on Wedger's testimony, this conversation explores how informal networks can shape careers, block investigations, and punish dissent."

HAMDY7.jpg

(left, Hamdy in front of his demolished home where his family is still buried.)

Hamdy Mig--Of course, brother Henry. I documented some of the transfers for you initially. I received the full amount and spent approximately \$1300 on food over two months or more. The remaining amount went towards arranging travel expenses for my sister, and we are now waiting for the Rafah border crossing to open so she can leave Gaza. Now I want to collect the funds for my own travel arrangements so I can leave with her or catch up with her if she leaves before me.

<https://chuffed.org/project/161822-help-hamdy-miqdad-from-gaza>

-

Desiree Fixler- Davos in a nutshell

<https://youtube.com/shorts/UJq5tDVJMxk?si=hWnSY6d3Zf0LR5II>

-

Scruples - the game of moral dilemmas

You can find this article permanently at <https://henrymakow.com/2025/12/dec-17---holocaust-reenacted-o.html>Articles >>

Henry Makow received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto in 1982. He welcomes your comments at hmakow@gmail.com

Illuminati 4: Genocide & War

Hamdy Mig- On the Ground in Gaza

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon

Email icon

December 24, 2025

flood.jpg

Hamdy Mig- On the Ground in Gaza

What ceasefire are the Arab and Western worlds talking about?

Every day, dozens are killed and wounded across the Gaza Strip. Every day, we are subjected to systematic and barbaric attacks and bombings without warning.

What ceasefire are we talking about when we live like animals? For over two months, we haven't been allowed to use cooking gas.

For over two months, we've been freezing to the point of death because we're denied fuel. What kind of ceasefire allows food to enter? Enough of this injustice and tyranny!

The ceasefire here is fragile and practically nonexistent. We lack even the most basic necessities of life.

Spread the word about us, learn about our situation, and listen to me, an innocent, buried Gazan civilian suffering from hunger, poverty, cold, and everything else.

-

Who can we appeal to in order to find someone to save us from this death? Tell us how we can survive here when no one is watching over us. We are dying, drowning, and being consumed by the water at this moment and every day.

<https://chuffed.org/project/161822-help-hamdy-miqdad-from-gaza>

hamdy-rubble.jpg

"This is my home... It was a large, warm house, built by my father, my brothers, and me with our rough hands after years of hard work and effort to save up for it. It embraced all members of my family. We felt safe inside it. It was a beautiful and spacious house, until the war came, and the occupation planes dropped their heavy bombs on it, which led to its collapse on the heads of those inside. My tragedy was not in the house itself, but in

the martyrdom of everyone inside it. The greatest tragedy is that I could not pull them out at the same time, and my mother and my little sister remained under its rubble. I live in a small, tattered tent next to it, and every day I look at it and longing and pain kill me, and I have not been able to do anything until now.

"The Manipulated Man" by Esther Vilar Destroys the Female Scam

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon Email icon

December 21, 2025

manip-man.jpg

In industrialized societies, women are not oppressed by men but instead systematically manipulate and exploit men for their own advantage.

I wish I had read this book when I was 18.

Illusions about women, sex and romance result in arrested development.

Women have been reengineered to see men as oppressors. They have been betrayed by society and taught to hate the thing they need most, a loving husband.

Now they're twisting in the wind.

Many are incapable of loving a man.

Do you feel sorry for them?

Summary of "The Manipulated Man" by Esther Vilar

By GROK-4

(henrymakow.com)

The Manipulated Man (originally published in German as Der dressierte Mann in 1971) is a provocative and highly controversial book by Argentine-German author Esther Vilar.

Core Thesis

Vilar's central claim is that men are conditioned from childhood--like Pavlov's dogs--to serve as providers and slaves to women. Men work tirelessly to support women and children, while women offer minimal reciprocation: occasional sex, selective praise, and the illusion of love or romance.

She describes this dynamic succinctly: "A man is a human being who works, while a woman chooses to let a man provide for her and her children in return for carefully dispensed praise and sex.

"Women, according to Vilar, maintain power through subtle tools of manipulation:

Praise and emotional blackmail: Women dole out approval only when men meet their needs and feign dramatic emotions (e.g., crying or helplessness) to control men, exploiting men's inability to do the same.

Sex and romance as rewards: Sex is withheld or granted strategically, and concepts like "love" mask transactional control over men's desires. Feigned weakness and stupidity: Women cultivate an image of childlike helplessness and intellectual inferiority to evoke men's protective instincts, allowing them to avoid work and responsibility while men toil.

Vilar portrays women as intellectually limited, uninterested in meaningful pursuits, and parasitic--benefiting from men's labor without contributing equivalently to society. She argues that marriage enslaves men, fulfilling women's material needs at the expense of men's freedom and happiness.

The book concludes pessimistically: Change is unlikely because women benefit from the status quo and lack sympathy for men's plight, while men remain blind to the deception. True liberation requires men to recognize and reject this system.

hee hee marriage (1).png
Structure and Style

The book is divided into chapters exploring topics like "What is Woman?", "Sex as Reward", "The Mask of Femininity", "Women's Liberation", and "What is Love?".

Vilar's writing is direct, satirical, and often hyperbolic, blending anecdotes, generalizations, and sharp wit.

Reception and Controversy

Upon release, the book sparked intense backlash, especially from feminists. Vilar faced severe criticism, death threats, and aggressive public debates (e.g., a 1975 televised confrontation with German feminist Alice Schwarzer, who compared the book to Nazi propaganda). It has been accused of misogyny, lacking empirical evidence, oversimplifying gender roles, and relying on stereotypes.

Critics argue it ignores violence against women, mutual benefits in relationships, and societal progress.

Despite this, it gained popularity in anti-feminist and men's rights circles, praised for challenging patriarchal myths and highlighting male disposability. Vilar insisted her intent was not hatred of women but honest critique to foster genuine equality.

The book remains polarizing today, often cited in discussions of gender dynamics, though many view its claims as outdated or exaggerated in light of evolving societal norms. It is a thought-provoking polemic that flips traditional power narratives but is best approached critically.

-

Related - Taylor Caldwell- Feminism Ruined Nature's Great Con

Two World Wars and Hitler: Who Was Responsible? Anglo-American Money, Foreign Agents and Geopolitics (published in 2025)

Bigger Text | Default Text | Smaller Text | ShareThis icon Facebook icon Twitter icon Email icon

December 16, 2025

2WW-Hitler-cover.jpg

Two World Wars and Hitler: Who Was Responsible? Anglo-American Money, Foreign Agents and Geopolitics (published in 2025) is a book by Jim Macgregor (a retired Scottish medical doctor) and John O'Dowd. It offers a highly revisionist interpretation of 20th-century history, particularly the causes of World Wars I and II and the rise of Adolf Hitler.

Main Thesis

The authors argue that the two world wars were not primarily the result of German aggression or inevitable geopolitical tensions, but were deliberately orchestrated by powerful Anglo-American financial and political elites. These elites allegedly manipulated events through money, foreign agents, intelligence operations, and geopolitical strategy to maintain dominance, eliminate economic rivals (particularly a resurgent Germany), and reshape the global order.

Key Arguments

Hitler's rapid ascent from an obscure corporal to leader of Germany was facilitated and funded by British and American interests.

Financial networks, including institutions like the Bank for International Settlements and firms connected to figures such as Prescott Bush (via Brown Brothers Harriman), provided support to the Nazi regime.

The wars are portrayed as interconnected phases of a single long-term plan, with WWII serving as a "controlled detonation" to destroy Germany's independent industrial power.

Standard historical narratives are dismissed as propaganda that obscures the role of these hidden power structures.

The book is deeply researched with archival sources and economic analysis, but it presents a radical, controversial challenge to mainstream historiography. It aligns with revisionist works (e.g., building on themes from books like Hidden History by one of the co-authors' prior collaborators). Readers should approach it critically, as its claims about deliberate orchestration by Western elites are not supported by consensus historical scholarship. It is marketed as eye-opening for those questioning official accounts of the wars and Nazi rise.

Search

Share Thisrss feed

RSS Feed

@TheNewHenryM

Join our

Mailing List

See Tweeter Feed Below

Henry Makow in French

Henry Makow in German

Henry Makow in Polish

Henry Makow in Spanish

The Essential

Henry Makow

Illuminati Book advertising

Hidden History, Zionism

and Anti-Semitism

The Jeff Rense Exposé

Coronavirus:

What Do We Do Now?

#Scamdemic - Are We Headed for Recovery or Dystopia?

Don't Be So F**king Naive

Lockdown Message: You Have NO Rights

We May Never return to Normal

9-11 Again - Except WE'RE Trapped on the 94th Floor
Coronavirus is Another Live Drill
They Created Flu Hysteria to Destroy Freedom
Corona Psyop- Why This is Happening
Swiss Research Site: Pandemic is a Total Fraud
Pandemic Masks Satanist Power Trip
2009 Lawsuit Exposed Illuminati Bio-Terror Vaccine Plot

Feminism & Heterosexuality:
How the Rockefellers Re-engineered Women
Betty Friedan-"Momey" was a Commie
Now Heterosexuals Are in the Closet
When Love is a One-Night Stand
Men Who Get Women
Possessiveness is Part of Marriage
Why All Porn is Gay

New World Order:
An Illuminati Primer
Conspiracy Too Monstrous to Conceive
Rothschild Conducts Red Symphony
The Devil's Work: Feminism and the Elite Depopulation Agenda
Be Afraid: The New World Order's Fascist Pedigree
Banking Cartel is the Cause of Humanity's Woes
Illuminati Defector Details Pervasive Conspiracy
Does a Satanic Cult Rule the World?
Bush, Bin Laden Serve the Same Masters

More Recent and Notable:
Humanity is Satanically Possessed
The "Jewish" Conspiracy is British Imperialism
Is the New World Order "Jewish"?
Politically Incorrect Advice for Young Men
Illuminati Sex Slaves Paint Horrifying Picture
Zionism: A Conspiracy Against Jews
How University Betrays Students
Archives >>

NWO Booklist in Reference

If this Twitter feed is ever blocked, please follow me at <https://gab.com/hmakow>

Latest News
Back to Top

Tweets by HenryMakow

Listen to Henry's broadcasts
Build Yourself an Ark

Build yourself an Ark

Eight 45-minute talks by an Irish Priest. Deep understanding of the New World Order conspiracy.

Talk 1
Talk 2
Talk 3
Talk 4
Talk 5
Talk 6
Talk 7
Talk 8

5 Must See Videos
In the Shadow of Hermes (Jyri Lina)

The Whole Story of Zionism (Rev. Ted Pike)

Illuminati and the CFR - Myron Fagan (1967)

Marching to Zion

Pawns In The Game Lecture by William Guy Carr

Henry Makow © 2025 Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux

Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
 Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
 Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
 Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
 Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
 | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
 CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
 John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
 Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
 | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
 War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
 Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
 Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
 Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
 Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
 Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
 Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
 Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
 Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
 Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone Radio Interviews with Don Nicoloff

GermanySpainNetherlandsFranceFussiaFedFlag23h35wUkraine flagEstonia
 FlagCzechRepublicFlag23h35w Slovakia flag 23hPoland FlagIndia Flag 23hGreece
 FlagPortugal FlagItaly FlagFinland FlagSweden FlagDenmarkRomania FlagNorway
 FlagHungary Flag

From Ken Adachi, Editor

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/kenadachiradiointerviewindex.shtml#top>

April 14, 2010, Update April 10, 2022

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone Radio Interviews with Don Nicoloff

Facebook Censorship

To post this article on Facebook, link to the TinyUrl seen below. Facebook will remove
 any article identified as coming from educate-yourself.org
<https://tinyurl.com/y74qo9po>

Special Notice March 16, 2015

I found out from Dr. A True Ott this morning that Don Nicoloff had died in his home on
 Friday, March 13, 2015 from what was reported to be an apparent heart attack.

Don and I had a close relationship and collaborative association since 2007 and I'm going to miss him greatly. Over the course of 5 or 6 years, Don, ZS Livingstone and I had collaborated in recording a few hundred internet radio shows on a wide variety of topics that we all enjoyed doing together. I wrote a brief commentary about Don in the article seen below, but I plan to write more about Don in the days to come. ...Ken Adachi

Sad to Report That Our Good Friend Don Nicoloff Died of An Apparent Heart Attack on March 13, 2015 (March 16, 2015)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/donnicoloffpasses16mar15.shtml#top>

Original Introductory commentary on the radio show interviews is now found here:

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/radioshowsintroductorycomments27aug11.shtml>

(An explanation of earlier radio shows was recently moved to the bottom of this page which you can jump to from this link)

Selected Transcripts of Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff Radio Conversations

Index of Transcripts of Radio Interview Conversations with Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone & Don Nicoloff (Nov. 14, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/radiointerviewtranscriptionchart14nov11.shtml>

Update, March 20, 2018: I decided to edit out the commercials and most of the musical segments that Don Nicoloff liked to include in his radio shows so listeners can more fully concentrate on the topics being discussed, but I may insert or retain some brief musical interludes for a relaxation break. It will take some time to edit the many radio shows that we did together over a period of 5 years from 2007 to 2012, but I think you will find that the edited shows will flow more smoothly and be clearer to comprehend.

I also decided that it's probably wiser to list the more recent interviews at the top, and the older shows towards the bottom.

Interviews with Don Nicoloff from 2012

January 2012

(9 shows in Jan. 2012 with ZS Livingstone will soon be posted)

February 2012

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff Feb. 10, 2012 Hour 1 (edited)
<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL10feb12Aedited.mp3>
Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff Feb. 10, 2012 Hour 2 (edited)
<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL10feb12Bedited.mp3>
(Jeff Rense, Fukushima Radiation Scare Psyops)

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Feb. 3, 2012 Hour 1 (edited)
<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL03feb12Aedited.mp3>
Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Feb. 3, 2012 Hour 2 (edited)
<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL03feb12Bedited.mp3>

April 2012

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation April 20, 2012 Part A (April 22, 2012)
Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation April 20, 2012 Part B (April 22, 2012)
(5 gal. Chembuster clears New Mexico chemtrails/ HAARP, Aetheric Ice & Engineered Tornadoes/
Lab created bugs: Mad Cow & Lyme/Health cost of Fast Food & Restaurant eating/Margarine & Coconut oil/
Mercury, Aluminum food contamination/Dr. Jerry Tennant, Healing is Voltage/Epidemic of Hypothyroidism, Dr. Broda Barnes, and use of a thermometer to determine metabolism status/ spiritual component to illness/German New Medicine, emotional connection to illness, demonic influence/spontaneous healing) Transcript

May 2012

May 25, 2012 radio show

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 25, 2012 Part A
Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 25, 2012 Part B
First segment: A brief encapsulation of the 17 year running Planet X (Nibiru), Dec. 21, 2012 cataclysm/earth change/pole shift doom & gloom scenario that continues to needlessly worry scores of newly shanghaied believers in the CIA/NASA Zeta Talk deception (Relax folks. It's a psyops) The second segment is devoted to debunking the Fukushima radiation fear campaign that seems to have 99% of the internet world believing that the Daiichi nuclear power station in Japan had experienced multiple reactor core "meltdowns" with a subsequent release of massive quantities of plutonium and other radioactive particles into the atmosphere - when no such thing took place. We are being deceived, lied to, and misled by a dozen or so individuals on the Internet who are painting an utterly FALSE picture of what happened at Daiichi on 3/11 and are leading us to believe that the only 'safe' thing to do is to shut down all nuclear power plants and replace them with natural gas energy plants. Fukushima is an ORCHESTRATED deception intended to earn trillions in new profits--at YOUR expense--

for the oil and gas energy industry (any idea who that might include? Hint: family name begins with "R").

May 18, 2012 radio show

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 18, 2012 Part A

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 18, 2012 Part B

Doom & Gloom on Coast to Coast, Zeta Talk, Fukushima radiation fear psyops & game plan, the expanding earth, hollow earth, nuclear/hydraulic fracking, natural gas to replace nuclear ruse, Lilly Oschescu, gratitude, collective power of thought & intent, mad cow slaughter, prion cover story, conflict & consciousness, Syria, NATO, Libya, God Source, unity, and awareness.

May 11, 2012 radio show

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 11, 2012 Part A

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 11, 2012 Part B

(there are some audio glitches in the first few minutes of Part A, but the sound quickly smoothes itself out for the balance of the show)

June 2012

Preserving Organic Farming Traditions in Canada Against Agenda 21 Interlopers Can Be Risky Business

High Tech LASER/MASER Weapons Being Used to Kill Livestock of New Brunswick Farmer Werner Bock For Refusing to Knuckle Under to Agenda 21 Takeover (June 4, 2012)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/newbrunswickpsychopathsdestroylivestock04jun12.shtml>

July 2012

July 6, 2012 radio show with Don, Ken, and ZSL: Ideas on how to free yourself of dependence upon NWO control mechanisms; feisty 70 year old farmer Werner Bock's targeting by NWO Agenda 21 agents in New Brunswick, Canada in their attempts to destroy land fertility and livestock production in the one of the best growing regions of Canada; ZSL also discusses the importance of boron and mentions the Borax Conspiracy. The end of Part 1 and all of Part 2 is devoted to the incredible oxidative and therapeutic capabilities of MMS & CDS, and the life-saving work of Jim Humble. We were repeatedly knocked off the air (by Deep State agents who were monitoring the content of this interview) during the second half of the interview because we were explaining the tremendous advantages of using MMS and CDS to resolve health problems and CURE just about EVERY disease condition known to man, and accomplish it quickly (4 - 5 weeks) and inexpensively (\$30) -- YOURSELF at home. Someone, it seems, didn't want us talking about the nearly miraculous ability of MMS. I wonder why?

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation, (July 6,, 2012) (mp3)

<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL06jul12edited-full.mp3>

July 20, 2012 radio interview with Don, Ken & ZSL on the hoaxed "shooting" staged by Deep State operatives at the Aurora, Colorado movie theater showing Batman
July 20, 2012 Part 1, Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone & Don Nicoloff in Conversation (mp3)
July 20, 2012 Part 2 Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone & Don Nicoloff in Conversation (mp3)
We first talk about the movie theater shooting in Aurora, Colorado which occurred just 22 hours earlier. It's remarkable how quickly the gun control propaganda went into full gear within a day of the shooting, but it's equally remarkable how many people can now discern that the government staged the event, just as they staged every other highly publicized shooting massacre. The next part of the show talks about the suppression of free energy information, especially an understanding of ether physics, which is never taught or mentioned in any school in America. A brief mention of the writings of Nikola Tesla, along with an interpretation of his theories by authors Gerry Vassilatos and William Lyne. I briefly touch upon a free energy 'secret' of hydrogen gas that was explained by William Lyne in his book, Occult Ether Physics...Ken Adachi.

Transcript (pdf) of July 20, 2012 radio show

Interviews from 2011

First Time! Joint Interview of ZS Livingstone & Ken Adachi with Internet radio host Don Nicoloff (I decided to post the latest interview at the top, and the older interviews in decending order).

January 2011

Interview with Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff (Part 3) Jan. 27, 2011

Interview with Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff (Part 2) Jan. 20, 2011

Interview with Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff (Part 1) Jan. 19, 2011

February 2011

Important New Information about Aetheric Coronal Elements presented in this revealing roundtable:

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation (Part 6) Feb. 24, 2011

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation (Part 5) Feb. 15, 2011

(Dome of the Rock UFO Event on Jan. 28, 2011 is discussed)

Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation (Part 4) Feb. 2, 2011

Dome of Rock Video Clip Showing UFO Event (Feb. 2, 2011) Update: Feb. 10, 2011

March 2011

March 16, 2011 Don Nicoloff & ZS Livingstone Discuss the March 11, 2011 ATTACK on Japan (1 hr)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/ZSL16mar11interviewedit.mp3>

Don Nicoloff mentions this March 12, 2011 article below which broke the story of the 3/11 attack on Japan: (Translate into any language using Google Translate)

Japan's 3/11/11 Mega 9.1 Earthquake: Another Illuminati Production? (Mar. 12, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/japanquakemanufactured12mar11.shtml>

March 24, 2011 Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff Discuss the Hidden Agenda Behind Japan's Manufactured Earthquake/Radiation Crisis (1hr.26 mins).

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL24mar11interviewedit.mp3>

March. 31, 2011: Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff~Japan's Engineered Disasters on 3/11

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL31mar11interviewedit.mp3>

Radio Transcript, March. 31, 2011: (Easy to translate into any language using Google Translate)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/radiotranscript31mar11.shtml>

April 2011

April 14, 2011 ZS Livingstone & Don Nicoloff Dismantle the Japan "Radiation" Apprehension Psyops on BBS Radio

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/ZSL14apr11intrviewedit.mp3>

Transcript of April 14, 2011 radio show (Easy to translate into any language using Google Translate)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/radiotranscript14apr11.shtml>

May 2011

May 13, 2011 ZS Livingstone, Jim Murray, & Don Nicoloff Riview What Really Happened in Japan on 3/11 (1 hr, 20 mins)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/JimMurrayZSL13may11edit.mp3>

Transcript of May 13, 2011 radio show (Easy to translate into any language using Google Translate)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/radiotranscript13may11.shtml>

May 31, 2011 Ken Adachi, ZS Livingstone, & Don Nicoloff in conversation: Jim Stone's May 28 article AFFIRMS Japan sabotage story broken at this web site on March 12, 2011 / Japan radiation hysteria promoters / 1986 Chernobyl 'accident' / Illuminati orchestrated promotion of natural gas/ Russia's lead in 'abiotic oil' & natural gas exploration using nukes / BP Gulf of Mexico oil spill nuke related / scripted Japan radiation alarmism tied to natural gas electric power plants / Agenda 21 "free trade zones" / NWO Consolidating world into single govt./ theft of Canada's natural resources / suppressing & burying alternative energy threats to Big Oil / 'Take Back your Power' / domestic NWO enablers. minions, & useful idiots deserve condemnation / more... (1hr. 18 mins)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL31may11intervieweditB.mp3>

Defending Ted Gunderson: Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation May 26 2011

June 2011

June 23, 2011 Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation
<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL23jun11interviewedit.mp3>

June 28, 2011 Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation
<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL28jun11interviewedit.mp3>

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation June 9, 2011

July 2011

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation, July 31, 2011-First Time Podcast (August 3, 2011)
<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/podcast31jul11.shtml>

ZSL, Ken, Don Nicoloff Roundtable May Continue as Podcasts (July 25, 2011)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/conversationpodcast25jul11.shtml>

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation July 19, 2011
(final show at BBS Radio) Transcript

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation July 14, 2011 Transcript

August 2011

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation, August 13, 2011 Podcast (August 14, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/podcast13aug11.shtml>

September 2011

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation, September 11, 2011 Podcast (Sep. 13, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/podcast11sep11.shtml>

October 2011

November 2011

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 1, 2011 (Nov. 5, 2011) Smart Meters Part 1

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL01nov11interview.mp3>

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 3, 2011 (Nov. 5, 2011) Smart Meters Part 2

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL03nov11interview.mp3>

Intro~ Don hints at secret archeological dig he was involved with and Sharia law hotel conference disrupted by hidden Zionist agitators hoping to stimulate controversy and animosity towards Muslims.

Main theme~Ken's shocking discovery of the incredibly high levels of microwave radiation being emitted 24/7 by recently in stalled Smart Meters (Oct. 2011) in his neighborhood that needs to be understood by all citizens in order to create sufficient political and litigation pressure to force a discontinuation of deadly Smart meters and a return to safe, analog metering.

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 4, 2011 (Nov. 9, 2011) Smart Meters Part 3

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL04nov11interview.mp3>

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 8, 2011 (Nov. 15, 2011)

Ken Adachi, Richard Duane Willing & Don Nicoloff Interview Nov. 11, 2011 (Nov. 15, 2011) (Includes Sandusky/Penn State Pt 1)

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 14, 2011 (Nov. 16, 2011) Sandusky/Penn State Pt 2

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 15, 2011 (Nov. 16, 2011) Sandusky/Penn State Pt 3

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 16, 2011 (Nov. 17, 2011) Child

Abuse in America ~ Conspiracy of Silence (suppressed documentary about Franklin Cover-up in Nebraska) Part A

Ken Adachi, ZSL & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Nov. 17, 2011 (Nov. 18, 2011)
Conspiracy of Silence, Franklin Cover-up in Nebraska Part B

December 2011

Ken Adachi, ZSL, & Don Nicoloff in Conversation Dec. 15, 2011: Power of thoughts and intentions to create reality. Smart meter pushback. Reptilians & Grays Who Seek Healing

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachiZSL15dec11interview.mp3> (1 hr, 12 mins)

Interviews from 2010

January 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Interview on January 5, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Interview on January 27, 2010
(Note: I come on the show at the 15 minute mark)

February 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview on Feb. 3, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview Feb. 16, 2010

March 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview March 2, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview March 10, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview March 17, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview March 23, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview March 31, 2010

April 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 7, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 13, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 21, 2010

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 28, 2010

Interviews from 2009

January 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Jan. 1, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Jan. 9, 2009

February 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Feb. 2, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Feb. 12, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Feb. 19, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Feb. 23, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Feb. 24, 2009

March 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, March 5, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, March 11, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, March 18, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, March 24, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, March 30, 2009

April 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, April 1, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, April 9, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, April 15, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, April 23, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, April 29, 2009

May 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, May 6, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, May 14, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, May 20, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, May 28, 2009

June 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, June 3, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, June 9, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, June 18, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, June 23, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, June 30, 2009

July 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, July 9, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, July 14, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, July 22, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, July 28, 2009

August 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, August 3, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, August 26, 2009

September 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Sept. 23, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Sept. 29, 2009

October 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Oct. 13, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Oct. 22, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Oct. 29, 2009

November 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Nov. 3, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Nov. 12, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Nov. 24, 2009

December 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Dec. 2, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Dec. 23, 2009

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Dec. 29, 2009

Interviews from 2008

January 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Jan. 3, 2008

<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/kenadachi03jan08-Evident-Footprints-3rd-Interview-59mins.mp3>

April 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, April 2, 2008

http://educate-yourself.org/pnt/taser_killings_Evident_Footprints_2008-04-02.mp3

(Police & TASER guns)

April 2, 2008. Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff review the horrendous story of TASER abuse by police in America. Hundreds of non threatening, innocent citizens are tasered to death yearly by inhuman, federally-trained Robocops over "nothing" issues. TASER guns must be banned in this country. But it won't happen until the people of this country stop tolerating these 50,000 volt instruments of torture and summary execution by electrocution.

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 28, 2008
(Orgone energy, Sylphs, and PhotoShop techniques to reveal etheric images)

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 29, 2008
(Chemtrails & Sylphs)

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview April 30, 2008
(Recap on Chemtrails/Sylphs and an introduction to Brown's gas and water fuel technologies)

July 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview July 8, 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview July 17, 2008

September 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview September 29, 2008

October 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Interview on October 2, 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Interview on October 30, 2008

November 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Interview on November 11, 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Interview on November 25, 2008

December 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Dec. 10, 2008

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Dec. 18, 2008 (contents)

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Radio Interview, Dec. 25, 2008

Interviews from 2007

November 2007

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff, First Radio Interview, Nov. 29, 2007

<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/KenAdachi-29Nov2007-Frist-Interview-46mins.mp3>

December 2007

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff, Second Radio Interview, Dec. 6, 2007

<https://educate-yourself.org/vcd/kenadachi06Dec2007interview-with-Don-Nicoloff-47mins.mp3>

or <https://tinyurl.com/ya9e9lzq>

(I will be gradually posting earlier radio interview archives with Don Nicoloff as time permits...Ken)

The info seen below was previously posted near the top of this page, but current events compel me to archive this info here:

Re-posted from Current News page:

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff, First Radio Interview, Nov. 29, 2007

This is my first radio show with Don Nicoloff and I think that it serves as the ideal launching pad to understanding all of the radio interviews to follow. You will better understand who I am, how I came to organize this web site, and why the ordinary, everyday man must step into the breach and take back control of our destiny from those who would betray us. Start here, you'll understand why after listening.

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Second Radio Interview, Dec. 6, 2007

This is my second radio interview with Don in early December of 2007: This show took place a few months before the Presidential primary campaign began in 2008. At the time, it looked like Hillary Clinton was going to be the front runner, but I also mentioned that my initial impression in 2007 was that Barack was being groomed as The Chosen

One for POTUS. In this show, I concentrate on those areas that need to be recognized and understood by all Americans in order to STOP the destructive JWO takedown agenda from going forward to dismantle America the Beautiful - and its precious Constitutiona. We live in the greatest Land of liberty and personal freedom to have emerged in modern history and we aren't going to let a tiny minority of Lucifer-worshipping racists, Talmudic-brainwashed, Jewish-supremacist psychopaths take it away from us.

What I had to say in December, 2007 is as relevant today, as it was then.

I think you'll find that many subversive scenarios that I and Don mention in this interview have panned out. With another congressional election coming this November 2018, it's important to KICK OUT the entrenched INCUMBENT - especially Israeli Dual Citizens and those congressional traitors beholdng to the Isreali lobby - and vote for someone who at least talks about repealing the UNCONSTITUTIONAL laws that have been passed since 9/11, including The Patriot Act, the Military Commissions Act, and many other statutory and "Executive Order" abominations.

Podcast

<https://tinyurl.com/ya9e9lzq>

Ken Adachi & Don Nicoloff Third Radio Interview, Jan. 3, 2008

<http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/kenadachi03jan08-Evident-Footprints-3rd-Interview-59mins.mp3>

<https://tinyurl.com/yct9ozuh>

The main topic is reptilian aliens and shape shifting of human/reptilian hybrids which begin at roughly the 32 minute mark, but the show starts with a discussion of the shooting death of Israeli/American dual citizen Secretary of Treasury Henry Paulson on December 28, 2007 reported by Britain's Christopher Story (on January 1, 2008), and his 'replacement' by a clone (or look-alike) in the weeks following his death.

"Wild fires" which swept over southern California in October 2007 were deep-state Torch Jobs. The Dec. 2007 Benazir Bhutto assassination in Pakistan and the 80 million US tax dollars going out to bribe military tyrant General Musharraf EVERY month to buy his assistance in the 'War on Terror'.

The ludicrous case of the mind controlled double who was hung as "Saddam Hussein." Shape shifting by human/aliens such as Jenna Bush, Rob Olson, Michael Brownlee, Nancy Pelosi, and the whole giddy shape-shifting gang at Good Day, LA is reviewed at length.

The crippling and undermining of our inner will and determination to overcome the NWO threat by the psychological machination of "Doom & Gloom" promoters such as Amitakh Stanford, Steve Quayle, & Zeta Talk, and the "Aliens are Coming; The Aliens Are Coming! " promoters like Whitley Streiber, Richard Boylan, and Steven Greer are

reviewed with skewers in hand.

© Copyright 2007-2021 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

[Skip to content](#)

[Cabal Times](#)

[Home](#)

[My Story](#)

[Support](#)

[Disclaimer](#)

[Contact](#)

[Reviews / Suggested Websites](#)232

[The Best Conspiracy Websites on the Internet](#)

by Hamad Subani · July 31, 2009

Last Updated on October 27, 2025 by Hamad Subani

If you have come here looking for Resources on the COVID-19 Pandemic and Lockdowns, we made a separate page for that right here. Skepticism regarding these issues is so frighteningly realistic and valid that it cannot be regarded as within the realm of “Conspiracy Theory.”

Conspiracy Websites have been around as long as the Internet has been in existence. But for the discerning, not all Conspiracy Websites are equal. Some of these are poorly written anonymous rants found on free hosted WebPages such as those provided by Tripod and the now defunct GeoCities. While they sometimes contain interesting information, linking up to them is not a good idea. Another category consists of authors seeking their fifteen minutes of fame through the conspiracy genre. These websites are usually based on apocalyptic predictions that are supported by manipulated photographs. Then there are websites that were started with good intentions but which ultimately lost focus, throwing in everything including the kitchen sink. Some websites focus strictly on aliens, UFOs and the esoteric. But instead of gathering documentation on these subjects, they quickly devolve into wild eyed conjecture.

Now that you have heard about the negative stereotypes, it is important to note that mainstream media has played an important role in the dissemination of these negative stereotypes. For example, In 2007, The History Channel did a controversial documentary, “9/11 Conspiracies: Fact or Fiction” which tried to debunk all of the claims of those sceptical to the official version of 9/11. In its portrayal of sceptics, the documentary featured no 9/11 truthers. Instead, screenshots of a parody/joke meme “JEWS DID 9/11” was used to depict the sceptics. This is the equivalent of quoting Jon Stewart as the spokesman for the White House.

Suppose you were to search for another subject on the Internet, say weight loss. You would have to sift through similar categories of half-baked ideas before finding relevant information. But in the case of weight loss, you wouldn't have to take to the Internet. You would be able to find quality guides at a bookstore. Or you could buy one from the

author you watched on Oprah. This is exactly what makes the subject of Conspiracy different. Good material never makes it to a mainstream media that cringes at the notion powerful and moneyed interests (such as its owners and advertisers) involved in Conspiracy. Of course, the same mainstream media will take a vigilante stance against the conspiracies of little people.....such as bank robbers.

The uniqueness of relevant Conspiracy sites is that they exist only for a small group of seekers. Detractors use this to suggest that if Conspiracy was relevant, it would be everywhere on TV, not in some Internook. But many people expect to be spoon-fed information, rather than discerning and making tough choices. And since Conspiracy Websites will never enter the arena of hard sell and corporate sponsorship that characterizes mainstream media, they will always be off the beaten path, known only to their seekers. There is nothing kooky or strange about Conspiracy Websites. People have been anonymously circulating ideas deemed subversive and non-conformist by other people throughout history. Its the medium that keeps changing.

Some readers expect conspiracy websites to be purely intellectual, generating no advertising revenue whatsoever. But in the real world, a Conspiracy Website without any self promotion or advertising whatsoever only looks more suspicious, making viewers ponder about its mysterious deep pockets. Therefore genuine Conspiracy Websites, which lack secretive think tanks to back them, sometimes beg for money and allow limited contextual advertising. But the pure sellouts (or those that morph into sellouts down the road) start peddling fraudulent products, sometimes even sneaking them into opinion pieces. Any mention of colloidal silver, orgone generators, electricity bill cheat devices, bracelets (of any kind) should raise alarm.

Again, there is the unresolved question of how conspiracy theories relate to conspiracy websites. There are thousands of conspiracy theories. Not all conspiracy theories are political in nature. And not all of them get websites of their own. Our list will focus on mainly political conspiracy websites.

The advent of Donald Trump and Gamergate has seen a significant rise in the relevance of Conspiracy Websites. For the first time ever, a fraction of the Western population is feeling persecuted by mystery forces. The problem with this recent phenomenon though is that its adherents have a very specific laundry list of issues where they see organized conspiracy. They have yet to embrace the broad spectrum offered by the old Conspiracy Websites. And so, recent websites which have popped up to address specific political issues do not in my opinion, count as genuine Conspiracy Websites. Take a look for yourself. Would you classify Breitbart.com as a conspiracy website or a region-specific display of angst and insecurity? The Powers That Be have upped the ante with the cryptic drops of "QAnon," implying that the Trump administration is was battling these mysterious forces. Believers are urged to be less skeptical of the administration and "Trust the Plan." But since Hillary Clinton is still not in jail, there is good reason not to fall for this. Interestingly, following 9/11, a secretive Q Group was created by the NSA. Its

sole purpose was to control, intimidate and manipulate the media while prosecuting whistle-blowers immediately following 9/11. Their goal? Distancing Washington from any involvement in the 9/11 attacks. Looks like they are at it again.

The following are ten some of the best “Conspiracy Websites” that I have come across on the Internet through a period of several years. I initially started out with ten, but since then, this list keeps growing. Given the popularity of this page, I frequently update it with additions and deletions. They are not arranged by rank. I believe each one is unique in its own way. Please note that many of these websites deride the label of “Conspiracy Website” for obvious reasons and instead prefer to be referred to as alternative news services. Also note that at times, their detractors obviously have complaints against them, ranging from stupidity to militancy. My reviews do not indicate endorsement. The ratings for original content reflect approximately what portion of of entire content on the home page is original to the website. The ratings for updated content reflects how quickly new content appears on the home page.

Conspiracy Phenomena from the Early Days of the Internet

This section covers some conspiracy phenomena from the early days of the Internet. These are more of “phenomena” rather than websites. And of course, they may no longer be relevant to current Conspiracy Theory. But if you are ready for a blast of nostalgia, or want to look up some old history of Internet Conspiracy theories, feel free to proceed.

Steve Jackson Games

Steve Jackson Games is a website that has been selling an eccentric collection of card games for as long as the Internet existed, the most notable being Illuminati, which currently sells for USD\$34.95. This is a card game full of cryptic scenarios that the “Illuminati” create to conquer the world. It originally hit the market in July 1982. It was designed by American game designer Steve Jackson. On the game website, people who overthink the game too much are ridiculed as tin foil hats.

There are those who claim that Steve Jackson is a member of the Illuminati. But isn't he revealing too much? Maybe that is what the FBI thought when they raided him in February 1990. To quote,

In October 1988, Bell South became aware that a proprietary document relating to its 9-1-1 system had been posted on a bulletin board system (BBS) in Illinois. This was reported to the Secret Service in July 1989. In February 1990 Secret Service found that the document had been posted on the “Phoenix” BBS in Austin, Texas, which was operated by Loyd Blankenship, who was at the time employed by SJG and moderator of the company's own BBS, “Illuminati.” The Secret Service believed there was probable cause to search computers belonging to Blankenship and his employer, and a search warrant was issued on February 28. The Secret Service executed the warrant on SJG on 1 March 1990. Three SJG computers were seized, along with over 300 floppy disks. Among these was the master copy of GURPS Cyberpunk, a role-playing game written

by Blankenship which SJG was about to release. The "Illuminati" server included private personal emails to and from SJG employees. The material was returned in June 1990.

Here is a close account of the raid:

Mentor remained under guard in his apartment as agents prepared to raid Steve Jackson Games. The fact that this was a business headquarters and not a private residence did not deter the agents. It was still very early; no one was at work yet. The agents prepared to break down the door, but Mentor, eavesdropping on the Secret Service walkie-talkie traffic, begged them not to do it, and offered his key to the building.

The exact details of the next events are unclear. The agents would not let anyone else into the building. Their search warrant, when produced, was unsigned. Apparently they breakfasted from the local "Whataburger," as the litter from hamburgers was later found inside. They also extensively sampled a bag of jellybeans kept by an SJG employee. Someone tore a "Dukakis for President" sticker from the wall.

SJG employees, diligently showing up for the day's work, were met at the door and briefly questioned by U.S. Secret Service agents. The employees watched in astonishment as agents wielding crowbars and screwdrivers emerged with captive machines. They attacked outdoor storage units with boltcutters. The agents wore blue nylon windbreakers with "SECRET SERVICE" stencilled across the back, with running-shoes and jeans.

Jackson's company lost three computers, several hard-disks, hundred of floppy disks, two monitors, three modems, a laser printer, various powercords, cables, and adapters (and, oddly, a small bag of screws, bolts and nuts). The seizure of Illuminati BBS deprived SJG of all the programs, text files, and private e-mail on the board. The loss of two other SJG computers was a severe blow as well, since it caused the loss of electronically stored contracts, financial projections, address directories, mailing lists, personnel files, business correspondence, and, not least, the drafts of forthcoming games and gaming books.

No one at Steve Jackson Games was arrested. No one was accused of any crime. No charges were filed. Everything appropriated was officially kept as "evidence" of crimes never specified.

So it seems that many people involved in the BBS of Steve Jackson Games were "hackers." What if they had somehow obtained real material for different scenarios planned by The Powers That Be? That could explain why the authorities were so keen to find their sources rather than make any arrests. Lets assume this is what had happened. But since the "hackers" could not openly leak the material without inviting the wrath of The Powers That Be, they decided to instead capitalize on the material by creating these silly (but prophetic) card games?

After the raid, Steve Jackson Games released an even more revealing sequel in 1994. It was called Illuminati: New World Order (currently out of print on their website), which was a 412 card collectable card game. With the release of this version, the Illuminati Card Game made the shift from being an intriguing and suspicious game, to one making every predictions about future world events. You can see the entire scanned collection [here](#).

What drew controversy were these few cards in particular. Remember, this was long before 9/11 and the Coronavirus Pandemic.

Sollog

The Prophecies of Sollog is now a website which sells the collected Prophecies of Sollog for the rather outrageous price of USD\$99. But that's not how it all started. They were released by Sollog Adoni for free, from 1995 to 2015. They were posted on Usenet and thus became "time-stamped." However, Google took over Usenet (now Google

Groups) and it seems a lot of the older groups have been completely purged for reasons best known to them. As such, I have been unable to find the original, "time-stamped" Prophecies, and therefore I am unable to verify them. If you can find them, do post the links in the comments section. There are some who swear by Sollog. But there are many more who are perturbed by his shameless self-promotion, many of his failed predictions, and his commercialization of the phenomena. In his defense, it could be claimed that he somehow gained access to material about fake, scripted events that are usually planned out well in advance by the Powers That Be. And since creating fake events also necessitates the creation of a man-made timeline, it is easy for anyone who has gained access to this man-made timeline to start predicting them in advance, and thus claiming to be a Prophet. As such, Sollog avoids suggesting that the events he predicts are scripted, as that would take away his claim of being a genuine Prophet, who would predict real events (not fake ones).

If we are to follow this video of his, there are "Solstice lines" crisscrossing the planet, from which he deduces seven "Pentagrams of blood," which is where all sorts of wars, terrorism and disasters keep happening. He then recommends the mountains of Canada, China and South America as "safe zones," which in my opinion, will never be as such.

What then is Sollog? He seems to be exploiting the Conspiracy genre like a trashy scam artist, and now he is dabbling in cryptocurrencies. But if that was all to it, why is there a Federal Court case against him, a raid on his home, and the deletion of his Wikipedia entry?

Let me see Conspiracy Phenomena from the Early Days of the Internet.....

Before You Begin....

Note that conspiracy websites which are Discussion Forums are usually hijacked by Intel, (or even worse, operated by them). For a list of their standard techniques, read this.

Infowars

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Among Conspiracy Websites, Alex Jones Infowars is a juggernaut. The key to its success is being focused on developments such as the gradual limitation of civil liberties rather than crop circles. Such content attracts interest from several groups other than just the Conspiracy crowd. Infowars has become a repository of unreported news and mainstream media items that hint at the emergence of a "New World Order." This isn't a haven for Conspiracy enthusiasts. Its an open challenge to sceptics of Conspiracy, backed by factual evidence culled from mainstream media outlets. And did I mention that the Website is also the home to the popular Alex Jones radio show and his documentaries? Whatever his motives, Alex Jones has the goods. You can ignore him, but then you are to blame when you find yourself in a FEMA camp run by East

European soldiers. Infowars has two forums as well. There is the hip Planet Infowars and the more serious Prison Planet Forums.

Update 17/03/2015: With great regret, I am being forced to remove Infowars from this list, although I never thought I would see this day come. There was a time when any unusual event or accident happened in America or elsewhere, I would rush to Infowars to get links to pieces of news that the mainstream media ignored or suppressed. Infowars would meticulously reproduce such news items on their website and would provide a link to the other website(s). Now, a cursory look at Infowars shows it chock-full of Trumping, Islamophobia, and unwarranted fears of blacks, immigrants and refugees. Since the Internet is already full of such websites, it makes no sense to give Infowars space here. This sudden decline of editorial quality has not been traced to Alex Jones personally though. It appears that some of his editors, such as the British Paul Joseph Watson are responsible. Here is one genuine Conspiracy Website expressing alarm over the same, and here is a "Race War" website congratulating him for going "Full Nazi." Please note that this de-listing only applies to the Infowars website, not the Alex Jones Radio Show. Neither does it negate all of the good work they did in the past. Infowars will be remembered for producing the earliest 9/11 Truth documentaries immediately following 9/11. This was long before Loose Change made such documentaries hip and cool. While there could be darker reasons why both Infowars and Rense have gone this route, it is not unusual to see genuine Conspiracy Websites suddenly change course. Genuine Conspiracy Websites that keep things intellectually stimulating and open-ended attract very little traffic (and therefore revenue) from Western people. I have seen a Pakistani Conspiracy Website operator take his website down the same route just for giggles and clickbait (and he was quite successful; his readers were unaware of his ethnicity). All you have to do is constantly nitpick and regurgitate news items that remind dickweed variety of Western racists of their declining privileges. Many of them are in great consternation, that despite generations of servitude to the Criminal Elite, and their willingness to sell their souls to the Criminal Elite, they are being replaced with machines, robots, call-centers, immigrants etc. Next, sell them some ebooks whose copyright has expired and which are already in public domain, such as those of Lothrop Stoddard. Many will click the buy button without second thought. While it is true that the Criminal Elite want to foment all sorts of ugly wars and tensions, it is unfortunate that material that is best fit for the the intellectually disabled is masquerading as alternative news.

Update 14/008/2018: Prof. James Tracy raises the possibility that Alex Jones deliberately bumbled and goofed up his take on the Sandy Hook School shooting.....this could only be to ensure the mainstream media won the narrative. The subsequent suing, the taking down of his web content on social media sites, all appears to be an attempt to promote him as a real skeptic. To quote,

In the months and years thereafter substantial evidence emerged suggesting the "massacre" was probably a FEMA drill overseen by the Obama administration and presented as an actual attack to lay the groundwork for strengthening gun control

legislation. Some of this data was compiled in the book edited by Professor Jim Fetzer, Nobody Died at Sandy Hook.

Instead of inviting Fetzer on to his radio program following the book's publication and subsequent censorship by Amazon.com in late 2015, Jones ran in the other direction, actually deleting a story by Infowars writer Adan Salazar from his website and thus in effect joining forces with Amazon to suppress that title's revelations.

Jones conflicted stance toward Sandy Hook is now even mirrored in his attorney Marc Randazza's public remarks. "We are going to be mounting a strong First Amendment defense and look forward to this being resolved in a civil and collegial manner," Jones' counsel Randazza explained to the New York Times, where he continues to note "that Mr. Jones has 'a great deal of compassion for these parents.'"

Such a statement suggests how the Sandy Hook official narrative as defined by the media (and in the minds of any potential jury member) is shared by the defendant himself and his own legal team.

Update 03/05/2021: Conspiracy Theorist Miles Mathis has caught Alex Jones again.

Update 21/10/2022: It appears Alex Jones staged his own lawsuit/downfall, so that others would be discouraged from questioning fake events. Miles Mathis brings to attention certain anomalies in the supposed judgment against him. now you know why they need fake conspiracy theorists to play along with them.

Update 25th May 2025: Will the real Alex Jones please stand up?

Rense

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Don't let the 90s layout fool you. Rense is considered to be first hand source for breaking Conspiracy news. Apart from culling relevant articles from the mainstream media, Rense regularly puts the spotlight on budding contributors, creating a variety of insights. Maybe there's too many crop circle photographs here. But Rense is not aspiring for political correctness.

Update (18th February 2012): Ever since I have written this post, a lot of documentation has emerged that Rense may in fact be very selective in what it posts. To make up for this redaction, I have included more credible websites.

Kjos Ministries

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Kjos Ministries represents a Christian perspective on the "New World Order." If you are

not Christian, you can still find their information quite intriguing. Their main themes are the induction of New Age religions in the West, what the UN is up to, Cabal agenda in pop literature such as Harry Potter and the fake churches serving the “New World Order.”

Update: Some “questions” have emerged, and until this is cleared up, we can’t give Kjos Ministries a clean bill of health. Please check the next website as an alternative “Christian” website.

Watch Unto Prayer

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Barbara Aho’s website is one of the oldest “Christian” anti-New World Order websites on the Internet. And as you can see, the format is still in the 90s. A lot of Western people, when confronted by the reality of dark conspiracies, fall back on Christianity, only to find it riddled and infiltrated by the same dark forces. They can be found under every rock and stone in the Christian world, and for centuries, have used mainstream churches and religious orders as their fronts. They were even successful with crucifying the Christ, and leaving no trace of his original message. Even the language of his original message is extinct, and later Bibles appear to be sloppy edits. Should you decide to fall back on Christianity, this website will help you navigate this long and convoluted maze.

Mad Cow Morning News Daniel Hopsicker

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Mad Cow Morning News is not exactly a news service. It hosts the investigative efforts of Daniel Hopsicker into the shadowy background of the 9/11 hijackers, in particular Mohammed Atta. And their connections to drug lords (Drug Lords? In my America?). While this stuff may appear off-beat as of now, it may become relevant in some future investigation of the 9/11 attacks. The official 9/11 Commission didn’t bother to notice these anomalies. Hopsicker has provided stellar investigative reporting, bringing to light many hidden connections of the 9/11 hijackers. For example, did you know that the owner of Mohammed Atta’s flight school had his Learjet busted at Orlando, with 43 lbs of heroin on board? While the mainstream media continues to ignore Hopsicker and his findings, they do find him relevant. Proof? They are plagiarizing from his site.

Update: Daniel Hopsicker passed away on 22nd August 2023. What is very disturbing is that both his domains, madcowprod.com and danielhopsicker.com were immediately emptied of all content. Even stranger, his homepage briefly tried loading malware. You may still find his books on Amazon.

Center for Research on Globalization

Original Content:

Updated Content:

DISTINCTION! This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.
DISTINCTION!

This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

This website may appear to be a forest of articles. But what makes GlobalResearch.ca different is its disciplined analysis of political developments with emphasis on the "New World Order." The articles are scholarly, in-depth and research oriented. Quality that you can quote in a University thesis. Famous globalization critic Michel Chossudovsky can be found here.

Rabbi Barry Chamish

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Rabbi Barry Chamish is a Canadian-Israeli. He was forced to leave Israel after he became a target for The Powers That May Be in that country. While he fully supports the Israeli state and even the controversial "settlers," he believes that non-Jewish and non-Israeli Cabals call the shots in the most sensitive affairs of Israel. Two of his regular culprits are the Vatican and the Council on Foreign Relations. While his articles are in the form of ramblings, they sometimes contain the best conspiracy insights on what's going on in Israel.

Update: Barry Chamish passed away in 2016. The above link is occupied by a squatter. Most of his content is now difficult to find. If you do find a mirror, please post the link in the comments section.

Update: Here is an archived link to his website.

Godlike Productions

Original Content (Not Applicable):

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

Godlike Productions is forum for discussing conspiracy. It has a nice, informal, everything-goes atmosphere. As a lurker, I have noticed that there have been occasions when people from the Intelligence community (Or The Powers That May Be) have dropped tantalizing pieces of information, such as advance knowledge of political developments.

Update (18th February 2012): It was a long time ago that I recommended this website. Since then, there have been way too many allegations of censorship, IP address banning and allegations of links to the US government that cannot be ignored. I have added a substitute site at the end of the article to make up for this redaction. And what exactly does the name of this website refer to? Lets hope it does not refer to the production of real conspiracies, which are convincing and "God-like" for the masses. The website itself, its format and its content isn't certainly "God-Like."

Update (1st December 2013): I have seen the censorship with my own eyes. Somebody had posted a link to material on cabaltimes to GLP, but now clicking the link says:

Sorry, that message is no longer in the database.

Update (25th October 2022): While GLP may be dismissed as a “Production,” it still remains a source of drama in the conspiracy community. Consider these 2005 revelations from an “Elite Insider,” which unfolded on GLP. While indeed an enlightening read, there was a subtle effort to whitewash David Icke.

Above Top Secret

Original Content (Not Applicable):

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

AboveTopSecret.com is another Conspiracy Forum, but this one is primarily centered around UFOs. While the site claims to cater to everything Conspiracy, there appears to be an overt emphasis on UFO sightings, crop circles and related phenomena.

Considering the fact that the forum is a very busy place, you really have to do some sifting if you are new to Conspiracy.

Update: (18th February 2012): Commentators have been angry ever since I included ATS. And I decided to give them a ear. It appears that ATS is indeed censoring things.

Scholars for 9/11 Truth And Justice

Original Content:

Updated Content:

While there are tonnes of websites on the Internet that view 9/11 from the Conspiracy perspective, only a handful produce original content that can be considered scholarly. Among them, stj911.org stands out. Unlike typical 9/11 Conspiracy websites, the focus here is on getting answers (and justice), not debating different theories. Among the several contributing members is Prof. Steven Jones, the physicist who found traces of thermite, while analyzing a fragment of World Trade Center rubble. Please also visit Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth which is also associated with Prof. Steven Jones. Also related: Pilots for 9/11 Truth.

Etemenanki

Original Content:

Updated Content:

This is a purely esoteric site, and unless concepts such as “time rivers” and “time codes” make much sense to you, you have no business at Etemenanki. But the Conspiracy oriented can’t resist flocking to this website. Because “time codes” appear to be tied to everything, including future political and historical events. This is either everything or nothing. Update: The main content is sadly locked behind a paywall.

Henry Makow

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Henry Makow had everything going well for him. He was a Phd, a professor of English literature at the University of Winnipeg. That was until he ran afoul of some feminists, who made sure he was dismissed from the University. Initially, this website started as savethemales.ca, an angst driven call for protection of the rights of men. But since then, it has involved into a search for truth. What Henry Makow brings to the table is unique. Firstly, he offers scholarly critique of conspiracy theories (which is usually unheard of on other conspiracy websites). Secondly, he gives a window for guest contributors to post their thoughts as well. While some guest contributors have gotten away with outrageous stuff, its exactly this level of variety and openness that makes henrymakow.com so unique. This is probably the only conspiracy website where articles are vetted by a genuine Ph.D (Thank You University of Winnipeg).

Educate Yourself

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Educate Yourself is probably one of the oldest conspiracy websites on the Internet. This also makes it a bit cumbersome to navigate. Upon first glance, Educate Yourself appears to be more of a copy-paste of ramblings collected from here and there. But its author, a certain Ken Adachi, deserves attention for two reasons. Firstly, he has authored some highly original content, which usually gets plagiarized by other conspiracy websites. An example is his article on the Fukushima reactor meltdown. He has brought pretty convincing proof of sabotage. Secondly, Educate Yourself has attracted a lot of bitter enemies, including one who described herself as having worked for the CIA. The more nearer you get to the tryth, the more bitter detractors you get.

Note: It appears that Ken Adachi sometimes posts and comments on another website on this list, that of Henry Makow.

Lets Roll 911 Forum

Original Content (Not Applicable):

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

Upon first glance, the Lets Roll 911 Forum may look like just another place to bum around. But this forum has been home to some of the most original and bizarre insights into the events of September 11th 2001. For example, the folks at their forum discovered that the point of impact on the WTC had several floors hollowed out since the WTC was constructed. They also discovered that an alleged 9/11 passenger is actually the ALIVE webmaster of a disinfo website of 9/11. It was because of this website that CNN pulled down its online 9/11 memorial. Using a free EXIF data reader, they discovered that many images of the victims had been created on 9/11. Need I say more?

Update 27/05/2021: The site is offline and there is chatter here and there that it had been infiltrated. Be warned that the 9/11 Truth Movement was the most heavily surveilled and infiltrated of all social movements in America. If they could spend half-a-billion on the attacks, would they not spend millions infiltrating the truth movement?

Update 09/08/2021: Here are some archived copies of the favourite threads on the website:

9/11 LINKS INDEX – Victim Fraud, Media Fraud

Barbara Olson

John Wenckus

Vigilant Citizen

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Vigilant Citizen (not Vigilante citizen) is probably the most profound attempt to document and explain overt and hidden symbols in Western media, entertainment, architecture and events. The anonymous author of the website seems to have voluminous knowledge of what most occult symbols mean and their historical context. And unlike Etemenaki, Vigilant Citizen sees no enigma or mystery in the symbols. To Vigilant Citizen, the symbols represent pure evil, and the proliferation of such symbols only reflects the sad state of affairs in the West. A cursory look at Vigilant Citizen is guaranteed to change your perspective on the so-called mass media.

Thierry Meyssan

Original Content:

Updated Content:

DISTINCTION! This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

DISTINCTION!

This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

The French have a strong penchant for conspiracy theories. Maybe its because they have historically been at the receiving end of many conspiracies (The French got a bloody proto-Communist Revolution, while the British took away their coveted overseas empire and turned it into what became known as the British Empire). Thierry Meyssan is one of the earliest 9/11 conspiracy theorists. While the wreckage of the World Trade Center was still smouldering, Meyssan was busy preparing his book, 9/11: The Big Lie. Meyssan later tried unsuccessfully to initiate an international investigation into the events of 9/11. Currently, Meyssan presides over the Voltaire Network. Since the events of the Arab Spring, the Voltaire Network has become an important source of alternative news on the Middle East. Hard to find information on plots, inside deals and assassinations can be found here. While the Voltaire Network has been criticized for being too accommodating towards Russia, Iran and its allies, it still remains one of the best English sources on the Middle East.

Executive Intelligence Review

Original Content:

Updated Content:

DISTINCTION! This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

DISTINCTION!

This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

To lump EIR into this list would give it an unfair advantage over the rest. EIR was founded in 1974 by the late American political activist Lyndon LaRouche. In other words, it predates the Internet. The Internet has given EIR an online platform but unlike any of the aforementioned conspiracy websites, EIR requires a subscription, and has an actual office with researchers and staff. What makes the EIR so special? EIR has been tirelessly documenting the “Anglo-Saxon Conspiracy” using real, actionable intelligence, which makes it favourite among those looking for some inside information which the mainstream media will never give them. And there is real research here, as opposed to conjecture and speculation.

EIR’s Moment of Fame: Attracting Retaliation from the ADL

Some say the ADL was first mobilized to intimidate and threaten conspiracy websites all because of EIR. Here is EIR on the ADL, in their own words:

EIR’s Moment of Fame: The List of 115 MI6 Spies

On 2nd September 1998, rogue MI6 officer Richard Tomlinson was about to board a flight from New York to Geneva, but something aroused his suspicion, and he declined boarding. Cabal Times is the only website to have explored the very plausible theory that this flight did not “crash” into the Atlantic, but landed at a Canadian Airbase. Back then, EIR was the first to hint that the “crash” was aimed at Tomlinson.

On May 12th 1999, EIR published a list of the real names of 115 British MI6 agents, a list supposedly supplied by Tomlinson (he had been threatening to do the same for some time, and maybe this is why they wanted him “captured” on the flight). The British Government tried very hard to prevent the list from disseminating across the Internet, with comical results. Here’s the list.

Miles Mathis

Original Content:

Updated Content:

I am going to start by saying that the website of this dude is NOT a conspiracy website and I am not sure how he feels about being listed here. Miles Mathis is many things many accomplished things. An artist, a photographer, a painter, a writer, a critic.....(the list goes on), and this website is a personal website (Not a blog). What Miles is truly exceptional at is producing well-written critiques on the many facets of modern American culture. The problem is, modern American literature, music and culture in general is so heavily compromised by conspiratorial interests that the line is now completely blurred. It is difficult to tell which is genuine American culture and which is the production of The Powers That Be. Now most American writers and critics know when to draw the line and keep quiet when they notice unusual things. And they always know which side their bread is buttered (They can even smell butter several continents away). It comes with the cultural programming. But it seems Miles somehow escaped the dragnet. Here’s an explanation of this puzzling phenomenon in Miles’ own words

(he is referring to the fact that Beatles star John Lennon is very likely alive). To quote,

It doesn't really matter, since the media is now so controlled there is no way to blow the whistle on something like this. This paper won't get any traction, since most people prefer to believe what they are told by the mainstream. Most people won't read this, and even if they do they won't be convinced because they don't want to be. Most people are very uncomfortable being in a minority, and the minority capable of following my argument here is very small—something under 5%. Those running the world don't concern themselves anymore with the small percentages, since they have found they can be ignored. If a few smart people see through the scams, so what. The rest won't follow them. Most people follow the mainstream propaganda because it is louder, and for no other reason. And that will not change. That's a sad fact of government, and doesn't give us much hope for democracy; but at least it allows people like me to write what we want.

And to quote him again (I really have to),

The question remains: why do I feel safe revealing such a “deep and dark secret”? Because the takeover has been so complete and so successful, these people have nothing to fear from you or me. We are to the point that people like us can think whatever we like: it just doesn't matter. There isn't the faintest possibility of a revolution coming from the American public or American intelligentsia, so harassing people like me is counterproductive. They know that if they messed with me, that would just be giving support to my claims. They don't respond because they have no need to respond. There is no intelligentsia, so “purging the intelligentsia” is no longer necessary. It is a thing of the past, like cobbling or leechcraft. Or art. [.....] The trillionaire families are not worry-free, even now, but it is not truth-tellers like me they are worried about. There are very few left who have an ear for the truth. In the past, they were more concerned with maintaining the great lie, but now it is just another thing on the budget, there because it is there. We see that by the way they leak their own stories now, often just for a kick. What started as a serious and necessary enterprise is now just a game. They aren't worried by the truth anymore. No, they are worried about other trillionaire families, and maybe occasionally by rogue bankers and ex-Generals. Things can still happen, that is, but they don't happen from the grassroots—and you don't hear about them anyway. You will never again hear news of any real event. The only way to know of any such event is to monitor the tremors. To do that, you have to do what I did above: sift a million lies for a grain of truth. Most people aren't interested enough in the truth to go to the trouble. Most people aren't interested enough in the truth even if you do all the sifting for them, handing it to them for free.

Since Miles is a genuine aficionado of American culture, his writings come with a certain density, and richness of background information. And unlike the writings of some conspiracy theorists, his are completely free from any anger whatsoever. His website stands testimony to two things. Firstly, American intellect did not die with Mark Twain and David Thoreau. It can still be found in some nooks and corners (but you have to

look really hard). Secondly, a liberal arts degree may not always be a case of money being wasted.

Here is Miles summarized by one of his quality contributors (Gerry):

In my own words & emphasis, what Miles found in his history research was this:

When Miles applied common-sense logic to accounts of historic events, he found that for many, the course of events is implausible & noncredible. To most critical people, this is already known, e.g. as with the suspicious Kennedy assassinations.

When Miles applied logic to official biographies of historic persons, he found they are likewise implausible & noncredible. Specifically the biographies of people who allegedly became rich & powerful show many hints that they were already born into rich & powerful families. (Good examples are Benjamin Franklin & Steve Jobs).

Miles discovered that many official genealogies of historic persons also show that they are descendants & relatives of very wealthy families. Moreover, modern genealogy databases show that most historic persons are descendants & relatives of aristocratic clans. Most unsettling, the genealogies contain hints that, in many cases, purported historical enemies are also related. (Some of this is semi-official, like the fact that all US presidents are related and descendants of European royalty. Another example are ultra-rich "communists" like Marx, Engels, Castro, Guevara.)

Miles is a naturalist portrait painter, skilled & trained to replicate colors, lighting and proportions in his art. When confronted with historical photographs of famous people & famous events, he could tell that very many are visibly cheap forgeries, either shot on a stage with actors, or cut & pasted together, or painted over & retouched, or all at the same time. Once you know this, you can see it with many photos even as a layman. (Obvious examples can be seen in Miles' Kennedy & Hitler papers.)

All these findings taken together lead to an uncomfortable conclusion: Humanity is ruled by a vast network of aristocratic families, and these aristocrats systematically forge all accounts of their biographies & actions, to prevent us from knowing about their rulership. They specifically invent fake rags-to-riches biographies and fake heroic deaths for themselves, to have us worship them at the same time.

Many forgeries are incredibly obvious. Yet no one except Miles has ever reported on them. No historian, alternative media journalist, enemy ruler, government sceptic, or conspiracy theorist has ever reported this! That leads to another uncomfortable conclusion: It seems large independent human institutions do not exist. All are owned, headed and run by people who are secretly networked aristocrats themselves, and they keep each other's secrets.

Update: Cabal Times has reviewed a gamechanging theory of Miles Mathis on the

assassination of President Kennedy. According to Miles, he faked his death and took the *REAL* American Presidency underground!

Update: Cabal Times has reviewed another gamechanging work featured on the Miles Mathis website, which traces our hidden rulers to Ancient Phoenicia! A very long but enlightening read.

Update: Miles has posted an intro to his science website, which is a must read for those not into his scientific theories.

September Clues

Original Content:

Updated Content:

After 9/11, an Italian named Simon Shack created a documentary called September Clues, that focused exclusively on the tampered nature of videos that were broadcast by major media outlets following 9/11. His analysis reveals that while the towers did indeed come down following explosions, the planes that hit them were animated pixels, and in some cases, entire videos were created beforehand. There is not much to this website except this documentary and a fairly active forum. We are still recommending the website because we find the documentary to be cutting edge. Instead of trying to answer all questions, it focuses specifically on finding traces of tampering in the news videos. In one such news video, the masking was not applied correctly, and the pixelated plane that hit the tower had a tiny portion of its nose show up at the other end!

The r/Conspiracy Subreddit

Original Content:

Updated Content:

r/conspiracy is a popular subreddit of Reddit. In October 2006, Reddit was acquired by the Cabal nasty old Conde Nast, and since then it has been in a downward spiral, with growing numbers of Redditors and former Redditors claiming that Reddit is being transformed into just another piece of controlled media. Here is what current users have to say:

This site is fucking cancer now, has anyone noticed that every post will always be downvote brigaded after like the first 10 minutes. SJWs & shills basically dominate any populated subreddit, they will use the downvotes to censor every single opinion that goes against the norm & it will quickly devolved in a manufactured conversation [.....] and everything that they don't want us to see is quickly downvoted to the bottom. Its like they are basically trying to control the narrative.

Is r/Conspiracy the ghost of American innovator Aaron Swartz, who was killed by the Cabal?

But once upon a time, threads posted to Reddit would only gain relevance when users voted them up. The result was a totally transparent, user driven alternative to mass

media, where corporate and government shills clearly had a hard time controlling the narrative. This was the time when minds like those of Aaron Swartz sought to transform Reddit into a place where intelligent discussion would prevail without censorship. It was only when Reddit merged with Aaron Swartz's company Infogami in 2005, and added commenting capability that Reddit finally took off, which is why Aaron is now being remembered as the founder of Reddit as we know it. In October 2006, Conde Nast acquired Reddit, and by January 2007, they had Aaron Swartz fired. On January 11th 2013, Aaron Swartz was killed. He is being posthumously remembered as the real brain behind the software which made Wikileaks possible.

The Powers That Be can easily discontinue r/conspiracy (Just as they banned r/pizzagate and r/QAnon for being too revelatory). But since American society is a pretendocracy, they have to pretend to have nothing against free speech. And banning this subreddit will create validation, whereas it is easier to transform it into another outlet for disinformation. Despite the fact that r/conspiracy has been overrun by shills, we still believe it will take a few years before they manage to run it completely into the ground. R/conspiracy is still relevant, and it looks like it will be more difficult to kill than Aaron Swartz. Until then, enjoy it. Interesting and original content can still be found here. The proof: There are other subreddits dedicated to exclusively trolling r/conspiracy. To quote a user,

I'm going to make a wild stab in the dark here, and assume that /r/TopMindsofReddit is part of that one percent [Referring to the 1% of Reddit that generates the most drama].

To anyone here who might think they are accomplishing anything positive by engaging in mockery or any other form of attack against /r/Conspiracy; you are not. The only thing you achieve is to make yourself look bad, and to make the readers of that sub think that they are justified, and that the entire reason why there are people trying to shut them down, is because the conspiracy is sending people after them.

In other words, by attacking /r/Conspiracy, subs like /r/conspiratard and /r/TopMindsofReddit are actually making the situation worse. Paranoia is not cured by attacking those who suffer from it. It is cured by the opposite; being empathetic and compassionate, and building trust.

Update: As of October 2020, r/conspiracy has been completely subverted by Trumpists.

Content quietly removed from Reddit is tracked down by this website.

Now for some chilling news. No, not the Chinese acquisition of stake in Reddit. Horse faced rapist and sex trafficker Ghislaine Maxwell was/is a Reddit powermod!

On the other hand, there are many other subs that are now rivalling r/conspiracy in terms of quality and content. Do visit those as well:

r/ABoringDystopia: Not exactly a conspiracy sub, but relatable.

r/actualconspiracies: Documentable conspiracies making news.

r/AlternativeHistory: No explanation needed.

r/AmericanStasi: Chronicling the rise of the American Police State. Also see r/DescentintoTyranny.

r/badhistory: This is a subreddit frequented by establishment historians, where they diss alternate views. Subscribe to listen to the alternate views.

r/CCPwatch: Keeping an eye on the activities of the Communist Party of China.

r/censorship: No explanation needed.

r/collapse: "Discussion regarding the potential collapse of global civilization."

r/conspiracies: The lesser known cousin of r/conspiracy.

r/conspiracy_commons: This is a place where beginners audition before they are 'approved' to post in r/conspiracy, if their accounts are less than two months old.

r/conspiracyfact: "This subreddit is for conspiracy theories that have substantial evidence to back them up. Please post the more 'speculative' conspiracies in /r/conspiracy."

r/ConspiracyII: Another lesser known cousin of r/conspiracy

r/ConspiracyMemes:

r/conspiracytheories: Seems to be focused on "debunking" them.

r/conspiracyundone: "Are you tired of shills and trolls? Do you just want an environment where you can post a controversial idea without being attacked? This is the sub for you! Welcome to /r/conspiracyundone. We welcome the 'refugees' of Reddit!"

r/craftofintelligence: This is run by spooks. Great for keeping an eye on public developments in the field.

r/DarkFuturology: "DarkFuturology examines dystopian trends. We emerged from growing dissatisfaction with the utopian tech-porn dominating r/Futurology."

r/EndlessWar: No explanation needed.

r/Epstein: No explanation needed.

r/FringeTheory: "r/FringeTheory is the subreddit for people who are interested in various types of fringe theories. Medical, scientific, political or even your own theories on whatever."

r/GangStalking: Note that if you are a victim of this activity, you may find a lot of shills trying to question your sanity on this Reddit. I am recommending because it does have a lot of resources. Also see r/TechnoStalking and r/TargetedEnergyWeapons.

r/HighStrangeness: "Paranormal, UFOs, Ancient Cultures, Bigfoot, Consciousness, Anomalies, Animal Mutilations and other reports of Weird, Bizarre News and High Strangeness."

r/mainstreamkillaz: Some non-mainstream news.

r/NoParsimony: "Here, you will be able to share and discuss any evidence that the world surrounding us has inaccurately described to account for many "improbable" situations."

r/NSALeaks: "A place to find & discuss all of Snowden's revelations in an uncensored environment."

r/OccultConspiracy: No explanation needed.

r/PedoGate: UPDATE: Banned by Reddit. "Spiritual successor to the banned /r/pizzagate sub, /r/pedogate focuses less on original research and more on reporting international

pedophilia and child trafficking in all areas of power — political, financial, religious, military.”

r/preppers: No explanation needed.

r/RealLifeConspiracy: “r/conspiracy is it’s own conspiracy; here anything-goes and open to interpretation, so post here legit on this public subreddit.”

r/RomeRules: “Investigation, reports and news relating to the neo-Roman empire and its influence within our world. Anything relating to Jesuits, Papal Knights, Paganized Catholicism/Mystery Babylon and the like is welcomed here.” Update: Its gone private.

r/SatanicRitualAbuse: No explanation needed.

r/thetruthishere: A place to talk about paranormal experiences.

r/TopConspiracy: Another cousin of r/conspiracy.

r/UnresolvedMysteries: This sub is geared mainly towards unsolved crimes.

r/NoNewNormal: Protesting the post-Covid-19 world. Thousands have found sanity here. Update 12/08/2021: r/NoNewNormal has been “quarantined” because they made a Doc’s video go viral. They have migrated to another platform, and it seems they smartly had a contingency plan well in advance.

r/LockDownSkepticism: No explanation needed.

r/DebateVaccines: No explanation needed.

r/CoronavirusCirclejerk: No explanation needed.

r/ChurchOfCOVID: All hail Lord Fauci (Satire).

Reddit is most fun when you get the phone app and subscribe to subs you like. That way, you can see and respond to content that you like on the fly. It is this spontaneity that makes Reddit so popular.

Cabal Times has a special tag called Gems from Reddit used exclusively for amazing content discovered on Reddit.

Recently, there has been a huge surge of banning Reddit users and subreddits at Reddit, possibly related to increasing Chinese influence and attempts to control the Coronavirus narrative. This has resulted in the development of several Reddit clones. Here are some of the promising ones (although none have the huge userbase of Reddit):

Ruqqus: The most promising one. Also has the most promising phone app The phone app is in beta.

Minds.com: Another promising alternative with a great phone app.

MeWe: Another promising alternative with a great phone app.

Voat: A goy-friendly alternative for goats and sheeple like us. But sadly, an influx of intellectually disabled racists means that half of the time, you will be browsing content pertaining to saving “their” America, whereas most intelligent people have already written off America. Phone app is not very user friendly. Update: Dead.

Saidit: Still developmental.

Gab.ai: An old timer, but no phone app/

Steemit: Maybe too sophisticated. Also, limited user base. And limited communities.

Update: It seems Steemit has faced a hostile takeover. Consider these alternative

“Cryptosocial” communities.

Mastodon: Still figuring out how to use this platform.

Communities.win: An emerging winner.

Votal.net: Another Reddit clone.

4chan

Original Content:

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

4chan is not a Conspiracy website. It is an image board for American male teenagers who picked up questionable tastes in Japanese anime. What made the site so popular was that it cloned some of the unique features of Japanese image boards. The most notable being that you can go right ahead and start posting, without logging in (or out). The site has no memory, and threads get deleted after some time. And users who post do not get any fancy profile pages where they can take credit and increase their reputation. The result is a place for casual, anonymous banter (sup /b?). And people tend to be more spontaneous when anonymous. It is exactly such banter which sometimes takes a deep turn, which has made two specific boards on 4chan (Paranormal and Politically Incorrect) the origin of some noteworthy conspiracy theories. Be warned that name-calling and trolling is all part of the game, so please post anonymously. While the site has no memory, other sites have popped up that attempt to archive it, and even a searchable archive is available.

QAnon

I have earlier dismissed QAnon as an Intelligence Project. To quote,

The Powers That Be have upped the ante with the cryptic drops of “QAnon,” implying that the Trump administration is battling these mysterious forces. Believers are urged to be less skeptical of the administration and “Trust the Plan.” But since Hillary Clinton is still not in jail, there is good reason not to fall for this. Interestingly, following 9/11, a secretive Q Group was created by the NSA. Its sole purpose was to control, intimidate and manipulate the media while prosecuting whistle-blowers immediately following 9/11. Their goal? Distancing Washington from any involvement in the 9/11 attacks. Looks like they are at it again.

What is important to mention in the context of 4chan is that QAnon originally emerged on 4chan, capitalizing on legitimate, pre-existing conspiracy theories discussed there. QAnon has since then, shifted to 8chan (now 8kun) and has a dedicated board there. Maybe whoever is running QAnon did not want the admins of 4chan to see their IP addresses (some basement in Langley?). In the interest of fairness, there are several websites, such as this one, this one, and this one which archive the cryptic posts made by Q.

Update 23/05/2021: QAnon has not posted since 8th December 2020. Either his gig is up or there will be a surprise. The fanbase of QAnon can be found here.

Update July 2022: Michigan State University Professor Laura Dilley has published some

very serious research alleging that QAnon is actually an American man (with a Jewish sounding name, of course) who happens to specialize in puzzles and hypnotic music!

Update 14/04/2025: A very detailed article on the ensuing shitstorm started by Prof. Dilley. Note the link to a podcast where Dilley and friends continue to discuss their theories (it seems she deleted her Twitter).

Update 14/04/2025: On the very same date that the above article was published, 4chan was hacked and went offline, and many assumed that it would be down for good. The hackers tried to create a fictitious connection, implying that 4chan was run by Israelis (Many Israelis had infiltrated its user base, but it was never run by Israelis). Is there a connection here? Remember that QAnon used 4chan, and many QAnon posts on 4chan were archived for good.

American Political News, with a QAnon twist

NewsMax.com: A major right wing news source.

OANN.com: This is a pro-Trump cable channel which peddles conspiracy theories that promote the Right (while ignoring those that don't).

FrankSpeech.com: A pro-Right political commentary website run by an American businessman. Requires your email and phone number if you open it by typing this url (the clickable version we have included has a suffix in the url that gets you through without it). So much for privacy.

TheEpochTimes.com: This site is run by Chinese dissidents and may be considered the most legitimate of the bunch. Sadly, a lot of content is paywalled.

Breitbart.com: Andrew Breitbart was Jewish. Breitbart means is actually Yiddish for "broad beard." He is actually buried in a Jewish cemetery. Yet Trumpists don't seem to mind. He was credited with getting the Pizzagate ball rolling, long before QAnon was a thing.

LifeSiteNews is an old-time (1997), Canadian, Catholic, anti-abortion group. They have also distinguished themselves as very pro-Trump. Their website is updated on an hourly basis. Since the Pandemic, they have been permanently banned from Facebook and Youtube. While their Twitter account has been repeatedly suspended. They do seem legit.

Aulis Online

Original Content:

Updated Content:

There are very few genuine British "Conspiracy Websites," because everybody knows that all brain and talent in Britain serves the (hidden) empire emanating from that place, directly or indirectly. And most citizens implicitly understand which side their bread is buttered. But Unless Aulis Online is an exception. It will give you the moon. Here's how they describe themselves:

We are a close-knit team of researchers, editors and authors primarily working together to study the Apollo record and analyse all aspects of the Apollo Moon landings. Aulis

Publishers is based in the UK and was founded over 25 years ago to provide a flexible outlet for articles, papers, books, streaming films and DVDs. The aim of Aulis Online and its associated websites is to promote greater awareness and stimulate different thinking. Aulis publishes works that 'fly in the face' of orthodoxy and established thought. The intention is to present alternative ideas and discuss new ways of viewing the future of mankind.

What makes this website worthy of inclusion is that the documentation they have published on the moon landings (or maybe lack thereof) are high quality, scientific grade stuff. Stuff that a PhD student would cite in his or her thesis. It is rare to see such high grade stuff online. And it is definitely worth a look. Apart from the moon landings, they also appear to be a fan of Stan Gooch, a British man who proposed theories on the origins of mankind. I take this part with a gran of salt, for reasons that are beyond the scope of this blurb.

Classified Document Dumps

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Very few people have the patience to read through Classified Documents which get dumped on the Internet. Such as those featured on Wikileaks. But there is no denying the influence of Classified Document Dumps on the shaping of modern conspiracy theories. Take the case of the Pizzagate conspiracy theory. Whether you agree with it or not, there is no denying that it originated after some Internet 4chan sleuths started analyzing the private emails of Hillary Clinton's Election Campaign.....which were first published by Wikileaks. There is no telling how many more conspiracy theories may be spawned from those documents. Then there is Cryptome.org, which publishes its own collection of interesting leaked documents.

Some allege that Wikileaks may have been a disinformation project all along. There is no denying that some information that ended up on Wikileaks was leaked for disinformation purposes. This works in a complex way. For example, one of the leaked emails mentioned a Muslim preacher whom I am familiar with, saying that he was a big influence on American Muslims. A rather harmless admission. But the purpose of this "leak" was to warn him that they could next leak all details of his being an Intelligence asset, unless he agreed to continue to work for them on their terms. Such hints are usually sufficient to keep compromised people in line. Nevertheless, the information is real, and with the right mind(s), you can get behind it.

To navigate names and controversies mentioned in Wikileaks, you may want to check Wikispooks, which tries to be an unbiased Wikipedia of spookery. To quote,

Wikispooks was established to facilitate a collective re-examination of recent history. Since 2010 we have gradually focused our research on deep politics (the business of deep state groups) since this area is not subject to proper scrutiny by corporate media such as Wikipedia. Wikispooks aims to organise documents and first hand testimony as

clearly as possible, carefully avoiding enemy images and polarising perspectives, respecting our common humanity and looking forward to a deep seated truth and reconciliation, as the formerly hidden business of deep politics becomes increasingly exposed. Of particular interest are official narratives which do not seem to fit the observable facts, such as the 9/11 event and structural deep events such as the “war on terror”, the “war on drugs” and COVID-19.

Among this genre of websites is another one named Bellingcat, which claims to be British, open source, investigative journalism. They seem to follow a very pro-NATO line though. Also check out AltGov 2.

CovertAction Magazine

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Spookery is a multibillion dollar industry in America, which consumes a substantial portion of America’s taxes. A May 2021 report says that the Pentagon alone has a “secret army” of 60,000, all courtesy the American taxpayer. It is only logical that there has always been some intelligent Americans pointing fingers at the elephant in the living room. To quote,

The legendary magazine CounterSpy deserves a much longer intro – and hopefully I’ll be able to post one soon – but for now the short version: From 1973 to 1984, CounterSpy published detailed, damning information about US covert activities (and, to a lesser extent, those of other countries, including Israel, Australia, and South Africa). It was most infamous for naming CIA station chiefs. The CIA loathed it and, it’s said, succeeded in undermining it. (In 1978 some of the people involved with CounterSpy created a similar magazine, CovertAction Information Bulletin, which then became CovertAction Quarterly and was published until 2005. It made a comeback as CovertAction Magazine in 2018.)

The “Naming names” column in the CovertAction Information Bulletin inspired the 1982 Intelligence Identities Protection Act which made it a crime to name US spooks. It is very difficult to find back issues of both the CovertAction Information Bulletin and the earlier Counterspy. Even libraries were purged of them. The new CovertAction Magazine is definitely worth bookmarking, but be warned that they could have been infiltrated again.

Eric Peters Autos

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Eric Peters is an American automobile blogger, who routinely reviews new cars on the American market. He is also a libertarian and certainly does not identify as a conspiracy theorist. And as you can see, freedom of mobility (read; automobiles) is an essential component of a free society. But since Covid19, it is becoming more and more obvious that Government Regulators are waging a war against the automobile industry,

sometimes in the name of fighting a fictitious Climate Change (Subsidizing expensive EVs such as Tesla at the expense of legit automakers) or in the name of efficiency (making gas engines more and more smaller and less powerful). There are many other aspects of this program (read:conspiracy) which no other auto blogger dares to expose, such as making drivers completely dependent on “safety features” and automations, and making cars unaffordable through mandatory insurance, and regulations which prohibit import and manufacture more simple cars, as well as the registration of such imported cars. This is all happening at such a fast and baffling pace following Covid19, that only Eric Peters blog is the one-stop-shop to catch up.

Honourable Mentions

As a rule, the mainstream media and mainstream politicians generally avoids giving publicity to specific conspiracy websites, even negative publicity. Rather than referring to them by name, they usually use monikers to refer to them, such as “paranoid conspiracy website,” “anti-Semitic website,” etc. and this keeps people with an internet connection from checking them out on their own. But on some very rare occasions, mainstream politicians will stoop low enough to personally name and attack some specific conspiracy websites. On January 27th 2015, French President François Hollande attacked “conspiracy websites,” in a public address. To quote,

[The] answer is to realize that conspiracy theories are disseminated through the Internet and social networks. Moreover, we must remember that it is words that have in the past prepared extermination. We need to act at the European level, and even internationally, so that a legal framework can be defined, and so that Internet platforms that manage social networks are held to account and that sanctions be imposed for failure to enforce” What seemed to have got President François Hollande so rattled up was that all of these websites were raising disturbing questions about his pet project, the attack on Charlie Hebdo. Mr. Hollande was the first secretary of a socialist party think-tank called the Jean-Jaurès Foundation. This Foundation published an article on 24th February 2015 which identified specific websites The Powers That Be had issue with. President Hollande had good reason to be worried. On 24th March 2015, a passenger jet allegedly crashed in the French Alps. And many of the very same websites once again raised the possibility that a French base that was situated minutes away may have been involved. To quote Jay Weidner,

“The only people who call conspiracies ‘theories’ are the conspirators.”

French_medal_ofHonour

Well anyway, here are the websites listed by the foundation with ties to President Hollande. As expected, some of them are already on this list, and for each one already on our list that made it to President Hollande’s one, we are giving a medal (see right). Thierry Meyssan: (Already covered on the Cabal Times list). Referred to as the “pope of conspiracy theorists” by the Foundation. I do believe he deserves your tithes more than the actual Pope.

Webster Tarpley: An early 9/11 Truther and a vocal critic of President George Bush. Currently doing radio shows.

William Engdhal: A geopolitical analyst and critic of Global Warming, the Arab Spring, and Big Oil. His excellent analysis of the Shale Oil bubble was covered on Cabal Times.

Wayne Madsen: Sadly, most of his material requires a subscription.

Michel Chossudovsky: (Already covered on the Cabal Times list). Famous globalization critic.

Kevin Barrett: A Ph.D. Arabist-Islamologist. One of America's best-known critics of the War on Terror. To quote him, "They are freaking out about the new book I am about to publish, We Are NOT Charlie Hebdo: Free Thinkers Question the French 9/11." Note that some have taken issue with the website's slogan (now scrubbed): "The true voice of the clandestine community."

Lyndon LaRouche: One of the earliest and most original proponent of the Anglo-Saxon conspiracy. Echoes of his thinking can be found among all major conspiracy theorists. Which of these Conspiracy Websites did you find most relevant?

Infowars
Rense
Kjos Ministries
Mad Cow Morning News
Center for Research on Globalization
Rabbi Barry Chamish
Godlike Productions
Above Top Secret
Scholars for 9/11 Truth And Justice
Etemenanki
Henry Makow
Educate Yourself
Lets Roll Forums
Vigilant Citizen
Voltaire Network
Executive Intelligence Review
Veterans Today
Wayne Madsen
William Engdahl
Webster Tarpley
Miles Mathis
Watch Unto Prayer
September Clues
r/conspiracy
4chan
Aulis
Classified Document Dumps
CovertAction Magazine

View Results

Facebook X WhatsApp Telegram Email Print
Share

Tags: 9/11Alternate NewsGlobalismNew World Order

232 Responses

Comments25

Pingbacks0

LeeNo Gravatar October 20, 2024 at 7:17 pm

Atheist Sephardic ☆ owned Whatreallyhappened.com is the only free daily read of the bunch for me.

Since I personally have seen a few utterly obvious (with a nod toward Frank Joseph's 2018 book "Military Encounters With Extraterrestrials" ✂) I ignore Michael Rivero's childish denial of the obvious there...his atheism bs as well

Happy to see 2007 'September Clues' on this list, though...

For the bored: WTC Tower explodes without a plane. Video from a passing car..

<https://rumble.com/vikbp3-tower-explodes-without-a-plane.-video-from-a-passing-car...html>

Found my 6 seconds 911 video <https://rumble.com/vikbnf-tower-blows-up-with-no-plane.html>

Another 911 no plane one<https://rumble.com/vik9zz-corchese-video.html>

Plus from News 3 minutes in...no plane

https://youtu.be/Gw2i_mfohzY?si=ybkfWiQjQICWA9Um

Reply

brianaindNo Gravatar October 6, 2024 at 5:37 am

wikispooks definitely deserves its own category and a place to vote for it.

It doesn't just cover intelligence agencies, it also now covers occult subjects and authors. One such author that comes to mind is tracy twyman – once a world famous investigative journalist and occult researcher, her name has been basically erased from the internet since her (very mysterious) death. Well, erased except from wikispooks.

Reply

RasNo Gravatar June 17, 2024 at 12:03 pm

Henry Makow ?

With 5 stars rating?

It's a very interesting how he manages to keep his website running.

All what he talks about are Jewish cabals and goims. Really boring, stuff all over again

same shit.

And we all know that talking about Jews is never a good idea so how come he avoided being shut down ?

Reply

CDRPNo Gravatar January 12, 2024 at 5:40 pm

Where's ToreSays (Tore Maras)?

Where's Sabrina Wallace (11)?

Reply

EemanNo Gravatar June 6, 2022 at 4:12 am

There are a lot of new websites. These old websites belong in the old folks home.

Reply

Hamad SubaniNo Gravatar June 23, 2022 at 5:47 pm

Do suggest some if you can.

Reply

Fred BearNo Gravatar March 13, 2022 at 1:16 am

Just a note on Miles Matthis, as I researched a few of his papers, and I will give credit where credit is due, he is an extremely intelligent individual, and his papers go beyond what many other have in the respective subjects, although, we exchanged emails on several occasions, and i brought to his attention, errors in his writings on the JFK assassination, notably his using of a still shot from a Movie, and crediting it to being a photo from Dallas the day of the assassination, and the use of a photograph clearly using a white limousine, that was from a motorcade in Los Alamos many months earlier, also crediting it as being from Nov 22 1963, these errors were found after a 10 minute Google search, both errors were brought to his attention, neither were rectified, I guess it was easier to ignore my information, than to admit to his mistakes, or rewrite the erroneous paragraphs.

Reply

CDRPNo Gravatar January 12, 2024 at 5:37 pm

Agree. I spent months going through all his stuff and wasn't at all impressed with his "genealogy/bloodline research" and a few other I haven't bothered to remember.

Interesting and definitely some truths but somewhat repetitive.

Reply

Pierce ScrimNo Gravatar February 4, 2025 at 10:13 am

And Mathis using stills from a 1977 movie saying they were from Dallas 1963 was not an honest mistake as I initially, in 2015, thought. When confronting him with his use of these stills, from his responses, it showed he's a liar. Feb. 5, 2016 I posted the dialog on Cabal Times as a comment to the JFK article. That comment is still there.

<https://www.cabaltimes.com/2015/06/29/jfk-faked-death/>

Reply

DuglasNo Gravatar December 2, 2021 at 2:02 pm
List of woke, left-wing companies to boycott

<https://www.cancelthiscompany.com/index.html>

Reply

StewNo Gravatar November 20, 2021 at 4:54 am
Ken Adachi of educate-yourself.org

Recent content here:

<https://gab.com/KenAdachi>

<https://www.bitchute.com/channel/FPuXuQf53s7M/>

Reply

Henry AcresNo Gravatar November 9, 2021 at 2:58 am
<https://amallulla.org/>

Reply

VergyNo Gravatar September 28, 2021 at 9:12 pm
VOTE FRAUD | WHAT REALLY HAPPENED

<https://www.whatreallyhappened.com/category/vote-fraud>

Reply

AlCoHallNo Gravatar September 9, 2021 at 1:23 am
... Producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them, but will rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda, or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution." — Aldous Huxley

Reply

PanascenicsNo Gravatar August 21, 2021 at 3:25 pm
Real News from Greg Hunter's USAWatchdog: Economic News and Breaking News Reports

<https://usawatchdog.com/>

Reply

NoNo Gravatar August 19, 2021 at 8:05 pm
Gates family history

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/fp0mRDMjy7UL/>

Reply

GlendaleNo Gravatar August 16, 2021 at 3:59 pm

Biden Desperate as Vax Narrative Falls Apart – Clif High

<https://rumble.com/vl131p-biden-desperate-as-vax-narrative-falls-apart-clif-high.html>

Reply

ShempLockNo Gravatar August 16, 2021 at 1:43 am

Mike Lindell TV Releases Irrefutable Election Theft Proof on New Television Special That Features World Renowned Physicist – Whatfinger News' General Dispatch

<https://generaldispatch.whatfinger.com/mike-lindell-tv-releases-irrefutable-election-theft-proof-on-new-television-special-that-features-world-renowned-physicist/>

Reply

NanciNo Gravatar August 16, 2021 at 1:37 am

MSM is lying: Mike Lindell's Cyber Symposium did reveal Election Fraud

<https://www.commdiginews.com/politics-2/commentary/msm-is-lying-mike-lindell-cyber-symposium-did-reveal-election-fraud-139464/>

Reply

TailiaNo Gravatar August 13, 2021 at 12:38 am

Great post. I have to disagree with you about Henry Makow. While he has some good content, he is also a not very scientific in his analysis of some things, and sexist. The idea that woman are happiest when they totally submit themselves to men is ridiculous, and not based on any sort of sciences or scholarship, and really when I looked at his current site , he doesn't even try to make it scholarly. He just states these onions.. How can you justify calling that scholarship? If some sort of B/D Dom and submission situation is what is working for him and his wife, congrats to them, but this is not how most people want to live, or how most people have ever in the history of human kind wanted to live, and he needs to stop forcing his particular kink down people's throat pretending it is based on scholarship. I find it disturbing that you support him to this extent.

Reply

Hamad SubaniNo Gravatar August 13, 2021 at 7:39 pm

Leaving all that aside...

His website features the choicest selections in material from all over the world, not just that of his contributors. Even if he doesn't fully agree to what he is showcasing, he advises us to use our heads. On the other hand, most conspiracy website operators have egos too big to accommodate or showcase the works of other people. They would

rather plagiarize than showcase other material the way Henry Makow does.

Reply

7-LowNo Gravatar August 4, 2021 at 2:36 am

Jewish Manipulation of non-Jewish “Goyim” Leaders – Radio Islam

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170125031456/http://www.radioislam.org/jewish-photos/manipulat-the-wold/world-leaders-manipulated.htm>

Reply

Hamad SubaniNo Gravatar August 6, 2021 at 10:58 am

I wouldn't call them Jewish. Phoenician would be a better term.

Reply

KainNo Gravatar August 3, 2021 at 7:03 pm

The Deep Rig shows the systemic fraud of the 2020 election through the eyes of the white hat hackers, expert witnesses, and lawyer on the front lines of exposing it.

It is now FREE online and an EXCELLENT resource to share!

Featuring: @PatrickMByrne, @RealGenFlynn, @JovanHuttonPulitzer, @bobbypiton, @joeoltmann, @mattdeperno, Jesse Binnall, Joseph Flynn, and Col. Phil Waldron

Watch & Share:

<https://deeprigmovie.online/>

@KanekoaTheGreat

Reply

MalakNo Gravatar June 18, 2021 at 11:44 am

Great list, thanks. I have found Henry Makow to be my most reliable source for a dozen years now. Glad to see he retains full marks for you as well. A real mensch he is. Also greatly admire Ken Adachi's work on educate-yourself. Encyclopedic, concise, and incisive. It looks like his new score is zero because there is no new content? But, in my view, your rating should reflect the quality of the present content. Leaving it at zero misleads those who are not reading the notes but just looking at the scores. Either that, or add a 'NOT APPLICABLE' based on no new content, vs degraded content. Cheers my friend. And congrats to you as well for a very fine website. Salam.

Reply

« Older Comments

At Cabal Times, we welcome open, uncensored discussion. Please do contribute....

We oppose Conspiracy. We are the counterconspiracy movement. Most of the relevant

social, political and historical developments today are unfortunately the workings of a few Cabals. Since their activities are largely undocumented by mainstream media, Cabal Times attempts to better serve a Cabal World by documenting their activities when we can.

Our Topics

Cabal@Dalhousie (186)

Economics (26)

Iconoclasm (21)

Illuminati (27)

Investigative Analyses @ Cabal Times (60)

Islam (33)

Applied Islam (7)

Middle East (22)

NWO (56)

Persecution (16)

Halifax and Dalhousie University (11)

Politics (65)

Religion (25)

Reviews (32)

Site News (4)

Snips&Snipes (44)

Subcontinent (40)

Suggested Websites (3)

Symbolism (19)

Terrorism (60)

Fake Events (2)

Pandemics (30)

Plane Crashes (11)

Unreported News (58)

World War History (21)

WTC (5)

Stuff Thats Cooking...

9/11 Achhe Din Hai Hai ALL YUAR PLANES ARE BELONG TO US British Empire
British Intelligence Canada China Colder War Coronavirus COVID-19 Criminal Cabals at
University Dalhousie University Epstein Faking Reality False Prophets and Decepticons
Gamechanger Gems from Reddit Grand Theft Airbus Grand Theft India Great Game
India Halifax Halifax Criminal Elite Gone Wild High Wierdness India Inside Job Israel
Ivermectin Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 Miles Mathis New World Order Oil Osama Bin
Laden Pakistan Palestine Partition Plandemic Rothschilds September 11th 2001 (9/11)
Shadow Government Societal Failure The World War Deception Thuggees go Airborne
USA Vaccines Worse than snakes on a plane

Support us Anonymously

Get Cabal Times in your Inbox

Your Email Address

Subscribe

The World War Deception, or how the two World Wars were staged for the creation and expansion of the Soviet Union....a Cabal Times Exclusive

A Guide to Surviving Cabal Activity in Western University....A roadmap of the dangers of Western University for Independent Minded Students...a Cabal Times exclusive.

Canada's Department of Terrorism? The Strange case of Bev Giesbrecht, INSPIRE magazine and the October 2010 cargo plane bombing plot.....a Cabal Times Exclusive

How Iran is the key to both the Survival and the Destruction of the Islamic World....A Cabal Times Exclusive

Cabal Times is a division of 3211721 Nova Scotia Ltd. Copyright © All Rights Reserved.

[Skip to content](#)

[Cabal Times](#)

[Home](#)

[My Story](#)

[Support](#)

[Disclaimer](#)

[Contact](#)

[Reviews / Suggested Websites](#)232

[The Best Conspiracy Websites on the Internet](#)

by Hamad Subani · July 31, 2009

Last Updated on October 27, 2025 by Hamad Subani

If you have come here looking for Resources on the COVID-19 Pandemic and Lockdowns, we made a separate page for that right here. Skepticism regarding these issues is so frighteningly realistic and valid that it cannot be regarded as within the realm of "Conspiracy Theory."

Conspiracy Websites have been around as long as the Internet has been in existence. But for the discerning, not all Conspiracy Websites are equal. Some of these are poorly written anonymous rants found on free hosted WebPages such as those provided by Tripod and the now defunct GeoCities. While they sometimes contain interesting information, linking up to them is not a good idea. Another category consists of authors seeking their fifteen minutes of fame through the conspiracy genre. These websites are usually based on apocalyptic predictions that are supported by manipulated photographs. Then there are websites that were started with good intentions but which ultimately lost focus, throwing in everything including the kitchen sink. Some websites focus strictly on aliens, UFOs and the esoteric. But instead of gathering documentation on these subjects, they quickly devolve into wild eyed conjecture.

Now that you have heard about the negative stereotypes, it is important to note that

mainstream media has played an important role in the dissemination of these negative stereotypes. For example, In 2007, The History Channel did a controversial documentary, "9/11 Conspiracies: Fact or Fiction" which tried to debunk all of the claims of those sceptical to the official version of 9/11. In its portrayal of sceptics, the documentary featured no 9/11 truthers. Instead, screenshots of a parody/joke meme "JEWS DID 9/11" was used to depict the sceptics. This is the equivalent of quoting Jon Stewart as the spokesman for the White House.

Suppose you were to search for another subject on the Internet, say weight loss. You would have to sift through similar categories of half-baked ideas before finding relevant information. But in the case of weight loss, you wouldn't have to take to the Internet. You would be able to find quality guides at a bookstore. Or you could buy one from the author you watched on Oprah. This is exactly what makes the subject of Conspiracy different. Good material never makes it to a mainstream media that cringes at the notion powerful and moneyed interests (such as its owners and advertisers) involved in Conspiracy. Of course, the same mainstream media will take a vigilante stance against the conspiracies of little people.....such as bank robbers.

The uniqueness of relevant Conspiracy sites is that they exist only for a small group of seekers. Detractors use this to suggest that if Conspiracy was relevant, it would be everywhere on TV, not in some Internook. But many people expect to be spoon-fed information, rather than discerning and making tough choices. And since Conspiracy Websites will never enter the arena of hard sell and corporate sponsorship that characterizes mainstream media, they will always be off the beaten path, known only to their seekers. There is nothing kooky or strange about Conspiracy Websites. People have been anonymously circulating ideas deemed subversive and non-conformist by other people throughout history. Its the medium that keeps changing.

Some readers expect conspiracy websites to be purely intellectual, generating no advertising revenue whatsoever. But in the real world, a Conspiracy Website without any self promotion or advertising whatsoever only looks more suspicious, making viewers ponder about its mysterious deep pockets. Therefore genuine Conspiracy Websites, which lack secretive think tanks to back them, sometimes beg for money and allow limited contextual advertising. But the pure sellouts (or those that morph into sellouts down the road) start peddling fraudulent products, sometimes even sneaking them into opinion pieces. Any mention of colloidal silver, orgone generators, electricity bill cheat devices, bracelets (of any kind) should raise alarm.

Again, there is the unresolved question of how conspiracy theories relate to conspiracy websites. There are thousands of conspiracy theories. Not all conspiracy theories are political in nature. And not all of them get websites of their own. Our list will focus on mainly political conspiracy websites.

The advent of Donald Trump and Gamergate has seen a significant rise in the relevance

of Conspiracy Websites. For the first time ever, a fraction of the Western population is feeling persecuted by mystery forces. The problem with this recent phenomenon though is that its adherents have a very specific laundry list of issues where they see organized conspiracy. They have yet to embrace the broad spectrum offered by the old Conspiracy Websites. And so, recent websites which have popped up to address specific political issues do not in my opinion, count as genuine Conspiracy Websites. Take a look for yourself. Would you classify Breitbart.com as a conspiracy website or a region-specific display of angst and insecurity? The Powers That Be have upped the ante with the cryptic drops of "QAnon," implying that the Trump administration is was battling these mysterious forces. Believers are urged to be less skeptical of the administration and "Trust the Plan." But since Hillary Clinton is still not in jail, there is good reason not to fall for this. Interestingly, following 9/11, a secretive Q Group was created by the NSA. Its sole purpose was to control, intimidate and manipulate the media while prosecuting whistle-blowers immediately following 9/11. Their goal? Distancing Washington from any involvement in the 9/11 attacks. Looks like they are at it again.

The following are ten some of the best "Conspiracy Websites" that I have come across on the Internet through a period of several years. I initially started out with ten, but since then, this list keeps growing. Given the popularity of this page, I frequently update it with additions and deletions. They are not arranged by rank. I believe each one is unique in its own way. Please note that many of these websites deride the label of "Conspiracy Website" for obvious reasons and instead prefer to be referred to as alternative news services. Also note that at times, their detractors obviously have complaints against them, ranging from stupidity to militancy. My reviews do not indicate endorsement. The ratings for original content reflect approximately what portion of of entire content on the home page is original to the website. The ratings for updated content reflects how quickly new content appears on the home page.

Conspiracy Phenomena from the Early Days of the Internet

This section covers some conspiracy phenomena from the early days of the Internet. These are more of "phenomena" rather than websites. And of course, they may no longer be relevant to current Conspiracy Theory. But if you are ready for a blast of nostalgia, or want to look up some old history of Internet Conspiracy theories, feel free to proceed.

Steve Jackson Games

Steve Jackson Games is a website that has been selling an eccentric collection of card games for as long as the Internet existed, the most notable being Illuminati, which currently sells for USD\$34.95. This is a card game full of cryptic scenarios that the "Illuminati" create to conquer the world. It originally hit the market in July 1982. It was designed by American game designer Steve Jackson. On the game website, people who overthink the game too much are ridiculed as tin foil hats.

There are those who claim that Steve Jackson is a member of the Illuminati. But isn't he revealing too much? Maybe that is what the FBI thought when they raided him in

February 1990. To quote,

In October 1988, Bell South became aware that a proprietary document relating to its 9-1-1 system had been posted on a bulletin board system (BBS) in Illinois. This was reported to the Secret Service in July 1989. In February 1990 Secret Service found that the document had been posted on the "Phoenix" BBS in Austin, Texas, which was operated by Loyd Blankenship, who was at the time employed by SJG and moderator of the company's own BBS, "Illuminati." The Secret Service believed there was probable cause to search computers belonging to Blankenship and his employer, and a search warrant was issued on February 28. The Secret Service executed the warrant on SJG on 1 March 1990. Three SJG computers were seized, along with over 300 floppy disks. Among these was the master copy of GURPS Cyberpunk, a role-playing game written by Blankenship which SJG was about to release. The "Illuminati" server included private personal emails to and from SJG employees. The material was returned in June 1990.

Here is a close account of the raid:

Mentor remained under guard in his apartment as agents prepared to raid Steve Jackson Games. The fact that this was a business headquarters and not a private residence did not deter the agents. It was still very early; no one was at work yet. The agents prepared to break down the door, but Mentor, eavesdropping on the Secret Service walkie-talkie traffic, begged them not to do it, and offered his key to the building.

The exact details of the next events are unclear. The agents would not let anyone else into the building. Their search warrant, when produced, was unsigned. Apparently they breakfasted from the local "Whataburger," as the litter from hamburgers was later found inside. They also extensively sampled a bag of jellybeans kept by an SJG employee. Someone tore a "Dukakis for President" sticker from the wall.

SJG employees, diligently showing up for the day's work, were met at the door and briefly questioned by U.S. Secret Service agents. The employees watched in astonishment as agents wielding crowbars and screwdrivers emerged with captive machines. They attacked outdoor storage units with boltcutters. The agents wore blue nylon windbreakers with "SECRET SERVICE" stencilled across the back, with running-shoes and jeans.

Jackson's company lost three computers, several hard-disks, hundred of floppy disks, two monitors, three modems, a laser printer, various powercords, cables, and adapters (and, oddly, a small bag of screws, bolts and nuts). The seizure of Illuminati BBS deprived SJG of all the programs, text files, and private e-mail on the board. The loss of two other SJG computers was a severe blow as well, since it caused the loss of electronically stored contracts, financial projections, address directories, mailing lists, personnel files, business correspondence, and, not least, the drafts of forthcoming games and gaming books.

No one at Steve Jackson Games was arrested. No one was accused of any crime. No charges were filed. Everything appropriated was officially kept as “evidence” of crimes never specified.

So it seems that many people involved in the BBS of Steve Jackson Games were “hackers.” What if they had somehow obtained real material for different scenarios planned by The Powers That Be? That could explain why the authorities were so keen to find their sources rather than make any arrests. Lets assume this is what had happened. But since the “hackers” could not openly leak the material without inviting the wrath of The Powers That Be, they decided to instead capitalize on the material by creating these silly (but prophetic) card games?

After the raid, Steve Jackson Games released an even more revealing sequel in 1994. It was called Illuminati: New World Order (currently out of print on their website), which was a 412 card collectable card game. With the release of this version, the Illuminati Card Game made the shift from being an intriguing and suspicious game, to one making eery predictions about future world events. You can see the entire scanned collection [here](#).

What drew controversy were these few cards in particular. Remember, this was long before 9/11 and the Coronavirus Pandemic.

Sollog

The Prophecies of Sollog is now a website which sells the collected Prophecies of Sollog for the rather outrageous price of USD\$99. But that's not how it all started. They were released by Sollog Adoni for free, from 1995 to 2015. They were posted on Usenet and thus became "time-stamped." However, Google took over Usenet (now Google Groups) and it seems a lot of the older groups have been completely purged for reasons best known to them. As such, I have been unable to find the original, "time-stamped" Prophecies, and therefore I am unable to verify them. If you can find them, do post the links in the comments section. There are some who swear by Sollog. But there are many more who are perturbed by his shameless self-promotion, many of his failed predictions, and his commercialization of the phenomena. In his defense, it could be claimed that he somehow gained access to material about fake, scripted events that are usually planned out well in advance by the Powers That Be. And since creating fake events also necessitates the creation of a man-made timeline, it is easy for anyone who has gained access to this man-made timeline to start predicting them in advance, and thus claiming to be a Prophet. As such, Sollog avoids suggesting that the events he predicts are scripted, as that would take away his claim of being a genuine Prophet, who would predict real events (not fake ones).

If we are to follow this video of his, there are "Solstice lines" crisscrossing the planet, from which he deduces seven "Pentagrams of blood," which is where all sorts of wars, terrorism and disasters keep happening. He then recommends the mountains of Canada, China and South America as "safe zones," which in my opinion, will never be as such.

What then is Sollog? He seems to be exploiting the Conspiracy genre like a trashy scam artist, and now he is dabbling in cryptocurrencies. But if that was all to it, why is there a Federal Court case against him, a raid on his home, and the deletion of his Wikipedia entry?

Let me see Conspiracy Phenomena from the Early Days of the Internet.....

Before You Begin....

Note that conspiracy websites which are Discussion Forums are usually hijacked by Intel, (or even worse, operated by them). For a list of their standard techniques, read this.

Infowars

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Among Conspiracy Websites, Alex Jones Infowars is a juggernaut. The key to its success is being focused on developments such as the gradual limitation of civil liberties rather than crop circles. Such content attracts interest from several groups other than just the Conspiracy crowd. Infowars has become a repository of unreported news and mainstream media items that hint at the emergence of a "New World Order." This isn't a haven for Conspiracy enthusiasts. It's an open challenge to sceptics of Conspiracy, backed by factual evidence culled from mainstream media outlets. And did I mention that the Website is also the home to the popular Alex Jones radio show and his documentaries? Whatever his motives, Alex Jones has the goods. You can ignore him, but then you are to blame when you find yourself in a FEMA camp run by East European soldiers. Infowars has two forums as well. There is the hip Planet Infowars and the more serious Prison Planet Forums.

Update 17/03/2015: With great regret, I am being forced to remove Infowars from this list, although I never thought I would see this day come. There was a time when any unusual event or accident happened in America or elsewhere, I would rush to Infowars to get links to pieces of news that the mainstream media ignored or suppressed. Infowars would meticulously reproduce such news items on their website and would provide a link to the other website(s). Now, a cursory look at Infowars shows it chock-full of Trumping, Islamophobia, and unwarranted fears of blacks, immigrants and refugees. Since the Internet is already full of such websites, it makes no sense to give Infowars space here. This sudden decline of editorial quality has not been traced to Alex Jones personally though. It appears that some of his editors, such as the British Paul Joseph Watson are responsible. Here is one genuine Conspiracy Website expressing alarm over the same, and here is a "Race War" website congratulating him for going "Full Nazi." Please note that this de-listing only applies to the Infowars website, not the Alex Jones Radio Show. Neither does it negate all of the good work they did in the past. Infowars will be remembered for producing the earliest 9/11 Truth documentaries immediately following 9/11. This was long before Loose Change made such documentaries hip and cool. While there could be darker reasons why both Infowars and Rense have gone this route, it is not unusual to see genuine Conspiracy Websites suddenly change course. Genuine Conspiracy Websites that keep things intellectually stimulating and open-ended attract very little traffic (and therefore revenue) from Western people. I have seen a Pakistani Conspiracy Website operator take his website down the same route just for giggles and clickbait (and he was quite successful; his readers were unaware of his ethnicity). All you have to do is constantly nitpick and regurgitate news items that remind dickweed variety of Western racists of their declining privileges. Many of them are in great consternation, that despite generations of servitude to the Criminal Elite, and their willingness to sell their souls to the Criminal Elite, they are being replaced with machines, robots, call-centers, immigrants etc. Next, sell them some ebooks whose copyright has expired and which are already in public domain, such as those of Lothrop Stoddard. Many will click the buy button without second thought. While it is true that the Criminal Elite want to foment all sorts of ugly wars and tensions, it is

unfortunate that material that is best fit for the the intellectually disabled is masquerading as alternative news.

Update 14/008/2018: Prof. James Tracy raises the possibility that Alex Jones deliberately bumbled and goofed up his take on the Sandy Hook School shooting.....this could only be to ensure the mainstream media won the narrative. The subsequent suing, the taking down of his web content on social media sites, all appears to be an attempt to promote him as a real skeptic. To quote,

In the months and years thereafter substantial evidence emerged suggesting the “massacre” was probably a FEMA drill overseen by the Obama administration and presented as an actual attack to lay the groundwork for strengthening gun control legislation. Some of this data was compiled in the book edited by Professor Jim Fetzer, Nobody Died at Sandy Hook.

Instead of inviting Fetzer on to his radio program following the book’s publication and subsequent censorship by Amazon.com in late 2015, Jones ran in the other direction, actually deleting a story by Infowars writer Adan Salazar from his website and thus in effect joining forces with Amazon to suppress that title’s revelations.

Jones conflicted stance toward Sandy Hook is now even mirrored in his attorney Marc Randazza’s public remarks. “We are going to be mounting a strong First Amendment defense and look forward to this being resolved in a civil and collegial manner,” Jones’ counsel Randazza explained to the New York Times, where he continues to note “that Mr. Jones has ‘a great deal of compassion for these parents.’”

Such a statement suggests how the Sandy Hook official narrative as defined by the media (and in the minds of any potential jury member) is shared by the defendant himself and his own legal team.

Update 03/05/2021: Conspiracy Theorist Miles Mathis has caught Alex Jones again.

Update 21/10/2022: It appears Alex Jones staged his own lawsuit/downfall, so that others would be discouraged from questioning fake events. Miles Mathis brings to attention certain anomalies in the supposed judgment against him. now you know why they need fake conspiracy theorists to play along with them.

Update 25th May 2025: Will the real Alex Jones please stand up?

Rense

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Don’t let the 90s layout fool you. Rense is considered to be first hand source for breaking Conspiracy news. Apart from culling relevant articles from the mainstream

media, Rense regularly puts the spotlight on budding contributors, creating a variety of insights. Maybe there's too many crop circle photographs here. But Rense is not aspiring for political correctness.

Update (18th February 2012): Ever since I have written this post, a lot of documentation has emerged that Rense may in fact be very selective in what it posts. To make up for this redaction, I have included more credible websites.

Kjos Ministries

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Kjos Ministries represents a Christian perspective on the "New World Order." If you are not Christian, you can still find their information quite intriguing. Their main themes are the induction of New Age religions in the West, what the UN is up to, Cabal agenda in pop literature such as Harry Potter and the fake churches serving the "New World Order."

Update: Some "questions" have emerged, and until this is cleared up, we can't give Kjos Ministries a clean bill of health. Please check the next website as an alternative "Christian" website.

Watch Unto Prayer

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Barbara Aho's website is one of the oldest "Christian" anti-New World Order websites on the Internet. And as you can see, the format is still in the 90s. A lot of Western people, when confronted by the reality of dark conspiracies, fall back on Christianity, only to find it riddled and infiltrated by the same dark forces. They can be found under every rock and stone in the Christian world, and for centuries, have used mainstream churches and religious orders as their fronts. They were even successful with crucifying the Christ, and leaving no trace of his original message. Even the language of his original message is extinct, and later Bibles appear to be sloppy edits. Should you decide to fall back on Christianity, this website will help you navigate this long and convoluted maze.

Mad Cow Morning News Daniel Hopsicker

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Mad Cow Morning News is not exactly a news service. It hosts the investigative efforts of Daniel Hopsicker into the shadowy background of the 9/11 hijackers, in particular Mohammed Atta. And their connections to drug lords (Drug Lords? In my America?). While this stuff may appear off-beat as of now, it may become relevant in some future investigation of the 9/11 attacks. The official 9/11 Commission didn't bother to notice these anomalies. Hopsicker has provided stellar investigative reporting, bringing to light many hidden connections of the 9/11 hijackers. For example, did you know that the

owner of Mohammed Atta's flight school had his Learjet busted at Orlando, with 43 lbs of heroin on board? While the mainstream media continues to ignore Hopsicker and his findings, they do find him relevant. Proof? They are plagiarizing from his site.

Update: Daniel Hopsicker passed away on 22nd August 2023. What is very disturbing is that both his domains, madcowprod.com and danielhopsicker.com were immediately emptied of all content. Even stranger, his homepage briefly tried loading malware. You may still find his books on Amazon.

Center for Research on Globalization

Original Content:

Updated Content:

DISTINCTION! This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

DISTINCTION!

This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

This website may appear to be a forest of articles. But what makes GlobalResearch.ca different is its disciplined analysis of political developments with emphasis on the "New World Order." The articles are scholarly, in-depth and research oriented. Quality that you can quote in a University thesis. Famous globalization critic Michel Chossudovsky can be found here.

Rabbi Barry Chamish

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Rabbi Barry Chamish is a Canadian-Israeli. He was forced to leave Israel after he became a target for The Powers That May Be in that country. While he fully supports the Israeli state and even the controversial "settlers," he believes that non-Jewish and non-Israeli Cabals call the shots in the most sensitive affairs of Israel. Two of his regular culprits are the Vatican and the Council on Foreign Relations. While his articles are in the form of ramblings, they sometimes contain the best conspiracy insights on what's going on in Israel.

Update: Barry Chamish passed away in 2016. The above link is occupied by a squatter. Most of his content is now difficult to find. If you do find a mirror, please post the link in the comments section.

Update: Here is an archived link to his website.

Godlike Productions

Original Content (Not Applicable):

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

Godlike Productions is forum for discussing conspiracy. It has a nice, informal, everything-goes atmosphere. As a lurker, I have noticed that there have been occasions when people from the Intelligence community (Or The Powers That May Be) have dropped tantalizing pieces of information, such as advance knowledge of political

developments.

Update (18th February 2012): It was a long time ago that I recommended this website. Since then, there have been way too many allegations of censorship, IP address banning and allegations of links to the US government that cannot be ignored. I have added a substitute site at the end of the article to make up for this redaction. And what exactly does the name of this website refer to? Lets hope it does not refer to the production of real conspiracies, which are convincing and “God-like” for the masses. The website itself, its format and its content isn’t certainly “God-Like.”

Update (1st December 2013): I have seen the censorship with my own eyes. Somebody had posted a link to material on cabaltimes to GLP, but now clicking the link says:

Sorry, that message is no longer in the database.

Update (25th October 2022): While GLP may be dismissed as a “Production,” it still remains a source of drama in the conspiracy community. Consider these 2005 revelations from an “Elite Insider,” which unfolded on GLP. While indeed an enlightening read, there was a subtle effort to whitewash David Icke.

Above Top Secret

Original Content (Not Applicable):

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

AboveTopSecret.com is another Conspiracy Forum, but this one is primarily centered around UFOs. While the site claims to cater to everything Conspiracy, there appears to be an overt emphasis on UFO sightings, crop circles and related phenomena.

Considering the fact that the forum is a very busy place, you really have to do some sifting if you are new to Conspiracy.

Update: (18th February 2012): Commentators have been angry ever since I included ATS. And I decided to give them a ear. It appears that ATS is indeed censoring things.

Scholars for 9/11 Truth And Justice

Original Content:

Updated Content:

While there are tonnes of websites on the Internet that view 9/11 from the Conspiracy perspective, only a handful produce original content that can be considered scholarly. Among them, stj911.org stands out. Unlike typical 9/11 Conspiracy websites, the focus here is on getting answers (and justice), not debating different theories. Among the several contributing members is Prof. Steven Jones, the physicist who found traces of thermite, while analyzing a fragment of World Trade Center rubble. Please also visit Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth which is also associated with Prof. Steven Jones. Also related: Pilots for 9/11 Truth.

Etemenanki

Original Content:

Updated Content:

This is a purely esoteric site, and unless concepts such as “time rivers” and “time codes” make much sense to you, you have no business at Etemenanki. But the Conspiracy oriented can’t resist flocking to this website. Because “time codes” appear to be tied to everything, including future political and historical events. This is either everything or nothing. Update: The main content is sadly locked behind a paywall.

Henry Makow

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Henry Makow had everything going well for him. He was a Phd, a professor of English literature at the University of Winnipeg. That was until he ran afoul of some feminists, who made sure he was dismissed from the University. Initially, this website started as savethemales.ca, an angst driven call for protection of the rights of men. But since then, it has involved into a search for truth. What Henry Makow brings to the table is unique. Firstly, he offers scholarly critique of conspiracy theories (which is usually unheard of on other conspiracy websites). Secondly, he gives a window for guest contributors to post their thoughts as well. While some guest contributors have gotten away with outrageous stuff, its exactly this level of variety and openness that makes henrymakow.com so unique. This is probably the only conspiracy website where articles are vetted by a genuine Ph.D (Thank You University of Winnipeg).

Educate Yourself

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Educate Yourself is probably one of the oldest conspiracy websites on the Internet. This also makes it a bit cumbersome to navigate. Upon first glance, Educate Yourself appears to be more of a copy-paste of ramblings collected from here and there. But its author, a certain Ken Adachi, deserves attention for two reasons. Firstly, he has authored some highly original content, which usually gets plagiarized by other conspiracy websites. An example is his article on the Fukushima reactor meltdown. He has brought pretty convincing proof of sabotage. Secondly, Educate Yourself has attracted a lot of bitter enemies, including one who described herself as having worked for the CIA. The more nearer you get to the tryth, the more bitter detractors you get.

Note: It appears that Ken Adachi sometimes posts and comments on another website on this list, that of Henry Makow.

Lets Roll 911 Forum

Original Content (Not Applicable):

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

Upon first glance, the Lets Roll 911 Forum may look like just another place to bum around. But this forum has been home to some of the most original and bizarre insights

into the events of September 11th 2001. For example, the folks at their forum discovered that the point of impact on the WTC had several floors hollowed out since the WTC was constructed. They also discovered that an alleged 9/11 passenger is actually the ALIVE webmaster of a disinfo website of 9/11. It was because of this website that CNN pulled down its online 9/11 memorial. Using a free EXIF data reader, they discovered that many images of the victims had been created on 9/11. Need I say more?

Update 27/05/2021: The site is offline and there is chatter here and there that it had been infiltrated. Be warned that the 9/11 Truth Movement was the most heavily surveilled and infiltrated of all social movements in America. If they could spend half-a-billion on the attacks, would they not spend millions infiltrating the truth movement?

Update 09/08/2021: Here are some archived copies of the favourite threads on the website:

9/11 LINKS INDEX – Victim Fraud, Media Fraud

Barbara Olson

John Wenckus

Vigilant Citizen

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Vigilant Citizen (not Vigilante citizen) is probably the most profound attempt to document and explain overt and hidden symbols in Western media, entertainment, architecture and events. The anonymous author of the website seems to have voluminous knowledge of what most occult symbols mean and their historical context. And unlike Etemenaki, Vigilant Citizen sees no enigma or mystery in the symbols. To Vigilant Citizen, the symbols represent pure evil, and the proliferation of such symbols only reflects the sad state of affairs in the West. A cursory look at Vigilant Citizen is guaranteed to change your perspective on the so-called mass media.

Thierry Meyssan

Original Content:

Updated Content:

DISTINCTION! This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

DISTINCTION!

This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

The French have a strong penchant for conspiracy theories. Maybe its because they have historically been at the receiving end of many conspiracies (The French got a bloody proto-Communist Revolution, while the British took away their coveted overseas empire and turned it into what became known as the British Empire). Thierry Meyssan is one of the earliest 9/11 conspiracy theorists. While the wreckage of the World Trade Center was still smouldering, Meyssan was busy preparing his book, 9/11: The Big Lie. Meyssan later tried unsuccessfully to initiate an international investigation into the events of 9/11. Currently, Meyssan presides over the Voltaire Network. Since the events of the

Arab Spring, the Voltaire Network has become an important source of alternative news on the Middle East. Hard to find information on plots, inside deals and assassinations can be found here. While the Voltaire Network has been criticized for being too accommodating towards Russia, Iran and its allies, it still remains one of the best English sources on the Middle East.

Executive Intelligence Review

Original Content:

Updated Content:

DISTINCTION! This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

DISTINCTION!

This website ruffled French Presidential feathers.

To lump EIR into this list would give it an unfair advantage over the rest. EIR was founded in 1974 by the late American political activist Lyndon LaRouche. In other words, it predates the Internet. The Internet has given EIR an online platform but unlike any of the aforementioned conspiracy websites, EIR requires a subscription, and has an actual office with researchers and staff. What makes the EIR so special? EIR has been tirelessly documenting the “Anglo-Saxon Conspiracy” using real, actionable intelligence, which makes it favourite among those looking for some inside information which the mainstream media will never give them. And there is real research here, as opposed to conjecture and speculation.

EIR’s Moment of Fame: Attracting Retaliation from the ADL

Some say the ADL was first mobilized to intimidate and threaten conspiracy websites all because of EIR. Here is EIR on the ADL, in their own words:

EIR’s Moment of Fame: The List of 115 MI6 Spies

On 2nd September 1998, rogue MI6 officer Richard Tomlinson was about to board a flight from New York to Geneva, but something aroused his suspicion, and he declined boarding. Cabal Times is the only website to have explored the very plausible theory that this flight did not “crash” into the Atlantic, but landed at a Canadian Airbase. Back then, EIR was the first to hint that the “crash” was aimed at Tomlinson.

On May 12th 1999, EIR published a list of the real names of 115 British MI6 agents, a list supposedly supplied by Tomlinson (he had been threatening to do the same for some time, and maybe this is why they wanted him “captured” on the flight). The British Government tried very hard to prevent the list from disseminating across the Internet, with comical results. Here’s the list.

Miles Mathis

Original Content:

Updated Content:

I am going to start by saying that the website of this dude is NOT a conspiracy website

and I am not sure how he feels about being listed here. Miles Mathis is many things many accomplished things. An artist, a photographer, a painter, a writer, a critic....(the list goes on), and this website is a personal website (Not a blog). What Miles is truly exceptional at is producing well-written critiques on the many facets of modern American culture. The problem is, modern American literature, music and culture in general is so heavily compromised by conspiratorial interests that the line is now completely blurred. It is difficult to tell which is genuine American culture and which is the production of The Powers That Be. Now most American writers and critics know when to draw the line and keep quiet when they notice unusual things. And they always know which side their bread is buttered (They can even smell butter several continents away). It comes with the cultural programming. But it seems Miles somehow escaped the dragnet. Here's an explanation of this puzzling phenomenon in Miles' own words (he is referring to the fact that Beatles star John Lennon is very likely alive). To quote,

It doesn't really matter, since the media is now so controlled there is no way to blow the whistle on something like this. This paper won't get any traction, since most people prefer to believe what they are told by the mainstream. Most people won't read this, and even if they do they won't be convinced because they don't want to be. Most people are very uncomfortable being in a minority, and the minority capable of following my argument here is very small—something under 5%. Those running the world don't concern themselves anymore with the small percentages, since they have found they can be ignored. If a few smart people see through the scams, so what. The rest won't follow them. Most people follow the mainstream propaganda because it is louder, and for no other reason. And that will not change. That's a sad fact of government, and doesn't give us much hope for democracy; but at least it allows people like me to write what we want.

And to quote him again (I really have to),

The question remains: why do I feel safe revealing such a "deep and dark secret"? Because the takeover has been so complete and so successful, these people have nothing to fear from you or me. We are to the point that people like us can think whatever we like: it just doesn't matter. There isn't the faintest possibility of a revolution coming from the American public or American intelligentsia, so harassing people like me is counterproductive. They know that if they messed with me, that would just be giving support to my claims. They don't respond because they have no need to respond. There is no intelligentsia, so "purging the intelligentsia" is no longer necessary. It is a thing of the past, like cobbling or leechcraft. Or art. [.....] The trillionaire families are not worry-free, even now, but it is not truth-tellers like me they are worried about. There are very few left who have an ear for the truth. In the past, they were more concerned with maintaining the great lie, but now it is just another thing on the budget, there because it is there. We see that by the way they leak their own stories now, often just for a kick. What started as a serious and necessary enterprise is now just a game. They aren't worried by the truth anymore. No, they are worried about other trillionaire families, and maybe occasionally by rogue bankers and ex-Generals. Things can still happen, that is,

but they don't happen from the grassroots—and you don't hear about them anyway. You will never again hear news of any real event. The only way to know of any such event is to monitor the tremors. To do that, you have to do what I did above: sift a million lies for a grain of truth. Most people aren't interested enough in the truth to go to the trouble. Most people aren't interested enough in the truth even if you do all the sifting for them, handing it to them for free.

Since Miles is a genuine aficionado of American culture, his writings come with a certain density, and richness of background information. And unlike the writings of some conspiracy theorists, his are completely free from any anger whatsoever. His website stands testimony to two things. Firstly, American intellect did not die with Mark Twain and David Thoreau. It can still be found in some nooks and corners (but you have to look really hard). Secondly, a liberal arts degree may not always be a case of money being wasted.

Here is Miles summarized by one of his quality contributors (Gerry):

In my own words & emphasis, what Miles found in his history research was this:

When Miles applied common-sense logic to accounts of historic events, he found that for many, the course of events is implausible & noncredible. To most critical people, this is already known, e.g. as with the suspicious Kennedy assassinations.

When Miles applied logic to official biographies of historic persons, he found they are likewise implausible & noncredible. Specifically the biographies of people who allegedly became rich & powerful show many hints that they were already born into rich & powerful families. (Good examples are Benjamin Franklin & Steve Jobs).

Miles discovered that many official genealogies of historic persons also show that they are descendants & relatives of very wealthy families. Moreover, modern genealogy databases show that most historic persons are descendants & relatives of aristocratic clans. Most unsettling, the genealogies contain hints that, in many cases, purported historical enemies are also related. (Some of this is semi-official, like the fact that all US presidents are related and descendants of European royalty. Another example are ultra-rich "communists" like Marx, Engels, Castro, Guevara.)

Miles is a naturalist portrait painter, skilled & trained to replicate colors, lighting and proportions in his art. When confronted with historical photographs of famous people & famous events, he could tell that very many are visibly cheap forgeries, either shot on a stage with actors, or cut & pasted together, or painted over & retouched, or all at the same time. Once you know this, you can see it with many photos even as a layman. (Obvious examples can be seen in Miles' Kennedy & Hitler papers.)

All these findings taken together lead to an uncomfortable conclusion: Humanity is ruled by a vast network of aristocratic families, and these aristocrats systematically forge all

accounts of their biographies & actions, to prevent us from knowing about their rulership. They specifically invent fake rags-to-riches biographies and fake heroic deaths for themselves, to have us worship them at the same time.

Many forgeries are incredibly obvious. Yet no one except Miles has ever reported on them. No historian, alternative media journalist, enemy ruler, government sceptic, or conspiracy theorist has ever reported this! That leads to another uncomfortable conclusion: It seems large independent human institutions do not exist. All are owned, headed and run by people who are secretly networked aristocrats themselves, and they keep each other's secrets.

Update: Cabal Times has reviewed a gamechanging theory of Miles Mathis on the assassination of President Kennedy. According to Miles, he faked his death and took the *REAL* American Presidency underground!

Update: Cabal Times has reviewed another gamechanging work featured on the Miles Mathis website, which traces our hidden rulers to Ancient Phoenicia! A very long but enlightening read.

Update: Miles has posted an intro to his science website, which is a must read for those not into his scientific theories.

September Clues

Original Content:

Updated Content:

After 9/11, an Italian named Simon Shack created a documentary called September Clues, that focused exclusively on the tampered nature of videos that were broadcast by major media outlets following 9/11. His analysis reveals that while the towers did indeed come down following explosions, the planes that hit them were animated pixels, and in some cases, entire videos were created beforehand. There is not much to this website except this documentary and a fairly active forum. We are still recommending the website because we find the documentary to be cutting edge. Instead of trying to answer all questions, it focuses specifically on finding traces of tampering in the news videos. In one such news video, the masking was not applied correctly, and the pixelated plane that hit the tower had a tiny portion of its nose show up at the other end!

The r/Conspiracy Subreddit

Original Content:

Updated Content:

r/conspiracy is a popular subreddit of Reddit. In October 2006, Reddit was acquired by the Cabal nasty old Conde Nast, and since then it has been in a downward spiral, with growing numbers of Redditors and former Redditors claiming that Reddit is being transformed into just another piece of controlled media. Here is what current users have to say:

This site is fucking cancer now, has anyone noticed that every post will always be downvoted brigaded after like the first 10 minutes. SJWs & shills basically dominate any populated subreddit, they will use the downvotes to censor every single opinion that goes against the norm & it will quickly devolved in a manufactured conversation [.....] and everything that they don't want us to see is quickly downvoted to the bottom. Its like they are basically trying to control the narrative.

Is r/Conspiracy the ghost of American innovator Aaron Swartz, who was killed by the Cabal?

But once upon a time, threads posted to Reddit would only gain relevance when users voted them up. The result was a totally transparent, user driven alternative to mass media, where corporate and government shills clearly had a hard time controlling the narrative. This was the time when minds like those of Aaron Swartz sought to transform Reddit into a place where intelligent discussion would prevail without censorship. It was only when Reddit merged with Aaron Swartz's company Infogami in 2005, and added commenting capability that Reddit finally took off, which is why Aaron is now being remembered as the founder of Reddit as we know it. In October 2006, Conde Nast acquired Reddit, and by January 2007, they had Aaron Swartz fired. On January 11th 2013, Aaron Swartz was killed. He is being posthumously remembered as the real brain behind the software which made Wikileaks possible.

The Powers That Be can easily discontinue r/conspiracy (Just as they banned r/pizzagate and r/QAnon for being too revelatory). But since American society is a pretendocracy, they have to pretend to have nothing against free speech. And banning this subreddit will create validation, whereas it is easier to transform it into another outlet for disinformation. Despite the fact that r/conspiracy has been overrun by shills, we still believe it will take a few years before they manage to run it completely into the ground. R/conspiracy is still relevant, and it looks like it will be more difficult to kill than Aaron Swartz. Until then, enjoy it. Interesting and original content can still be found here. The proof: There are other subreddits dedicated to exclusively trolling r/conspiracy. To quote a user,

I'm going to make a wild stab in the dark here, and assume that /r/TopMindsofReddit is part of that one percent [Referring to the 1% of Reddit that generates the most drama].

To anyone here who might think they are accomplishing anything positive by engaging in mockery or any other form of attack against /r/Conspiracy; you are not. The only thing you achieve is to make yourself look bad, and to make the readers of that sub think that they are justified, and that the entire reason why there are people trying to shut them down, is because the conspiracy is sending people after them.

In other words, by attacking /r/Conspiracy, subs like /r/conspiratard and /r/TopMindsofReddit are actually making the situation worse. Paranoia is not cured by attacking those who suffer from it. It is cured by the opposite; being empathetic and

compassionate, and building trust.

Update: As of October 2020, r/conspiracy has been completely subverted by Trumpists.

Content quietly removed from Reddit is tracked down by this website.

Now for some chilling news. No, not the Chinese acquisition of stake in Reddit. Horse faced rapist and sex trafficker Ghislaine Maxwell was/is a Reddit powermod!

On the other hand, there are many other subs that are now rivalling r/conspiracy in terms of quality and content. Do visit those as well:

r/ABoringDystopia: Not exactly a conspiracy sub, but relatable.

r/actualconspiracies: Documentable conspiracies making news.

r/AlternativeHistory: No explanation needed.

r/AmericanStasi: Chronicling the rise of the American Police State. Also see

r/DescentintoTyranny.

r/badhistory: This is a subreddit frequented by establishment historians, where they diss alternate views. Subscribe to listen to the alternate views.

r/CCPwatch: Keeping an eye on the activities of the Communist Party of China.

r/censorship: No explanation needed.

r/collapse: "Discussion regarding the potential collapse of global civilization."

r/conspiracies: The lesser known cousin of r/conspiracy.

r/conspiracy_commons: This is a place where beginners audition before they are 'approved' to post in r/conspiracy, if their accounts are less than two months old.

r/conspiracyfact: "This subreddit is for conspiracy theories that have substantial evidence to back them up. Please post the more 'speculative' conspiracies in /r/conspiracy."

r/ConspiracyII: Another lesser known cousin of r/conspiracy

r/ConspiracyMemes:

r/conspiracytheories: Seems to be focused on "debunking" them.

r/conspiracyundone: "Are you tired of shills and trolls? Do you just want an environment where you can post a controversial idea without being attacked? This is the sub for you! Welcome to /r/conspiracyundone. We welcome the 'refugees' of Reddit!"

r/craftofintelligence: This is run by spooks. Great for keeping an eye on public developments in the field.

r/DarkFuturology: "DarkFuturology examines dystopian trends. We emerged from growing dissatisfaction with the utopian tech-porn dominating r/Futurology."

r/EndlessWar: No explanation needed.

r/Epstein: No explanation needed.

r/FringeTheory: "r/FringeTheory is the subreddit for people who are interested in various types of fringe theories. Medical, scientific, political or even your own theories on whatever."

r/GangStalking: Note that if you are a victim of this activity, you may find a lot of shills trying to question your sanity on this Reddit. I am recommending because it does have a

lot of resources. Also see r/TechnoStalking and r/TargetedEnergyWeapons.

r/HighStrangeness: "Paranormal, UFOs, Ancient Cultures, Bigfoot, Consciousness, Anomalies, Animal Mutilations and other reports of Weird, Bizarre News and High Strangeness."

r/mainstreamkillaz: Some non-mainstream news.

r/NoParsimony: "Here, you will be able to share and discuss any evidence that the world surrounding us has inaccurately described to account for many "improbable" situations."

r/NSALeaks: "A place to find & discuss all of Snowden's revelations in an uncensored environment."

r/OccultConspiracy: No explanation needed.

r/PedoGate: UPDATE: Banned by Reddit. "Spiritual successor to the banned /r/pizzagate sub, /r/pedogate focuses less on original research and more on reporting international pedophilia and child trafficking in all areas of power — political, financial, religious, military."

r/preppers: No explanation needed.

r/RealLifeConspiracy: "r/conspiracy is it's own conspiracy; here anything-goes and open to interpretation, so post here legit on this public subreddit."

r/RomeRules: "Investigation, reports and news relating to the neo-Roman empire and its influence within our world. Anything relating to Jesuits, Papal Knights, Paganized Catholicism/Mystery Babylon and the like is welcomed here." Update: Its gone private.

r/SatanicRitualAbuse: No explanation needed.

r/thetruthishere: A place to talk about paranormal experiences.

r/TopConspiracy: Another cousin of r/conspiracy.

r/UnresolvedMysteries: This sub is geared mainly towards unsolved crimes.

r/NoNewNormal: Protesting the post-Covid-19 world. Thousands have found sanity here. Update 12/08/2021: r/NoNewNormal has been "quarantined" because they made a Doc's video go viral. They have migrated to another platform, and it seems they smartly had a contingency plan well in advance.

r/LockDownSkepticism: No explanation needed.

r/DebateVaccines: No explanation needed.

r/CoronavirusCirclejerk: No explanation needed.

r/ChurchOfCOVID: All hail Lord Fauci (Satire).

Reddit is most fun when you get the phone app and subscribe to subs you like. That way, you can see and respond to content that you like on the fly. It is this spontaneity that makes Reddit so popular.

Cabal Times has a special tag called Gems from Reddit used exclusively for amazing content discovered on Reddit.

Recently, there has been a huge surge of banning Reddit users and subreddits at Reddit, possibly related to increasing Chinese influence and attempts to control the Coronavirus narrative. This has resulted in the development of several Reddit clones. Here are some of the promising ones (although none have the huge userbase of Reddit):

Rugqus: The most promising one. Also has the most promising phone app The phone app is in beta.

Minds.com: Another promising alternative with a great phone app.

MeWe: Another promising alternative with a great phone app.

Voat: A goy-friendly alternative for goats and sheeple like us. But sadly, an influx of intellectually disabled racists means that half of the time, you will be browsing content pertaining to saving "their" America, whereas most intelligent people have already written off America. Phone app is not very user friendly. Update: Dead.

Saidit: Still developmental.

Gab.ai: An old timer, but no phone app/

Steemit: Maybe too sophisticated. Also, limited user base. And limited communities.

Update: It seems Steemit has faced a hostile takeover. Consider these alternative "Cryptosocial" communities.

Mastodon: Still figuring out how to use this platform.

Communities.win: An emerging winner.

Votal.net: Another Reddit clone.

4chan

Original Content:

Updated Content (Not Applicable):

4chan is a not a Conspiracy website. It is an image board for American male teenagers who picked up questionable tastes in Japanese anime. What made the site so popular was that it cloned some of the unique features of Japanese image boards. The most notable being that you can go right ahead and start posting, without logging in (or out). The site has no memory, and threads get deleted after some time. And users who post do not get any fancy profile pages where they can take credit and increase their reputation. The result is a place for casual, anonymous banter (sup /b?). And people tend to be more spontaneous when anonymous. It is exactly such banter which sometimes takes a deep turn, which has made two specific boards on 4chan (Paranormal and Politically Incorrect) the origin of some noteworthy conspiracy theories. Be warned that name-calling and trolling is all part of the game, so please post anonymously. While the site has no memory, other sites have popped up that attempt to archive it, and even a searchable archive is available.

QAnon

I have earlier dismissed QAnon as an Intelligence Project. To quote,

The Powers That Be have upped the ante with the cryptic drops of "QAnon," implying that the Trump administration is battling these mysterious forces. Believers are urged to be less skeptical of the administration and "Trust the Plan." But since Hillary Clinton is still not in jail, there is good reason not to fall for this. Interestingly, following 9/11, a secretive Q Group was created by the NSA. Its sole purpose was to control, intimidate and manipulate the media while prosecuting whistle-blowers immediately following 9/11. Their goal? Distancing Washington from any involvement in the 9/11 attacks. Looks like they are at it again.

What is important to mention in the context of 4chan is that QAnon originally emerged on 4chan, capitalizing on legitimate, pre-existing conspiracy theories discussed there. QAnon has since then, shifted to 8chan (now 8kun) and has a dedicated board there. Maybe whoever is running QAnon did not want the admins of 4chan to see their IP addresses (some basement in Langley?). In the interest of fairness, there are several websites, such as this one, this one, and this one which archive the cryptic posts made by Q.

Update 23/05/2021: QAnon has not posted since 8th December 2020. Either his gig is up or there will be a surprise. The fanbase of QAnon can be found here.

Update July 2022: Michigan State University Professor Laura Dilley has published some very serious research alleging that QAnon is actually an American man (with a Jewish sounding name, of course) who happens to specialize in puzzles and hypnotic music!

Update 14/04/2025: A very detailed article on the ensuing shitstorm started by Prof. Dilley. Note the link to a podcast where Dilley and friends continue to discuss their theories (it seems she deleted her Twitter).

Update 14/04/2025: On the very same date that the above article was published, 4chan was hacked and went offline, and many assumed that it would be down for good. The hackers tried to create a fictitious connection, implying that 4chan was run by Israelis (Many Israelis had infiltrated its user base, but it was never run by Israelis). Is there a connection here? Remember that QAnon used 4chan, and many QAnon posts on 4chan were archived for good.

American Political News, with a QAnon twist

NewsMax.com: A major right wing news source.

OANN.com: This is a pro-Trump cable channel which peddles conspiracy theories that promote the Right (while ignoring those that don't).

FrankSpeech.com: A pro-Right political commentary website run by an American businessman. Requires your email and phone number if you open it by typing this url (the clickable version we have included has a suffix in the url that gets you through without it). So much for privacy.

TheEpochTimes.com: This site is run by Chinese dissidents and may be considered the most legitimate of the bunch. Sadly, a lot of content is paywalled.

Breitbart.com: Andrew Breitbart was Jewish. Breitbart means is actually Yiddish for "broad beard." He is actually buried in a Jewish cemetery. Yet Trumpists don't seem to mind. He was credited with getting the Pizzagate ball rolling, long before QAnon was a thing.

LifeSiteNews is an old-time (1997), Canadian, Catholic, anti-abortion group. They have also distinguished themselves as very pro-Trump. Their website is updated on an hourly basis. Since the Pandemic, they have been permanently banned from Facebook and Youtube. While their Twitter account has been repeatedly suspended. They do seem legit.

Aulis Online

Original Content:

Updated Content:

There are very few genuine British "Conspiracy Websites," because everybody knows that all brain and talent in Britain serves the (hidden) empire emanating from that place, directly or indirectly. And most citizens implicitly understand which side their bread is buttered. But Unless Aulis Online is an exception. It will give you the moon. Here's how they describe themselves:

We are a close-knit team of researchers, editors and authors primarily working together to study the Apollo record and analyse all aspects of the Apollo Moon landings. Aulis Publishers is based in the UK and was founded over 25 years ago to provide a flexible outlet for articles, papers, books, streaming films and DVDs. The aim of Aulis Online and its associated websites is to promote greater awareness and stimulate different thinking. Aulis publishes works that 'fly in the face' of orthodoxy and established thought. The intention is to present alternative ideas and discuss new ways of viewing the future of mankind.

What makes this website worthy of inclusion is that the documentation they have published on the moon landings (or maybe lack thereof) are high quality, scientific grade stuff. Stuff that a PhD student would cite in his or her thesis. It is rare to see such high grade stuff online. And it is definitely worth a look. Apart from the moon landings, they also appear to be a fan of Stan Gooch, a British man who proposed theories on the origins of mankind. I take this part with a gran of salt, for reasons that are beyond the scope of this blurb.

Classified Document Dumps

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Very few people have the patience to read through Classified Documents which get dumped on the Internet. Such as those featured on Wikileaks. But there is no denying the influence of Classified Document Dumps on the shaping of modern conspiracy theories. Take the case of the Pizzagate conspiracy theory. Whether you agree with it or not, there is no denying that it originated after some Internet 4chan sleuths started analyzing the private emails of Hillary Clinton's Election Campaign.....which were first published by Wikileaks. There is no telling how many more conspiracy theories may be spawned from those documents. Then there is Cryptome.org, which publishes its own collection of interesting leaked documents.

Some allege that Wikileaks may have been a disinformation project all along. There is no denying that some information that ended up on Wikileaks was leaked for disinformation purposes. This works in a complex way. For example, one of the leaked emails mentioned a Muslim preacher whom I am familiar with, saying that he was a big influence on American Muslims. A rather harmless admission. But the purpose of this

“leak” was to warn him that they could next leak all details of his being an Intelligence asset, unless he agreed to continue to work for them on their terms. Such hints are usually sufficient to keep compromised people in line. Nevertheless, the information is real, and with the right mind(s), you can get behind it.

To navigate names and controversies mentioned in Wikileaks, you may want to check Wikispooks, which tries to be an unbiased Wikipedia of spookery. To quote,

Wikispooks was established to facilitate a collective re-examination of recent history. Since 2010 we have gradually focused our research on deep politics (the business of deep state groups) since this area is not subject to proper scrutiny by corporate media such as Wikipedia. Wikispooks aims to organise documents and first hand testimony as clearly as possible, carefully avoiding enemy images and polarising perspectives, respecting our common humanity and looking forward to a deep seated truth and reconciliation, as the formerly hidden business of deep politics becomes increasingly exposed. Of particular interest are official narratives which do not seem to fit the observable facts, such as the 9/11 event and structural deep events such as the “war on terror”, the “war on drugs” and COVID-19.

Among this genre of websites is another one named Bellingcat, which claims to be British, open source, investigative journalism. They seem to follow a very pro-NATO line though. Also check out AltGov 2.

CovertAction Magazine

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Spookery is a multibillion dollar industry in America, which consumes a substantial portion of America’s taxes. A May 2021 report says that the Pentagon alone has a “secret army” of 60,000, all courtesy the American taxpayer. It is only logical that there has always been some intelligent Americans pointing fingers at the elephant in the living room. To quote,

The legendary magazine CounterSpy deserves a much longer intro – and hopefully I’ll be able to post one soon – but for now the short version: From 1973 to 1984, CounterSpy published detailed, damning information about US covert activities (and, to a lesser extent, those of other countries, including Israel, Australia, and South Africa). It was most infamous for naming CIA station chiefs. The CIA loathed it and, it’s said, succeeded in undermining it. (In 1978 some of the people involved with CounterSpy created a similar magazine, CovertAction Information Bulletin, which then became CovertAction Quarterly and was published until 2005. It made a comeback as CovertAction Magazine in 2018.)

The “Naming names” column in the CovertAction Information Bulletin inspired the 1982 Intelligence Identities Protection Act which made it a crime to name US spooks. It is very difficult to find back issues of both the CovertAction Information Bulletin and the earlier

Counterspy. Even libraries were purged of them. The new CovertAction Magazine is definitely worth bookmarking, but be warned that they could have been infiltrated again.

Eric Peters Autos

Original Content:

Updated Content:

Eric Peters is an American automobile blogger, who routinely reviews new cars on the American market. He is also a libertarian and certainly does not identify as a conspiracy theorist. And as you can see, freedom of mobility (read; automobiles) is an essential component of a free society. But since Covid19, it is becoming more and more obvious that Government Regulators are waging a war against the automobile industry, sometimes in the name of fighting a fictitious Climate Change (Subsidizing expensive EVs such as Tesla at the expense of legit automakers) or in the name of efficiency (making gas engines more and more smaller and less powerful). There are many other aspects of this program (read:conspiracy) which no other auto blogger dares to expose, such as making drivers completely dependent on “safety features” and automations, and making cars unaffordable through mandatory insurance, and regulations which prohibit import and manufacture more simple cars, as well as the registration of such imported cars. This is all happening at such a fast and baffling pace following Covid19, that only Eric Peters blog is the one-stop-shop to catch up.

Honourable Mentions

As a rule, the mainstream media and mainstream politicians generally avoids giving publicity to specific conspiracy websites, even negative publicity. Rather than referring to them by name, they usually use monikers to refer to them, such as “paranoid conspiracy website,” “anti-Semitic website,” etc. and this keeps people with an internet connection from checking them out on their own. But on some very rare occasions, mainstream politicians will stoop low enough to personally name and attack some specific conspiracy websites. On January 27th 2015, French President François Hollande attacked “conspiracy websites,” in a public address. To quote,

[The] answer is to realize that conspiracy theories are disseminated through the Internet and social networks. Moreover, we must remember that it is words that have in the past prepared extermination. We need to act at the European level, and even internationally, so that a legal framework can be defined, and so that Internet platforms that manage social networks are held to account and that sanctions be imposed for failure to enforce” What seemed to have got President François Hollande so rattled up was that all of these websites were raising disturbing questions about his pet project, the attack on Charlie Hebdo. Mr. Hollande was the first secretary of a socialist party think-tank called the Jean-Jaurès Foundation. This Foundation published an article on 24th February 2015 which identified specific websites The Powers That Be had issue with. President Hollande had good reason to be worried. On 24th March 2015, a passenger jet allegedly crashed in the French Alps. And many of the very same websites once again raised the possibility that a French base that was situated minutes away may have been involved.

To quote Jay Weidner,

“The only people who call conspiracies ‘theories’ are the conspirators.”

French_medal_ofHonour

Well anyway, here are the websites listed by the foundation with ties to President Hollande. As expected, some of them are already on this list, and for each one already on our list that made it to President Hollande’s one, we are giving a medal (see right).

Thierry Meyssan: (Already covered on the Cabal Times list). Referred to as the “pope of conspiracy theorists” by the Foundation. I do believe he deserves your tithes more than the actual Pope.

Webster Tarpley: An early 9/11 Truther and a vocal critic of President George Bush. Currently doing radio shows.

William Engdhal: A geopolitical analyst and critic of Global Warming, the Arab Spring, and Big Oil. His excellent analysis of the Shale Oil bubble was covered on Cabal Times.

Wayne Madsen: Sadly, most of his material requires a subscription.

Michel Chossudovsky: (Already covered on the Cabal Times list). Famous globalization critic.

Kevin Barrett: A Ph.D. Arabist-Islamologist. One of America’s best-known critics of the War on Terror. To quote him, “They are freaking out about the new book I am about to publish, We Are NOT Charlie Hebdo: Free Thinkers Question the French 9/11.” Note that some have taken issue with the website’s slogan (now scrubbed): “The true voice of the clandestine community.”

Lyndon LaRouche: One of the earliest and most original proponent of the Anglo-Saxon conspiracy. Echoes of his thinking can be found among all major conspiracy theorists. Which of these Conspiracy Websites did you find most relevant?

Infowars

Rense

Kjos Ministries

Mad Cow Morning News

Center for Research on Globalization

Rabbi Barry Chamish

Godlike Productions

Above Top Secret

Scholars for 9/11 Truth And Justice

Etemenanki

Henry Makow

Educate Yourself

Lets Roll Forums

Vigilant Citizen

Voltaire Network

Executive Intelligence Review

Veterans Today

Wayne Madsen

William Engdahl

Webster Tarpley
Miles Mathis
Watch Unto Prayer
September Clues
r/conspiracy
4chan
Aulis
Classified Document Dumps
CovertAction Magazine

View Results

Facebook X WhatsApp Telegram Email Print
Share
Tags: 9/11 Alternate News Globalism New World Order

232 Responses

Comments 25

Pingbacks 0

LeeNo Gravatar October 20, 2024 at 7:17 pm

Atheist Sephardic ☆ owned Whatreallyhappened.com is the only free daily read of the bunch for me.

Since I personally have seen a few utterly obvious (with a nod toward Frank Joseph's 2018 book "Military Encounters With Extraterrestrials" ✗) I ignore Michael Rivero's childish denial of the obvious there...his atheism bs as well

Happy to see 2007 'September Clues' on this list, though...

For the bored: WTC Tower explodes without a plane. Video from a passing car..

<https://rumble.com/vikbp3-tower-explodes-without-a-plane.-video-from-a-passing-car...html>

Found my 6 seconds 911 video <https://rumble.com/vikbnf-tower-blows-up-with-no-plane.html>

Another 911 no plane one <https://rumble.com/vik9zz-corchese-video.html>

Plus from News 3 minutes in...no plane

https://youtu.be/Gw2i_mfohzY?si=ybkfWiQjQICWA9Um

Reply

brianaindNo Gravatar October 6, 2024 at 5:37 am

wikispooks definitely deserves its own category and a place to vote for it. It doesn't just cover intelligence agencies, it also now covers occult subjects and authors. One such author that comes to mind is tracy twyman – once a world famous investigative journalist and occult researcher, her name has been basically erased from the internet since her (very mysterious) death. Well, erased except from wikispooks.

Reply

RasNo Gravatar June 17, 2024 at 12:03 pm

Henry Makow ?

With 5 stars rating?

It's a very interesting how he manages to keep his website running.

All what he talks about are Jewish cabals and goims. Really boring, stuff all over again same shit.

And we all know that talking about Jews is never a good idea so how come he avoided being shut down ?

Reply

CDRPNNo Gravatar January 12, 2024 at 5:40 pm

Where's ToreSays (Tore Maras)?

Where's Sabrina Wallace (11)?

Reply

EemanNo Gravatar June 6, 2022 at 4:12 am

There are a lot of new websites. These old websites belong in the old folks home.

Reply

Hamad SubaniNo Gravatar June 23, 2022 at 5:47 pm

Do suggest some if you can.

Reply

Fred BearNo Gravatar March 13, 2022 at 1:16 am

Just a note on Miles Matthis, as I researched a few of his papers, and I will give credit where credit is due, he is an extremely intelligent individual, and his papers go beyond what many other have in the respective subjects, although, we exchanged emails on several occasions, and i brought to his attention, errors in his writings on the JFK assassination, notably his using of a still shot from a Movie, and crediting it to being a photo from Dallas the day of the assassination, and the use of a photograph clearly using a white limousine, that was from a motorcade in Los Alamos many months earlier, also crediting it as being from Nov 22 1963, these errors were found after a 10 minute Google search, both errors were brought to his attention, neither were rectified, I guess it was easier to ignore my information, than to admit to his mistakes, or rewrite the erroneous paragraphs.

Reply

CDRPNNo Gravatar January 12, 2024 at 5:37 pm

Agree. I spent months going through all his stuff and wasn't at all impressed with his "genealogy/bloodline research" and a few other I haven't bothered to remember. Interesting and definitely some truths but somewhat repetitive.

Reply

Pierce ScrimNo Gravatar February 4, 2025 at 10:13 am

And Mathis using stills from a 1977 movie saying they were from Dallas 1963 was not an honest mistake as I initially, in 2015, thought. When confronting him with his use of these stills, from his responses, it showed he's a liar. Feb. 5, 2016 I posted the dialog on Cabal Times as a comment to the JFK article. That comment is still there.

<https://www.cabaltimes.com/2015/06/29/jfk-faked-death/>

Reply

DuglasNo Gravatar December 2, 2021 at 2:02 pm

List of woke, left-wing companies to boycott

<https://www.cancelthiscompany.com/index.html>

Reply

StewNo Gravatar November 20, 2021 at 4:54 am

Ken Adachi of educate-yourself.org

Recent content here:

<https://gab.com/KenAdachi>

<https://www.bitchute.com/channel/FPuXuQf53s7M/>

Reply

Henry AcresNo Gravatar November 9, 2021 at 2:58 am

<https://amallulla.org/>

Reply

VergyNo Gravatar September 28, 2021 at 9:12 pm

VOTE FRAUD | WHAT REALLY HAPPENED

<https://www.whatreallyhappened.com/category/vote-fraud>

Reply

AlCoHallNo Gravatar September 9, 2021 at 1:23 am

... Producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them, but will rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda, or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final

revolution.” — Aldous Huxley

Reply

PanascenicsNo Gravatar August 21, 2021 at 3:25 pm

Real News from Greg Hunter's USAWatchdog: Economic News and Breaking News Reports

<https://usawatchdog.com/>

Reply

NoNo Gravatar August 19, 2021 at 8:05 pm

Gates family history

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/fp0mRDMjy7UL/>

Reply

GlendaleNo Gravatar August 16, 2021 at 3:59 pm

Biden Desperate as Vax Narrative Falls Apart – Clif High

<https://rumble.com/vl131p-biden-desperate-as-vax-narrative-falls-apart-clif-high.html>

Reply

ShempLockNo Gravatar August 16, 2021 at 1:43 am

Mike Lindell TV Releases Irrefutable Election Theft Proof on New Television Special That Features World Renowned Physicist – Whatfinger News' General Dispatch

<https://generaldispatch.whatfinger.com/mike-lindell-tv-releases-irrefutable-election-theft-proof-on-new-television-special-that-features-world-renowned-physicist/>

Reply

NanciNo Gravatar August 16, 2021 at 1:37 am

MSM is lying: Mike Lindell's Cyber Symposium did reveal Election Fraud

<https://www.commdiginews.com/politics-2/commentary/msm-is-lying-mike-lindell-cyber-symposium-did-reveal-election-fraud-139464/>

Reply

TailiaNo Gravatar August 13, 2021 at 12:38 am

Great post. I have to disagree with you about Henry Makow. While he has some good content, he is also a not very scientific in his analysis of some things, and sexist. The idea that woman are happiest when they totally submit themselves to men is ridiculous, and not based on any sort of sciences or scholarship, and really when I looked at his current site , he doesn't even try to make it scholarly. He just states these onions.. How can you justify calling that scholarship? If some sort of B/D Dom and submission situation is what is working for him and his wife, congrat to them, but this is not how most people want to live, or how most people have ever in the history of human kind

wanted to live, and he needs to stop forcing his particular kink down people's throat pretending it is based on scholarship. I find it disturbing that you support him to this extent.

Reply

Hamad SubaniNo Gravatar August 13, 2021 at 7:39 pm
Leaving all that aside...

His website features the choicest selections in material from all over the world, not just that of his contributors. Even if he doesn't fully agree to what he is showcasing, he advises us to use our heads. On the other hand, most conspiracy website operators have egos too big to accommodate or showcase the works of other people. They would rather plagiarize than showcase other material the way Henry Makow does.

Reply

7-LowNo Gravatar August 4, 2021 at 2:36 am
Jewish Manipulation of non-Jewish "Goyim" Leaders – Radio Islam

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170125031456/http://www.radioislam.org/jewish-photos/manipulat-the-wold/world-leaders-manipulated.htm>

Reply

Hamad SubaniNo Gravatar August 6, 2021 at 10:58 am
I wouldn't call them Jewish. Phoenician would be a better term.

Reply

KainNo Gravatar August 3, 2021 at 7:03 pm
The Deep Rig shows the systemic fraud of the 2020 election through the eyes of the white hat hackers, expert witnesses, and lawyer on the front lines of exposing it.

It is now FREE online and an EXCELLENT resource to share!

Featuring: @PatrickMByrne, @RealGenFlynn, @JovanHuttonPulitzer, @bobbypiton, @joeoltmann, @mattdeperno, Jesse Binnall, Joseph Flynn, and Col. Phil Waldron

Watch & Share:

<https://deeprigmovie.online/>

@KanekoaTheGreat

Reply

MalakNo Gravatar June 18, 2021 at 11:44 am
Great list, thanks. I have found Henry Makow to be my most reliable source for a dozen years now. Glad to see he retains full marks for you as well. A real mensch he is. Also greatly admire Ken Adachi's work on educate-yourself. Encyclopedic, concise, and

incisive. It looks like his new score is zero because there is no new content? But, in my view, your rating should reflect the quality of the present content. Leaving it at zero misleads those who are not reading the notes but just looking at the scores. Either that, or add a 'NOT APPLICABLE' based on no new content, vs degraded content. Cheers my friend. And congrats to you as well for a very fine website. Salam.

Reply

« Older Comments

At Cabal Times, we welcome open, uncensored discussion. Please do contribute....

We oppose Conspiracy. We are the counterconspiracy movement. Most of the relevant social, political and historical developments today are unfortunately the workings of a few Cabals. Since their activities are largely undocumented by mainstream media, Cabal Times attempts to better serve a Cabal World by documenting their activities when we can.

Our Topics

Cabal@Dalhousie (186)

Economics (26)

Iconoclasm (21)

Illuminati (27)

Investigative Analyses @ Cabal Times (60)

Islam (33)

Applied Islam (7)

Middle East (22)

NWO (56)

Persecution (16)

Halifax and Dalhousie University (11)

Politics (65)

Religion (25)

Reviews (32)

Site News (4)

Snips&Snipes (44)

Subcontinent (40)

Suggested Websites (3)

Symbolism (19)

Terrorism (60)

Fake Events (2)

Pandemics (30)

Plane Crashes (11)

Unreported News (58)

World War History (21)

WTC (5)

Stuff Thats Cooking...

9/11 Achhe Din Hai Hai ALL YUAR PLANES ARE BELONG TO US British Empire
British Intelligence Canada China Colder War Coronavirus COVID-19 Criminal Cabals at
University Dalhousie University Epstein Faking Reality False Prophets and Decepticons
Gamechanger Gems from Reddit Grand Theft Airbus Grand Theft India Great Game
India Halifax Halifax Criminal Elite Gone Wild High Wierdness India Inside Job Israel
Ivermectin Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 Miles Mathis New World Order Oil Osama Bin
Laden Pakistan Palestine Partition Plandemic Rothschilds September 11th 2001 (9/11)
Shadow Government Societal Failure The World War Deception Thuggees go Airborne
USA Vaccines Worse than snakes on a plane
Support us Anonymously

Get Cabal Times in your Inbox
Your Email Address

Subscribe

The World War Deception, or how the two World Wars were staged for the creation and
expansion of the Soviet Union....a Cabal Times Exclusive
A Guide to Surviving Cabal Activity in Western University....A roadmap of the dangers of
Western University for Independent Minded Students...a Cabal Times exclusive.
Canada's Department of Terrorism? The Strange case of Bev Giesbrecht, INSPIRE
magazine and the October 2010 cargo plane bombing plot.....a Cabal Times Exclusive
How Iran is the key to both the Survival and the Destruction of the Islamic World....A
Cabal Times Exclusive
Cabal Times is a division of 3211721 Nova Scotia Ltd. Copyright © All Rights Reserved.

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging
Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers |
Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice
Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |

Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Biological and Mercury Free Dentistry

GermanySpainNetherlandsFranceFussiaFedFlag23h35wUkraine flagEstonia
FlagCzechRepublicFlag23h35w Slovakia flag 23hPoland FlagSerbia flag 23hSerbia flag
23hCroatia Flag 23hIndia Flag 23hGreece FlagPortugal FlagItaly FlagFinland
FlagSweden FlagRomania FlagNorway FlagTurkey FlagHungary FlagBulgaria
FlagThailand flab23h35wVietnam flag 23h32wPeople's Republic of China flag 23h

[Editor's Note: I first heard of Dr. Hal Huggins and his discoveries of amalgam poisoning in the mid 1980's from radio interviews with Gary Null. Mercury poisoning was fairly obvious, but I was astonished to find out how damaging and devastating root canals can be to ones health. When they drill out the nerves, pulp, and blood supply inside the root of the tooth, they can't remove the millions of microscopic cells that line the thousands of fine, tiny tubules (called dentin) that run throughout the remaining portion of the tooth and the roots. Those lining cells die and become a source of food for bacteria which continually produces waste toxins which goes into the blood stream, into the organ system associated with that particular tooth, and into the brain for as long as you have those root canal teeth in your mouth. Do not get root canals if you want to keep your health. Eventually, you will pay a steep price for having them.

The next person to really open my eyes to the toxicity of any metal in the mouth was Dr. Hulda Clark. Her books introduced me to the work of Dr. Frank J. Jerome, DDS. Dr. Jerome's 1995 book, Tooth Truth, A Patient's Guide to Metal-Free Dentistry, is the book to read if you want to understand the perils and ramifications of allowing any metal (in any form) to remain in your mouth. (Dr. Jerome's website went offline in Dec. 2013 and his office phone number no longer works, so I assume he has retired.)

The printed book is available from Amazon for \$1.55 used or \$40 for new.

There are many ways to remove mercury from the body: some are easy, some are not-so-easy; some expensive and some inexpensive. One of the easiest and least expensive ways to remove mercury is to use homeopathic compounds (a wonderful homeopathic guide written by Dr. Asa Hershoff called Homeopathic Remedies 1-800-

663-8272, which makes homeopathic medicine easily available to the layman at home).

Another useful book to learn how to effectively and safely remove mercury from the body is Amalgam Illness: Diagnosis and Treatment by Andrew Cutler, Ph.D.
(<http://www.noamalgam.com>)

A recent discovery by Dr Hulda Clark to remove heavy metals from the body is called take-out drops made with water and a simple zapping technique called Homeography. Read this linked article to understand how homeography works. You can also study the technique in Hulda's latest book (2004) called The Prevention of All Cancers. This book reveals more astounding, new discoveries in medical science than any other book in my possession. Hulda Clark deserved to get the Nobel Prize in Science and Medicine at least 50 times over considering the quality and significance of her discoveries.

Update March 22, 2016: There is a tremendous need to assemble a reliable and honest listing of dentists who believe in and exclusively practice metal-free dentistry. If any reader has first hand knowledge of a dentist who embraces the philosophy and principles described by Dr. Frank Jerome in his monumental book, Tooth Truth, explaining the merits and necessity for metal-free dentistry, please send me an email so I can add that name to the holistic dentists list linked below ...Ken Adachi]

Holistic Dentists list from Dr. Hulda Clark

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/huldaclarkrefdentistlist12may07.shtml#top>

by Ron Kennedy, M.D., Santa Rosa, CA

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/mercuryfreedentistry2000.shtml#top>

Published in 2000

Biological and Mercury Free Dentistry

Facebook Censorship

To post this article on Facebook, link to the TinyUrl seen below. Facebook will remove any article identified as coming from educate-yourself.org
<http://tinyurl.com/h8ztuu9>

It is not possible to mention safe dentistry without mentioning the name of the champion of this field of science, Dr. Hal Huggins. Dr. Huggins introduced the problem of dental amalgam mercury poisoning to the public in the early 1980s.

Dental amalgam was introduced for the first time in Paris, France in 1832. In that same year, the first case of multiple sclerosis (MS) appeared — in Paris, France. Later that same year, a new variety of leukemia appeared, need I say — in Paris, France. Thus began the long sordid history of the use of mercury ("silver") fillings (i.e. amalgams) in human beings.

The people especially at risk for mercury toxicity are dentists who place amalgams and their patients who receive those amalgams. Dr. Huggins himself has MS but has lived asymptotically with it for over two decades due to application of his research — a marvelous and inspiring example of the dictum: "doctor, heal thyself".

In spending time with Dr. Huggins, the first thing I learned was the simple secret of avoiding dental plaque. "Brush with salt" he said, "it will kill the harmful bacteria in 24 hours and you will not be paying to have plaque removal and tooth polishing." Astoundingly simple! No dentist had ever mentioned this little secret to me. Now I simply put a couple pinches of salt on a wet toothbrush and brush.

The next thing out of the oracle's mouth was about his study of the cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) in people with MS before and after amalgam removal. Protein electrophoresis is a lab technique for isolating and identifying proteins in solution. The CSF of people with MS contains proteins which have not been identified in previous research. After amalgam removal these proteins disappear from the CSF. It seems clear that these proteins are released by tissue breakdown induced by mercury toxicity. This explains the consistently good results obtained by amalgam removal when carried out by the Huggins protocol. This and other material is presented in Dr. Huggins new book *Uninformed Consent*, released in early 1999.

Almost every person has at least one dental amalgam. Many people have many dental amalgams, a literal mouthful. The dental profession was at war with itself for many years after the introduction of dental amalgam in 1832.

As a dentist, one's choice is to think for oneself, examine the evidence and follow conscience or blindly hide behind the cover of the American Dental Association (ADA) whose official position until recently was that mercury, although a toxic substance when outside the mouth, somehow magically becomes no problem once inside the mouth. If they admit to the scientific truth of the matter, the law suits will make the tobacco industry suits look like a cake walk. As in any profession, the percentage of people who choose to think for themselves is very small. It is much easier to make no waves, collect the money, and go home.

Research shows that 43 micrograms of mercury comes off of each square centimeter of amalgam in water every 24 hours. In the absence of any specific detoxification methods, it is possible to excrete around six (6) micrograms in 24 hours. Therefore, a person with only around three amalgams is absorbing 37 micrograms of mercury every day. Where does this mercury go? Most of it is inhaled. That is what I said, inhaled.

Mercury sublimates (transforms from solid to gas) easily, goes directly to your lungs and is absorbed into the blood stream. When it arrives in the liver, that organ does what it knows to do to detoxify a poison, it is methylated, that is a methyl group ($-CH_3$) is attached to it. Unfortunately, in the case of mercury, this makes it more toxic by a factor of 100. Methylated mercury easily passes into the cells of the body, especially lipid cells

including those of the brain, and the cells do what they know to do to protect the rest of the body, they selflessly seal the mercury inside themselves. And there it remains until those cells breakdown at which time it enters the next generation of cells, and so on for the rest of your life.

Intracellular mercury interferes with enzyme function and this disturbs protein synthesis and energy production. This interferes with cell reproduction, causes fatigue, and lowers body temperature, usually more than the thyroid can compensate for. So, people with mercury toxicity are typically tired and have lowered body temperature. Anything less than 98.6 E ° F is abnormally low. In my practice I see people in the 97s, 96s, some even in the 95s. When mercury enters the thyroid gland it lowers the effectiveness of T3 by blocking its action at the cells' receptor sites.

In the extreme, Mercury toxicity can lead to a horrible death. This has come to be called Minimata's disease after a community in Japan which consumed fish contaminated by industrial toxins containing mercury. 145 people were killed in the 1970s as well as many household pets. At the end the person or animal loses all coordination and shakes violently. They become unable to feed or care for themselves in any way.

Dental mercury poisoning is not this severe, but many dentists develop a tremor after a lifetime of mercury exposure. Also, dentists lead the list of professionals in depression, suicide, and most famously in the area of poor financial judgment. This most surely is the result of mercury toxicity. Yet, when you ask the typical dentist about mercury amalgam toxicity, you get the party line: "It is no problem."

Dr. Huggins technique calls for galvanic testing of mercury amalgams before removal. Then no more than one quadrant (i.e. upper left, upper right, lower left, or lower right) is removed at one setting and one setting lasts no more than two hours unless using intravenous sedation. The first quadrant to be removed is the one with the strongest negative galvanic (electrical) charge found in a single amalgam. Before the second quadrant is removed the entire mouth is retested with the galvanometer and the remaining quadrant with the strongest negative charge found in a single amalgam is removed next, and so on. Special ventilation and suction techniques along with ion generators are used to remove as much mercury as possible and thus avoid inhalation by patient and doctor.

Many people, including MS patients, experience abatement of symptoms almost immediately. In the most dramatic of cases, wheelchair bound MS patients stand up and walk right away. This may be hard to believe, but is well documented.

Mercury amalgam removal, however, is not the same as mercury removal. The head of the monster has been removed, but the body remains. Mercury is still located in all cells of the body and a detox procedure is necessary to remove a sufficient amount to allow the immune system to recover. It is important not to engage in crash detoxification procedures. If the mercury is brought out too fast, illness will be the result. It must be

brought out with patience. The old medical rule of thumb "Start low and go slow" applies here. Dr. Huggins recommended detox is DMSA given at a dose of 15 mg. Mon.-Wed.-Fri. perhaps for years. He states that all the mercury will not be removed, ever, because we live in the industrial age, but that a critical mass can be removed and allow return of full health. Personally, I have found larger doses of DMSA can be tolerated and removal requires only one to eight months depending on the total body burden — which is determined by the DMPS Challenge Test.

A search of the web for literature references produces overwhelming agreement for Dr. Huggins assertions. No-one who takes science seriously can doubt that dental amalgam mercury poisoning is a serious health problem. In case a dentist tells you mercury is no problem, present him or her with the following references and ask if he/she believes in the value of the scientific literature. If that person does not want to look at the evidence or expresses an uninformed, perhaps emotional opinion, then find an intelligent, thoughtful dentist. Here is the acid test for an informed conscientious dentist: if that person will install metal in a human being, move on in your search for a dentist. Here is the question to ask: "Will you use dental amalgam to repair cavities?" If the answer is "Yes," move on to the next phone number.

Root Canals

An equally important insult to human health is the invention of the root canal procedure. The "canal" is the passage way for the artery, vein and nerve which supply the tooth. Each root has a canal leading from the pulp to the tip of the tooth from which artery, vein and nerve pass into the jaw.

It is an admirable and noble thought to keep one's own teeth if possible. When the blood supply fails to a tooth and the tooth dies, the system for cleansing the tooth from the inside is lost. It may be possible for the tooth to remain in the jaw if the canal is drilled out and filled. While it may be true that the main canal can be drilled out, sterilized and filled, there is no way to do this procedure on the 70 or so canaliculi which branch off from the main canal. Invariably bacteria are trapped in these canaliculi and there they and their descendants remain for the rest of your life. They are necessarily anaerobic bacteria since they are in a space without a fresh supply of oxygen. They produce substances which are toxic on an order of magnitude 1000 x the toxicity of botulinum toxin. Their toxins can cause a variety of illnesses from heart disease to arthritis. References 68-75 will substantiate these assertions.

Conclusions

It seems clear from these considerations that the use of mercury and root canals in dentistry are simply offensive to good dental profession ethics. Until these two procedures are banished from the practice of dentistry, as a consumer, you should never allow a dentist to persuade you to have either of these procedures. If you have so called "silver" fillings (52% mercury) or root canals, you are best advised to have them removed as soon as possible in the interest of treatment of whatever disorder you may have now and in the interest of prevention of whatever disorder you may develop in the

future from these toxic conditions.

Here in summary form are the essential assertions of mercury and root canal free dentistry accompanied by literature references in cases where there can be any argument. I am indebted to Dr. Robert Gammal and Mr. Leif Hedegard for the organization of this information.

- Dental Amalgam contains about 50% Mercury. (undisputed)
 - Mercury has been scientifically demonstrated to be more toxic than Lead, Cadmium, or even Arsenic. (undisputed)
 - Mercury leaves dental amalgam continuously throughout the lifetime of the filling.(7)
 - Mercury vapor is the main way that mercury comes out of amalgam.(31)
 - Mercury vapor is absorbed at a rate of 80% through the lungs into the arterial blood. (31, 55)
 - Mercury is cytotoxic. i.e. it kills cells (undisputed)
 - There is NO harmless level of Mercury Vapor Exposure. (63)
 - Mercury from amalgam binds to -SH (sulfhydryl) groups. These exist in almost every enzymatic process in the body. Mercury from amalgam will thus have the potential of disturbing all metabolic processes. (25, 33,60).
 - Mercury from amalgam is transported freely via the blood.(19,34,35,)
 - Mercury vapor is absorbed directly into the brain. (34, 55a)
 - Mercury from amalgam will result in a slow build up of mercury in body tissues. (20,26, 34)
 - Mercury crosses the blood brain barrier. (34,55a)
 - Mercury is implicated in the pathogenesis of Alzheimer's Disease. (67,68)
 - Mercury from amalgam is stored in the fetus and infant before the mother. (20,61)
 - Mercury from amalgam is stored in the breast milk and the fetus up to 8 times more than the mother's tissues. (18,19)
 - Mercury (Mercury Vapor / Methyl mercury) crosses the placenta.(18, 31)
 - Mercury Crosses into breast milk.(18,31,61)
 - Mercury will severely reduce reproductive function.(2, 3, 4, 20, 22, 24, 31, 37,38, 39, 40, 41, 49)
 - Mercury rapidly depletes the immunesystem.(27,34,35,42,43,44,45,46,47,48,60)
 - Mercury will induce a number of Auto Immune diseases.(27,34,35,42,43,44,60)
 - Mercury will cause an increase in number and severity of allergies.(1,34,60)
 - Mercury from amalgam is stored principally in the kidneys, liver and brain. (1,20,31)
 - Mercury from amalgam (shown in animal experiments) causes kidney damage.(59)
 - Mercury from will cause a 50% reduction in Kidney filtration as shown in a study of sheep after amalgam placement.(59)
 - Methyl Mercury is 100 times more toxic than elemental Mercury. (undisputed)
 - Mercury from amalgam is methylated in the mouth.(51,53,54,)
- After chewing, Mercury Vapor levels will remain raised for at least another 90 minutes. (1,15,16,18,47)
- Mercury from amalgam will migrate through the tooth.(25,27,30)
- This rate of migration is increased if a gold crown is placed over a tooth filled with

amalgam. (27,30)

- Teeth are living tissue and are a part of our bodies. (undisputed)
- Teeth have a massive communication via blood, lymph and nerves with the rest of the body.(34)
- Mercury from amalgam is absorbed into the body at a rate of 3 to 17 mcg / day. (WHO 1991 Criteria 118)
- Mercury release is increased by; increases in temperature, friction & increase in electrical currents.(28,31,56)
- Mercury from amalgam will enter the body as elemental mercury, inorganic mercury, vapor, charged mercury ions.
- In the Brain, Mercury from amalgam is stored preferentially in the Pituitary Gland and Hypothalamus.(20, 34)
- Micro-Mercurialism is principally characterized by Neurological symptoms.(34)
- Mercury is transported along the axons of nerve fibers.(33,34,50)
- Mercury from amalgam may be stored in every other cell in the body. Each area affected will produce its own set of symptoms
- Mercury binds to hemoglobin in the red blood cell thus reducing oxygen carrying capacity.(1,16,17,21,26,35)
- Mercury damages blood vessel reducing blood supply to the tissues (micro-angiopathies).(34)
- Amalgam fillings produce electrical currents which might be injurious to health. These currents are measurable in Micro Amps. The Central Nervous System (Brain) operates in the range of Nano-Amps this is One Thousand times less than a Micro Amp.(28)
- Dissimilar metals in the mouth [eg Gold & Amalgam] will produce higher electrical currents.(19,30)
- Mercury from amalgam (shown in animal experiments) will induce Antibiotic Resistance and Mercury resistance in bacteria in the mouth and Gastrointestinal tract.(58)
- Brain levels of mercury are in a direct linear proportion to the number of Surfaces of amalgam fillings in the mouth.(1,19,25)
- The level of Mercury, in brain tissue of fetus's, new born, and young children, is proportional to the number of amalgams in the mother's mouth.(61)
- Mercury will cause single strand breaks in DNA.(41,42)
- Mercury levels in the body can not be assessed by either blood or urine levels. (26)
- Mercury from amalgam fillings is the single greatest source of dietary mercury for the general population. (W.H.O. Criteria 118., 1991).
- Dental personnel are severely effected by exposure to mercury. (3,13,49)

References:

1. Sandra Denton MD : Proceedings of the First International Conference on Bio-compatibility 1988
2. EPA Mercury Health Effects Update Health Issue Assessment. Final report 1984 EOA-600/8- 84f. USEPA, Office of Health and Environmental Assessment Washington DC 20460
3. Gordon - Pregnancy in Female Dentists - a Mercury hazard. Proceedings of Intl conference on Mercury Hazards in Dental Practice Sept. 2-4 Glasgow 1981

4. Lee, L.P. and Dixon Effects of Mercury on Spermatogenesis J Pharmacol Exp Thera 1975: 194(1);171-181.
5. Anonymous . Mercury in Fish . Bull WHO 64(5) : 634; 1986
6. Schulein,T.M.; Reinhardt, J.W. and Chan K.C. Survey of Des Moines area dental offices for Mercury vapor. Iowa Dent. J. 70(1):35-36 1984
7. Jones DW, Sutton EJ, and Milner EL Survey of Mercury vapor in dental offices in Atlantic Canada.Can. Dent.Assoc. J. 4906:378-395, 1983
8. Ochoa, R. and Miller RW. Report on independent survey taken of Austin dental offices for Mercury contamination. Texas Dent. J. 100(1):6-9, 1983
9. Kantor L. and Woodcock C, Mercury vapor in the dental office - does carpeting make a difference? JADA103(9):402-407,1981
10. Skuba, A Survey for Mercury vapor in Manitoba dental offices J Can. Dent. Assoc. 50(7):517-522, 1984
11. Chop GF. and Kaufman EG. Mercury vapor related to manipulation of amalgam and to floor surfaces. Oper. Dent.8(1):23-27,1983
12. Roydhouse RH. Ferg MR . and Knox RP. Mercury in dental offices J Can Dent Assoc 51(2):156-158, 1985
13. Butler J. Proceedings from the First International Conference of Bio-compatibility. 1988
14. Magnus Nylander, Mercury concentrations in the human brain and kidneys in relation to exposure from dental amalgam fillings. ICBM 1988
14. Svare CW et.al. The effects of dental amalgam on Mercury levels in expired air. J. Dent. Res.60(9):1668-1671,1981
15. Ott K et. al. Mercury burden due to amalgam fillings.Dtsch. Zahnarztl Z 39(9):199-205, 1984
16. Abraham J, Svare C , Frank C,. The effects of dental amalgam restorations on Blood Mercury levels. J. Dent. Res. 63(1):71-73,1984
17. Vimy MJ. Lorscheider FL. Intra oral Mercury released from dental amalgams. J. Dent Res. 64(8):1069-1071.,1985
18. Matts Hanson. Amalgam hazards in your teeth,. Dept of Zoophysiology, University of Lund, Sweden. J. Orthomolecular Psychiatry Vo1. 2 No 3 Sept 1983
19. Vimy MJ, Takahashi Y, Lorscheider FL Maternal-Fetal Distribution of Mercury Released From Dental Amalgam Fillings. Dept of Medicine and Medical Physiology, faculty of Medicine, Univ of Calgary, Calgary Alberta Canada 1990 published in FASEB 21
20. Goyer RA Toxic effects of metals. Cassarett and Doull's toxicology--The basic science of poisons , ed3, New York , MacMillan Publ.Co 1986, pp582-609
21. Kuhnert P, Kunhert BRR and Erkard P COmparison of Mercury levels in maternal blood fetal chord blood and placental tissue. Am. J. Obstet and Gynecol.,139:209-212., 1981
22. Kuntz WD- Maternal and chord blood Mercury background levels; Longitudinal surveillance. Am J Obstet and Gynecol. 143:440-443., 1982
23. Brodsky JB. Occupational exposure to Mercury in dentistry and pregnancy outcome. JADA111(11):779-780., 1985
24. Malmström C, Hansson M, Nylander M, Conference on Trace Elements in Health and Disease. Stockholm May 25-1992

25. Lorscheider & Vimy The Lancet Vol 337; May 4, 1991.
26. Matts Hanson. Why is Mercury toxic? Basic chemical and biochemical properties of Mercury/amalgam in relation to biological effects. ICBM conference Colorado 1988
27. Sheppard AR and Eisenbud M., Biological effects of electric and magnetic fields of extremely low frequency. New York university press. 1977
28. Mareck and Hockman. Simulated crevice corrosion experiment for pH and solution chemistry determinations. CORROSION 1974;23:1000-1006.
29. Till et al. Zahnarztl. Welt/reform 1978;87:1130-1134.
30. Langan, Fan, Hoos. The use of Mercury in dentistry: a critical review of the literature. JADA Vol 115 December 1987., 867 Donated by The ADA
31. Jonnes, Suttow and Milner. Survey of Mercury vapor in dental offices in Atlantic Canada., Canadian Dental Association Journal ., 49(6):378-395.,1983
32. Goyer Toxic effects of metals. Casaret and Doull's toxicology- the basic science of poisons. ed. 3 New York. Macmillan Publishing. 1986 pp. 582-609
33. Patrick Störtebecker Formerly Associate Professor of Neurology, Karolinska Institute , Stockholm.. Mercury Poisoning from Dental Amalgam- a hazard to the human brain.
34. Hal Huggins. Observations From The Metabolic Fringe. ICBM conf. Colorado 1988
35. Sam Queen; Chronic Mercury Toxicity; New Hope Against an Endemic Disease.
36. Mohamed et al. Laser Light Scattering Study of the Toxic Effects of MethylMercury on sperm motility. J. Androl.,7(1):11-15.,1986.
37. Ziff S and Ziff M Infertility and birth defects.1987
38. Inouye M, Murao K, Kajiwara Y, Behavioral and neuropathological effects of prenatal methyl Mercury exposure in mice. Neurobehav.Toxicol Teratol.,1985;7;227-232
39. Koos et al., Mercury toxicity in pregnant women, fetus and newborn infant. Am J Obstet And Gynecol., 1976;126;390-409
40. Khera et al., Teratogenic and genetic effects of Mercury toxicity. The biochemistry of Mercury in the environment. Nriagu, J.O.Ed Amsterdam Elsevier, 503-18,1979
41. Babich et al ., The mediation of mutagenicity and clastogenicity of heavy metals by physiochemical factors. Environ Res., 1985;37;253-286
42. Hansen K et al A survey of metal induced mutagenicity in vitro and in vivo J Amer Coll Toxicol ., 1984;3;381-430
43. Verchaeve L et al., Comparative in vitro cytogenetic studies in Mercury exposed human lymphocytes Mutation Res., 1985;157; 221-226.
44. Pelletier L et al., In -vivo self reactivity of mononuclear cells to T cells and macrophages exposed to Hg Cl₂ Eur. J Immun., 1985: 460-465
45. Veron et al Amalgam Dentaires et allergies J Biol Buccale., 1986 : 14; 83-100
46. Huggins H., It's All In Your Head.1990
47. Stortebecker P. Mercury Poisoning from Dental Amalgam (Bioprob pub. 1985)
48. Amalgam Hazards - an assessment of research By Irwin Mandel DDS Assoc. Dean for Research School of dental and Oral Surgery Columbia University New York Published JADA Vol. 122 August 1991
49. Nylander et al. Fourth international symposium Epidemiology in Occupational Health. Como Italy Sept.1985
50. Heintz, Edwardson, Derand, Birkhed Methylation of Mercury from dental amalgam and mercuric chloride by oral Streptococci. Scan. J. Dent. Res. 1983, 91:150-152

51. Bacterial Growth on Dental Restorative Materials in Mucosal Contact. Orstavik, Arneberg, Valderhaug *Acta Odontol. Scand.* 1981, 39:267-274
52. The Methylation of Mercuric Chloride by Human Intestinal Bacteria. Rowland, Grasso, Davies *Experientia*. Basel 1975, 31: 1064-1065
53. Yamada, Tonomura Formation of methyl Mercury Compounds from inorganic Mercury . by *Chlostridium cochlearium* J Ferment Technol 1972 50:159-166
54. Hanson J *Orthomolecular Psychiatry* 1983, 12: 194-201
55. Amalgam Restorations and Mercury Toxicity. Dr P Sheridan, Masters Thesis, University of Sydney 1991
56. Marxkors, R.: Korrosionserscheinungen an Amalgamfüllungen und deren Auswirkungen auf den menschlichen Organismus. *Das Deutsche Zahnärztebl.* 24, 53, 117 and 170, 1970.
57. Campbell & M. Godfrey Research into provocation testing of DMPS - urine samples of Mercury.
58. Summers AO, Wireman J., Vimy MJ., Lorscheider F., Marshal B., Eby SB., Bennet S., Billard L. J. Of Anti-microbial Agents and Chemotherapy 37[4]:825-34 April 1993
59. Boyd ND, Benediktsson H, Vimy HJ, Hooper DE, and Lorscheider FL. Mercury from dental "Silver" tooth fillings impairs sheep kidney function. *Am. J. Physiol.* 261 (Regulatory Integrative Comp. Physiol. 30): R1010-R1014, 1991
60. Stejskal V Sweden "Memory lymphocyte immuno- stimulation assay - MLISA"
61. Dr Gustav Drasch, Institute of Forensic Medicine, University of Munich. Public announcement 25 January 1994 *Bio Probe* March 1994
62. Dr W. Kostler., President of the Austrian Oncology Society. Paper presented at the World Congress on Cancer. April 1994 Sydney Australia.
63. World Health Organization Criteria 118 1991 Geneva Switzerland
Health damage due to exposure to mercury vapor (Mercury) *Szkody zdrowotne wywołane narazaniem na parę rtęci (Mercury)*. Moszczynski-P Jr; Moszczynski-P *Czas-Stomatol.* 1989 Apr; 42(4): 233-8 1989 (POLAND)
64. Fung YK, Molvar MP, Strom A, Schneider NR, Carlson MP In vivo mercury and methyl mercury levels in patients at different intervals after amalgam restorations. College of Dentistry, University of Nebraska Medical Center, Lincoln. *Northwest-Dent.* 1991 May-Jun; 70(3): 23-6
65. Thompson CM, Markesbery WR, Ehmann WD, Mao YX Regional brain trace-element studies in Alzheimer's disease. In: *Neurotoxicology* (1988 Spring) 9(1):1-7
66. Vance DE, Ehmann WD, Markesbery WR A search for longitudinal variations in trace element levels in nails of Alzheimer's disease patients. *Biol Trace Elem Res* (1990 Jul-Dec) 26-27:461-70
67. Systemic diseases caused by oral microorganisms. Debelian et. al., (1994). *Endod. Dent. Traumatol* 10:57-65.
68. Systemic dissemination as a result of oral infection in individuals 50 years of age and older. Navazesh and Mulligan (1995). *Spec. Care Dentist.* 15:11-19.
69. Focal pathology and infectious dental foci. Theoretical and clinical aspects. Preda and Pasetti (1990). *Dent. Cadmos* 58:34-43.
70. Association between acute cerebrovascular ischemia and chronic and recurrent infection. Grau (1996). *J. Periodontol.* 67:1103-1113. et al., (1997). *Stroke* 28:1724-1729.

71. Dental infections and coronary atherosclerosis. Mattila et al., (1993). Atherosclerosis 103:205-211.
72. Association between acute cerebrovascular ischemia and chronic and recurrent infection. Grau et. al., (1997). Stroke 28:724-729.
73. Association between dental health and acute myocardial infarction. Mattila et. al., (1989). Br. Med. J. 298:779-784.
74. Dental infections as a risk factor for acute myocardial infarction. Mattila (1993). Europ. Heart J. 14:51-53.

© 2000 The Doctors' Medical Library, All Rights Reserved

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold

Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

The Profound, Pioneering, Breakthrough Research Books of Dr. Hulda Clark

From Ken Adachi, Editor

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/huldaclarkbooks.shtml>

The Profound, Pioneering, Breakthrough Research Books of Dr. Hulda Clark

Special Addendum, April 6, 2012. I've added four other books below by other authors that will greatly benefit your understanding of how the body works and how to successfully treat the body for modern ailments that we are all experiencing, partly due to intentional poisoning of the atmosphere (chemtrails) with pathogens and toxins, resulting in the contamination of crops, soil, and ground water. I especially urge you to obtain the Healing is Voltage book by Dr Jerry Tennant; remarkable information.

1. Healing is Voltage by Dr Jerry Tennant (Very important information in this wonderful book. Read it and understand how to help the body maintain its health and longevity)

2. Hypothyroidism Type II by Dr. Mark Starr

3. Iodine, Why You Need It, and Why You Can't Live Without It by Dr. David Brownstein

4. Bioenergetic Basics by Janice Bailey (This is an incredible and amazing book that discusses a NEW therapy developed in Mexico by Dr Goiz based on the use of a pair of magnets to correct all sorts of energetic imbalances in the body and in so doing, correct and eliminate most disease conditions. Everyone should study this book by Janice Bailey. Fabulous information)

**Some of Dr. Hulda Clark books are now available on-line as free downloads (see further below) **

Update Sep. 19, 2010: I'll be creating a special section of this web site devoted to the work of Dr. Hulda Clark, which will include the listing of her books of course. For the time being, I'll append new postings and articles about Hulda's work to this page, but eventually I'll have it collated on a separate index page. I've added a 3 part video further down this page (after the info on her books) of Hulda's last video interview in 2007 with Kirk White called a Conversation with Dr. Clark. The 30 minute video was included with Hulda's last book, The Cure & Prevention of All Cancers (2007). It's an extremely important video interview as Hulda demonstrates on camera the simplicity of the Syncrometer test and how this simple resonance detection device has opened up a cornucopia of New Knowledge about the sequence of events in the body that lead to cancerous growth. In fact, all known disease conditions are established in a similar pattern of etiology.

Relatively few people in the world understand the importance and significance of Hulda Clark's discoveries using the Syncrometer. She had accomplished more astonishing medical discoveries in the past 17 years of her life than all of establishment medical science had achieved in the past 100 years (and I'm not exaggerating) using this simple detection device. The only way you're going to realize the truth of what you just read, is

to read her books yourself. Start with her most recent book (2007) and work your way backwards..Ken Adachi

One of the best sources of information to cure yourself of any health problem is "The Cure for All Disease" by Dr. Hulda Clark (available as a free online download further below). It explains the role of pollutants, metals, and solvents in the body that act in concert with certain species of parasites, bacteria and viruses which in turn sets the stage for disease pathology. By eliminating the solvents and metals which allow these parasites to settle in certain organs or tissues (nerve sheath for example), you can knock out the bugs that essentially create the disease symptoms. Her information is top rate in my opinion Her most recent books on cancer include her latest discoveries. The Syncrometer is the greatest advancement in body analysis in the past century. Learn about it and learn how to use one. You'll be glad you did (see articles on the Syncrometer below). Anyone can be their own doctor and do a far better job of it than the drug pushers with the white lab coats.

The Books of Dr. Hulda Clark

1. The Cure And Prevention of All Cancers (2007-Her Last and Greatest Contribution; extremely important information pertaining to all disease conditions**)
2. The Prevention of All Cancers (2004-Profound discoveries on how & why cancer grows)
3. The Cure for Advanced Cancers (1999-accelerated 21 day program for advanced cancers)
4. The Cure for All Cancers (1993-first book identified critical role of parasites & solvents in cancer)
5. The Cure for All Disease (1995)
6. The Cure for HIV/AIDS (1993)
7. The Syncrometer Lab Manual (2000)
8. The Syncrometer Lab Manual 2 (2011) 61 NEW experiments added after Dr. Clark published her first Syncrometer Manual in 2000, currently on sale for \$19.95 from New Century Press

Syncrometer Training Video

Syncrometer Basics with Carmen Myers and Dr Hulda Clark, DVD (1996)
<http://drclarkstore.com/sbadv.html>

Syncrometer Basics with Carmen Myers and Dr Hulda Clark, VHS Tape
<http://drclarkstore.com/svipinen.html>

Hulda Clark permitted people to copy her books and make them available free, as long as there is no cost or charge involved and her copyright notice is acknowledged and

mentioned. Here is the statement found in ALL of her books published before 2007:

"Permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided this page with the original copyright notice is included"

Only her last book, The Cure and Prevention of All Cancers, published in 2007, contains an additional limitation on free distribution as an electronic download. The 2007 book contains an additional line which says: " No electronic copies of any kind allowed." That means that the 2007 book alone, has this limitation for on-line posting, while all of her other books DO NOT have this limitation and therefore can be lawfully and legally posted on line. I am not in favor of down-loading pirated books in which the author and/or the publisher are being robbed of their profits from book sales by the illegal uploading of a copyrighted book to the Internet. However, it was Dr. Clark's desire to have her books freely copied and distributed-without limitation-except for the non-allowance of profiting from copies made from her books. And since her information (and discoveries) can save the lives of untold numbers of cancer victims especially, IF her incredible research is widely available and accessible to anyone in the world with a computer, I decided to search out the links below and make them easily accessible to motivated readers.

Nevertheless, I still prefer to read a real book which I can hold in my hand and carry with me. It's far more convenient than reading a book from a computer screen. If you can afford to buy Hulda's books, then I urge you to buy them and read them from the printed page. It's so much more rewarding than reading on-line.

1. The Cure for All Diseases (pdf) (1995)

<http://www.electroherbalism.com/Bioelectronics/HuldaClark/cure.pdf>

2. The Cure for All Advanced Cancers (1999)

<http://www.frequencyrising.com/Hulda.Clark.The.Cure.For.All.Advanced.Cancers.pdf>

3. The Cure for All Cancers (1993)

<http://onelight.com/library/Clark,%20Hulda%20-%20The%20Cure%20for%20All%20Cancers.pdf>

Study the Syncrometer Manual to learn how to make and use the Syncrometer and possess your own world class, research laboratory at home. The Syncrometer is a revolutionary research invention, discovered and pioneered by Dr. Hulda Clark, that allows an experienced tester to determine the presence, identity, and location of ANY living or non-living organism, molecule or substance down to a part per trillion found anywhere in the body and without the need of the test subject to be physically present. There is NO laboratory in the world that can match the investigative/diagnostic capabilities of the Syncrometer. This magnificent invention should have earned Dr. Hulda Clark the Nobel Prize in medicine for the importance of its contribution to the science of health and to a new understanding which could lead to the eradication of

most disease conditions and human ailments when fully embraced.

4. Syncrometer Science Laboratory Manual (Pub. 2000)

<http://www.baytallaah.com/bookspdf/61.pdf>

© Copyright 2000 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.

All rights reserved, except permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided this page with the original copyright notice is included.

Here's a short 1 minute and 15 second video clip

(<http://www.syncrometer.com/SyncVideo.WMV>) from the 1996 Syncrometer Basics instructional video showing Dr Hulda Clark demonstrating the basic resonant frequency response sound of the Syncrometer in action.

Related Articles

A Syncrometer Demonstration with Dr. Hulda Clark & Carmen Myers

<http://educate-yourself.org/hc/syncrometerdemonstration.shtml>

2007 Video Interview with Dr Hulda Clark

Conversation with Dr Clark (and Kirk White)

(Click the four arrow box in the lower right corner of the video to enlarge the video to full screen size. You need to see what's she's doing and to listen to her explanations carefully. There is a great deal of phenomenal research discoveries being presented in this short 30 minute video. I've replayed this video at least 30 times and I'm still learning new things with each review...Ken)

Part 1

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=016sHNjjR_U&feature=related

Part 2

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=63_xmKrFIPQ&feature=related

Part 3

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oJNnlztjffk&feature=related>

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station | War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold | Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket | Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed | Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion | Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Planet X, The Sequel

By Ken Adachi, Editor

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/planetXsequel15jul;04.shtml>

July 15, 2004

Planet X, The Sequel By Ken Adachi (July 15, 2004)

I received the e-mail posted below on July 14, 2004. I don't know who "Soleil Levant" is, nor have I ever heard of "Darrell Whitewolf", the claimed author of that e-mail (although 'soleil' means "sun" in French and 'levant' likely means "rising" which gives you "rising sun" which is the same symbol found on the national flag of Japan which also,

coincidentally, happens to be a major symbol of the Illuminati). It's ironic that Darrell's message is dated May 24, 2004, because exactly one year ago, May 2003, I was somewhat concerned that we were going to experience a pole shift and major earth changes due to the close passage of the 12th Planet (also called Nibiru, or Planet X).

I'm acutely familiar with the story of Planet X because in 1996, I had written a lengthy synopsis about Planet X's impending close passage to the earth. I initially sent it to relatives and friends in 1996. I later posted it on the internet. The majority of information in that synopsis about the impending catastrophes to occur on earth due to the close passage of Planet X were gleaned from a web site that can still be found on the internet, .zetatalk.com. ZetaTalk came on line in October or November of 1995. From its inception, this web site claimed that Planet X was going to pass through our solar system and close to the Earth between May 15 and early June of 2003 causing a pole shift and massive Earth changes. For eight solid years, Zeta Talk stuck to that prediction and didn't waver from it by one iota. In the last two weeks of May 2003, Zeta Talk was posting photos that claimed to show Planet X in the corona of the sun. In the final days of May and early June, Nancy Leider and her Zeta Talk web site continued to stick to her claim that Planet X was then within mere hours of passage. But it didn't happen.

Both May and June of 2003 passed peacefully and life went on as usual. I expected that Zeta Talk would quickly disappear from the internet following the non appearance of Planet X, but it didn't go anywhere. They continue to post their doom and gloom nonsense right up to the present day, routinely claiming a new Doomsday date, only to have that new date turn out to be a bust, and then have the nerve to come out with yet another Doomsday date, farther down the line, and repeat the stupid charade over and over. Anyone who takes the time to review the history of Nancy Leider and Zeta Talk will realize it's a government created scam, a psyops.

I haven't attempted to read any new information posted at Zeta Talk since May 2003 because I can no longer view that web site as credible. I also have no idea what Zeta Talk is claiming today as an excuse for the failure of Planet X to show up in May/June 2003 when Zeta Talk so staunchly claimed it would appear.

I put together a synopsis in 1996 of Zeta Talk predictions because, at the time, I thought most of the voluminous information provided by Zeta Talk was on the level. You build up a lot of credibility in an information source when you find yourself agreeing with the accuracy or apparent accuracy of just about everything posted there.

In 2002, I asked Don Croft to give me his opinion about Zeta Talk and the prediction of the impending passage of Planet X in 2003. Don said that "cbswork", an ex-Illuminati trained psychic (more properly called an Illuminati 'oracle') said that Zeta Talk was a NASA/CIA disinformation operation. He indicated that Nancy, the lady who uploads the info at Zeta Talk was under mind control.

Personally, I always felt that Nancy was an honest and sincere person. She very much

believes, I assume, that the information she is posting at Zeta Talk is accurate (and much of it is, as I've already stated, with the glaring exception of the non arrival of Nibiru in 2003-not a small matter), but people under mind control do not possess their own mind and can be manipulated by others (human and alien). If she is under mind control, then she is unaware of it; as people who are put under mind control have no conscious way of knowing they are victims of mind control. Nancy's story is probably far more complicated than any of us know. I won't judge or condemn her. I always found her to be sincere and motivated to help humanity. However, I have less kindly opinions of Johnny-come-lately usurpers who have attempted to co-opt the Planet X story from Nancy Lieder and set themselves up as 'foremost' authorities on the subject. These pretenders include Mark Hazlewood and Jim McCanney among others.

Mark Hazlewood popped up in 2001. Mark is the son of singer/song writer Lee Hazlewood. Lee made a number of hit recordings with Nancy Sinatra in the 1970's if memory serves me correctly. The connection to a father who is part of the Hollywood entertainment industry and Nancy Sinatra is not presented here as a minor bit of trivia. Brice Taylor's book, Thanks for the Memories, makes it clear that the Illuminati owns Hollywood, its major entertainers, and their children. What I mean by 'owning' the children is that the children of many big name Hollywood performers, producers, etc. are programmed with satanic ritual abuse and mind control (Zeph Daniel was born into the family of a powerful Hollywood producer and he corroborates the information in Brice's book down to the smallest detail). Lee Hazlewood's connection to Nancy Sinatra is even more significant as Frank Sinatra was an Illuminati insider, a handler of mind control slaves, and obedient servant to the Illuminati agenda. Brice's quotes Sinatra as telling her that President Kennedy (supposedly a 'good friend' of Sinatra) was killed because he wasn't willing to 'play ball' with the 'Council' (an insider's term referring to Illuminati controllers. There are many dark things revealed about Frank Sinatra along with other big name Hollywood entertainers in Thanks for the Memories).

Mark Hazlewood made his debut appearance on the internet in 2001 and stated doing radio talk show interviews almost immediately about "his" research that Planet X was going to pass close to the Earth in May/June 2003 and would cause major Earth changes. He had the outrageous temerity to publish a book titled "Blindsided, Planet X Passes in 2003-Earthchanges!" and claim it was the culmination of his "10 years of research" about Planet X, when in fact Hazlewood had STOLEN all of his "research" from Zeta Talk and didn't bother to mention that little caveat in the body of his book except for one or two FOOTNOTES that referred to urls from Zeta Talk (how generous of him!).

Around Winter of 2002/2003, Hazlewood had teamed up with yet another astronomy "expert" on Planet X by the name of 'Professor' James McCanney. After teaming up with McCanney, Hazlewood then said something really strange. He did a 180 reversal about 'his' prediction concerning the close passage of Planet X. Hazlewood now claimed the date of its passage in 2003 was a scam, the title of his "10 year" researched book notwithstanding!

Hazlewood now was claiming that Nancy of Zeta Talk and the May/June 2003 passage was NASA disinformation and that McCanney had the REAL scoop on Planet X. McCanney seems to feel that the May/June 2003 Planet X setup was a 'cry wolf' scenario to put the public off guard when the REAL danger of planet sized incoming comets and solar flares was the problem we had to worry about. McCanney may have pushed up the passage date for Planet X to another year; I don't know for sure as I haven't read his books, but I have a hunch the the 'story line' is moving in that direction. I've only heard one radio interview so far with him and Hazlewood on a local university FM station in January 2003. McCanney has done a few interview shows with Art Bell and George Noory since that time. Maybe some of you who are reading this can send me a quick summary of McCanney's position. My gut feeling is that Hazlewood was a minor minion who was used to steer our attention to McCanney. McCanney, in turn, is as much a tool for promoting fear and apprehension as Hazlewood (and Zeta Talk) was. For McCanney, the focus has shifted to giant comets and solar flares, but the bottom line is the same:

Watch Out! The End of the World is Just Around the Corner!

Now we get the Planet X Passage/Pole Shift Scenario #2 warning below from "Darrel Whitewolf " which delivers you to the same Watch Out! fear centered 'conclusion' highlighted above.

I don't know whether Darrel Whitewolf is an American Indian as his e-mail implies or whether he's just another phony disinformation pusher like Robert "Ghostwolf" (real name Robert Franzone). In the late 1990's, I put a lot of stock in what Robert Ghostwolf had to say when he was a regular guest on the Art Bell show until I discovered that he was a total fraud and possibly an asset for the CIA. I discovered the truth about Ghostwolf when writing about Ted Gunderson's smear campaign and Art Bell and the preliminaries for a court trial (that never was) which involved a fabricated affidavit submitted by Robert Ghostwolf to the trial judge concerning statements Ghostwolf claimed that Ted Gunderson made to him, Ghostwolf, about Art Bell. Ted Gunderson never met Robert Ghostwolf in his life, had no idea who he was , and couldn't describe him if he was standing right next to him. It was clear that Ghostwolf had no concerns about signing a notarized affidavit which was submitted to a trial judge that was total fiction. That tells me that Ghostwolf has powerful "friends" who can shield him from a perjury indictment if that case ever went to trial and Ghostwolf's account was challenged on the witness stand (the case was settled out of court by Ted's liability insurance company who wanted Ted to agree to the settlement, but Ted wanted to go to trial and refused to sign off on the nondisclosure agreement made with Bell's attorney. To this date, Ted has no idea what the insurance company settled the case for.)

ZS Livingstone tells me that a MAGNETIC pole shift is going to occur and that things will be difficult for a while. He said it was possible for major coastal flooding and inundations to occur. Hepsheboah also has some predictions that there are difficulties ahead. I

have trust in Red Elk, but note that his info was appended to this message. Red Elk is not connected with Darrel Whitewolf as far as I can see. Also, Red Elk's info has more to do with the increasing frequency upgrade that everyone is now experiencing on planet Earth, not necessarily a pole shift with catastrophic Earth changes. The Earth Shift that Red Elk is talking about is our gradual movement upward into a higher dimension.

So read this stuff and come to your own conclusions. I am now extremely weary of Apocalyptic warnings. I see the hand of CIA/NASA deception here and I'm no longer buying into the Fear Game. I could be wrong, of course, but I think it's all about promoting fear and dread, the very energy that the Illuminati and their reptilian alien overlords "feed" on and require for their very existence.

Read The Gods of Eden by William Bramley for greater insights into the Brotherhood's repeated attempts down through the centuries to scare the Beejesuz out of everyone into the thinking they are going to face an Apocalyptic tumult followed by a Utopia

Ken Adachi

Related

Planet X, The Hoax That Never Dies (Sept. 20, 2015)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/Planet-X-The-Hoax-That-Never-Dies20sep15.shtml#top>

The Planet X, Nibiru Psyops Keeps Going, & Going, & Going, & Going.....(July 1, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/zsl/nibirupsyops01jul11.shtml>

Planet X & ZetaTalk Again (May 29, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/planetxagain28may11.shtml>

Rejecting The Zetataalk Psyop (May 23, 2011)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/zetataalkdeception23may11.shtml>

Zeta Talk, Planet X, & The Pole Shift Rocky Horror Show (Updated May 15, 2011) "You were right"

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/zetataalkrockhorrorshow08feb11.shtml>

ZetaTalk, Nancy Leader, & Gray Aliens (Nov. 16, 2010)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/zetataalk16nov10.shtml>

Another Zeta Talk Awakening (April 27, 2008)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/zetataalkawakening27apr08.shtml>

Discernment Through the Heart Center: "Last Year's Zeta E-mail" (April 26, 2008)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/lastyearssetaemail23apr08.shtml>

Zeta Talk & Disinformation (Dec. 19, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/zetataalkdeception19dec07.shtml>

ZetaTalk & The Art of Waking Up (Nov. 24, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/zetataalkwakingup24nov07.shtm>

Worried About Planet X ? (May 7, 2003)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/worriedaboutplanetx07may03.shtml>

Nibiru (Planet X) by ZS Livingstone (Nov. 13, 2002)
<http://educate-yourself.org/zsl/nibiru13nov02.shtml>

From Darrel Whitewolf
Forwarded by Soleil Levant <Truth1@mmic.net>

Subject: Prophésie intéressante prophesy
From: "Soleil Levant" <Truth1@mmic.net>
Date: Wed, July 14, 2004 3:36 pm
To: Serge Bélisle <Truth1@mmic.net>

Interesting reading.

Prophecies from the elders of native people. Enjoy.

One thing about Native peoples. They are far more in tune with mother nature, mother of us all...

Date: Monday, 24 May 2004, 8:16 a.m.

I, Darrel Whitewolf, elder of Cherokee decent, with this powerful message, hereby challenge the elders of all native nations. I hereby petition for the immediate release of sacred information to all humanity concerned for the immediate future of their families and loved ones. At the risk of having many arrows shot in my direction, I send this message. I am an old warrior who is no stranger to battles.

It has been brought to my attention that the elders at this time are preparing the last ceremonies. The Hopi who have no word in their vocabulary for the future and are preparing to go underground. The Ojibwa and the Lakota are saying that we are at the end. They say and I quote "Go back and tell the people it is no longer the eleventh hour". It is said that the blue star (katchina) has arrived and the "Purifier" (a large celestial body) follows. It's time for the "CLEANSING" THE "THIRD SHAKING".

It is time to tell the people about the arrival of the watchers from the skies who don't look like us and the ones underground as well. I have heard that White Buffalo Calf Woman has returned. I have been told to teach the stories of creation and how we must become

together as one. This is not enough.

Chief Lookinghorse has delivered his messages at sacred sites all over the world but it is still unclear to non Indian people just what is happening now, this very year, maybe even this very next month.

It is not enough to quote verses from the bible. It is not enough to tell the old stories. It is not enough to talk about the animals and what it means when a certain one shows up in your life.

I think I can safely say that I speak for all readers here when I challenge you for the plain and simple truth about what is about to happen. No more Bible verses from the unbalanced cross brought by the ones who stole our land, raped our women and killed our children. The ones manipulated by the watchers.

No more old stories. No more codes.

People do not want to hear this nonsense any longer because time is too short. I know that you know. I also know that there is still prejudice in the hearts of some of you and you do not want non-Indian people to know these things.

It is time and the time is now for you to speak clearly and decisively in releasing the information needed for people of all nations to prepare themselves practically, safely, physically and spiritually.

There is talk that the Pope is giving his final blessings. He speaks of the fact that "Wormwood" (Planet X) has arrived. There is talk that supposed astronomers are watching something large speeding toward Earth. There is clear and unmistakable evidence that the skies day and night have suddenly changed dramatically. The moon has changed its orbit and appears in the west sky now when it rises. The stars are turning around in the sky at night and moving slower. The Earth Mother staggers like a drunk.

With great respect to the Creator, I bow to him in a humble way and ask for guidance in these matters not for me but for my brothers and sisters, my friends and families.

With great respect for the elders I ask you to put this knowledge forth and back up your words which say Mitakoye Oyasin. We are all your brothers and sisters. Will you leave us behind, only knowing half truths?

Grandfather forgive me if I have offended as this message comes from my heart and the Spirit of Crazy Horse inside me speaking. Grandfather forgive those who still hold contempt for the white man, the black man, the red and the yellow.

We send our prayers to you with the smoke from the sacred pipe on the wings of our

brother Awahili, the Eagle.

Let the truths become clear to all.

Wado, Wakan Tanka, Aho

That is all I have to say.

Darrel Whitewolf

Date: Saturday, May 29, 2004 2:13 AM

I am answering the call of my brother warrior Darrel Whitewolf...I ask you or Magi to get the following message back to him as I don't know the site where he is waiting, to post this message along side of his message...I stand beside him and await the arrows if they come...In so doing I say this as I always say when I speak..."These are my words...I give them to you...If you like them, then keep them....If not, then throw them away, they were meant for someone else, they are not for you"...That choice is yours...I bear you no ill will...

My brother warrior Darrel, I too am an elder, a shaman, and this is what I say...I have watched the moon and stars, the plants and animals, our mother the earth do strange things these past eleven years...Before and during these happenings I cried out warnings to those who would hear, but my words went in one ear and fell out the other...I had been instructed by my guardians to pass on this message...

The time before us, fast approaching is Ancient Time...It has been foretold in the story from our prophets in many messages...It was said that the time is near when the trees start to die from the top down...I have seen this with my own eyes for the past five years, many, many trees dieing from the top down...This event would be the prelude to this last prophecy, "When the north touches the west, fire will fall from the sky, and the sky will turn black...Following this there will be two hundred years of peace and following that even a greater peace"...

What this means is the earth will once again fall over on her side as she has done three times before...Let me tell you and the others who will listen how this will happen...When the north touches the west

There is a planet coming near to us in it's orbit around our sun which happens every 3, 657 years...This planet is 4 times the size, 23 times the mass of our mother the earth and it is known as Planet X...It will pass by the earth at about 14 million miles away...When it goes by, it will grab our mother in a huge magnetic fist and pull the earth over on its side...The very center of the earth will relocate its energy that holds us in orbit around the sun, coming first to a complete standstill for seven ays...When this energy stops, the earths crust will continue for the one quarter turn (the north touching

the west) before it too stops ...The first land to stop will have all the other lands slam into it, causing the great mother to shake with a force that mankind has not witnessed for a long time...This will bring great destruction to all that man has built...All mans building will fall to the ground, all his factories, his tall buildings, his refineries, his great fuel storage tanks, his dams, his power lines and power generating stations, all will fall...This will happen with major earthquakes of the like not known, volcanoes erupting and fierce winds...Our mother will unleash this fury with a vengeance for the way we have desecrated her...The sun, the moon and the stars will stand still in the sky when the earth stops for these seven days...

Fire will fall from the sky

There is dust that follows this Planet X, stretching out for millions of miles in its wake, whipping about like a great tail...This dust is iron oxidized dust...This dust tail will whip the earth entering into our atmosphere, ignite into flame upon entry and fall to earth in great sheets of fire...This fire will join the other fires burning from that which had fallen of what man built...This great fire will purify the earth for its new regrowth...

And the sky will turn black

The fires will be so plentiful that the smoke of these fires will fill the air, surrounding the planet in a cloud of smoke...This cloud will cut of the rays of the sun, turning daylight into twilight...This cloud will also be a blanket to keep the survivors of the great shaking from freezing...The cloud will remain for twenty-five years before the sun shines through again, to smile upon the new earth...Most Elders today speak of hard times coming...This is that hard time...

Following this there will be two-hundred years of peace

The survivors that make it through the rebirth of the earth into the fourth dimension will no longer want the negative things of life, the crime, rape, lies, war, abuse, any evil thing...These survivors will teach the children only the positive, the love which comes from the four guiding principals of "Share, Care, Respect and Teach" that our grandfathers and grandmothers before us lived by...These first teachers will still carry a memory though of the negative things they witnessed...

And following that will be even a greater peace

The children who grow to be the new teachers will not even have the memory of the negative aspects that we suffer through life today as we know it...They will only teach pure peace, bringing back the four guiding principals, once again in the true meaning of these principals...

End of prophecy...

It is with sadness that I inform those who listen, that there will only be .02 percent of the global population that will survive this catastrophic event...That is roughly about 137 million people worldwide...

The good news is that these people are awakening today, finding each other, coming together in groups here and there...These ones will enter the fourth dimension, advance to a higher understanding and be gifted with amazing abilities... These people will be able to communicate with the mind, talk with each other through the mind without speaking...These people will be able to teleport, simply thinking where they will want to be and then they are there...There will be no viruses in this new dimension...There will be no mosquitos in this new dimension...There will also be no money or use for money...This is the root of evil...Instead the people will share their abilities with each other...What one shares will be returned in sharing...All men and women will stand as equals, with no one person greater than another...

Now I will tell you that I have seen this great planet with my own eyes...It is between us and the sun...It can only be seen looking through a special glass...This glass is a #10 welders glass, the one that fits into the shield that a welder uses...This glass can be bought separate from the welders shield...Holding it straight in front of you looking at the sun, you will see a sun with a fuzzy glare around it...You cannot see the planet holding the glass like this...It must be held on a tilted angle to your eyes until the fuzzy glare disappears...Then you can see the planet against the sun...It is at the moment about the size of a heavy pencil dot...It moves position around the sun on different days...It is fast approaching the position where the planet will pass by the earth...

The signs I have seen leading up to this is the constellations of stars being out of place as the earth wobbles now in front of the Planet X that is approaching...I have seen the moon not make the trip through the sky where it has gone so many times before, taking a new path through the sky... I have watched all the plants grow, changing their pattern of growth, coming in seasons that are not when these plants should grow...I have seen the young birds fall from the sky when the snows came too soon and froze these little ones...I have heard the crys of sorrow from their parents when their young ones perished...I have seen the young trees in the forest snap their trunks under the weight of frost, snow and fall to the forest floor to be the materials which will burn in the great fire...I have seen the animals drop in numbers, live only in colonies instead of spread throughout the forest...I have listened to the news of animals dieing from strange sicknesses...I have seen the results of man when he strives to get more money, the pollutants he places upon the earth in this quest...

These warning are also known to be in the scriptures of the bible, written there long ago to tell us of the event that happened long ago and to warn us of this one that is fast approaching, coming in the very near future...No one of us knows the exact date but it is soon, perhaps within the next couple of months. I could say so much more, but the last I will tell you in this warning is that when the earth begins to turn once again, that the sun will rise in the west and set in the east, opposite from that which we know it to be now...

Brother Darrel, walk in peace for the creator is standing with us...Long ago he gave life to all things with the instructions to "Go forth and learn, I give you a free will" As all things travel in the great circle, it is time to return to the creator and tell to him that which we have learned...It is unfortunate that so many chose to follow the free will and have not learned that which they were supposed too... My name is Awgawk (Porcupine) and I have spoken my truth... I strengthen the challenge to all the other Elders to speak out their truth also...We will stand united as one...

Red Elk speaks.....

Due to the upcoming Earth Shift, there is an event that has recently started that, if you are unaware of it, may cause you mental distress ... even Madness. Our inner Earth's plates are grating, creating a vibration that is now opening, or thinning, various "veils". All will be experiencing mental/body "shifts" due to this. The veils will get thinner and much more frequent as time goes on. These veils will reveal phenomena, such as visually seeing Angels, Demonic Beings, various Inner Land Beings, more UFO sightings, etc. Parallel Time Shifts will take place as well. We are made of the Earth, and are thus attuned to it. What has already started, and will get stronger, is as natural as breathing. By BEING AWARE that these things are before you, you will not be as anxious. We serve an awesome Heavenly Father. This knowledge alone will allow you to accept and understand. BE NOT AFRAID! Again, THIS IS NATURAL, and happens at each earth flip.

Bend like a green reed and you'll be safe.

Red Elk

Related

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed

medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! | Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms | Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites | Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens

| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

'Undocumented Immigrants'

Germany Spain Netherlands France FussiaFedFlag23h35w CzechRepublicFlag23h35w
Poland Flag Greece Flag Portugal Flag Italy Flag Japan Flag Finland Flag Sweden Flag
Romania Flag Norway Flag Turkey Flag Hungary Flag Bulgaria Flag

By Ken Adachi. Editor

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/undocumentedimmigrants01may06.shtml>

May 1, 2006

'Undocumented Immigrants' by Ken Adachi (May 1, 2006)

I can't condone illegal 'immigration' in America. It's not "immigration" when you enter the country illegally; it's criminal entry. This is a sovereign nation and its government has the right and the duty to keep out or deport (or jail) those who enter illegally. Every other nation on the face of the earth exercises that right without apologizing for protecting itself from illegal incursion. However, here in the Bastion of Orwell, where the federal government is under the control of traitors and mindless robots workers who are engaged in a covert agenda intended to destroy America from within, we have hundreds of thousands of mostly Mexican, but some Central or South American illegal aliens protesting in the major cities of America shouting for "their rights" to freely live and work here "just as every other immigrant group who ever came to America without being treated like a criminal" and similar myths.

(You should note that the 'immigrant' protest marches are being played to the hilt in the media while the larger protest marches mounted in the weeks and months prior to Bush's invasion of Iraq in 2003, were played down to the hilt, given 15 second sound

bytes on TV, and grossly underreported as to the size of the protesting crowds, both in America and abroad. Why? Because the so called 'immigration' issue was contrived to erupt at this time in order to act as an emotion-charged diversion, while the far more important issue of going to war with Iran (including implementation of the draft) proceeds quietly in the background, un-debated, unexamined, and un-protested.)

Just to set the record straight, if you enter this country illegally, you have committed a crime and therefore you would be guilty of engaging in criminal behavior. That behavior would define you as a 'criminal'. Currently, that criminal behavior is classified as a misdemeanor crime. An Immigration Reform bill, spearheaded by House Judiciary Committee Chairman James Sensenbrenner (Wisconsin Republican) which passed 239-182 in December 2005, calls for illegal entry to be classified as a felony crime.

While unaware liberals and illegal aliens (or their advocates) characterize this provision as "draconian", "mean-spirited", and "unfair", it seems to me that it's the logical thing to do when your country is being overrun with illegal aliens and there's no end in sight. When Illuminati straw man Ronald Reagan granted amnesty to 3 million Mexican, Central American, and South American illegals in 1986, that was touted in the press as a magnanimous 'solution' to the problem. In exchange for granting alien resident or citizenship status to 3 million poor people who slipped into this country to further burden our schools and health care systems, we were told that the contentious issue would now be "behind us." Twenty years later, however, we now have 12-20 million new illegal aliens residing in America, but now they are taking to the streets of America to protest for 'immigration rights' and are demanding that United States legislators should "listen to the voice of the people" as I heard one woman with a heavy Spanish accent tell a TV reporter.

The Dissolution of America

Please bear in mind that there is a single political Illuminati agenda and that is the creation of a One World feudal government. The illegal aliens shouting in the streets for their "rights" and brazenly marching with the Mexican flag held high do not know that. Nor do they see the part that they are playing in effecting that goal. The Illuminati agenda requires the destruction of the United States, politically, economically, and militarily and the flooding of this country with illegal aliens is part of that agenda.

Beyond the cost to American taxpayers, the growth of illegal aliens creates a sense of lost cohesiveness, unity, and national identity among native born Americans. You give up easier when you view your "town" (symbolically speaking) as having gone to Hell in a hand basket. When I first came to southern California in the early 1990's, there were 3 or 4 radio stations in Spanish and 2 or 3 Spanish television stations. Today, about one third of all the FM radio stations that I can receive here are broadcast in Spanish and about 50% (update 2008, about 75% now) of all UHF stations that I can pick up with my TV antennae are in Spanish. Traditionally, true immigrants to America entered legally and came in order to stay and become part of the tapestry of America. They worked, raised their families, and mostly spent their money here in America, contributing to the

country's growth and prosperity. That's not what's taking place with the current army of illegal aliens.

The money they earn here is being sent back to their native Mexico, Guatemala, or San Salvador, which amounts to many Billions (one source-60 billion) which advocates for illegal aliens will freely admit and even boast about! After they take care of their family and extended families, they next turn their attention to building up the infrastructure of the little town they came from replete with new baseball stadiums and a civic swimming pool. That's great for the locals, but every dollar sent out of America deprives Americans of that energy exchange. It's not true that 12 million illegal aliens are performing jobs that Americans are not willing to do, like The Decider keeps telling us over and over again. Just try to get a job here in southern California as a carpenter, painter, landscaper, maintenance man, lawn care man, etc.. If you're an American, forget it. You won't get to first base with the employer. He doesn't want to hire Americans because he can get all the illegal Mexican aliens he wants at below market wages and no concerns about unemployment benefits, union headaches, etc. It's illegal to hire 'undocumented workers', but there is no enforcement of those laws by federal agencies who are in a position to identify employers hiring illegal aliens. That's not an accident or oversight, that's internal policy.

The downfall of the United States could not be wrought from the outside, so the plan was set in motion more than two hundred and twenty five years ago (Adam Weisshaup) to destroy this country from within by rotting out the foundations of our religious, moral, and political values (read Pawns in the Game by William Guy Carr), replacing traitors where there were once stood loyal patriots striving to improve and protect the interests of America.

Illuminati agents had been slowly infiltrated into the government from its very inception (Alexander Hamilton), but the pace of infiltration throughout American society picked up in the closing decade of the nineteenth century (Fabian Society) and became more significant with the administration of Woodrow Wilson. The creation of the Federal Reserve Banking system in 1913 and the multitude of treasonous acts implemented by FDR in the 1930's set the framework for the betrayal that we now see unfolding around us. Truman greatly accelerated the destructive goals of the Illuminati by allowing the creation of the CIA in 1949. The implementation of the CIA was guided into place by Allen Welsh Dulles (CIA director under Eisenhower) and John Foster Dulles (Sec. of State under Eisenhower), both of whom were Illuminati agents for the House of Rothchild. In my opinion, Eisenhower and Kennedy were the last two loyal American Presidents we had (in fact, Kennedy got himself killed because he thought he was President).

Johnson was sort of a transitional traitor. If you had confronted him with the accusation, I'm sure he would have been mortified, but he was the sort of man who had lost so much of his moral compass while playing the politics game in Texas, that he had too little conscience and far too much ambition to forego the opportunity to become

President following the assassination of his boss - whom he bitterly hated (I'm convinced that Johnson was aware of the plan to kill Kennedy). Nixon could also be called a transitional traitor. The Illuminati was able to install their agent directly into the Oval Office in the person of Henry Kissinger (who essentially dominated Nixon and his policies) just as they installed their boy 'Colonel' Edward Mandel House directly into the Oval Office when Wilson occupied it. After arranging for Nixon's impeachment for not following their orders closely enough, the Illuminati forced Nixon to give the Mason's hand wave for acknowledging their control and his defeat by waving his right arm from left side to right side as we all witnessed on TV while he bid farewell from the steps of the helicopter sitting on the White House lawn. Ford, Carter, Reagan, Bush 1, Clinton, and Bush 2, of course, were all hand picked 'company men', who would follow orders (and in the case of Bush 1, give them too).

Jimmy Carter and Ronald Reagan are/were essentially decent types who lacked the capacity for cruelty and evil that was reported of the others, but they cooperated with 'the Council' all the same, especially Reagan. FEMA and all of its evil outgrowths started under Jimmy Carter. Reagan's Star wars (SDI) program is the reason you can't go anywhere on the planet or use an ATM, telephone, or credit card without being tracked to the Nth degree by the NSA, Mossad, etc.

Good Cop, Bad Cop

Now we come to the Machiavellian game being played by Senator Bill Frist and other high profile members of congress. Frist is the lead Bushite in the Senate who's attempting to use the 'immigration' issue to both make himself look good (Presidential aspirant) and to assist The Decider in looking less like a corporate poodle and more like a Man of the People. Maybe you could call it Good Cop, Bad Cop. Frist fronts his version of the Immigration Reform bill to capitalize on the outrage felt by American citizens when they see scores of illegal aliens protesting in the streets of America for their "rights." Americans, unaware of the game, will then view Frist-and his 'wing' of the Republican party-as loyalists to the Constitution and identify with him as one of the 'good guys'. Sensenbrenner's House version is demonized as heavy-handed and evil, while Frist's version is seen as more just and less 'reactionary'. If the Frist version becomes the final version of the bill, then the corporate elites get the "guest worker" flim flam they wanted all along while placating the American public into thinking that 'something is being done' about illegal immigration problem. Of course, the Decider gets to look like the Settler of Disputes among his bickering congressional "family."

Senator Robert Byrd of West Virginia, another traitor to America, played EXACTLY the same game in 2003 when he was making the rounds of TV political talk shows with a bound copy of the Constitution tucked under his arm protesting Bush's impending attack of Iraq as unconstitutional. Of course, the attack on Iraq was unconstitutional, as the U.S. Constitution requires a declaration of war made by congress, not the President, but Byrd was using the opportunity to bolster his political image and project the idea that he's concerned about abuse of the The People's Constitution and is part of the 'loyal' opposition. Nothing, however, could be further from the truth.

Byrd is working for the Illuminati to bring about the destruction of America and to implement the satanic One World government just as surely as Ted Kennedy, Patrick Leahy, and Barney Frank, who also posture themselves as part of the 'loyal' opposition, are part of the congressional cabal of traitors. If you want to see the hidden side to the face of these one-eyed jacks, then read about Byrd, Kennedy, and Leahy in Brice Taylor's book, Thanks for the Memories and Cathy O'Brien's book, TranceFormation of America. If you want insights on the darker side of Barney Frank, then take a look at The Franklin Cover-Up by John DeCamp.

Treason

On October 21, 2001, when 98 U.S. senators (thank you Senator Russ Feingold of Wisconsin, the lone dissenting vote) and 356 House representatives voted in favor of the US Patriot Act, they committed treason by voting for legislation that includes provisions that are in DIRECT VIOLATION of the U.S. Constitution. When the President of the United States or members of congress take the oath of office, they swear to uphold the Constitution.

Allowing hundreds (or perhaps thousands) of tanker planes to fly over the skies of America spraying millions of gallons of toxic substances called chemtrails each and every day and yet do nothing about it (nor even acknowledge that it's taking place) is treason.

Allowing the findings of a white wash and farce called the 911 Commission to stand and thus make an utter mockery of the truth surrounding the events that took place on September 11, 2001 in order to conceal the fact that 911 was an inside job, is an act of treason that is further compounded by the covering up an even greater act of High Treason by the Executive and military.

And allowing millions of illegal aliens to flood into this country under the pretense of needed 'guest workers' is yet another treasonous decision designed to lead to the final dissolution of one of the greatest expressions of liberty and democratic ideals since the days of Pericles.

We must rescue our children from these circumstances. The responsibility rests with us, and not with the leaders who are betraying us.

Ken Adachi

Related

"Immigrants" and Welfare Costs to US Taxpayers (July 19, 2009)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/immigrantsandwelfare18jul09.shtml>

The United States Can't Tolerate Unbridled Immigration by Frosty Wooldridge (June 2,

2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wooldridgeunbridledimmigration02jun09.shtml>

The United States of Mexico (June 2, 2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/unitedstatesofmexico30may09.shtml>

La Corrida Clown (June 1, 2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/corridaclown01jun09.shtml>

Do Mexicans Want to Damage the U.S.? (May 24, 2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/illegalimmigrants24may09.shtml>

"Your e-mail is so full of hate to the people of Latinamerica" (Apr. 12, 2009)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/illegalaliensandkenadachi12apr09.shtml>

"Undocumented Immigrants" Fudging English to Deceive and Brainwash (May 9, 2008)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/defineillegalaliens09may08.shtml>

This Ain't Immigration & These Ain't Immigrants By Frosty Wooldridge (May 3, 2008)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/wooldridgethisaintimmigration18apr08.shtml>

Illegal Aliens Cause Massive Cuts For US Seniors (Dec. 4, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/illegalalienscausemassivecutsforseniors04dec07.shtml>

California Study Claims 20-38 Million Illegals in USA, not 12 Million (Oct. 10, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/illegalalienspop38million04oct07.shtml>

Letter to the Editor Adroitly Frames the Illegal 'Immigration' Issue (Oct. 1, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/illegalimmigrationlettertoeditor01oct07.shtml>

The Insanity of the Guest Worker Amnesty Program (May 29, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/cutlerguestworkeramnesty29may07.shtml>

Illegal Aliens "Don't Exist" (according to an 'Immigration Lawyer') May 29, 2007

<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/illegalaliensdontexist29may07.shtml>

Why the illegals must go! by William Gheen (April 19, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/whyillegalsmustgo19apr07.shtml>

Illegal Immigration - Reality behind the Smokescreen of Apologists (Feb. 28, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/darksideillegalimmigration28feb07.shtml>

Jewish Organizations Behind Illegal Immigration Catastrophe (Feb. 2, 2007)

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/jewishorgsbehindillegalimmigrationpromo02feb07.shtml>

Immigration Policy: Is The Other Boot About To Drop? (Jan, 31, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/macdonaldmideastpolicyotherboot31jan07.shtml>

IRS & Social Security Administration Thwart Prosecution of Illegal Aliens (April 28, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/irsprotectsillegals26apr06.shtml>

Romanizing America Through Illegal Immigration (April 6, 2006)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/romanizingmaericathroughillegalimmigration06apr06.shtml>

Immigration And The Unmentionable Question Of Ethnic Interests (Oct. 27, 2004)
http://vdare.com/macdonald/041027_immigration.htm

Organized Resistance

American Organizations Resisting the Illegal Alien Invasion
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/frostywoolbridgelinks.shtml>

The Social Contract Press (<http://www.thesocialcontract.com/>)

The Social Contract Press is an educational and publishing organization advocating open discussion of such related issues as population size and rate of growth, protection of the environment and precious resources, limits on immigration, as well as preservation and promotion of a shared American language and culture.

Contact (<http://www.thesocialcontract.com/info/contact.html>)
Tel. 1-800-352-4843

Recent articles and videos

Fiscal Impact of America's Foreign-Born Population (video)
http://www.thesocialcontract.com/events/press_conf_2008apr08_video.html
How Many Illegal Aliens Are in the United States?
http://www.thesocialcontract.com/docs/caps_tsc_press_conf_2007oct03.pdf

IllegalAliens.us (<http://www.illegalaliens.us/>)
This site, besides mocking the term 'undocumented', is a primer on illegal immigration whose goal is to provide information on illegal immigration prevention, enforcement, and attrition. Those 'undocumented' are actually 'highly documented' with fraudulent documents our government readily accepts. (If "fences don't work" then take down those around the White House!)

IllegalAliens.us Blog (<http://www.illegalaliens.us/blogs.htm>)

IllegalAliens.us News (<http://www.illegalaliens.us/news.htm>)

Numbers USA (<http://www.numbersusa.com/index>)

Use this website to fight the U.S. overpopulation threat to environment, farmland, community quality of life, schools, wage fairness, freedom

1601 N. Kent Street

Suite 1100

Arlington, VA 22209

Contact (<http://www.numbersusa.com/contactus.html>)

Congressional voting records reveal who made it possible for 32 million illegal aliens to remain in America and take jobs from Americans at the expense of the American tax payer (<http://profiles.numbersusa.com/>)

Federation for Immigration Reform, FAIR (<http://www.fairus.org/site/PageServer>)

Restoring Common Sense to America's Immigration system

Federation for American Immigration Reform

25 Massachusetts Ave., NW, Suite 330

Washington, DC 20001

Tel: (202) 328-7004 Fax: (202) 387-3447

Federal Immigration Reform and Enforcement (F.I.R.E.) Coalition

(<http://www.firecoalition.com/>)

FIRE Coalition is a nationwide coalition of individuals and groups dedicated to Federal Immigration Reform and Enforcement. Our coalition represent federal, state, and local interests in stopping the flood of illegal immigration and promoting reasonable policies for limited, controlled legal immigration. FIRE Coalition's efforts extend beyond federal matters to include state and local concerns as well.

FIRE Coalition

30141 Antelope Road, #D-634

Menifee, CA 92584

FIRE Coalition Projects

For more information on the Writs filed against police departments in California contact David Klehm at <IllegalEmployers@hotmail.com> or 1-800- 377-9122.

Americans for Legal Immigration, ALIPAC (<http://www.alipac.us/>)
Illegal Immigration must be stopped and reversed! Join Americans for Legal Immigration Today!

Americans for Legal Immigration AMERICANS FOR LEGAL IMMIGRATION PAC
Post Office Box 30966, Raleigh, NC 27622-0966
Tel: (919) 787-6009 Toll Free: (866) 703-0864

Californians for Population Stabilization, CAPS (<http://www.capsweb.org/>)

Californians for Population Stabilization (CAPS)
1129 State Street, Suite 3-D
Santa Barbara, CA 93101
Phone: 805-564-6626
Fax: 805-564-6636

VDARE.com (<http://www.vdare.com/>)

VDARE.COM
P.O. Box 1195
Washington, CT 06793

Peter Brimelow, Editor, VDARE.COM <pbrimelow@vdare.com>

Joe Guzzardi, Letters Editor, VDARE.COM <jguzzardi@vdare.com>

Alien Nation
Free PDF download now available!
http://www.vdare.com/alien_nation/index.asp

www.immigrationcounters.com

www.proenglish.org

www.patriotunion.org

www.SafeAmericaAct.com

www.cairco.org

www.politicaltruthandfact.com

www.patriotunion.org

WWW.immigrationshumancost.org

www.limitstogrowth.org

www.balance.org

www.carryingcapacity.org

Organizations Resisting the Invasion of Illegal Aliens from www.wehategringos.com
(May 9, 2008)

Fight for the Cause!

Alamo Alliance (<http://www.alamoalliance.org/>)

American Border Patrol (<http://www.americanpatrol.com/>)

American Freedom Riders (<http://www.americanfreedomriders.com/>)

Americans Defending Freedom at Sovereign Borders (<http://www.adfasb.com/adfasb/>)

Americans4America (<http://americans4america.net/>)

Border Guardians (<http://www.borderguardians.org/index1.html>)

Californians for Population Stabilization (<http://www.capsweb.org/main.html>)

Desert Invasion - U.S. (<http://www.desertinvasion.us/index.html>)

FAIR (<http://www.fairus.org/site/PageServer>)

FIRE Coalition (<http://firecoalition.com/>)

FREE Border Patrol agent "Nacho" Ignacio Ramos (<http://agentramos.blogspot.com/>)

Frosty Wooldridge (<http://frostywooldridge.com/>)

Jim Gilchrist (<http://www.jimgilchrist.com/blog/>)

LA Watch Dog (<http://www.lawatchdog.com/>)

Lone Protestor (<http://www.theloneprotester.blogspot.com/>)

Lone Wacko (<http://lonewacko.com/blog/index.html>)

Lou Dobbs (<http://www.cnn.com/CNN/Programs/lou.dobbs.tonight/>)

Numbers USA (<http://www.numbersusa.com/index>)

Outraged Patriots (<http://outragedpatriots.com/>)

Patrick J. Buchanan (<http://www.buchanan.org/blog/>)

Patriots' Border Alliance (<http://www.patriotsborderalliance.com/>)

Press one for English (<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sEJfS1v-fU0>)

Ron Paul for President 2008 (<http://www.ronpaul2008.com>)

Sheriff's Deputy Gilmer Hernandez (<http://www.freegilmer.com/>)
Stop the Security and Prosperity Partnership (<http://stopspp.com/stopspp/index.php>)
Terry Anderson Show (<http://www.theterryandersonshow.com/>)
Texas Minutemen (http://www.txminuteman.org/mambo/index.php?option=com_frontpage&Itemid=1)
The Federalist Blog (<http://federalistblog.us/>)
The Odessa Patriot (<http://www.theodessapatriot.com/>)
There's A War On the Middle Class
(http://www.immigrationwatchdog.com/media/Theres_A_War_On_The_Middle_Class.wma)
VDARE (<http://www.vdare.com/>)
Veterans for Secure Borders (<http://www.veteransforsecureborders.us/>)
You Don't Speak for Me (<http://www.dontspeakforme.org/>)
All for Ron Paul!
Daily Paul (<http://www.dailypaul.com/>)
Revolution Radio (<http://ronpaulrevolutionradio.com/>)
Ron Paul for President 2008 (<http://www.ronpaul2008.com>)
Watch the Vote 2008 (<http://watchthevote2008.com/>)

Reader Feedback

James McCanney Again & My 'Intolerance' Towards Immigration Issues (Jan. 30, 2008)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/jamesmccanneyandillegalaliens29ajn08.shtml>

'Immigration' (Dec. 4, 2007)
<http://educate-yourself.org/lte/immigration04dec07.shtml>

Date: Mon, 1 May 2006
From: Sarai
To: Editor@educate-yourself.org
Subject: Immigration

I agree that illegal entrance to the US has really gone out of hand; however, in a way, I wish Mexico could take back about half of the land taken unfairly because of that Santana idiot. I myself am not an immigrant, but I am Mexican. I know I might be wrong and selfish but I can't help feeling angry every time I see some news about minutemen or border patrol agents who kill Mexicans in their attempt to cross. I am aware that the majority of media produced info is unreliable, but I live on the border and I see it happen very often. I might have deviated from the topic a little; I just wanted to express my thoughts. I apologize in advance for seeing things in a smaller scale, and not focusing on the greater damage being caused with illegal entry to the country. Coming from where i'm at, I see things differently, without regard of how wrong I may be. Anyway, I

hope to understand it better sooner or later. Thank you for your site, and again I apologize.

Sarai

----- Original Message -----

From: <editor@educate-yourself.org>

To: Sarai

Sent: Tuesday, May 02, 2006

Subject: Re: Immigration

Hello Sarai,

No apology necessary. I'm glad you wrote. I appreciate hearing your opinion and I'll add your thoughts to the article.

I don't think it's useful to dwell on border conditions that existed in 1840 or 1780. The past is the past; don't live it over again. Every country in the world has had shifting borders and occupation by different rulers down through history. North America rightly belonged to native Americans. It was encroached upon by Europeans from England, France and Spain. What's far more important is to live in peace and concentrate on being a good person and getting along with your neighbors.

I see the behind-the-scenes manipulation of the CIA in all the emotions and rhetoric being stirred up. The amount of effort and money and coordination it takes to mount such large rallies is only possible with the money and power of the Illuminati pushing the whole thing. What happened today is a huge manipulation by powerful and rich elitists to help bring about the disintegration of the United States as a sovereign country.

Mexico, USA and Canada will be dissolved into a single North American "country" (the North American Union) that will be a controlled police state in which everything you do will be monitored and watched and you will not be allowed to do anything without the state's permission. Liberty and personal freedom will no longer exist. Privacy will no longer exist. Mexican people will be just as controlled and miserable as Americans and Canadians. If you think that the police (Mexican or American) are abusive today, just wait until the borders no longer exist. You will see a police state that will make the East Germans Stasi or Stalinists secret police look like nice guys. The US Constitution, the US Bill of Rights and the American people are the ONLY thing that stands between freedom and a totalitarian police state that will control all of North America. The demonstration that took place today was a single scene in a long play called the Decline and Fall of the United States. The simple people who were seen marching today know none of these things. They can only imagine benefits and future prosperity flowing from these marches. They are Pawns in a game they know nothing of. They know Jose Luis,

El Gigante en Sabado and Cantinflas reruns on TV, but they don't understand this game. They are being manipulated.

Here's a quote from an article at [rense.com](http://www.rense.com) called 'Your Nightly News, Understanding Propaganda, Part 2:'

"These encounters are a hair's breadth away from bloody violence, and that is exactly what the Puppet Masters want. That's what is really behind all the recent immigration protests in the US, the Muslim protests in France, etc. The mind controlled masses are being whipped into a frenzy, every Western nation is like a simmering cauldron about to boil over."

Here's another quote from an [infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com) article:

"Bushite Neo-Cons Responsible For May Day Immigration Protests
US PR Firm Hired by Bush and Fox to Stage Illegal Immigrant Demonstrations

Paul Joseph Watson & Alex Jones/Prison Planet.com | May 1 2006

Today's massive immigration protests which are being afforded lavish and complimentary media attention were orchestrated by the Neo-Cons and the Bush administration and represent a fifth columnist movement openly intent on destroying America as we know it.

The agenda is multi-faceted and includes protecting government drug-running operations, balkanizing the US and lowering the standard of living, and inciting race riots that lead to the justification of martial law and internment procedures being implemented.

As we reported last month, in late December 2005, Mexican President Vicente Fox hired a lobbying firm to sweeten political sentiment in the US towards Mexicans and the immigration issue. The same PR expert and GOP political consultant helped George W. Bush defeat Ann Richards for the governorship of Texas in 1994 and worked on both Bush's presidential campaigns."

I'm quite sure the day will come in 5 or 10 years when you will wish that the US and Mexico remained as separate countries and the immigration rules of entering this country were respected and kept in place. You will regret when the American people are no longer an economic, political, and military force to reckon with because when that day comes, a darkness and evil will descend over the world that will exceed anything seen in modern history. I can only hope America will wake up before it's too late.

Kind Regards, Ken

Date: Tue, 2 May 2006
From: Sarai

To: editor@educate-yourself.org
Subject: Re: Immigration

I appreciate the prompt reply.

My response to the article was rather impulsive and ethnocentric. After properly digesting the information provided in your article, I was able to make better sense of it all. I may have misrepresented my thought about taking back half the country to Mexico. I meant it by keeping both as separate countries, not merging them into a single one.

I understand, now, that the Illuminazi's could have stopped those people from their protest, but it wasn't in their best interest to do that.

What I still don't understand is why people from other countries want to come here. The US is no longer what it used to be.

Best wishes,
Sarai

Date : May 2, 2006
From : lauren claborn <orgoneicicle@yahoo.com>
Subject: Immigration questions

Dear Ken-

I have been a loyal reader of your website for several years, but haven't felt the need to write until now. The debate about illegal immigration has left me with a few questions. I have no doubt that immigration is being used as a smokecreen for initiating a war against Iran. It also makes sense that Bush supports immigration on border crackdowns because it cuts into his family's drug running sales, among a number of other reasons. But the part that doesn't make sense to me is how the U.S. can claim we have a right to our land when it was originally stolen from the native Americans.

When it comes down to a history of land use, it would seem that if anything, Mexicans have more of a right to North America than whites do. Maybe you can shed some light on the subject. I am aware of the Illuminati's plans for a global government, and how immigration could contribute to the loss of a nation's character. But it seems to me that already happened when Columbus invaded. I would love to hear your thoughts on the subject.

Sincerely, Lauren Claborn

Hi Lauren,

We are dealing with current politics and current history.

North America was "invaded" by France and Spain as much as England. We all know the American indian was screwed by the white man. What does that have to do with illegal Mexicans in the US?

Indigenous Mexicans (Aztecs, Mayans, and Incans) were decimated by Spaniards primarily. Current Mexican people are a mix of mestizos and Europeans, but they are not the original people of Mexico.

The US government purchased a sizeable portion of the US from France with the Louisiana Purchase. Other parts were purchased from Russia. We had a war with Mexico and Mexico lost. That's how we acquired our current borders. So what does that have to do with illegal Mexicans in the US?

If you live in the southwest of this country, the day will come when you no longer will be able to live safely in your home because you will be a victim of south-of-the-border marauders and you will surely reassess your mushy views on illegal Mexicans---though it will be too late by then.

Regards, Ken.

Date: May 2, 2006

From: Marco Polo Mariani <ecolutions@shaw.ca>:

Subject: Undocumented Immigrants

Hello Mr. Adachi,

Ken, I have to disagree with you on your 'Undocumented Immigrants' article posted on May 1, 06.

I have read your requirements on posting a rebuttle or opposing opinion. As required I am not here to tear your opinions apart, but only to offer my viewpoint.

Pre Note: I have had the fortunate experience of being "enlightened" or "educated" as to what has been going on in the world today, as of a year ago. At that time a friend gave me your web address and I have been a once-a-weeker, seeker, at your letters and the information contained within the website itself.

If I'm not mistaken, you are a spiritual man yourself, referencing the "Creator of All"

numerous times on the website which helps in my statements henceforth.

First off Ken, I'm neither a scientist, politician, republican, democrat, doctor, religious fanatic, etc. I am a Living Soul of the creator here to "experience" my divine right to my personal interactions with and for others. I am a human being of the human race, just like the Mexicans, the Chinese, the Americans, etc. We are all from the human race. We all are here to experience each other, either through communication (ie. telephone, email, meeting face to face, etc.) or through physical/emotional/spiritual contact.

Here's my point: If the Illuminati/NWO/Elitists, etc have an agenda of disruptions and total control of the world and the human race, dose it not seem contrary to the Creator of All, that (American's) Human beings, should be throwing "'Undocumented Immigrants' " (I'm sure thats a Gov. coined term) out of the country? On behalf of what (the Illuminati/NWO created laws, acts, statutes, etc.) a legal law???? (that are created to serve the controllers?)

Some where along the line we all bought into two very powerful but maligned egotistical forms of control :

1) That some one singular human being is crowned King/Queen/President/Prime Minister/Elected Official to have _control over_ all the masses they deem(s) to have.

*(Re: Monty Python The Holy Grail, see below)

2) That we, as Human Beings (Living Souls of the Creator/God/Buddah/Alla/Universe, etc) are some how, above, below, behind or on top of our fellow human beings, (because someone has to be boss-right?) Why? * (Like the movie; A Bugs Life)

After I was "educated" , a very wise lady said, " This is all a game" , "The Powers That Be" want us seperated from each other, via our anger, distrust, own ego's thinking that we are better than the next human being, hence forth by our own addmission to carry out resentment, anger, squabbling against other human beings is playing into the hands of how the "NWO/Powers that Be" want us to fight one another. Then they don't have to kill us, we'll kill ourselves off. They put the situation out for us to fight for or against, and meanwhile they are slicing, dicing and profitting from us in ways that go beyond our mind set. By "directing our attention via the media, they can create a fight for, or, against any other human being/ethnic race/personal opinion.

You see our attention is fixated on the money game, and not the Human game. Allow me to elaborate: The money game tears us apart as human beings and facilitates to destroy, wonderous human creativity. You know this point in fact; case after case of health care specialist, inventors, scientists, common men and women have gone out and created "spectacular", and "miraculous" things/inventions/cures/ideas/events, all for what ? 75%-99% don't hear, see, feel, benefit or experience their achievements, nor do they believe in the human being. (look at Joe X and others)

1) If you've seen the movie Monty Python and The Holy Grail, (try to see it) remember the part where King Arthur rides up on the two people foraging around the castle perimeter : here is a link to the transcripts of the Movie : <http://www.sacred-texts.com/neu/mpghg/mpghg.htm>[1] go to Scene 3

Here's my point... Who is your King? Bush, President, Govenor, Mayor, Boss, Supervisor???

For me I understand it, feel it and live it, to be myself. Not some elected Goomba, Illuminati, NWO, Politician, Mayor, Boss at work, etc. I and you yourself owe no homeage to bow before them or their requests, or even me, remember you and only you are your own King or Queen or whatever Soveriegn Ruler you really are. Take no ^&*(^ from anyone.

2) My reference to the movie a Bugs Life, I could not find any scripts to view, so I have memory to serve me. There is a scene where the (animated) Grasshoppers (the Illuminati/NWO types) as they are in power over all the ants and other insects in the colony (they all fear the Grasshoppers, because they are larger and are very dominating) , and one Grasshopper says to the other as they watch the other insects work.... " If they ever grasp the idea, that there are millions of them and only a few of us.... when that day comes, where through!" (or as close to that extent) (you'll have to forgive me, I don't have a copy of the movie around anymore).

When are we going to learn that there are really few of them and billions of us???????? Yet here we sit , 2006 and we still send men and women to fight a war that someone else gets their jollies from, controlling countries, economies, people????? What would the creator say???? You did what???

I suggest that we all as human beings, either stop playing their money game and stand together for the better of the whole, rather than the ego of the few...NWO/Illuminati. Or we start making the rules work for us. You know what will happen when we take back the control.... we do something "Miraculous"... Like end Wars, Feed the Starving, Help one another, Talk with one another, and listen to one another. "Experience"

Oh and before I take credit for the above statement, this is where you can find the lady that educated me:

Her name is Mary Croft.

That's my two cents worth, Ken.

Sincerely,

Mark M.

Canada

Hello Mark,

1. The next time a gangster sticks a gun in your face and threatens your life, explain to him the same mushy thinking you have expressed here- and see what happens.
2. If Mary Croft is your idea of a guru, then brother, you have a long, long way to go.

Take care, Ken

From: "lalu patel" <lp8888@pcmagic.net>

Date: Tue, May 16, 2006

To: <Editor>

Dear Ken,

On your May 1st on illigal allians- criminal act.... you missed the whole point . They need soldiers to fight a long war or for their NWO.

Please read this

Bill permits 193 million more aliens by 2026

By Charles Hurt

THE WASHINGTON TIMES

May 16, 2006

Although most opposition has come from conservatives, liberals are growing increasingly uneasy about increasing the competition for American jobs -- especially the low-paying ones. Sen. Byron L. Dorgan, North Dakota Democrat, said yesterday that he would introduce an amendment to strip out the guest-worker program, warning that the legislation would "pull apart the middle class in this country."

One of the most alarming aspects of the bill, opponents say, is that it eliminates a long-standing policy of U.S. immigration law that prohibits anyone from gaining permanent status here who is considered "likely to become a public charge," meaning welfare or other government subsidy. This change is particularly troublesome because the bill also slants legal immigration away from highly skilled and highly educated workers to the unskilled and uneducated, who are far more likely to require public assistance.

In addition, adult immigrants will be permitted to bring along their parents, who would

eventually be eligible for Social Security even though they had never paid into it. Mr. Rector estimated that the eventual cost of the bill to the American taxpayer would be about \$50 billion per year. Mr. Sessions said he hopes to educate his colleagues about what's in the bill before they vote on it, but there's little evidence that they're interested. Last month, he asked the Senate Judiciary Committee to conduct an in-depth study and hold hearings into the fiscal impact of the bill as well as the impact the bill would have on future immigration. The committee produced no study and held one hearing strictly on the fiscal aspects of the bill. Only three of his fellow panel members showed up, he said.

Date: Mon, 01 Jan 2007
From: Peter Wagner <pfwagner@gmail.com>
To: Editor

Dear Mr. Adachi,

I just read your posting "Undocumented Immigrants."

Good stuff.

Along the lines of educating oneself, there is another aspect of illegal immigration that people need to know. That is the dark side of illegal immigration that is causing massive collateral damage in the US.

As it happens, I am just finishing off a report entitled "The Dark Side of Illegal Immigration" that details and documents the carnage. As I detail in my report, some of the damage and costs we are incurring to have cheap lettuce and ditch diggers is as follows:

- As of 2003, there were 267,000 illegal aliens are incarcerated at a cost of \$5.6 billion per year. These criminals are not in jail for stealing IDs or simply violating our border but for serious and often violent crimes. A 2005 GAO study on 55,232 of them reports that, on average, they were previously arrested 8 times and committed 13 criminal offenses.
- 80,000 to 100,000 illegal aliens who have been convicted of serious crimes are still walking the streets. Based on studies they will commit an average of 4 more serious crimes before again being caught.
- Illegal aliens commit some 2,200 murders each year.
- There are as many as 240,000 illegal alien sex offenders circulating throughout America. Based on studies, they will commit an average of 8 sex crimes per perpetrator before being caught.

- The financial impact of illegal alien crimes on assault victims is estimated at \$210 billion per year.

- In 2004, illegal alien drivers were responsible for 309,050 accidents, 2,132 deaths, 139,400 injuries, and a cost of \$11.5 billion and that there are indications that their involvement is actually 2-5 times higher.

I would be happy to send you a copy of the report. I believe it will provide you with some additional "educate-yourself" commentary.

About 120 pages and about 5MB. WORD or PDF format - your choice.

This is the report that was featured for an hour on the George Putman show in the last week of November and which has been extensively quoted by various internet news sources over the last three weeks.

I can guarantee you will find some "I didn't know that" which will give you some additional educate-yourself ideas when it comes to illegal immigration.

If you would like a copy, please send me an e-mail that I can send it to. Please put "Illegal Immigration" in the subject line.

Happy New Year,

Peter Wagner
Golden, CO
pfwagner@gmail.com

Subject: Undocumented immigrants ?
From: Tom
Date: Fri, May 20, 2011
To: Ken Adachi

I am Tom B, Miami, FL. Good article on illegal immigrants but using the term Undocumented immigrants is slanting in the direction of it being ok for them to come in illegally and be here illegally. They should always be called illegal aliens and not just coming in illegally is illegal but every hour they are here is another crime, Many misdemeanor compound in to felonies if repeated enough times !

Tom

Hi Tom,

I think you missed the point.

By putting quotation marks around those words, I'm mocking the Leftist press and media who were using that Tavistock expression constantly whenever the topic was discussed in the news or mentioned by Bush. I'm not legitimizing the euphemism; quite the opposite.

It's an expression of sarcasm and irony.

Kind Regards, Ken

© Copyright 2006-2011 Educate-Yourself.org All Rights Reserved.

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen | Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers | Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert | James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux | Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt | Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins | Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky | Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens | Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News | CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr. John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow | Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel

| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

">

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

Current News | Introduction | Colloidal Silver | Chemtrails | Sylphs | Emerging
Diseases | Forbidden Cures | Ozone | Immunity Boosting | Nutrition | Tone Gen
Mind-Body Connection | Ozone | Bioelectrification | Story on Drugs | Vaccine Dangers |
Cancer | Newsletter | New World Order | NWO News | Pam Schuffert
James Casbolt | Phil Schneider | Al Bielek | Trevor Constable | Mind Control | Brice
Taylor | Ted Gunderson | Metatech.org | Free Energy | Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux
Dr. Robert Bitzer | T. Lobsang Rampa | Ruth Drown | ZS Livingstone | David Brandt |
Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Biologic Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark | Planet X Sequel
| 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Fukushima Psyops | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites |
Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Donald Marshall and The Cloning Station

Germany Spain Netherlands France FussiaFedFlag23h35w CzechRepublicFlag23h35w
Poland Flag Greece Flag Portugal Flag Italy Flag Japan Flag Finland Flag Sweden Flag
Romania Flag Norway Flag Turkey Flag Hungary Flag Bulgaria Flag

From Ken Adachi, Editor

<https://educate-yourself.org/cn/donaldmarshallinterviews30jul14.shtml#top>

July 30, 2014, Latest update, July 31, 2024

Google Translator (60 Languages)

Donald Marshall & The Cloning Station

[July 30, 2014: Someone sent me Donald Marshall's first Youtube video postings in 2012. I had intended to post the interviews at the time, but forgetfulness caused me to overlook posting them. Donald has a tremendous amount of info to relay. A lot of people, unaware of the darker and deeper workings of the Illuminated Ones, will find Don's info hard or impossible to believe, but it seems to fit with what I've learned over the years. His 2013 and 2014 interviews are much clearer in audio quality than the initial 2012 videos, so I posted those interviews at the top. Donald Marshall has so much to say, you'll learn something new in every interview, even though he's required to essentially retell the same basic story. You can make up your own mind about what to believe. His explanation of how reptilians enter the human eye (the Eye of Horus symbol) in order to access the brain and take over the body is fascinating to say the least. Donald interprets this as "shape shifting," and says the David Icke version of shape shifting is BS. Marshall refers to this type of takeover reptilian as Vril. However, there's photographic and video evidence of human/alien hybrids shape shifting into reptilian form, so we should keep an open mind and not rush to judgment. Marshall does come across as a sincere person and if his statements about David Icke are true, then so be it, but we should weigh his statements all the same. Marshall says he's never seen Icke's version of shapeshifting at the Cloning Center (also called Cloning Station), but reports he has seen David Icke there, and says David is controlled and only reveals what he's permitted to reveal. It's important to note that the individuals that Donald Marshall describe as being "seen" at the Cloning Center are human clones of the original person whose consciousness, according to Marshall, has been transferred into the clone's body while the "original" person is home in bed in REM sleep. Donald Marshall says that only certain chosen individuals are allowed to retain waking memories of what occurs at the Cloning Center and that he was allowed to retain these memories when he turned 30 years old.

Most of these interviews are friendly and open to what Donald has to say. The two

puffed up geniuses on the March 21, 2014 interview are generally hostile and want to debunk him, but he maintains his cool nonetheless, despite their attempts to sandbag him. According to Don, the inner earth reptilians - of which there are more than one group - prefer to identify their species as "saurian". The type of reptilian that takes over the body of a human being in a process called "body snatching" or hosting, has a very different physical appearance (eyes on stalks for example) than the tall, green/brown scaly reptilians which David Icke describes. Marshall describes two types of human cloning. "Replication" involves growing a clone from babyhood into adulthood in the normal time span, while "duplication" involves growing a full size adult clone in a tank in the space of 5 months, that, when "activated," are animated by a human consciousness. These are the clones seen at the Cloning Centers.

Apparently, most Hollywood celebrities no longer want to participate in the "entertainment" horrors presented at the Cloning Centers, but are too afraid of saying anything for fear of being killed (E.g. Whitney Houston). It seems that they are hoping that Donald Marshall will carry the ball for them and make these activities widely known.

This info is far more interesting and intriguing than anything you've heard to date, although it's not pretty. Listen and come to your own conclusions. The articles listed further below will also explain a great deal...Ken]

July 31, 2024 Update, Added info

Donald Marshall's Facebook Page is Current & Posted daily (7/31/24) 20.1k Followers
<https://www.facebook.com/donald.marshall.148>

Donald Marshall on "X" (formerly Twitter) 9k Followers
<https://x.com/dmofficialtruth>

Donald Marshall Proboards (Since 2012 - Amazing library/repository of knowledge, insights & important observations.commentary from Donald Marshall and members)
<https://donaldmarshall.proboards.com/board/1/general-board>

1. Donald Marshall Proboard Cloning Center Updates
<http://donaldmarshall.proboards.com/thread/62/updates-cloning-centre>

Donald Marshall's First Web Letter & Brief Biography (Oct. 23, 2012)
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/donaldmarshallorigletter23oct12.shtml>

Interviews

March 6, 2016 and May 29, 2016 Interviews Combined
Donald Marshall ~ Paranormal Central Interviews on Mar.6 and May 29, 2016 with Jeffrey Gonzalez and Allen Thomas

Description from show: Donald Marshall talks about: Illuminati Cloning Centers, Human Clones, Vril Lizards, Drones (Hosts), Dead Chipheads, Soulstone Microchip, "Sell Your Soul", Tila Tequila, B.o.B, Nicki Minaj, Kreayshawn, Whitney Houston, Chris Benoit, Dave Mustaine, Bill Cosby, Michael Jackson, Lauryn Hill, Katy Perry, Pink, Amon Ra, Alien Abductions, Megadeth, Missing Children, Elijah Wood, Prince, Chris Benoit, Phil Schneider, The Large Hadron Colliders, Groundhog Day, CERN, Mandela Effect, Elohim, Nephilim, Bigfoot and more...

Additionally, he talks about his 30 day ban on Facebook and his additional three day ban, for a total of 33 days. Donald says how the Illuminati used The Large Hadron Colliders to bounce Time itself back and how they can "re-do" reality to fit the script they prefer (** A tremendous Truth Bomb never-before-revealed thanks to Donald Marshall and no one else to my knowledge.** ...Ken).

<https://old.bitchute.com/video/wSRnc6CQUBFS/> (Click this link in a new tab if the video embedded below won't play)

February 27, 2016

One of Donald Marshall's Best & Most Comprehensive Interviews with Greg Carlwood of THC (2 hours, 14 mins)

Description: This is an excellent interview with a host who knows how to get out of the way and allow a highly informed guest like Donald Marshall to tell his story with unimpeded rhythm, while prudently inserting intelligent and relevant questions at the right time and right place. I wish all of Donald Marshall's interview hosts could think as carefully and judiciously as this guy. I'm sure that Donald Marshall paid a dear and heavy price at the Cloning Station for the amazing information that he revealed in this recording. It certainly is a contender for one of his Best Interviews. You'll understand once you've had a chance to listen to it and ruminate on what Donald has revealed here.

Audio only ~ Interviews with Greg Carlwood of THC (2 hours, 14 mins)

<https://educate-yourself.org/cn/Donald-Marshall-Feb-27-2016-Interview-with-Greg-Carlwood-2-hours-14-mins-mono.mp3> (Download audio, R. Click, 'Save Audio as')

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/H83GsydN0XDA/> (Click this link in a new tab if the video embedded below won't play)

.

April 4, 2013

Donald Marshall Interview with UK's Lisa Phillips (The Cry Freedom Show) 2 hours

<https://old.bitchute.com/video/5y4PL1JCVxOR/> (Click this link in a new tab if the video embedded below won't play)

Feb 26, 2013

Vinny Eastwood Interview

Complete Audio of Donald Marshall's Feb. 26, 2013 Interview with Vinny Eastwood (mono, 54 MB) (To save: R. Click play bar and choose 'Save Audio as')

<https://educate-yourself.org/cn/Donald-Marshall-26feb2013-Vinny-Eastwood-full-Interview-1hour-13mins.mp3>

Vinny Eastwood Comment:

Maybe one of the most unbelievable interviews to ever come on the show, testimony about a high level secret cloning program involving major world leaders, celebrities and wealthy old people, where they engage in murder, torture, sex and pedophilia with cloned people and reptilian entities in deep underground military facilities.

<https://old.bitchute.com/video/SuIFbnnoicUQ/> (Click this link in a new tab if the video embedded below won't play)

March 21 2013

Donald Marshall interview on the Green Egg Radio Show. Don talks about the Illuminati, Clones, Drones (hosts of Vril), Vril Lizards, Cloning Centers/Stations, the Soulstone, Atlantis, "Selling Your Soul" and more... (48 mins)

<https://old.bitchute.com/video/TqDwC0DdScN4/> (Click this link in a new tab if the video embedded below won't play)

March 8, 2013 BNE Radio Show with Jeanice Barcelo & Nick Jordan (1 hr, 43 mins. total)

Part 1 ~ Ken Adachi Note: Janice Barcelo Introduces Donald Marshall who overviews the diabolical 'entertainment' that takes place at the Cloning Station in British Columbia, Canada, as well as explains the takeover of human beings by Vril Reptilians who take permanent and lifelong possession of human bodies and are methodically REPLACING humanity with non-human Reptilian parasitical invaders.

Show description from Nick Jordan: Today, Jeanice interviews Donald Marshall who will share information about a high level secret cloning program involving major world leaders, celebrities and wealthy old people, where they engage in murder, torture, sex and pedophilia with cloned people and reptilian entities in deep underground military facilities

Part 1 -Audio

<https://educate-yourself.org/cn/Mar-8-2013-Donald-Marshall-interview-with-Jeanice-Barcelo-55mins.mp3>

Part 2 (to follow)

March 21, 2014 Interview with Brett Wayne Pachmeyer and Cole Johnson (combative interview)

<https://educate-yourself.org/cn/Donald-Marshall-Mar-21-2014-Interview-with-Brett-Wayne-Pachmeyer-and-Cole-Johnson-Human-Clones-Vril-MK-Ultra-54mins.mp3>

Earliest interviews from 2012 posted on May 12, 2012

Donald Marshall's First Interview on May 12, 2012 with Eric Duguay Part 1 & 2 combined

<https://old.bitchute.com/video/GXNm8orPv8R1/> (Click this link in a new tab if the video embedded below won't play)

DONALD MARSHALL CLONE ILLUMINATI RAW INTERVIEW PART 2 - 2

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mymZCh_v01Q

Donald Marshall's Facebook:

<https://www.facebook.com/donald.marshall.148>

Donald Marshall's web site (<http://donald-marshall.com/home.html>) was available online from July 28 2014 - May 29, 2019. Archives will be made available.

Articles

New to the works of Donald Marshall? You should start here; it pretty much lays it all out

<https://web.archive.org/web/20190518184247/http://donald-marshall.com/letter1.html>

Cloning Centers: The crimes of the Elite are unspeakable

<https://web.archive.org/web/20190518193847/http://donald-marshall.com/cc.html>

Aliens: What they are, and WHERE they are

<https://web.archive.org/web/20180517035220/http://donald-marshall.com/aliens.html>

The absolute truth about Deep Underground Military Bases (D.U.M.B.s)

<https://web.archive.org/web/20181010053512/http://donald-marshall.com/dumbs.html>

Two extracts from the LA Times of 29 January 1934 from the days before we had so much censorship of news

<http://donald-marshall.com/underground.html>

The greatest and most deadly threat to the Human race EXPOSED

<http://donald-marshall.com/vril1.html>

This is a list of songs from Don's proboard page, things he has posted over time as well as other video and lyric references as we find them. Thanks to Celine O'carroll for tirelessly documenting his page and posting it there.

<http://donald-marshall.com/music.html>

A comprehensive list of videos by Donald Marshal culled from all over the internet***EDITOR'S NOTE*** This page may be slow to load, as I have not had the chance to adapt it as yet. Please be patient.

<http://donald-marshall.com/vidsint.html>

Watch Laurence eat grapes and ramble on about Donald for hours and hours...

<http://donald-marshall.com/laurence.html>

Parental Discretion is advised

<http://donald-marshall.com/kids.html>

The latest posts from Donald's Facebook wall; other relevant feeds coming soon!

<http://donald-marshall.com/rss.html>

GOOD because we could certainly use it. If you have ANYTHING you can offer, any skills/crafts/etc, we would sure like to hear from you! Visit the Help page to find out the different ways that you can help. If you would like to make a charitable donation to help Donald continue his work, his paypal is

<http://donald-marshall.com/Paypal-Donate-Button-Image.html>

email: donny865@hotmail.com

VrilLizards.webs.com

Donald Marshall's Group:

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/228864267222586/>

Robert William Pickton pig farm murders (Port Coquitlam, British Columbia, Canada)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_Pickton

Tila Tequila: Donald Marshall, Clones, Hosts & Vril (posted June 25, 2014)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KGyWqBayRbk>

Celebrity Tila Tequila hinting about: Donald Marshall, Human Clones, Cloning Centers,

Parasitized Hosts of Vril, Vril & Chipheads.

Published on Jun 25, 2014

Celebrity Tila Tequila hinting about: Donald Marshall, Human Clones, Cloning Centers, Parasited Hosts of Vril & Vril.

Comments

On Aug. 8, 2014, Merri wrote:

Dear Ken,

Thank you for adding Donald Marshall's info to your amazing site! One of the biggest obstacles he has to overcome is getting the message "out there". Donald asks neither that anyone believe nor disbelieve what he tells us, simply that we take it into consideration, and spread the word. The goal is to reach as many individuals as possible, and hopefully reaching those who are in a position to take action. Having it featured at Educate-Yourself is a HUGE step in the right direction!

Much love and gratitude,
Merri

On Aug. 8, 2014, TB wrote:

I've never read/hear such compelling information. The pieces simply fall into logical place! All the gaping holes in the puzzles of our lives, the music, the willful provocations of one country toward another, one group toward another, the insanity portrayed on TV and Movies, the slippery slope of dumbing down of America via schools, news, information the violence!! This sounds insane, but it makes the insane i've seen make perfect sense!

Thank you! Stay safe!

TB

Free Newsletter
Email Address:

Join the Educate-Yourself Discussion Forum

All information posted on this web site is the opinion of the author and is provided for educational purposes only. It is not to be construed as medical advice. Only a licensed medical doctor can legally offer medical advice in the United States. Consult the healer of your choice for medical care and advice.

[Current News](#) | [Introduction](#) | [Colloidal Silver](#) | [Chemtrails](#) | [Sylphs](#) | [Emerging Diseases](#) | [Forbidden Cures](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Immunity Boosting](#) | [Nutrition](#) | [Tone Gen](#) | [Mind-Body Connection](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Bioelectrification](#) | [Story on Drugs](#) | [Vaccine Dangers](#) | [Cancer](#) | [Newsletter](#) | [New World Order](#) | [NWO News](#) | [Pam Schuffert](#) | [James Casbolt](#) | [Phil Schneider](#) | [Al Bielek](#) | [Trevor Constable](#) | [Mind Control](#) | [Brice Taylor](#) | [Ted Gunderson](#) | [Metatech.org](#) | [Free Energy](#) | [Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux](#) | [Dr. Robert Bitzer](#) | [T. Lobsang Rampa](#) | [Ruth Drown](#) | [ZS Livingstone](#) | [David Brandt](#) | [Global Warming](#) | [The CIA](#) | [Veterans Awaken](#) | [Eustace Mullins](#) | [Bill Cooper](#) | [Depleted Uranium](#) | [Dowsing](#) | [Police & Tasers](#) | [British Israel](#) | [Born Again](#) | [Brainwashing](#) | [Amy Goodman Gatekeeper](#) | [Rethinking Noam Chomsky](#) | [Red Elk](#) | [Project Blue Beam](#) | [Bush Family & Nazis](#) | [Otto Skorzeny](#) | [Insights on Aliens](#) | [Cell Towers](#) | [WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers](#) | [EMF Radiation News](#) | [CPS/DCF Tyranny](#) | [Adrenal Burnout](#) | [The Women Warriors](#) | [Orgone Adventures](#) | [Dr. John Coleman](#) | [Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald](#) | [Henry Makow](#) | [Radio Interviews](#) | [Ten Best Sites](#) | [Biologic Dentistry](#) | [Dr. Hulda Clark](#) | [Planet X Sequel](#) | ['Undocumented Immigrants'](#) | [Donald Marshall & Cloning Station](#) | [War on Terror](#) | [Tavistock](#) | [U.S. Concentration Camps](#) | [FEMA](#) | [Aliens Are Coming!](#) | [Guiding Principles](#) | [Global Warming](#) | [Gang Stalking](#) | [Monoatomic Gold](#) | [Seth/Jane Roberts](#) | [Power of Thought](#) | [Spiritualism](#) | [Hope](#) | [Healing Thought Forms](#) | [Vanquish Fear](#) | [Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks](#) | [Rockefeller File](#) | [War a Racket](#) | [Letters](#) | [Sodom-LGBT Exp'd](#) | [21 Illuminati Goals](#) | [Strawman Explained](#) | [Daily Blog](#) | [Hydrogen Peroxide](#) | [Protocols of Zion](#) | [Eric Jon Phelps Exposed](#) | [Israeli Soldier's Story](#) | [Home](#) | [Fukushima Psyops](#) | [Agenda 21](#) | [Treat Parasites](#) | [Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine](#) | [Links](#) | [Jane Tripp Time Travel](#) | [Discussion](#) | [Mini Silver Terminator \(MST\)](#) | [Chembusters & Orgone Generators](#) | [Reverse Polarity](#) | [Colloidal Silver Generator](#) | [Smart Phone Dangers](#) | [Contact Us/ E-mail](#)

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself

The Freedom of Knowledge, The Power of Thought ©

[Current News](#) | [Introduction](#) | [Colloidal Silver](#) | [Chemtrails](#) | [Sylphs](#) | [Emerging Diseases](#) | [Forbidden Cur](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Immunity Boosting](#) | [Nutrition](#) | [Tone Gen](#) | [Mind-Body Connection](#) | [Ozone](#) | [Bioelectrification](#) | [Story on Drugs](#) | [Vaccine Dangers](#) | [Cancer](#) | [Newsletter](#) | [New World Order](#) | [NWO News](#) | [Pam Schuffert](#) | [James Casbolt](#) | [Phil Schneider](#) | [Al Bielek](#) | [Trevor Constable](#) | [Mind Control](#) | [Brice Taylor](#) | [Ted Gunderson](#) | [Metatech.org](#) | [Free Energy](#) | [Tim Hicks & Phil Ledoux](#) | [Dr. Robert Bitzer](#) | [T. Lobsang Rampa](#) | [Ruth Drown](#) | [ZS Livingstone](#) | [David Brandt](#) |

Global Warming | The CIA | Veterans Awaken | Eustace Mullins
Bill Cooper | Depleted Uranium | Dowsing | Police & Tasers | British Israel | Born Again
Brainwashing | Amy Goodman Gatekeeper | Rethinking Noam Chomsky
Red Elk | Project Blue Beam | Bush Family & Nazis | Otto Skorzeny | Insights on Aliens
| Cell Towers | WiFi/Cell Phone Dangers | EMF Radiation News
CPS/DCF Tyranny | Adrenal Burnout | The Women Warriors | Orgone Adventures | Dr.
John Coleman | Railroading Dr. Jeffrey MacDonald | Henry Makow
Radio Interviews | Ten Best Sites | Metal Free Dentistry | Dr. Hulda Clark Books | Planet
X Sequel | 'Undocumented Immigrants' | Donald Marshall & Cloning Station
War on Terror | Tavistock | U.S. Concentration Camps | FEMA | Aliens Are Coming! |
Guiding Principles | Global Warming | Gang Stalking | Monoatomic Gold
Seth/Jane Roberts | Power of Thought | Spiritualism | Hope | Healing Thought Forms |
Vanquish Fear | Prevent Alien/Demon Attacks | Rockefeller File | War a Racket
Letters | Sodom-LGBT Exp'd | 21 Illuminati Goals | Strawman Explained | Daily Blog | |
Hydrogen Peroxide | Protocols of Zion | Eric Jon Phelps Exposed
Israeli Soldier's Story | Home | Japan Radiation Hysteria | Agenda 21 | Treat Parasites
| Swine Flu Hoax/Vaccine | Links | Jane Tripp Time Travel | Discussion
Mini Silver Terminator (MST) | Chembusters & Orgone Generators | Reverse Polarity
Colloidal Silver Generator | Smart Phone WiFi Dangers | Contact Us/ E-mail

Want to Contact the Editor? First read this

Educate-Yourself.org is a free educational forum dedicated to the dissemination of accurate information in the use of natural, non-pharmaceutical medicines and alternative healing therapies in the treatment of disease conditions. Free Energy, Earth Changes, and the growing reality of Big Brother are also explored since survival itself in the very near future may well depend on self acquired skills to face the growing threats of bioterrorism, emerging diseases, and the continuing abridgement of constitutional liberties. It is strongly recommended that visitors to this web site print out hard copies of the information that is of interest. Do not assume that your hard drive, this web site, or even the Internet itself will always be there to serve you....Ken Adachi, Editor
<http://educate-yourself.org/index.shtml>

Write Down this Mirror web site address of educate-yourself.org in Switzerland in case you cannot access any page at this web site (our thanks to Stephane Meier for maintaining this mirror site): <http://mirrors.wordsforgood.org/educate-yourself.org/>

To SEARCH this web site: Go to <http://scroogle.org> , click Scroogle scraper, type in "educate-yourself.org" + (the words you want to search)

Want to Contact the Editor? (Read this first)

If you are a first time visitor to this website, this home page will give you a brief summary of many of the major topics covered. I've placed the subjects of Chemtrail Dispersion,